MASTER NEGATIVE
NO. 93-81576-4

MICROFILMED 1993

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES/NEW YORK

as part of the
"Foundations of Western Civilization Preservation Project"

Funded by the
NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

Reproductions may not be made without permission from
Columbia University Library

COPYRIGHT STATEMENT

The copyright law of the United States - Title 17, United States Code - concerns the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted material.

Under certain conditions specified in the law, libraries and archives are authorized to furnish a photocopy or other reproduction. One of these specified conditions is that the photocopy or other reproduction is not to be "used for any purpose other than private study, scholarship, or research." If a user makes a request for, or later uses, a photocopy or reproduction for purposes in excess of "fair use," that user may be liable for copyright infringement.

This institution reserves the right to refuse to accept a copy order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of the copyright law.

AUTHOR:

VERNEY FAMILY

TITLE:

VERNEY LETTERS OF THE EIGHTEENTH ...

PLACE:

LONDON

DATE:

[1930]

Master Negative #

93-81576-4.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
PRESERVATION DEPARTMENT

BIBLIOGRAPHIC MICROFORM TARGET

Original Material as Filmed - Existing Bibliographic Record

942.06
V595

Verney, Margaret Maria (Williams-Hay) lady, 1844-1930.
Verney letters of the eighteenth century from the MSS. at Claydon House, ed. by Margaret Maria Lady Verney ... London, Benn [1930]
2 v. plates, ports., facsim., geneal. tables. 24 cm.

Contents.--v. 1. 1696 to 1717.--v. 2. 1717 to 1799.

D942.07
V59

Copy in Barn- ard College Library. [1930]
2 v.

Restrictions on Use:

TECHNICAL MICROFORM DATA

FILM SIZE: 35 REDUCTION RATIO: 11x
IMAGE PLACEMENT: IA (IIA) IB IIB
DATE FILMED: 7-14-93 INITIALS SS
FILMED BY: Research Publications Inc

VOLUME 1

AIIM

Association for Information and Image Management
1100 Wayne Avenue, Suite 1100
Silver Spring, Maryland 20910
301/587-8202

Centimeter

Inches

MANUFACTURED TO AIIM STANDARDS
BY APPLIED IMAGE, INC.

Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY

S2.111

Verney Letters of the
Eighteenth Century from
the MSS. at Claydon House

Sir John Verney, 1st Viscount Fermanagh.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century from the MSS. at Claydon House

edited by

Margaret Maria Lady Verney

LL.D.

with portraits and pedigrees

vol. i

London

Ernest Benn Ltd.

Sir John Verney, 1st Viscount Fermanagh.

Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century from the MSS. at Claydon House

edited by

Margaret Maria Lady Verney
LL.D.

with portraits and pedigrees

vol. i

London
Ernest Benn Ltd.

22 Jan. 31 D.O./Hec
27 " " GSP

FIRST PUBLISHED IN
1930
PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
R. & R. CLARK, LTD., EDINBURGH

31-5896
2vols

942.06
V595
v.1

TO
HARRY

PREFACE

THESE extracts from the Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century are now complete. A friend has pronounced them "fine mixed eating". They explain themselves, and there might seem to be scant need of a Preface; but the Editor has still the pleasant duty of heartily thanking those who have permitted the reproduction of contemporary portraits, which so much enliven the volumes.

It is hoped that these kind benefactors will realise that their pictures gain as much by comparing them with the letters, as these last do by being read with the portraits of the writers.

The reproductions from the collection at Stanford Hall show how much we are indebted to The Lord Braye who represents the Verneys, but whose pedigree is too fully given in every Peerage to need repeating here.

The Lord Bishop of Portsmouth and his brother, Sir Harry Verney Lovett at Oxford, have lent pictures and contributed much valuable and intimate information.

Sir Gerald Stewkley Shuckburgh, Bart., has lent a lovely painting from Shuckburgh.

Mrs. Yates Thompson has allowed the reproduction of a graceful portrait in plaster work from Oving House.

Alfred F. Sotheby, Esq., has lent a print of the Duke of Gloucester.

The Editor of the *Architectural Review* has allowed excellent photographs of the House and Staircase to be used.

Arthur Bryant, Esq., has given much kind help and sympathy.

Miss Kathleen Leahy, M.A., has made researches in Dublin, London and Bangor.

Miss Maud Grenfell has sent dates and a pedigree.

Randall Davies, Esq., has helped about Chelsea.

Henry Higgs, Esq., has given valued advice.

Warm thanks are also due to those kind correspondents who have sent information or unravelled obscure passages.

First, and particularly, to Professor R. B. Mowat, of Bristol University, who has given much valuable time to reading the whole book in proof.

To the Rev. H. E. Blakiston, President of Trinity College, Oxford, who has taken infinite pains to identify some of the characters mentioned in the correspondence.

To Professor Patrick Abercrombie of Liverpool University.

To Professor A. S. Turberville, formerly of University College, Bangor, and now at Leeds.

To Mrs. John Knapp.

To the Rev. P. E. Hawksley.

To W. W. Vaughan, Esq., M.V.O., M.A., F.R.H.S., Headmaster of Rugby.

To several clerical friends who have been kind enough to search old Parish Registers.

And to my secretaries, Miss F. M. Evans and Miss E. Prothero, who have given me ungrudging help and service.

But chiefly am I indebted to two ladies whom Lord Fermanagh would distinguish as "my best towne girle Ellin Salmon, and my best country girle Ruth Florence Verney".

MARGARET M. VERNEY.

CLAYDON HOUSE,
September 1928.

CONTENTS

BOOK I

Chapter		*page*
I.	A RETROSPECT	13
II.	A NEW MASTER	16
III.	THE LAST YEARS OF A FAMOUS CENTURY	28
IV.	ROSALIND AND CELIA	52
V.	A YEAR OF LOSSES	68
VI.	RALPH VERNEY AT MERTON COLLEGE	91
VII.	THE PASSING OF KING WILLIAM	103
VIII.	WEDDING BELLS	122
IX.	THE GREAT STORM	146
X.	ELECTION INS AND OUTS	152
XI.	RALPH AND CATHERINE	172
XII.	COLONEL LOVETT AND HIS LIGHTHOUSE	192
XIII.	SIR THOMAS CAVE, THE COUNTRY GENTLEMAN	214
XIV.	SOLDIER FRIENDS	257
XV.	HOME INTERESTS	278
XVI.	ELECTION SUCCESS AT LAST	299
XVII.	SIR THOMAS CAVE AND HIS ELECTIONS	322
XVIII.	THE WIDOW AND THE LIGHTHOUSE	347
XIX.	OF PARSONS AND THEIR WIVES	364
XX.	"THE EVILL DOCTOR"	377

ILLUSTRATIONS

BOOK I

SIR JOHN VERNEY, 1st Viscount Fermanagh . . . *Frontispiece*
(From Claydon House)

Facing page

BILL OF LADING, by John Verney to W. Bludworth in Aleppo . 15
(From Claydon House)

Stone Figure of QUEEN ELIZABETH at St. Dunstan's Church, W. . 48
(By permission of the Vicar)

KATHERINE [Stewkley], LADY SHUCKBURGH 66
(From Shuckburgh)

WILLIAM, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, by Sir G. Kneller . . . 81
(From a print in the possession of Alfred Sotheby, Esqre.)

ELIZABETH, eldest daughter of Sir John Verney . . . 95
(From Stanford Hall)

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY LONDON, by Scott 148
(From Claydon House)

COL. JOHN LOVETT 192
(From a print lent by the Lord Bishop of Portsmouth)

SIR THOMAS CAVE, 3rd Baronet 214
(From Claydon House)

A DRUGGIST'S ADVERTISEMENT 281
(From Claydon House)

MARGARET [Verney], LADY CAVE 322
(From Stanford Hall)

MARY [Verney] LOVETT 347
(From Claydon House)

MARY [Verney] LOVETT 363
(From Claydon House)

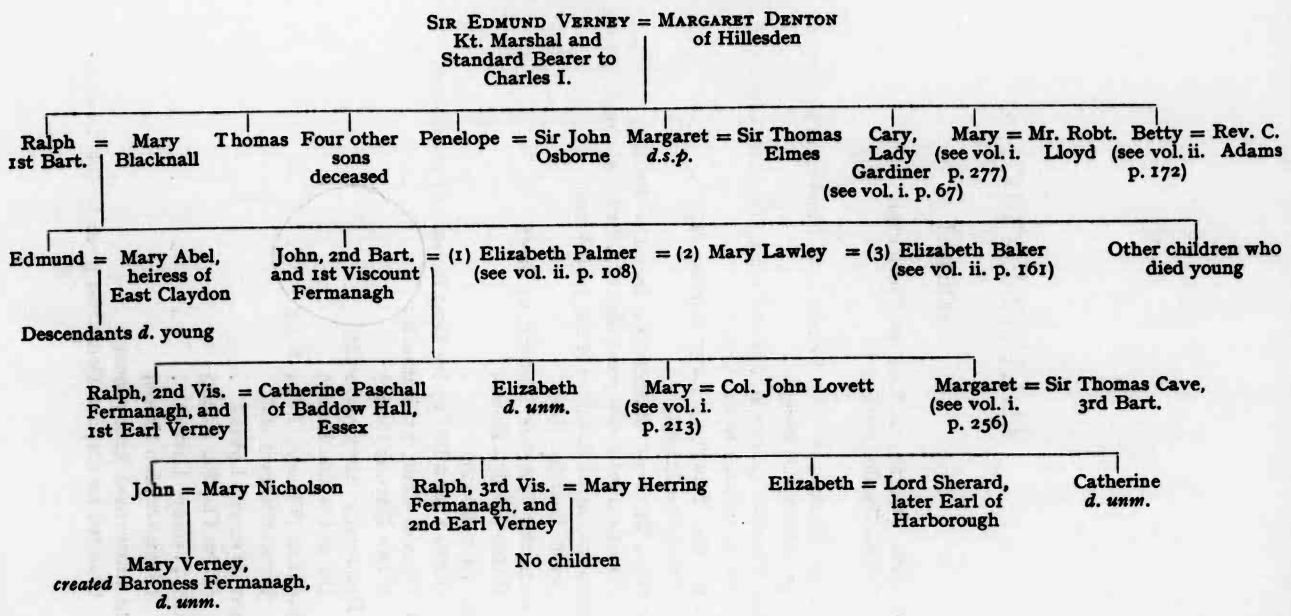
THE EDDYSTONE LIGHTHOUSE 363
(Painted for Claydon House and given by Col. Lovett)

BOOK I—*Continued*

1696–1717

"More Art, together with more hours of leisure, would have made this a lesser Volume. For in writing of Books, as in carving of Statues, the cutting away of each superfluity is a work of skill and time."—Archbishop TENISON.

VERNEYS OF CLAYDON



DRAMATIS PERSONAE OF BOOK I

SIR JOHN VERNEY, Bart., later VISCOUNT FERMANAGH, Owner of Claydon House, Bucks.

ELIZABETH, LADY VERNEY, later VISCOUNTESS FERMANAGH, *née* Baker, Third Wife of Sir John Verney.

RALPH, ELIZABETH, MARY, and MARGARET VERNEY, Children of Sir John Verney by his First Wife, Elizabeth Palmer.

CATHERINE, Wife of Ralph Verney, *née* Paschall.

. . . . . .

THOMAS VERNEY, Uncle to Sir J. V.

CARY, LADY GARDINER, *née* Verney, Aunt of Sir J. V.

JOHN, CARY, PENELOPE, CAROLINA, ISABELLA, and KATHERINE STEWKLEY, Children of Lady G. by her Second Husband.

MARGARET GARDINER, Daughter of Lady G. by her First Husband.

ELIZABETH, MRS. ADAMS, *née* Verney, Aunt of Sir J. V., Widow of Rev. Charles Adams of Great Baddow, Essex.

MARGARET and ISABELLA ADAMS, Daughters of Mrs. Adams.

SIR HUGH STEWKLEY and Daughters.

. . . . . .

COLONEL JOHN LOVETT
SIR THOMAS CAVE, Bart. } Sons-in-law of Sir J. V.

JOHN COLEMAN
CHARLES CHALLONER } Stewards to Sir J. V.

PALMERS of Little Chelsea, Family of Sir J. V.'s First Wife.

LAWLEYS of Shropshire, Family of Sir J. V.'s Second Wife.

BAKERS of Hatton Garden and of Penn, Bucks
NARCISSUS LUTTRELL, Wife and Son } Family of Sir J. V.'s Third Wife.

REV. WILLIAM VICKERS, Cousin to Sir J. V. by Marriage.

CAPTAIN VERNEY LLOYD
MARY and RUTH LLOYD } First Cousins to Sir J. V.

. . . . . .

Friends, Soldiers, Physicians, Lawyers, Keepers, Gardeners, Servants.

GEORGETOWN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

CHAPTER I

A RETROSPECT

1640–1696

SIR RALPH VERNEY was dead.

This was the thought weighing down all hearts, as the company dispersed after his funeral in the fading light of a wet October evening, in the year of grace 1696. The gentry departed in their lumbering coaches through the muddy lanes, the farmers on their heavy horses across the fields, the heir and his children hurried back to their London home. With the death of the old Knight and Baronet a chapter was closed for Claydon and for the county.

Sir Ralph was not a man of commanding ability, but he had played the part of an Englishman honestly and fearlessly in difficult times. He had lived under the four Stuart Kings; he had sat with Eliot and Hampden in the Short and the Long Parliaments; had lost his father in the first battle of the Civil War; had seen the Commonwealth, the Protectorate and the Restoration, and had sat in the Convention Parliament which placed William and Mary on the throne.

Sir Ralph's fidelity to his political and religious principles had made him the centre of the Whig and Protestant interest in the county, and when his housekeeper, Mrs. Lillie, and his faithful servant, Hodges, were clearing up after the guests' departure, they were putting away more than the broken meats of the funeral feast.

The house and the church were both draped in black hangings; the rector, Mr. Butterfield, and his family, were left to share in the grief of the parish; and Mr. Coleman, Sir Ralph's faithful steward and friend, remained in charge till his new master could gather up the reins.

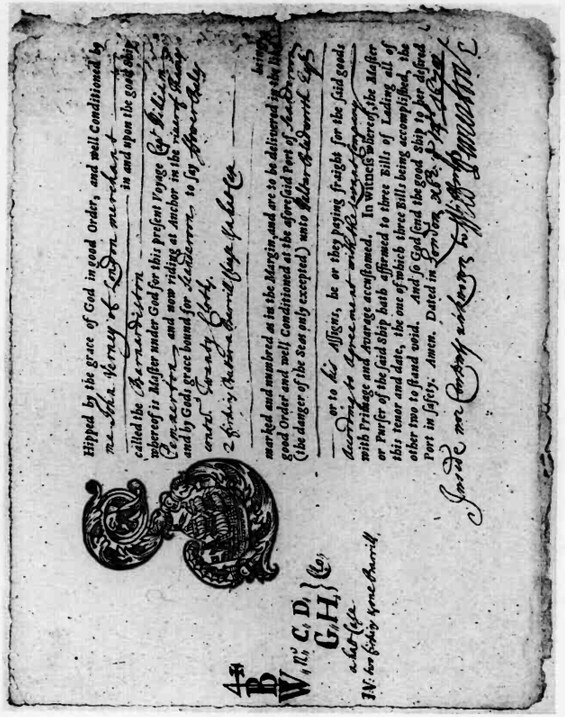
In the larger world outside the prospect was not a bright one. Queen Mary, who had won all hearts, had died of smallpox; and King William, who had not gained in England the gratitude he deserved, was much away in Holland. The Princess Anne and her fragile little son, the Duke of Gloucester, were living in comparative obscurity; there was much distress at home, the air was full of rumours of wars, and the corruption and confusion amongst politicians were notorious.

And now the county neighbours were asking themselves about the character and antecedents of the new Master of Claydon; he himself acknowledged rather sadly that he was a stranger amongst them.

John Verney was born in the Piazza at Covent Garden on November 5, 1640, in the prosperous days of the family. His father and grandfather were both in the House of Commons. Sir Edmund was Knight Marshal to Charles I., and distinguished by the King's favour and friendship. By the time John was three years old the crash had come. Claydon was sequestrated and soldiers were quartered in the house; his father and mother had gone into exile, taking their two elder children with them, and little Jack was left in the deserted house for some years to come. Happily, he was too young to be troubled by these things. Instead of the satin and point lace with which the children of Van Dyck's time were adorned, no one had leisure to dress him up or curl his hair. He thoroughly enjoyed his liberty, and went dancing and singing about the long passages and empty rooms, to the great comfort of his hapless young aunts, who were huddled together for safety in their old home. During his mother's rare visits to Claydon, he never quitted her side, and she described him as "very good company and an extream witty child, but he hates his book and learns nothing here".

In his eighth year his mother took him with her to France; and after her lamented death in 1650, he remained at Blois, in the house of the Protestant pastor, while his father and brother Edmund made a grand tour.

His upbringing had thus been as unlike as possible to that of an English boy in his position, but he was a younger son and Sir Ralph never contemplated his succeeding to Claydon. He destined John for the Bar, but England was over-full of lawyers treading on each other's heels: the law was reputed to be the only profession that had gained by the troublous times.


Shipped by the grace of God in good Order, and well Conditioned by me John Verney & Company merchant
called the Barnardiston — in and upon the good ship
whereof is Master under God for this present Voyage Gabriel Roberts
Commander — and now riding at Anchor in the river of Thames
and by God's grace bound for Aleppo — to say Twenty Bales
and Twenty Bales containing Silk
2 Bales containing Silk
marked and numbered as in the Margin, and are to be delivered in the like
good Order and well Conditioned at the aforesaid Port of Aleppo
(the danger of the Sea only excepted) unto Mr John Verney
or to his Assigns, he or they paying freight for the said goods
at the rate of [illegible] pounds sterling
with Primage and Average accustomed. In Witness whereof, the Master
or Purser of the said ship hath affirmed to three Bills of Lading all of
this tenor and date, the one of which three Bills being accomplished, the
other two to stand void. And so God send the good ship to her desired
Port in Safety: Amen. Dated in London, [illegible]
Gabriel Roberts
Master

Bill of Lading, by John Verney.

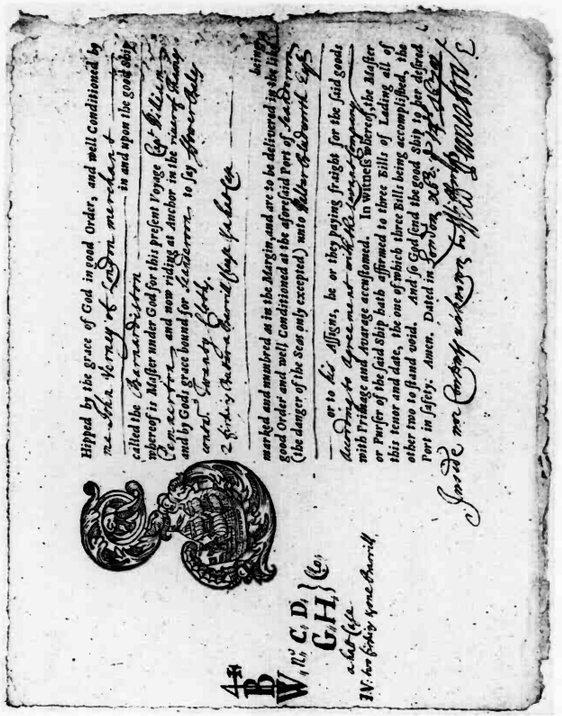
The boy had his own opinions. The country squires were all in financial difficulties, and John felt equal to earning money instead of squandering it, if he were only given the opportunity. After some desultory schooling in London, where Dr. Denton and his family befriended him, he persuaded Sir Ralph to apprentice him to Gabriel Roberts, a native of Beaumaris, Anglesey, settled in London, a man of high character and ability, trading in the Levant Company.

In his twenty-first year John was sufficiently familiar with the silk business to be sent out to the factory at Aleppo, where he remained for twelve years, leading a hard life amid outbreaks of the plague and with varying fortunes. He visited Mesopotamia, Cyprus and Palestine, and returned home in 1674 to take up work in the City and to set up a modest home of his own in London.

In 1680 he acquired the greatest treasure of his life, by wedding Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Palmer and Alice White of Chelsea. After six years of the happiest married life, his "Dearest Joy" left him a widower with four little children, in 1686. He married for the second time, in 1692, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis and Lady Lawley, and rejoiced in the birth of a son, John; but the child only lived a year, and Mary herself died of smallpox in 1694, aged thirty-three.

During his chequered domestic life John had been the chief stay and helper of his father and his brother Edmund, and when his brother died in 1688, he loyally cared for his two promising young nephews, Ralph and Edmund Verney. It was only on the death of the surviving nephew, in his early manhood, that John's own position and prospects were changed, and he entered in his pocket-book—"At length eldest son & heir male".

For a few more years he was his father's devoted and capable adviser; they were together in town for some months in each season, but he was little at Claydon, Sir Ralph being quite capable of managing his own affairs there, and John had almost reached his fifty-sixth birthday before he became "Sir John Verney, Baronet of Claydon, County Bucks".



Bill of Lading, by John Verney.

The boy had his own opinions. The country squires were all in financial difficulties, and John felt equal to earning money instead of squandering it, if he were only given the opportunity. After some desultory schooling in London, where Dr. Denton and his family befriended him, he persuaded Sir Ralph to apprentice him to Gabriel Roberts, a native of Beaumaris, Anglesey, settled in London, a man of high character and ability, trading in the Levant Company.

In his twenty-first year John was sufficiently familiar with the silk business to be sent out to the factory at Aleppo, where he remained for twelve years, leading a hard life amid outbreaks of the plague and with varying fortunes. He visited Mesopotamia, Cyprus and Palestine, and returned home in 1674 to take up work in the City and to set up a modest home of his own in London.

In 1680 he acquired the greatest treasure of his life, by wedding Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Palmer and Alice White of Chelsea. After six years of the happiest married life, his "Dearest Joy" left him a widower with four little children, in 1686. He married for the second time, in 1692, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis and Lady Lawley, and rejoiced in the birth of a son, John; but the child only lived a year, and Mary herself died of smallpox in 1694, aged thirty-three.

During his chequered domestic life John had been the chief stay and helper of his father and his brother Edmund, and when his brother died in 1688, he loyally cared for his two promising young nephews, Ralph and Edmund Verney. It was only on the death of the surviving nephew, in his early manhood, that John's own position and prospects were changed, and he entered in his pocket-book—"At length eldest son & heir male".

For a few more years he was his father's devoted and capable adviser; they were together in town for some months in each season, but he was little at Claydon, Sir Ralph being quite capable of managing his own affairs there, and John had almost reached his fifty-sixth birthday before he became "Sir John Verney, Baronet of Claydon, County Bucks".

CHAPTER II

A NEW MASTER

1696–1697

It was a tribute to his past happiness that Sir John Verney was anxious to enter a third time into the Holy Estate of Matrimony.

His girls, though still talked of as "the children", were fast growing into womanhood, when girls were thought old enough to be married at fifteen and sixteen years of age. At the time of their grandfather's death Elizabeth was fifteen, Mary fourteen, Ralph thirteen, and pretty little Margaret eleven. Their own mother was but a shadowy figure even to the elder ones; they had just become attached to their step-mother when they lost both her and the baby brother who had been so welcomed. Their Verney cousins, Ralph, Edmund and Mary, who had been frequent guests in their home, had all died, and the outward paraphernalia of sorrow, so rigidly enforced in those days, had been constantly familiar to the children.

Their grave and busy father was very fond of them, but his ideas about the education of children were far from cheerful. While his second wife was dying of smallpox, little Ralph, aged eleven, was ill with a fever; and when Mary Verney died, her husband, having made arrangements for her burial at Claydon, wrote thus to his father:

"... In the Coach which will accompany the hearse, I have a mind to send down my son Ralph for 10 or 12 days for change of Aire ... for though his feaver have left him, yet he goes peaking about and looks but indifferently. ... I'le send noe body downe with him, if you'll but cause a little bedd to be made for him either in Mr. Hodges' or Mr. Coleman's Chamber; he will be very little Trouble to them, for he can doe all about himselfe without inconveniencing anyone."

"Little Master" was a favourite at Claydon, so his holiday may have been happier than its dismal commencement.

Sir John had many friends in the City and at Chelsea, but nowhere was he more kindly welcomed than at Mr. Daniel Baker's house in Hatton Garden. Alderman Baker was an influential business man and had a landed estate at Penn in Buckinghamshire; he and his wife had a cheerful household of children and grandchildren, and were eminently hospitable. Sarah, the eldest, was married to Narcissus Luttrell the Diarist, and had two boys, Narcissus (born 1657) and Frank (born 1682), and a daughter, Sarah. Daniel, the eldest son, married Martha Mellish; they had a baby almost every year, and the unmarried daughter at Hatton Garden was surrounded by a devoted little flock of nephews and nieces. It was this girl, Elizabeth Baker, who was John's chief crony, and a quiet friendship became a quiet courtship during the last months of Sir Ralph's life, with his cordial approval.

Elizabeth Baker was content that her elderly lover should take his own time. She does not seem to have had the beauty of his child-wife Elizabeth Palmer, or the stately grace of Mary Lawley, but her kindness and good sense inspired confidence, and she was so well educated that the older generation, who were accustomed in their spelling to "flavour to taste", as their cookery books enjoined them, were almost annoyed at her monotonous correctness. Nancy Nicholas (*née* Denton) voiced this feeling in writing to Sir John:

"Pray tell your Good Lady I present my humble servis to her ... she has so much a beter skill at writing than I have, that she has quit sillensed me unles I have any occation of business."

A modern review of her correspondence hardly justifies this criticism.

In Daniel Baker's home Sir John found a safe refuge from worries, and the worries were not slow in arriving. Every friend he had ever had seemed at that moment in urgent want of money; and relations were discontented with Sir Ralph's will.

Lady Gardiner, after thanking Wm. Coleman, the steward, for his attention to her daughter Cary while she was at Claydon, writes: 14 Jan. 1697.

"I need not tell you how duttiful Carey was to my deare brother ... & whot return shee has had for her dull and unpleasing Life shee led ther. I am sure you wod A bin glad if your Master had don something for all mine at his death, but I loved him as my Life, as well as ever sister could love A brother, & all mine was bred up to

love him as a Father, & tho' he forgot them at his death, I will never forget to love his memory."

Sir John's old uncle, Tom Verney, followed suit. Tom, who had brought only trouble and discredit to his own generation by his ill-directed talents and shameless begging, was now, like a toothless old lion, out of sight and out of mind. His nephew, who pitied his miserable old age, entrusted Mr. John Deare, a Coroner in South Wales, to dole out Tom's "quarterage" to him in small sums, that he might be saved from his habitual alternations of self-indulgence and penury.

Tom writes:

9 Jan. 1697. "Sir,—I would willingly know in what condition your late deare Father left mee, for his lifetime he was kind and continued it to his death. Sir, you hint nothing to mee att all about it, which I admire att. I hope you will receive no damadge by it. My eye-sight doth much faile mee, I need not lay open unto you the nakedness of my condition, you must know it too well allready. . . . I both live and write in much pain and misery. God send to yourself and offsprings all joy and content imagineable, soe sayeth and prayeth, Sir, your most affectionate Uncle and humble servant, THOMAS VERNEY."

His nephew replies:

19 Jan. 1697. ". . . As to what you desire of knoweing in what condition my deare father left you: A yeare ago he made his will, but gave no Legacies to any One body excepting his meniall servants. If there were any due you whould certainly not only have heard of it from me, but have had it before now, if any such had been."

22 May 1697. Even Tom's deserted wife puts in her claim, and begs his charity for "A poor Lame Creature . . . if I could be mistress of so much money as would carry me to the bannio" [bath]. John does his best to satisfy them all; he sends Tom's wife "20 shillings by Mrs. Weston, her Niece, a Manto Maker in Russell Street". Tom acknowledges his "Large and charitable bounty", and assures him in return that ". . . My heart hath swarme of well wishes for you, & the honey you may gather from them is your happiness".

8 Apr. 1697. There were also some political disappointments, to be described hereafter; but at last the bell-ringers of St. Andrew's, Holborn, had their chance, and wrote to Sir John Verney to "Congratulate the Celebration of your happy Nuptiall . . . wherewithall not questioning your Accustomed Generositie". On the two former occasions John Verney had been married in Henry VII.'s Chapel, West-

minster Abbey; this time he preferred a quiet Parish Church. In the Marriage Register of St. Mary Abbot's, Kensington, the entry is still be to seen, specially written in larger and clearer characters than the others (for which John probably paid): "April 8, 1697. Sir John Verney, Baronet of St. Andrewe's, Holborn, & Mrs. Elizabeth Baker of the same parish, by Mr. Wigan." Much was expected of a bride in those days. Visits and letters of congratulation poured in upon them and good wishes for "olive branches, and that of the better sort. . . ."

Jane, Lady Abdy, to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—Amongst those crouds of wellwishers which every day pay thar respects to you and your Lady, give me leave to Asure you that none more really wishes you all the Joy and satisfaction in your new change . . . and also your Bride, to whom I hope you'l be so obliging as to make my humble service acceptable."

Lady Abdy came up shortly to the house of her mother, Mrs. Nicholas, in Covent Garden, who writes to Sir J. V.: 21 Apr. 1697.

". . . To put you and your bed fellow in mind that tomorrow my Daughter comes to town on purpos to wait on her and your selfe, and I chaling [challenge] you both to mett her at long spoon & custard, between twelf & one of the clock, wheir you shall be most hartily wellcome to us all heare."

The steward had news incidentally of his new mistress, mixed with directions about "the Owll, the pigeons and the Swans' Eggs". A capable woman taking charge of the household management might considerably modify his own position at Claydon, which actually came about.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

". . . . I rec'd yours (with accounts) and I'le give you directions when I'm more at leisure and at home, for at present I'me at Mr. Baker's whose daughter I lately married. . . . I rec'd the three dozen and nine pigeons and I am glad you catcht the Owll that was there fore I doubt if they do a greate deal of mischiefe to the dove house."

He wishes to have the swans' eggs, and has sent down "12 Bookes, folios and quartos, please set them up with thee former". The list of books includes French and Italian works.

14 Apr. 1697. " . . . Pray let all the Black Bayes that's round the Hall, the Entry and the Summer Parlour be taken down, and off the Chaires, and Stooles, Tables and Standes (if you can measure it, do), and make it up in a bundle and send it up to me by the Carrier . . . for the Escochens About the Hall lay 'em up untill I come downe, & then we'll distribute 'em among the Tenants. Doe not meddle with the Hatchment over the Doore in the best Court. . . . Give the younger men of the Parish that rung upon the news of my mariage a Crown, and likewise give them, as formerly used to be, ten shillings for a Maypole . . . the East Claydon young men desire a Maypole also."

In May Sir John goes down into Berkshire to visit the farms he had inherited from his mother at Waseing; his wife takes little Ralph with her when she pays a family visit, as Nancy Nicholas writes to Sir John:

13 May 1697. ". . . . Your good Lady & my Cousen Verney was here last night, all the familly att La. Anne Chomlyes (she only exsepted), & my nes Pen Nicholas & her two younger Brothers goe today to be treted on shipboard the Bretana, one Cornal Withers is their galant, but it proveth soe very wett & winday that I feare that will be no pleshur."

16 May 1697.

Mrs. Lillie, the Housekeeper, to Sir J. V.

". . . I heare of a sad fier at Winslow today haith burnt about three score houses."

4 May 1697. ". . . Miss Butterfield is not well, she gott a surfit going to East Cladon that day last week the Bishope was there at a conformation & she came all out with a rash. . . . She is still ill and out of order who I wish very well again."

This was the first visitation of James Gardiner, Bishop of Lincoln. He confirmed nearly a thousand persons at Banbury.[1]

22 May 1697. Nancy Nicholas asks Sir J. V. whether he has any "Bank Bills or Checer Noghtes ". He replies :

"I never was yet Master of a Chequer Noate, nor did I ever see one, But for Bank Noates I have had many of them, tho' at present I have not one by me."

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

16 June 1697. " I'de not have it knowne but to yourselfe, I reckon to be at Claydon between the 7th and 11th of July . . . there will come in

[1] S.P.C.K., *Diocesan History of Lincoln.*

my Coache myselfe, my wife, and my three daughters, Perry behind & to ride on horseback by Hodges & Wallis, besides the keeper that may come up with the Horses, but you must consider who shall looke to the Park a night in his absence. . . . There will be 3 mayds to come downe, they must goe in the Stage Coach, but then I know not how to get them from Aylesbury. Wee can't spare 'Em untill wee goe ourselves, and then when wee come there my wife will want her mayd, so they must not stay long after us neither. Soe pray consider whether you can hire 3 horses for 'Em that would carry double, & men to go fetch 'Em and open the gates for 'Em. . . . I write so long before that I may have your thoughts of it. . . . All my Horses will be on the roade to bring me downe; that's the reason that I shall be so put to it to get the mayds to Claydon.

. . . I wish to lodge at my first coming in the best chamber & my wife's mayd within that, tho' after a few nights I believe I shall goe & lye in my own lodgeings & the children within that room as formerly."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V. 8 July 1697.

"I sopos it is onely the Jacobits that give it out that father & son is in towne; we hartily thank you for yours, for truly your letters are mity plesing to us alwaies. . . . I find by the prints that you have a new religion set up by you in Lestirshir, I sopos some malcontents under a new name."

"I am hartily glad to find you air all soe well and soe merry at Claydon. . . . If Mr. Abel & his familly settles, you will have a near neighbor, if blind tho' still a live, I sopos he is still the fidler & songster." 22 July 1697.

This cheerful state of things did not last.

Margaret Adams, at Baddow Hall, to Sir J. V. 21 Aug. 1697.

". . . I am sorry to find by my Mother's letter that your familly has been in such a crazy way & particularly that my Lady's teeth have been so troublesome . . . & for the pain in her breast, my Mother thinks herself obliged to prescribe to her & 'tis whot a lady in this house has experienced with great success when the Doctors feared a cancer for her; & which is only a tanned hare-skin worn allways upon it, with the furr next her skin. This my Mother, who is much all your servant, begs of my lady to try, & hopes sheel find as much good as severall others have done."

This happily proved a false alarm, but Lady Verney's recovery was doubtless attributed to the hare-skin.

As an old widow, Elizabeth Adams revisits her husband's parish, where Mr. Paschall receives her at Baddow Hall.

24 July 1697. ". . . I thank you for your news you sent me, but this place Afords me none worth sending you. My Cosan Pascoll & his daughters continues very kind & sivell to us all, & so is the rest of my Acquentanc I have seen, & both rich & poore gives me ther praiers & good wishes which I much valew.

My Cosan Pascoll, thow unknon, sends his humble servis to you & soe does both the Misis; all the Young Ons are this day gon three miles A fishing, but Miss Kitty Pascoll left a great charg with me to have her humble servis sent in pertickler to your good Lady and Daughters, the same is desired by both my girles."

Mrs. Adams' visit lasted sixteen weeks "of harty well cum". It was a pretty incident in the life of the rector's widow, that Squire Paschall and his girls made her so welcome at Baddow Hall. A black marble slab in the fine old church records that the Revd. Charles Adams had been " a burning & shining light in the Church for XX years". Mrs. Adams was fond of the daughters of the house, and was never tired of extolling their beauty and their merits.

Nancy Nicholas continued to send the news of the town to Sir John at Claydon. Catherine, widow of Charles II., lived at Somerset House after his death. She was only allowed eighteen Roman Catholic servants. The Earl of Feversham managed her affairs, but she had great difficulty after her return to Portugal in 1692 to get the money she was entitled to as her jointure. Her establishment was viewed with a good deal of disfavour in London.

17 Aug. 1697. ". . . Tis not all the Protestant sarvants that air discharged, only the Willomites; the Papises & Jacobits are still kep . . . tis talked of as if the King would not return the money over, & Her majesty must come over heather & spend it heare again . . . 2 of our Admirals & their wifes air at Tunbridge, the third that is Aylmer [Elmer] is at sea."

John Verney had constantly to assist his old aunts, Cary Gardiner and Betty Adams, and their many daughters, who were ever spending more than their incomes. This he did most good-naturedly; but when he heard that Aunt Adams, after her long visit to Baddow Hall, was settling herself in the expensive and fashionable quarter of Covent Garden, he asked her whether she was in need of money, and then wrote as follows, from Middle Claydon:

24 Oct. 1697. "Madam,—I may now Congratulate your returne to your Paradise, Covent Garden. Paradise of old was indeed a Garden, & that produced delightfull fruite, but there was a Devilish Sting accompanied it. This hath the pleasures of Playhouse, Beau Church (tho' indifferent Preaching), Good Company & plenty of it, Fine Cloathes, Deare Provisions and Sleeping Place, All which needs a good Large Income to beare the Expenses, & that's the Sting. But I ned say nothing of this to you, but only to fill up a letter, for I knoe your Prudence & managry soe good that you can waid throw any waters you goe into. . . . Pray present my service to Madam Margaret, your best Towne Girl, & when you write to Baddow, to Bell, your best Cuntry Girl, & accept of the same from my wife & your affectionate nephew and humble servant, J. V."

Mrs. Adams replies:

Oct. 1697. " Sir John,—. . . I rit this by the first post to give you thankes for your care to let me have sum money, that being wellcum I believe to most in the world, espesiley to one whos wonts are great & incums small. As for my Paradise as you coll it, I could wilingly have bin out of it much longer than I was . . . & as to the plais & fin cloths this plas affords, they have none efect on me, for I nither frequent the one nor weare the other; for the last play I was at, was with you at your return into ingland, & I know you'll be so just as to say I ware non fin cloths, nether is it my greef I have non, my great greef is wont of money to pay my deats & feed my familey . . . my rent I own is to hey for my in cum . . . but when I must give dear I rather chos to doo it in A plas whear I have injoyed my health most in . . . my actions has shoeid my prudence to be very small, but God requires non mor then hee gives, & hee has bin plesed to exercis me with soe maney afflictions that if I ever had any senc in me it has been A nuff to dispears them all."

The next spring brought her more difficulties—shared as ever with her nephew, who passes them on to his steward.

24 Feb. 1698. ". . . My Aunt Adams hath had much trouble of late, her goods being twice seized, first by the head landlady for rent, due from her landlady (for my aunt owed None), then a second time for Taxes and Parish duties. . . . You may be sure I have greate moan made to me about it, others of the same Relation to me are alsoe frequently asking, soe that I have a dull time on't."

Yet another upheaval follows, Peg Adams reports to Sir J. V.:

4 July 1698. "My Mother continues in her Lodging, & I hope we have got good honest people for our Landlord & Lady. He is a periwig maker & did worke to my Uncle & your Brother & Nephew, his name is Stone, he lived neare Red Lyon Street in Holborn, so the

trouble & feare of removing I hope we shall be free from, & I am sure it is high time."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

14 Sept. 1697. "The Bells, God be thanked, air merrily ringing . . ." [And so the Peace of Ryswick was thankfully welcomed.]

"I pray God give us grace to make a good use of the blessing of Peac. The town lookes with another Ayer than it did sence the peace, & yet still some of the Jacobits air so sordid that they lay wagers that ther is yet noe Peac."

21 Sept. 1697. "I hope you like the artickles of peac well. I think they be very Honorabl. I pray God the Fr. K. keep his word. I am very glad the neighbours are so kind to you & I shall ever be glad the more you air beloved & that I verily believe you will be, when you air once knon in your own Cuntry."

25 Sept. 1697. "God send our good King safe and well home."

This was the year that Peter the Great was at Deptford. He had seen King William and Archbishop Tenison and the English nonjurors who some eight years before had opened negotiations with the Greek Church. The Tsar had had troubles at home with the "Old Believers", who used the Apocalypse against him.

5 Oct. 1697. "The Zar told our King since his victory that he did not doubght to beat the Turk out of Constinantynobl, & to make the Greek Churches flurish their as much as ever, I pray God he may, & in order to this he has 80,000 men at work now, to cut a river from the Blak-sea to be navigbal to that place. When our Archbp. Cant. sent the Revolution Bps. to give him word of a Peac, he said—'What do you tell me of peace? I doe expect greater things than that this yeare.'"

12 Oct. 1697. ". . . If you say what brought the Zar out of his own Cuntry, 'twas to see K. William & a first Rait ship."

19 Oct. 1697. "Sir John,—This day Peace was proclaimed in all formality," writes Ralph Palmer, "& long may it last, for peace & quietness is best. . . ."

The celebration of the ratification of the Peace of Ryswick was made the occasion of the reopening of St. Paul's Cathedral after the Great Fire.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

2 Nov. 1697. ". . . It is not yet known whether the Archbp. or the Bp. of London or the Dean of Polls preches before the King on the thanksgiving day. If the Archbp. preches, then London reads. Howairs all

the Clergy that belong to St. Paul's air ordered to attend that day. The Thanksgiving is 2nd of Dec., & the Parlt. prorog'd to the 3rd."

". . . This afternoon came the Pluvers which air very fatt & wair dainty Birds, & I give you many thanks for them. . . . Today the Minister was hanged; he had the respect to goe in a mourning coch and had others follow him. The King can't come till ples God the wind turns." 3 Nov. 1697.

Luttrell gives us the Minister's name and his offence:

"Yesterday 6 persons were executed at Tyburn . . . 3 for counterfeiting stampt paper, of which Mr. Salisbury the Minister was one." 4 Nov. 1697.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V. 13 Nov. 1697.

". . . The newes was sent from the Councell of France to our King that the old Asasinaters air come heather, so last night the Justices & Cunstables has bin upon the hum, & now this afternoon I doe hear they have taken one. I can't yet larn his nam, if I can I will put it in, but he was caried in a coch with a very strong gard, all with their swords drawn abought the coch, & if any body did but look into the coch they struck at them. . . . Last night Mr. Hobart came from Newfoundland."

". . . At Garawai's Coffee Hous the Ld. Maier's son puled Sir J. Parson by the nose for his reprimanding his father. What will come of it I know not." 18 Nov. 1697.

". . . The King received the City Clargy, very much to ther satisfaction." 20 Nov. 1697.

". . . The King did on Saturday last restore our Cousen [Denton] to his place again with some exposition, as if he did not like what had bin dun against him, so the father goeth tomorrow to kiss his hand. Burton and Knight air both put in prison & tis thought if they squeek they will not ackues smal folk. Sure, old Mrs. Busby takes herself to be immortall." 23 Nov. 1697.

Nancy Nicholas thinks that Sir John should have shown himself in Town for so great a national demonstration.

". . . I find we'll on all occations acct. of a Whig as an honest man; 'tis rely very prudent in you to stay the Thanksgiving day in the Cuntry, & you must let your strong Beare have a full storm on the day too. . . . We must talk now only of the Thanksgiving day & a standing Army. I pray God bles our King & God grant we may all be truely thanke full for the Peace, which is all from yours,

ANNE NICHOLAS." 30 Nov. 1697.

". . . The King did not goe to St. Paul's to Church but to Whit 2 Dec. 1697.

Hall. Your Esqr. of Hillsdon came last night to town; & his boy is now come in & sais ther is leaf cutting & slashing at the Avenewes to St. Jeameses Squair. I sopos we shall heare tomorrow how the Lord Mayor & his contiance [conscience] did brook the musick & all the grave & desent way of worship according to the Church of England. A gentilman was here today, he saith Dr. Manninggam maid a very good sermon on the occation. . . . The fierworks are now going, I pray God they doe no harm."

4 Dec. 1697. ". . . As to the Parlt., 'twas one of the fullest Houses that had bin sen at the first opening, near 400; many at the fierworks was killed with the Rocket sticks, one of our neigbors had a girl kill'd."

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

Mr. Butterfield wishes to remove William Scarlett, the carpenter. Sir John agrees to this.

29 Dec. 1697. ". . . The fellow is a quiett man in a house & doth his worke well, but I doubt (he being softly) his badd acquaintance may bring him into Inconveniences If he don't Shake em off in time; & prove an Ill neighbour. If twas he (as I believe it was) that tooke out my Carthorse & ridd him in the night it was a very Ill thing of him, & such tricks may be of dangerous consequence, either to follow his Comrades' tricks on the Road or to bring Rogues to my house, for nights are noe time to doe honest business in, so pray have a watchfull Eye over him as soon as he is warned out of the Towne, or shutt up with doores early."

The rector was saved this unpleasant duty, for Will Scarlett the carpenter was more permanently removed by the smallpox. This disease, from which Sir John's family had already suffered so much, broke out again at Claydon in the spring of 1698. The family were in London, when a maid sickened. Sir John writes to Coleman:

5 Mar. 1698. ". . . Gett all things that is fitting for that distemper & gett her an honest and good nurse, one that hath been used to be with people that have the Small Pox, & doubtless such a one you may hear of at Aylesbury or at Buckingham, for at such large Towns the Small Pox is very frequently, & I believe the Apothecaries can best provide you with a nurse . . . she must wash all that sick body's linnen at Holmes' house, for none of it must come to my house to be wash't, that being dangerous, nor anything that is used about the sick body until the maid be recovered and the things well aired."

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

"I am sorry Tom Roades hath the Smallpox . . . I pray God be his Comfort & best Physician. . . . And as I would doe to my owne Brother soe let me tell you one thing, that where the Smallpox breaks out upon a debauch of drinking its Generally Mortall, as it was to Hugh Grove, & thousands more. I doubt not your care of the Wood Sale etc., but I had rather sell noe Wood these seven yeares, than that you should catch that distemper by it. . . . I think twill doe well to send to Doll Roades to secure the Wood Bookes lest Nurses or such sort of people burn Em for wast paper. 12 Mar. 1698.

I hope Tom Roades hath some skilfull Nurse to looke after him, I wish him very well."

Sir John's last letter in 1697 was addressed to Jane, Lady Abdy.

A New Year's Eve Dinner 31 Dec. 1697.

"Madam,—When your servant brought me your noate I was just sate down to dinner with much company, & it was one in the morning before one of Em stirred. . . . A merry & happy yeare to you and all with you. I shall call at your house this morning if not prevented by the Comming in of Company."

CHAPTER III

THE LAST YEARS OF A FAMOUS CENTURY

For more than fifty years Claydon House had not known a mistress, and the neighbours, gentle and simple, were prompt to recognize the kindly influence of Sir John Verney's wife.

The Abels and their friends drank Sir John's and his Lady's healths at Christmas. William Abel wrote:

19 Jan. 1698. "Wishing that this New Year may make you as Effectually happy as the last, & that the satisfaction you then rec'd may be continued . . . in the enjoyment of your good Lady, who deservedly is much loved & long'd for here in the Cuntry by those whome she is pleased to honour with her friendship. We all give you & my Lady Verney & the fair ladies your daughters our humble service, & hope e'er long we shall receive two blessings together, your good company & the Spring, which as they wil be equally gratefull, so I am sure to n'one more than to, Sir, Your very much obliged Neighbour & most humble servant."

Sir John's girls having now reached London, Lady Gardiner uses Mary as a messenger, which at the same time gives her an introduction to Rachel, Lady Russell, and other friends. She writes to Sir John:

21 Jan. 1698. ". . . I desire the favour of you to let Mistresse Molly goe to Southamton House from mee to present my humble sarvic to my Lady Rossell & my Lady Rose, to know how they due this bitter weather, & pray let Mrs. Molly tell my Ladys that this weather maks me very febell, tho' I keep my chamber, & likewise to ask how the Marquis of Tavistock dus and when my Lady hard from him."

Duncombe, a goldsmith, had been cashier of the Excise, and had attacked the Government; he was in the House of Commons and was himself accused with Knight and Barton of irregularities in

the issue of Exchequer bills; his case became notorious because it was a bone of contention between the Lords and Commons; his fortune was reputed to amount to £300,000.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

2 Feb. 1698. "I have rec'd the Poaker & Tongues mended by the smith . . . Yesterday the house of Commons turn'd out Mr. Charles Duncomb & Mr. Knight from being members of their house, & ordered a Bill to be brought against them for a further punishment; it's thought they'll be made to pay soundly for there roguery."

Later:

5 Mar. 1698. ". . . The Lords have read Duncombe's Bill once, & put it to the vote whether it should be read againe; for it 48, against it 36.

. . . . Tis thought the Lords and Commons will agree at last to fill Duncombe's Bill with a Fine certain. It may be they will reduce it to one hundred thousand pounds certain; if so, he comes off well."

22 Feb. 1698. ". . . Thom Tipping is made a Baronet, & in a few dayes to be married to the youngest sister of the two Mr. Cheekes, whose mother is now the wife of Lord Robert Russell. Their brother Cheeke is beyond seas—a pretty young Gentln. of twenty-one. They say this lady hath 50 or 60,000 portion, others say 30, and she is 22 & handsome."

24 Feb. 1698. ". . . This day we were at dinner a man dropt downe just at my doore. I heard the mobb about him & thought twas the falling Sickness, but the weomen rose from table & looked out & found the man was Stone Dead. Soe with difficulty some that knewe him gott him into a Coach and carried him away."

5 Mar. 1698. "Sir Giles Long, a young Wiltshire Gentln., is dead of the Small Pox, and yesterday was buried of the same disease Mr. Keate, that about two years past kill'd his Gardener in a Passion. Yet that disease is not very mortal in this towne, considering the Vast quantity that have it. Our Parson Dr. Manningham's Wife & Daughter are just recovered of it, & young Mr. Beedon of Berkshire who's to marry a daughter of Sir H. Winchicombe's. Mr. Baldwin that lives in our Chilterns hath it now, at his Chambers in the Temple."

12 Mar. 1698. "We have little news: 'tis said Lord Tankervill will be Ld. President of the Councell; Duke of Shrewsbury, Lord Chamberlain; Ld. Wharton, Secretary of State; Sir Thomas Felton, Controller."

14 Mar. 1698. "Yesterday the Commons inflicted the same punishment on

Knight & Barton as they did formerly on Duncombe, that the two-thirds of their Estate be forfeited."[1]

16 Mar. 1698. "I have a place in the Aylesbury Coach, I would have you send the Keeper there with two horses . . . if I am not too much tired with the Journey, I shall ride home that night, but if I find myself weary then I'le keep the horses there till next morning. In the box is a bundle directed to me, its my nightgowne etc., which lock up untill I come. . . . I would have Lea or the Keeper lye in the Trunk room to my Chamber. I do not write more because of my so soon coming down, but let it not be knowne, because I would not be hindred by Company."

Nancy Nicholas writes to Sir John Verney:

19 Mar. 1698. ". . . The House has bin upon the African Bill today and you have not met with great opposition, yours fought it out 5 ours and at last had some little advantidge if you don't lose it again. I hope you find the small pox not spred at Claydon."

29 Jan. 1698.

Thomas Verney to Sir J. V.

"Worthy Nephew,—I have now resolved to be rather presumptuous then ingratefull, that I may tender you thanks for the engagements you have layd upon mee. And to assure you I am nothing of the nature of that beast, that is soe forgettfull, that tho' he be feeding never soe hard & hungriely, if Hee but cast his head back immediately forgetts the meat he was eating, and runs to look after new. If my silence seemes to accuse mee, beleeve mee, it was meerly owd to self consciousness of my owne unworthyness to present you with anything worth your reading. Yet I am a little encouraged, you will (at least) pardon my poore scribbling, if not for itself or the writer, yet becaus it carrieth thanks in the front, & they are currant coyne, & in which the poorest may be rich without feare of a sequestration. I beseech you present my cordial service to youre Deare bedfellow, assuring you it is my daly prayer that your loves to each other as lines parallell may be, knoweing noe date till they both meet in one common centre of happyness. But I feare to be tedious, time & opportunity may soe propitiously bee friend mee as in some kind or other, att the least, to endeavour you a larger requiteall, in the interim acknowledge me (what in heart I am) your most engaged Uncle & humble servant

THOMAS VERNEY."

Sir John was in bed for seven weeks, and after he had been moved to London his wife was still anxious about him. She had

[1] See Turberville's *House of Lords in the Reign of William III.* (Oxford), pp. 101-106.

found a lodging for them "In Great Southampton Street in Bloomsbury near the Squair at Mr. Greathead's".

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

17 May 1698. "I send down tomorrow in the Linnen Box a large Paper Box, you must take it out very gingerly because it is filled with Sullybub Glasses etc., & other brittle ware."

25 May 1698. "I received the 20 Pigeons and asparrowgrass that came up & truly the latter are much better than any we buy here.

Last Summer I sent down six cane chairs. I would have one Cushion made for Em here in Towne, but want to know their bigness."

Mary Lloyd to Lady Verney

27 May 1698. ". . . I've here sent your Ladyship your Gloves, which really I shall lose by at less than two and twenty pence a pair, for they rather stand me in some thing more, but so if they fit thy're at your service."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

6 June 1698. "This is to in Quier how deare Sir John & all his doe doe. . . ."

9 June 1698. "I heare there is dead one that in her time was a great buty, & a great Statswoman, the Dutchess of Lotherdaill."

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

11 June 1698. "I am very glad the Children came well to Claydon, pray give 'Em myne & their Mother's Blessing."

16 June 1698. "I often have had thoughts of making the Board Wages room a Winter Kitchen, & add to it by a Doore the little long room that is under the Trunk room of the Purple Chamber."

18 June 1698. "Six forraigners goeing for France were robb'd in the Dover Stage Coach at Shooters Hill, & lost about 300 pound, & one of them kill'd by the Rogues who got off with the prize. The Gentn. returned to London with their dead Comrade. Severall other Roberies have been lately committed on the Roads about this Towne, soe that it is very dangerous travelling at present."

21 June 1698. "On Sat. on Hounslow Heath 3 Highwaymen robbed 3 Chariots and servants as they returned from the Wells at Richmond. The D. of Northumberland rob'd. Lord Osulstone was on his Coach-box, his man in the Coach snapt a Blunderbuss but it went not off, soe the Rogues kill'd one of my Lord's horses & Rob'd him too . . . & about 20 persons as they dropt into their hands. The

Duke of St. Albans went by 'Em but they thought him too strong to attempt him."

22 June 1698. "The Carrier cannot take goods to Claydon, it being Execution Day . . . between this & Newgate the Streets will be crowded to-day, because the prisoners are to dye."

Sir John is summoned by Bryan Edwards, under-beadle, to attend a meeting of the Vintners' Company, in gown and hood, for the election of new Sheriffs and other officers for the year ensuing.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

15 June 1698. "I feare your Daughters have no great pleasure in your deep cuntry & soe very much rain. For this plas, the smal pox is in our neighbourhood, I pray God if it be His blessed will to take it from us."

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

6 July 1698. " . . . I am glad the Wainscoate over the Kitchin is done, tho' very sorry that one of the Grate Black looking Glasses is broken to pieces. I had better have lost 30 Pounds"—a loss which was, surely, taken very good-humouredly. "Give my Blessing to the Children & tell them I cannot write to them now, I have soe much to doe."

Sir John is still in London in August, and again very unwell. Lady Verney writes to Coleman:

"My Deare is very faint & restless; the Drs. have ordered him 2 great blisters on his thigh."

One of his many physicians prescribes again for him.

Dr. J. Cragg to Sir J. V.

Undated. "Sir,—This sweat may produce good effects, and that before to-morrow morning. . . . and relief the noble parts, cheefly the hart, for this is the course of nature . . . for I conceive it rather a good breathing out than a full sweat and copious; therefore it will need no change of linning. What els shalbe needfull, I shall impart befor I sleep, if not befor supper, & ever remain your servant."

Tom Verney to Sir J. V.

26 Mar. 1698. "Honoured Sir,—The gout is still in my hand as you will find by my writing, for I write in pain yet it shall not prevent me . . . I am now upwards of 82 yeares old. . . . Sir, your deserts are so great towards mee, that it is easy for any one to number the starres in

the firmament as to numerate those unparalleled favours you have bestowed upon me since the death of your father, for they doe exceed most men to equalize them in this Iron Age.

P.S. Excuse I beseech you all tautoliges, blotts & blurrs."

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

6 July 1698. ". . . In the Linnen box I alsoe send downe my Muff & Case, pray lay it longways into the Hall closet."

A large muff in winter was part of a man's dress, but it was time in April to put it away; the *Tatler*, the glass of fashion, pronounced it to be "a shabby superfluity in summer".

4 May 1698. "My wife saith if you put into the Syder the proportion of six Eggs to a Barrill she thinkes it will make it fine, you must put in the Eggs unbroake at the Bunghole."

Mr. Gardiner to Sir J. V.

2 Jan. 1699. "Dear Sir,—When I parted with you at Claydon, my grief was soe great, that I could not express it because of the ill Condition of your health, nor can I now tell you how much I am over-Joyed, that you are upon the recovery from soe Violent an Illness, which next to the blessing of God Allmighty, I attribute much to my Lady's care, for I hear she has bin an Admirable nurse to you, & I doe the more believe it because of the Grief she showed for you at Claydon. . . . I doe intend to come up to Town about Candlemas . . . tis upon noe unkindness betwixt my Cosen Saunders & I, for we both Love one another as well as ever & the friendship betwixt us both if tis possible is faster tyed than ever it was."

18 Apr. 1698. Lady Gardiner sends some books to Sir John to sell for her, especially one "With turky Leather & gilt . . . hoping they may bring in mony which I wont very much". She hopes to get £5 for this one, relying on its binding rather than its contents.

Sir J. V. to Lady Gardiner

19 Apr. 1698. "Madam,—I recd. your letter about the books, & did last weeke speak about 'Em to a Gentn. (for a Bookseller will give but little for 2nd. hand books), he promised me to come & look on 'Em, but I have not seen him since & know of no way to dispose of them.

Last week I had a letter from Dover [his brother's old servant], he wants to call in his money, he takes it unkindly that you & Coz Carey should be so importunate at him to lend his money, & then to take no care to repay him. He saieth he is a sick crazy man &

cannot spare his money any longer. This is the substance of what he writes, which I leave to your Ladyship for consideration."

4 May 1698. Lady Gardiner replies by wishing to borrow from Sir John to pay Dover; this he cannot agree to, and sums up: "I believe that most people that lend money Expect to receive it again at one time or other."

16 May 1699.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

"I have bin very ill after my Journey & for four days & nights was always in or upon my Bedd, not being able to sit up a Quarter of an hour, nor to walk three yards, but now I thank God for it I begin to mend, & can walk about with my Cane but nothing so well as at Claydon."

Lady Verney adds:

16 May 1699. "Pray Mr. Coleman if you think fit let my Lams goe in the Park but the maids must give them milk, I thank you for your care of them."

In Lady Verney's portrait at Claydon a lamb has its head on her lap. Romney uses a lamb in his portrait of Miss Martindale as an emblem of peace and simplicity, but in Elizabeth Verney's case it was more than a painter's "property", for she was country-bred, and the Claydon lambs appealed to her.

Mistress Betty is paying a visit to her mother's family at Chelsea.

18 May 1698.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

"Pray open the hamper, ther is in a Brown Paper Bagg seven Roots (& some little ones) of Tuberoses, the Seedsman warrants 'em to me for good, & that the month of May is time Enough to plant 'em. I would have them put into the handsomest Potts, & when they are blowne I may have 'em within doores . . . let Wallis send up the Tankard & its lidd that broke off in the linnen box."

30 May 1698. "My Lord Abingdon is carried into the Country to be buried, I am very sorry for his Death because I took him to be a hearty friend of mine. . . . Ralph the keeper desires a livery, pray tell him I gave him one last year, there is no reason I should give one a livery that doth not wait on me or my wife ten times in a year."

9 Mar. 1699.

Lady Verney to Wm. Coleman

"Mr. Coleman,—Upon Consultation with more Doctors we feare my Deare has something of a Dropcey on him, and that it will be

the llonger before he is well by reason of that Destemper meeting with the other, soe having a desire to see the Chilldren I have taken other lodgings for us all to be togather. . . . I will send you word what day they shall set out, the three Chilldren, Nan Webb, and Judith, they five in the Coach. If the Coachman thinks it will be a ease to the horses, the cart horses may draw the coach to Aylesbury. I hope the coach wheels will last while we are in town that we may make use of the new ones when we come down in the Country. Pray send up in the Coach the Cushion Sir Ralph used to sett on & a down pillow, & if their be any rome in the Coach pray let Wallis put up the Cloth carefully in the case; if they cant bring it then you must send it up by the Carryer." [Lady Verney's economy in coach wheels proved disastrous, and greatly impaired the usefulness of their coach in London.] "Give our blessing to the Chilldren."

Then follow minute directions to Nan Webb about the necessary linen. Another portion of this long letter is addressed to her step-daughter:

". . . My Deare Molley, you had best bring up all your Cloaths with you, that is pack them up so as they may be sent up after you. Tell Peg so too, for I don't know when you will goe down againe. Bring up your cloath for now everybody of fassion is in mourning, so all three of you had best to have all your cloaths come up & Peg's greene goune and petty Coat . . . about Wednesday I would have you visit Mrs. Abell & return her thanks for her civility to you all, telling her you are come to take leave of her, & do the same to Mrs. Butterfield before you come." [Pretty manners were held to be as important as pretty "petty Coats".] "Pray Mr. Coleman take the Keys of the Spicery & the preserving rome when Nan Webb comes up & then you may give the maids what they want."

Lady Verney, like Sophia Western, had a pet bird. Sir John, anxious to gratify "the best of wives", wrote careful directions to Coleman about sending "the Blackbird's best cage" to London by the carrier. Lady Verney, in her absence, had committed the care of "his meate and drinke" to Betty, Molly and Peg, and desired that they would bring him very carefully with them to London. This last, with the jolting and hazards of the journey, was an anxious task, but the girls were fond of their step-mother and faithfully carried out her commands. When his coverings were removed, or as Lady Verney would have preferred to put it, when he saw his mistress again, the Blackbird burst into song.

28 Mar. 1699.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

". . . I am glad you are well again, pray keep your selfe Warme. This day I was to have had a Consult of Doctors but Doctor Gibbons is gone out of town, but I hope to have them on Thursday & I think they'l not be against my going into the country for a week or so, taking a Course of Physick with me. . . . As to the hoggs, I am glad you have begun to fatten them & I believe they may be kill'd in that short time I stay at Claydon. I am very sorry that a great fir tree is blown downe, pray plant an other in its place since that can't be raised againe. . . . I wish the new wheels had come up with my Coach, for these old wheels breake every Time They goe out; on Saturday I was at Little Chelsey & they cost two shillings mending, yesterday I was at Islington & they cost me three shillings for broken streakes."

Lady Verney adds a postscript:

28 Mar. 1699.

"Mr. Coleman, I desire the purple bed be well ared & the bed in the next rome . . . let there be wood put in the wood house of the purple Chamber, & for the Parlur Chimney. Mr. Coleman, I am glad to here you are better & wish you may continue mending till you are quite well.

I am, your loveing friend, ELIZABETH VERNEY."

In these letters affectionate endings seem to be reserved for those of lesser rank, to near relations it sufficed to be "your humble servant".

Sir John writes later:

30 Mar. 1699.

. . . This day one of my fore wheeles broak downe in the street, that the Coach was dragd home: so that Wheele must be chang'd to be sure; & now Richd. tells me one of the hind Wheeles is broake & he believes none of the wheeles will last downe. I have sent him to Change them all for other old ones but better, which I believe will cost 25s. I wish the new wheeles had come up with the Coach.

I would have you provide against Easter Sunday twelve Threepenny Loaves to give at Church to twelve, the poorest people of the Parish, that come to Church or are prevented by illness, & pray send me the names of 12 that you think fitt for this Charity. . . . I intend to set out hence for Claydon with my wife, my son & Harrison. . . . There is in the old Dairy a Press Bed (like a Chest of Drawers), pray see it be carried up into my Chamber for Perry to lie in there, & see what is in it, for I never yet opened it. . . . This day dyed Sir Wm. Whitmore, my last wife's Uncle, he hath left no Children but had above £5,000 p. anm.

. . . My Lord of Warwick & Lord Mohon have been tried for

Killing a Gentn.; the latter has been acquitted, & the former found Guilty of Manslaughter."

Luttrell gives the name of the murdered man as Captain Coot, and mentions the trial.[1]

Nancy Nicholas hopes that Sir John and "My Lady, the best of nurses," got safely to Claydon.

13 Apr. 1699.

". . . I hope to live to see as much friendship between the two families [Verneys and Dentons] as use to be; Ime sure tis very wickedly don in any body that endeavours to make a breach between them, for I am a true lover of both. . . . I hear tis an universal distemper among horses that the King can have no sport at Newmarket nor scarce a horse to bring him up; my daughter has most of her horses ill of it."

20 Apr. 1699.

"There has bin some misunderstanding betwen the King & the Duke of Ormond, but now I hope twill be happily maid up again. The town sais the Lord Portland is now leving England to retorn & settle in his own country."

27 Apr. 1699.

". . . I was today in my chair I thank God in St. Jeamsis Park, after I venturd first once to Church to prairs, but truly my cough is still very bad. We have a report of great preparations the French air making but that we air so wis we can find out their design, but the Nave offis desir that all the Sea Offisers that was pd. off & not discarded shuld be their today. . . . Pore Sir Ch. Grundy [Gawdy] has bin very like to dy of a fever, but I hope in God he may recover of it; my son [Dr. Denton Nicholas] hopes prety well of him now. Sir John Walter has bin at Newmarket & has lost non of his buty with the smallpox; he has on Monday a cock mach at Oxford, tis said for five hundred pounds but the sum I know not. Your unckell, Sir Wm. Whitmore, was to have bin concerned in it if ples God he had bin alive. . . . My husband & Deney air your servants but none more so than your truly Lo. Cousen etc.,

ANNE NICHOLAS."

May 1699.

Lady Verney to Wm. Coleman

". . . Mrs. Fleetwood of Missenden who is very ill hath sent to borrow a shee ass; if her man comes to you for it, pray let him have it & bid him drive it gently. I suppose Mrs. Lovet hath drunk it ever since I came away, & I hope this will not be a pregardis [prejudice] to her, this gentlewoman being very sick. Pray Mr. Coleman tell Mary Sir John's cap is much singed with the iorn, I have sent some of my linnen to be washed soe give her a great charge of it . . . they may have Mary Dickson today to help them

[1] Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, iv. 499-500

. . . tell Mary I wish her good luck & Abigaill with the turkeys; let Mary iorn my things that I may know whom to blame."

Sir J. V. adds:

May 1699. "You will have this & a box which is not corded, in it you will see two petycoates of Mrs. Mary's & Mrs. Margaret's & 16 books & a bundle of papers with an old sash, which pile up in the Hall closet."

4 May 1699.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

"I have bin out in hid park in a coch & after that I went to wait on your daughters, tho' I could not alight out of the coch, they wair soe kind as to come down to me, both of them looked very well. Jeney has had a sad accident in her family: a mad Dogg has bitt her gardener & fetch blud of him, & bitt her footboy but thir he broke no skin, & has bitt I think all her Doggs, but God was wonderfully good that he did not bit Bob for he flew at him. We had a hot report last night that the K. of Spain was ded, but today God be bless'd tis blown off againe. Just now the guns are goeing off so the King is gone to the House, so parhaps the Bill may this day be passed; but the Bill for the paper was dropt in the House of Lords, soe now tis much fear'd thir will be a poll. . . . The Lady Falkland has maried Mr. Prior who was secretary to the Embassy at Reswek, his father kept the Rhenish wine house in Channel Row."

6 May 1699. "The K. on Thursday last prorog'd the Parliament."

Matthew Prior, poet and diplomatist, was put by his father to Westminster School under Dr. Busby, but the father dying, he was sent to live with his uncle, who kept the famous Rhenish Wine House in Cannon Row. Here his classical studies attracted the notice of the Montague family, who lived opposite, and of the Earl of Dorset, who sent him back to school, and thence he went to Cambridge. He suffered many reverses in the political strife of the day. He was better as a diplomat than a poet, and was able to do the country real service, somewhat grudgingly acknowledged. He wrote his own epitaph for his monument in Westminster Abbey; his wish was fulfilled at last to have a home where he might

Sit down, and think, and die in peace.

1699.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman

"I'm sorry Ra. Roades is dead, pray who is Clerke now. I am also sorry my Deere dye so fast . . . & the peacock I know not what

should kill him, unless it be some Vermine. Just now we hear the news that Mr. Harbot has carried it but Mr. Dormer & the others have a new choise, so don't ring the bells."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 12 Sept. 1699.

"Admarall Elmer is coming back very rich tis said. The King of Denmark is dead, so two Crowned heads has fallen lately, which fulfils Partridge's Allmanack for this yeare."

It is amusing to find Partridge's predictions taken seriously, but he had not yet been shown up by Swift's bitter satire. His pretensions as an astrologer became the butt of the wits, who foretold his death on the 29th March 1708, and then announced it, and the unfortunate Partridge for the rest of his days was trying to prove that he was still alive.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V. 17 Sept. 1699.

". . . I have had much buisness on my hands, & one of them was to dispos of our Cosen Ruth Lloyd which I hope may be in a good waye. She is gone to wait on 3 of Ld. Feverses [Feversham's] daughters that air all women grone, her work is to do work for them & wash only ther lais & points, she has a maid under her, her wages six pounds a yeare & setts at the Steward's table. . . . Now pray give me some acct. whether in the cuntry you did se anything of the Eclipse, for at London we did se nothing of it, tho' the whol town was big with expectation of it." [So that the Eclipse of 1927 was acting strictly according to precedent.]

Lady Verney to Wm. Coleman 1699.

"Pray, Mr. Coleman, send me word whether a barrel of sope did not come down since the Misses came up, & pray desire Goodwife Cox to make me for my own ware 9 yards of the same edgin she sent up this week & as soon as she can, but bid her be suer it is good woork & the parts well twisted, & you will obleige your loveing friend, ELIZ. VERNEY."

Besides the thread pillow lace, which was an important industry in the Bucks villages, there is a bill for 25¾ yards of "gold bone Lace att 8s."(=£10). 8 June.

Lady Verney was justified in her spelling of "sope". In the Authorised Version of the Bible, then not quite a hundred years old, the word only occurs twice (Jeremiah ii. 22, and Malachi iii. 2), and is there spelt "sope". Dr. Johnson gives both spellings; his

magnificent definition of this humble domestic article is an instance of the fine language of the eighteenth century: "Soap—A substance made of a lixivium of vegetable alkaline ashes, and any unctuous substance."

The family are insatiable for medicines and the doctors must be propitiated. Dr. Peter Gelsthorpe writes to Sir John:

20 Sept. 1699. "Sir,—I humbley thank you for the venison which I recd. yesterday, it is verry fatt and sweet. I wish I knew wherein I might be servicable to you; thatt I might make some return for this and all your favours; my wife is yours and my Lady's humble servt. and gives you also her thanks. My lady writt for three doz. of pills for the young ladies your daughters, they may each of them take them in the morning early and three hours after drinck warm broth, water grewell, or possett drinck, and keep something warmer than ordinary all day; with my most hearty service, I rest, Sir, Your most obliged and humble Servt., PET. GELSTHORPE."

28 Sept. 1699.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . I supos you heare of the death of the Lady Worwick before this time; most peopell sais she has a hapy deliverance from her wicked husband. It is hotly reported that the King's spedy return is in order to a new Parliament."

17 Oct. 1699. Nancy Nicholas reports that "Cousen Ruth Lloyd is, God be blessed, very hapyly plased", so Lady Feversham's daughters have been kind.

Elizabeth Adams writes again:

4 Oct. 1699. ". . . On Saturday night my Lady Sharlot Calvert [daughter to Earl of Lichfield] was brought to bed of a fine boy, and her Husband Mr. Calvert is so fond of her that tis said he scars sturs out of her chamber. I wish this great fondness may continew, I fear it is too hot to hold." [Mrs. Adams was ever a croaker.]

8 Oct. 1699.

Sir J. V. to the Earl of Lichfield

"My Lord,—I am so desirous to live in your memory that I indulge all opportunities that I may assure you I am your Servant, who hearing that your Noble Daughter hath a son, I congratulate your honour on that blessing to your family. My Physicians advised me to remove into the Country else I had paid my Devoirs for your Multiplied favours to my Lord.—Your Lordps. very much obliged & faithful servant, J. V."

The Earl of Lichfield to Sir J. V. 17 Oct. 1699.

"Sir,—I recd. yours of the 8th, & am extremely obliged to you that you are pleased to show a concerne for what relates to me, but my Joy in the birth of this little boy is quallifyed by a sour accident as I rekon it to my family that lately has happened, which is my daughter turning Papist being a great affliction to me who had taken the utmost care to have her well grounded in the Protestant religion & I thought her of an age not to be imposed upon, being 20 when she married. . . . Sir, your most affectionate & humble servant, LICHFIELD."

Lady Charlotte was the Earl of Lichfield's eldest daughter and married into a Roman Catholic family. Her husband in 1713 joined the Church of England, and succeeded his father the next year as 5th Baron Baltimore. A younger sister, Lady Elizabeth, was the second wife of the poet Edward Young, of the "Night Thoughts".

The Verneys expected, and had always received, faithful service from those they employed. Sir Ralph's old servant, William Grosvenor, wrote to John Verney:

10 June 1688. "I shall always respect you as a Branch of that Family unto which I have already served two apprenticeships, without groaning under any Ægyptian Bondage, or indeed having cause to complaine, being so universally obliged by all that I have preferr'd the Service before my Liberty—and have noe Thoughts of quitting it in Your Father's Lifetime."

When such old servants as William Grosvenor, Antony Dover, and Charles Hodges thus expressed themselves, Sir John was naturally full of indignation at the revolt of the footboy Perry.

Sir J. V. to Wm. Coleman 18 Mar. 1699.

". . . Yesterday Perry staying all the morning out on a small arrant onely to fetch 3 or 4 Quarts of milk, as soon as he came in seeing me angry (tho' I have not strength to beate him) out of doores he went, & ran away, being then half Drunck, for of late he keeps some very ill company & setts with shabby fellows at the Alehouse, but never would to anybody confess who his Comrades be. He hath served me this many times of late & I have often threatened to have him Beate but never yet hath it been done. I heare he was yesterday in the afternoon with two fellowes at the Blew Lattice near Holborn bridge & drinking Brandy, & that he lay last night at the Mitre Alehouse in Hatton Garden but left it early in the morning: I think its a house of no good repute. Where

he is rogueing today I know not, I feare he will be trapand on Shipboard, & soe sent away to the West Indies, where the Rogue will fetch above twenty pound. . . . Pray see if you knowe of any pretty sightly boy about us that would be a footboy: in case Perry doth not return.

Ralph & all my Girles live now with me, Ralph came last night, this being his birthday I keep him till Munday. The blackbird whistled the next day he came to town, & continues to do so.

Judith desires to goe live at home, her mother being Old & Crazy: but many people thinke she is in love & loath to be far from him: however she goes off very Civilly, & offers to stay till we are provided: I am sorry for it because she is both a Creditable & Good Natur'd Maid.

Lady Gardiner hath a soar foote; Carey Stukeley the Yellow Jandice; Carolina the toothe ach; Kitty a Cold; & Peg Gardiner weaker then when at Claydon. So that there's a sickly family.—
I rest yours, JOHN VERNEY."

Sir John writes a few days later: "Perry came again on Sunday & promiseth not to do so any more", and Perry kept his word.

27 June 1699. Lady Gardiner's daughter Cary writes to Sir J. V., her mother's eyes being "so very ill, the best newes my mother can send you is that Mr. Gardiner was heer, & told her he is now fixed in the Ball which is Call'd the bally of Polis [bailey of Paul's] & all the Liberty belonging to it; it tis the same nature as the Bally of Westmaster & she is told that it tis worth two hundred pounds a yeare".

30 June 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"I hear my Cousin Peg Woodward is much pleased with her choys soe I will keep silent thouts of it." [Sir John has told her that "Pegg Woodward hath married herself to one Philipps an Apothecary in Holborn".] "My Lady Anne Grimston rit mee word that when shee was in Wiltsher that the ill nues came of the death of my Lady Rooke to her mother, her husband is one of our Admirals. I find she was highly vallued & consequently greately lamented. I find death makes no distinction between the wise or the foollis, or the rich or the poor, all must goe to the grave & bee sure old people must goe ther forst. I beseech God fit me for that houre."

18 July 1699. ". . . The weather is so hot & dry that the grass is burnt up & the cattill feeds on dry meat & graine, bot wee here all things is plentiful in the country. Heare is noe news now bot of the tryall for Sir William Cooper's son about the murder of a young woman, A quacar . . . this I know you hard of sume months sinc bot now freshly renued, & the last day of the terme Mr. Cooper was taken

as he was pleading for my Lord Chancellow, & this day tryed at Harford Asisis, wher ther is greate numbers of gentillmen gon out of London to heare it. Tis said ther never was so great an Asise ther be Fore, & this last week one Mrs. Binyon comeing out of the West in her own Coach, was set on at Hounslow Heath & barbarously murdered, they cot her throt from eare to eare, & last week was killed a young Laweir & his man, Mr. Lever of Gray's Inn". [Luttrell mentions both Mr. Lever and Mr. Norton, and that Sir Geo. Norton was offering £5000 for his son's pardon.][1] "Hee was A Lankishar man, his name I forget bot a baryster of grait fame. They say the prisons was never so full as now, bot in the tims when ther was plots, & tis believed when the days shorten houses will be in great dainger. I rit this hoping you & all my friends will be on ther gard all you can at Homb & a broad. Sir Gorg Northern [Norton] lodged next doore to me 4 yeares agoo at Mr. Perkins', his son as I know with him was one Fryday sentenced to dy for killing one, a dancing master [Harris]. This man was bot 17 yeares old I think, thay have got a reprive, & has since gone into Holland to git his pardon. . . . Sunday night ther was a fire in a cort in Chancery Lane wher 2 houses was burnt & two blowed up."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

18 July 1699.

"I ame much surprised at dear Sir John's long long & very long Silence to me; this is now my 3rd. to you & have had no answer. I hope in God it is not illnes hindreth you & what els it shud be I cant immajin, & I continue my true freindship still to you, & will believe no less of you.

Cousen Betty Gainsford that mared her self to one Mr. Christmas a minister at Aching Aby, near Sir Hugh Stukeley's, is now come to the patarnal estait of her father in Surry, 'tis called Crohurst place. The town is now very empty. Madame Ursula Stukeley dined with me yesterday; the towne is very dul & has no news but what the prints afford & them you have. I beg my servis to your Lady & all youres, that am your truly Lo. Cousen etc."

20 July 1699. "This is my fourth letter to deare Sir John & not one word that I can have & now that Alderman Baker is gone out of town I cant soe much as hear how you doe. Doe I pray wright to me by post, I shall ever be very glad to pay postidg to hear from you."

3 Aug. 1699. ". . . My good man saies he will doe you the servis you desier or any other that lies in his power, but we both hope you will live not only to see your son of age but also to see him mared & a son of his, which I am shuer we should both be glad of. I supos you remember Mr. Humberston's first wife, yesterday morning her

[1] Luttrell, iv. 537-8, 542.

father shot him dead in his closet on his knees, a man of abought £2000 a year, a Norfolk gentln."

11 July 1699. Nancy Nicholas had been unwell with a sore throat, but Elizabeth Adams reports that "My Cosan Niklas has returned from Albyns soe brisk & well that I have not seen her so for sum yeares befor".

Nancy Nicholas herself writes to Sir John:

31 Aug. 1699. "Some talks as if the Duke of Shrosbury is now suddenly to mary Lady Anne Vahan, the Earl of Carboros only child, the greatest fortuin of England."

This marriage did not take place, as the Earl of Carbery would not give his daughter a proper dowry.

31 Aug. 1699.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

"Ther is no good nues for poor Jacobites, for it is beleved ther will be A new Parliment & the number of fanatics increas in every one, so it foloes it must be ill for them, & their hops must be in the next world, wher fooles may hope for sum hapines tho dispised in this. . . . I will not rit to my Lady now, knoing it is the time of quainton race, which Afords more plesant divarsions than reading my letters."

5 Sept. 1699. ". . . The newes of your being so well as to visit your neibors, & to goe to Quainton Race is very wellcum to me. . . . I hear Admerell Elmer has dun brauf things, & got great prizes, but did not keep them all to himselfe as Admrell Russell did, but has made handsom presants to all his ofisers & several others, so his fame speedds much About this town."

5 Sept. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"The Quene of Portugall dyed with only making A holl in her yeare for to wear pendants, & by whot accydent they due not give an Acount, more then that humors fell so fast on the plac as it could not be stayed bot senc gangrened notwithstanding all the helps shee had, it sartainly cost her her life in few dayes. . . . Cary had it from sure hands; the Quene's servants heare are to goe into mourning next Sonday, but those at our Court knows not when they shall."

Marie Sophie Elizabeth, second wife of Pedro II., was related to most of the crowned heads in Europe; sister of the Emperor and of the Queen of Spain and of the Elector Palatine, she was sister-in-law of Catherine of Braganza, the widowed Queen of England, who had returned to her brother's Court. The Queen, aged thirty-

three, left several children; she paid a heavy price for the "wearing of pendants", or rather for the ignorance of those that made "A holl" in her ears.

12 Sept. 1699. ". . . The great Pirat, Captain Peek [Kidd] I think is his name, as was sent ovar to destroy the Pirats, torned the greatest of all; & tis said has got 3 hundred thousand pound; this man ventured to land at New York, thinking himself safe there; walkt in the street & was discovard to my Lord Billymount [Bellamont], who has secured him & ther has bin a great present offard to my Lady Billymount, but my Lord wod not let her receive it, knoweing the King has charged hee should be taken when evor they coud. So thus tis thought all his money cannot secure him from being sent hither, & then the King may dispos of him. Tis a sad disapoyntment for a wonting Lord not to dare to take mony."

The trial of Captain Kidd excited great interest in England. He had been sent out by Lord Somers with a commission under the Great Seal to suppress piracy on the coast of America, Lord Bellamont and others bearing part of the cost. It was a great mortification to his patrons when Kidd was accused of turning pirate himself, and Lord Somers' political opponents made much trouble about it in Parliament. Kidd surrendered himself to Lord Bellamont at Boston, believing that he had been promised a safe-conduct; but he was sent for trial to London, where the scales of justice were heavily weighted against him, and he was condemned to death. Such of his goods as could be found realised some £6500, forfeited to the Crown; and Queen Anne with her usual generosity gave the money to Greenwich Hospital. Lady Gardiner, judging others by her own needs, felt what a pang it must be to Lord Bellamont to surrender the present of jewels offered to his wife, valued by popular report at £10,000. But as a matter of fact Lord Bellamont had made himself unpopular as Governor of New York by stopping all presents to officials, and in hunting down the pirates, who had many accomplices on shore.

The two men, once friends, died in the spring of 1701: one, as the highly honoured Colonial Governor with a public funeral; the other on the gallows at Wapping, protesting his innocence to the last.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 3 Oct. 1699.

". . . The King is angry that his people shold think he intended A new Parliament, so hope my Lord W. [Wharton] is not of the

Cabonet Counsell; tis said that rich Doncombe is therefor undon this yeare, which maks many talk, hee being so obnoxious a fanatick, which puts fears into many that is not pleased to see that party got uppermost."

10 Oct. 1699. In October, Lady Gardiner writes about a rumoured partition of Spain, but "Time will unfold these Stat Ridls".

19 Oct. 1699.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

"God be thanked our King is come safe & well home . . . 3 of the Groms of the Bed Chamber was today at an aquantanses house of min, that said they asked the King's Leve they might come by Calis & soe they did & was here before His Majesty; & they say the Germany Imbassater when through Calis in his wae home, & that he their thretend England that when he got home his master would send fier & faggot among us; but the Spanish Imbassator that is in Holond sais that when he that was here gos hom that he would be claped up. As I can picck up news tis sent to you by your truly loving cousen & servant, ANNE NICHOLAS."

20 Oct. 1699.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . Whot I hear of Sir E. D. [Denton] I hope is a fols report, sum sis that he is a Corting a great fortun, others that he is gone A Hawking . . . near Epsom & he was very great & the Drs mother expressed her useted kindnes to him, & profered him that if he went to Newmarket with her to send to one thir that he might have good lodgings & other accomodations, the best that plas Aforded, but I would not hear that he axsepted of any of thes profers, since he is gron rich & great. She declares she is proud of the head of her family; but before his ffather dieid, he was as litell estemied by her, as other of her nearest relations be, but for her own ends she can cort any body, & turn herself into all shaps."

24 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"Now I must tell you a second frit my daur. Gardiner has given me, who was as well at nine a clok A Sonday night as when you saw her. Just as shee was going into bed, & her maid opening the bed, she fell downe flat on her face & brok her nose, which set her nose a bleding, which fell so fast downe into her throt as she was now strangling, A sad sight. Cary & my maid & selfe could hardly Lift her up from the ground, shee was so heavugh. We fetcht a surgin, who had much A doe to make her bleed 3 or 4 ounces. Shee continued in great daunger A long time. . . . I nevor found her so apprehensive of Death as this time, tho' I thinke shee may over

come this, soe I hope in God you will hapen to bee in London when evor shee dyes. I sent for Pen, who is in continuall affliction for her husband who at present has lost one eye, bot hops his sight will retorn. Pen sate up with her 2 nights last weeke, bot have made her promis mee she will not due so no more. I am sure I share in all ther afflictions & cannot help any of them to ease or whot elc I wod, & my son adds to all the rest much trouble.

. . . I heare the King was so angry at whot the Spanish Imbassidor said to our Lord Justisses, as that the King order'd hee should be told from him, that hee wod send to our Imbassydor in Spain that our King desir'd the King of Spain the next time hee sent an Imbassidor into Ingland, that he wod send one as had more wit & more manners than this had. . . . It was about the confederates makeing the King of Spain's will, in disposing of Spain to severall at his death we say had it not bin for our King, Spain had bin immediately ruened. I find some consarned at this diffarenc and the Spaniard anger, nor fear Franc at this time."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V. 24 Oct. 1699.

"Deare Sir John,—That I may be as good as my word this is to tell you a Member dined with me today who tells me thay wair prorogd to the 16 of the next month & that he last night sent the Proclamation to the pres of It."

". . . I beg of you that you not be so very sparing of my purs for in deed I am very impatiant at your long sillense. Last Thursday came all the Palms [Palmer] family to town, she looks more plump & lovely than when you refused her for her sister, but I dont thinke her spouse lookes so very well." 31 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 31 Oct. 1699.

". . . As to the King I heare be severall hee is well & lookes well & says hee must be at Hamton Cort most of his time, they haveing sent him out of Kensington by building so much near him. . . . Tusday you know was Ld. Mair's Show & Duncombe has Against that day beautyfied Lodgate, & varnisht quen Elizabeth's picture & made that place look very fine, which pleasis the people; & whot is better, has bin at all the prisons & set free all as was in, for About 50 pounds debts beesids ther chargis, so now the mob prays for him, but I find his credit is as ill Amongst the best sort of people."

A full account of Duncombe's trial is given in A. S. Turberville's *The House of Lords in the Reign of William III*. When he had become a notorious personage he was elected Lord Mayor, and he

sought popularity by doing up the contemporary stone figure of Queen Elizabeth, outside the City church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street. Evelyn noticed in September 1666 that the statue had escaped the Great Fire. It had fallen into neglect again by the action of time, grime, and nesting pigeons. The rector of St. Dunstan's, Revd. J. L. Evans, has had the statue most carefully restored, aided by the generosity of Dame Millicent Fawcett and three other ladies, and it was unveiled once more to beautify Fleet Street in July 1928.

1 Nov. 1699.

Ann Abdy to Sir J. V.

"My Grandmother finding herself indisposed she commanded me to write for her . . . she is very glad you have got so good a Doctor as Doctor Fry, my Grandmother saieth she beleives you will be glad to heer a little news. Justice Marshal was robbed a Satter Day of 50 pounds by a sarvant that lived with him six or seven years, ther is abondance of gamesters & sharpers kild now of late. My Grandfather gives his humble sarvice to you."

4 Nov. 1699.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . I heare Sir E. D. will be in towne this night, it may be he will be at the Ball at the Princess's [Anne] Cort this night, I am told ther has not for many yeares bin seen so much fin cloths & rich liveris as will ther appear this night, the Princess' manteau & petycoat cost A thousand pounds & the triming of her petycoat five hundred, & the Duk of Norfock in scarlit imbrodreid with gold, & the Duk of Southamton in black imbrodreid with silver. Sum saies the King seems to dislick the extravent fin cloths that apears in his sit [suite] & saies sure ther is non of money wonting in Ingland. I had a letter from Kity Pascoll, & she never forgets to send her servic to you & my Lady & neeses. . . . I thank you for your care about my two meads . . . at present two does lie in my house tho' one is Enuf to nurs me. . . . I shall never be so unthankful for the great blesing of health as to fain myself sick or lame when I'm not so."

4 Nov. 1699.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

". . . I have bin this wek in great consern in my own family for my man went sick on Al Saints Day & the same day in the afternoon my own maid . . . went out with the spoted fever & the Bloody flux; my man I thank God is prety well again, but she continues still very daingerously ill. Mobb is so very much about that I hasten to sent this to the post."

Stone Figure of Queen Elizabeth.

sought popularity by doing up the contemporary stone figure of Queen Elizabeth, outside the City church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street. Evelyn noticed in September 1666 that the statue had escaped the Great Fire. It had fallen into neglect again by the action of time, grime, and nesting pigeons. The rector of St. Dunstan's, Revd. J. L. Evans, has had the statue most carefully restored, aided by the generosity of Dame Millicent Fawcett and three other ladies, and it was unveiled once more to beautify Fleet Street in July 1928.

1 Nov. 1699.

Ann Abdy to Sir J. V.

"My Grandmother finding herself indisposed she commanded me to write for her . . . she is very glad you have got so good a Doctor as Doctor Fry, my Grandmother saieth she beleives you will be glad to heer a little news. Justice Marshal was robbed a Satter Day of 50 pounds by a sarvant that lived with him six or seven years, ther is abondance of gamesters & sharpers kild now of late. My Grandfather gives his humble sarvice to you."

4 Nov. 1699.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . I heare Sir E. D. will be in towne this night, it may be he will be at the Ball at the Princess's [Anne] Cort this night, I am told ther has not for many yeares bin seen so much fin cloths & rich liveris as will ther appear this night, the Princess' manteau & petycoat cost A thousand pounds & the triming of her petycoat five hundred, & the Duk of Norfock in scarlit imbrodreid with gold, & the Duk of Southamton in black imbrodreid with silver. Sum saies the King seems to dislick the extravent fin cloths that apears in his sit [suite] & saies sure ther is non of money wonting in Ingland. I had a letter from Kity Pascoll, & she never forgets to send her servic to you & my Lady & neeses. . . . I thank you for your care about my two meads . . . at present two does lie in my house tho' one is Enuf to nurs me. . . . I shall never be so unthankful for the great blesing of health as to fain myself sick or lame when I'm not so."

4 Nov. 1699.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

". . . I have bin this wek in great consern in my own family for my man went sick on Al Saints Day & the same day in the afternoon my own maid . . . went out with the spoted fever & the Bloody flux; my man I thank God is prety well again, but she continues still very daingerously ill. Mobb is so very much about that I hasten to sent this to the post."

Stone Figure of Queen Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V. 14 Nov. 1699.

". . . I think if you had seen the way of my living this sumer you would not have had such thoughts of me. . . . I thought the worst frend I had in the world could never have said I loved hangers on, it being always my Aversion to them tho' I have for a litell time had my old mead with me whilst she could get her A servis. . . . This day my Nees Vickers was here; her husband is in a very ill way with his head & eyes, not being abell to loock on the lit, or hear any one spack in the room, & all things as youst to doo him good, now he finds none benifit by; by whot she says I fansey it will kill him."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 7 Nov. 1699.

". . . Frank Rogers came from Hinton & brought ill nues that Sir Hugh Stewekeley is fallen very ill with his reumytisem & has two Doctors, and tells us of 3 housis being Robed in Hampsher. One a gentellman near Petersfield was from homb; ther came 8 rogues into his house at seven A clok at night knowing the Mr. was from homb, and secured all the servants of the house, which wear about 12 men and women and children some of them, & thretned the Lady to kill her if shee did not tell them wher her mony & plat was, bot I due heare shee did not tell them, so some of the theuvs was for killing her & more of her famyly, bot sume of them hinderd that vilyny; so then thay bound them all and gaged them all and when they had ransakesed the house they fled, & in ther way met the Mr. of the house, who perceved thay were highway men, and one said at A litell distanse from him, hee knew that man was the Mr. of the house thay had bin at, therfor let us kill him. So hee knoweing the privat ways beter than they did, and being well horst, rid for his life, and got from them, and might have raised the cuntry on them, bot his care for his famyly made him hasten to git some to goe with him to his hous, wher hee found all bound and gaged, soe no thing is it hard of them. The Cuntry said he lost £700, bot the Justis of Peac, as sinc as sent after them, says not to the vallue of £100, so that famyly is all gone to live at Winchester. Frank forgot ther name, bot says tis a nue famyly come into the Country, and the other housis lost less."

Lady Gardiner writes later that it is important Sir J. V. should come up to London, if necessary in a Litter, "& if is known that will prevent what your enymys design, you being incapabill of any publick implyment". 14 Nov. 1699.

Sir John consults Sir Gabriel Roberts, to whom he had been apprenticed as a youth, as to investing more money in the African

Company, but his opinion (amongst friends) is that "the money is best in your own Pockett".

Sir John is ordering a monument to his second wife, which is now in Middle Claydon Church.

26 Aug. 1699. William Price, the stonecutter, writes to ask for ten pounds on account. Sir John replies:

22 Sept. 1699. "I would not have you straighten'd, I doe this day write for my father Baker to pay you the said sum on my account, the Inscription & Arms you shall have in a month as you desire or sooner. I hope you will make it worth my money & that you may gett repute & Credit by it, which will bring you into more business in these parts, & anybody that I recommend to you shall be sure to be good paymasters, & that is the life of Trade. . . . Your lov. frend to serve you, J. V."

5 Oct. 1699. *William Price to Sir J. V.*

"Hond. Sir,—For your extraordinary kindness I shall always be thankfull to you, & omit no pains in the working of it which will in som way manifest that it was a kindness to me & that I Acknowledge it, & as to the Marble that is in it I think it is the best that ever I had, & in a fortnight more I hope to get it up tho' it be a little late in the year."

28 Nov. 1700. In the following year Sir John is employing William Price again for some alterations at Claydon House, who wishes to bring down the "Coate of Armes & Window Stones", and asks for a wagon. Sir J. V. replies that

5 Dec. 1700. "It is so late in the yeare that I did not expect them till spring, I am now with all my family going to London as soon as a house is taken for me. I hope the marbles are very good or I shall not be willing to have them. You may have time to sett up the arms, which when done, I will pay you for. I am also willing to pay you in part for the window stones; you may send them down that my wagon may bring them all at once, but you must make another tripp downe when I return from London to lay the window stones, because I must have a Joyner & Bricklayer at the same time to take down some wall at each window & soe to alter the wainscot & this can't be now done. If you inquire at the White Hart in Aylesbury on Thursday next about two or three o'clock, possibly my Coach may be then there, and if it be, you may come hether in it. This is all at present from Your Lov. frend, J. V."

3 Dec. 1700. *William Price to Sir J. V.*

"The goods are not ready for the wagon—the Colours will not be dry enough, for the Painter tells me that the straw will rase the paint off when I come to pack it up. . . . I am very unwilling to have anything A Mis in it, sinc I have took so much Care of the doing of it, & the Painter has done it very well."

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.

21 Nov. 1699. "I know not whether you have heard of the death of the late Speaker by a gangrene in his foot, occationed by buckling his shoe too straight & wearing it so."

The "late Speaker" was Paul Foley, who was held to be an upright and impartial man; he was M.P. for Hereford in seven Parliaments, in three reigns. He was Speaker from March 1695 till December 1698. At the time of his death, a week before this letter was written, he was employing Sir Christopher Wren to build the beautiful country house of Stoke Edith in a park worthy of its noble architecture. Speaker Foley's fine house has been lost to the nation, Stoke Edith having been totally destroyed by fire in the winter of 1927. Mrs. Nicholas continues:

"My little Scribe having gott a cold I am forsed to gett another hand. . . . I have just now heard a sad story of your Aunt Verney, who being at her prayers, had her head cloths fired, & narrowly escaped being burnt herself, no help comeing to her presently, but at last she was assisted after having suffered much in her hands & face."

The only lady who could be so named was Edmund Verney's widow, *née* Abell, who was still living at East Claydon; she was Sir John's sister-in-law, but as she was "Aunt Verney" to his children, they may have been accustomed to call her so in the family.

5 Dec. 1699. "I could not be well enough all last wek to wright to my deare Cosen . . . we have at London most dismall robeing almost every night & abought Hid Park cornor, & last weeke a gentilman & two ladys coming from Chelsy turning the cornor of St. Jeamses Park had six naked swords thrust into the coch in severall places att a time."

An assault in St. James's Park was considered as a special outrage upon society; in the summer of 1701 His Majesty's order was fixed "on the several gates of St. James's Park, forbidding all persons but gentry to walk therein" (Luttrell).

CHAPTER IV

ROSALIND AND CELIA

AMONG the letters of the undistinguished number of Lady Gardiner's daughters who were in and out of the small house at Islington—Peg (Gardiner), Cary, Pen, Carolina, Isabella and Kitty (Stewkley)—we gather a few more particulars of Pen's life. We have to go back to some of the earlier correspondence to realise her breeding and upbringing.

Penelope Stewkley, born in 1657, had a happy childhood in a beautiful country home. Preshaw nestled in a hollow, high on the Hampshire Downs, some eight miles from Winchester, and the children lived a thoroughly English country life on their father's estate.

Penelope was a granddaughter of Sir Edmund Verney, Knight Marshal and Standard-Bearer to Charles I., a fact of which his grandchildren were inordinately proud. Her mother, Cary, Lady Gardiner, as a young widow had married a widower, John Stewkley of Preshaw, and their children lived with her child and his children as one large family. Except for occasional outbreaks of smallpox, the life at Preshaw was prosperous, the accommodation ample, the hospitality kindly; the children were accustomed to large parties of uncles, aunts and cousins, and a coach-full would leave Hampshire with a heavy load to pay a return visit to their uncle, Sir Ralph Verney, at Claydon, where they were quite at home.

Being the second girl of the last family, Penelope was not always left behind with "the little ones"; and as she grew up she was privileged to stay with her Aunt Penelope, Lady Osborne, who as a widow after the Restoration had rooms "on the stairs at Whitehall", and took part in the gossip of the Court and the society of "persons of quolity", but was too penurious to make her young relations very comfortable.

Their cousin, Sir Hugh Stewkley, was living at Hinton, in the same county; he had married Katherine, daughter of Sir John Trot, Bart., and had four children—Hugh, Charles, Katherine and Elizabeth. Between the cousins Penelope and Katherine had sprung up a Rosalind and Celia friendship, and when John Stewkley in his old age moved to a London house, and sold Preshaw to Sir Hugh, their affection became closer than ever, though they could not meet as often.

Katherine Stewkley, in London, to Penelope, at Preshaw 12 Dec. 1676.

"My Dearest Soule,—If I were skilful in magic the first and only thing I should be desirous of, should be to bring you to me . . . in the true feeling I injoy in the pleasing delights of your Charming, Deare, and Beloved Conversation. . . . There has been a great Weding in towne, Alderman Chiverton's daughter (who hath thirty thousand pounds to her porsion but a very plain woman) & maryed to one Mr. Charlton, a very prity man, & an indifferent estate."

Chiverton Charlton, evidently a son of this marriage, was made Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guard in June 1708.

"I was this day at the Sessions House to see the Prisoners tryal. 12 Dec. 1676. Ther was 8 judges besides the Lord Mayor; I saw a prity Mr. Harrison tryed, who was so unfortunate to kill the Shomaker in assisting the Lady Rossell; he was a very civell man, & the most conserned for this most unhappy accident as ever was seen; he had a very faire hansome tryall, & those that spoke most against him could say nothing to his disadvantage; he was acquit, for which every body was glad, & pad his fees, & went home Cleared. The next tryall was one Captain Clinton, for killing a watchman 3 yeares ago; the business at first appeared very foule & it was thought it would have been brought in Murther; but upon an equall hearing of what provocations he gave the gentleman, it was brought in Manslaughter, for which he will only be burnt in the hand, & he is very joyfull it is no worse, haveing expected Death. Mr. Feilding I saw, but it is thought his triall will be put off till next Sessions; ther is severall cast today but it is for trifeling things not worth sending you word of. There was a more remarkable tryall, which was one Mr. Parker for killing an other Gentleman in September last; the evidence was very imperfect against him; all they could say was he parted from him a quarter of an hour before he went out and was killed; but he proved where he was at that time; and that he never wore a sword which the Gentleman was killed with; so he came off. . . . I am, Dearest, yours to all Eternity,

KATH. STEWKLEY."

Great interest was taken in Mr. Feilding's trial. John Verney wrote of it in the following October.

11 Oct. 1677. "This day Mr. Fielding is to be tryed for killing the link boy last yeare. The King hath granted him his pardon in case it be found onely manslaughter, to avoid his being burnt in the hand; but if the Jury find it murther then his Majesty's pardon doth not reach him. This pardon Sir Saml. Morland gott of the King a fortnight agoe, & twas last night sealed by the Chancellor. Tis said Mr. F. hath bought a new perry wig of 20s. price to be tryed in."

Katherine Stewkley, from London, to Penelope Stewkley, at Preshaw

"My dearest,— . . . I would fain send you some news, but I think there is none stirring, people begin to say the Duchess is breeding again, she keeps her chamber, and is very ill; it is allso said the Princess of Orrang is breeding, she has never been well sinc she went over.

"The poor Lady Staning is tomorrow carried to Bramsell to be laid by her father; Sir Nicholas at 31 years of age has buried 3 wifes, and I thinke all of the smallpox. . . . I can write no more, I am so sleepy I know not what I say."

Sir Nicholas Stanning, Cup-Bearer to the Queen, was of an old Devon family of Maristow; his third wife was Mary Jenkin of Treseny, Cornwall.

The year 1677 was a very unsettled one for Penelope Stewkley. Her mother, with her wide hospitality, had entirely overspent their income, and tedious negotiations were going on about selling Preshaw to Katherine's father, Sir Hugh Stewkley, which were complicated by misunderstandings with Will Stewkley, Lady Gardiner's stepson and the heir of the property.

He even threatened at one time to go to law, and to engage "Mr. Finch as his counsel", but Lady Gardiner was assured by the latter, "that he was resolved never to plead for a son against a father". "I hope God will bless him the better", she adds, "for that religious maxim."

Lady Gardiner had pressed her brother, Sir Ralph Verney, to pay them one more visit in their old home. Sir Ralph wrote from Preshaw:

3 Sept. 1677. "Wee are noe less then 65 persons very well and commodiously lodged in this Little very Little house, which I am sure to anyone that knows the place will appeare little less than miraculous."

He returned to Claydon early in October.

Lady Gardiner imagined that a house at a very low rent might be found in a remote country place, to which they could remove and live cheaply—a quest not altogether unknown in these days.

Sir Ralph Verney consulted his old friend Mr. Carey, as to whether such an ideal house could be found.

8 Oct. 1677. ". . . They will be 16 in family, and they must have one Roome to spare for a Friend; a Coach-house, the stable for 3 horses, a little Garden, and such conveniences as is fitt for one that intends to live very retiringly, theire fortune being Narrow and theire Daughters unprovided. I think a place to keep a cow or two may be Convenient, and soe may some other things too—as near the Church and neighbours. My Brother would need it at Midsomer next and would lease it for 3 years; and I daresay when you knowe him, his company will please you, for hee is as honest a Sober Ingenious Pious Gentleman as I am acquainted with in England. For my Sister I will say nothing, because she is my sister, butt I am shure I love her above all the rest, and I knowe she deserves it."

17 Dec. 1677. Mr. Carey exerts himself to such good purpose that he is able to report of a house at Church Euston, about four miles from Euston, near Ditchley and Great Tew, which seems to meet all their requirements. "It stands in a very sweet airt in a little village close to the Church. Its Minister is very orthodox and Episcopall, and I wish he were the best Preacher in England, he is a freindly good neighbour." Dimensions of the rooms are given; the Pump sometimes runs dry, but "about a bow shute from the house is a fine Spring, that never fayles". Further questions are answered. There are stables on the Great-road fit for any guests' horses, "but in this towne I think there is not one Alehouse, which may not be the worse".

Sir Ralph is delighted at Mr. Carey's success and that he has procured for them a nice house at a reasonable rent, and he has ordered in a store of wood and coal at his sister's request. She is far from being so easily tied down, and she starts a whole set of fresh questions.

"Is there an Entrance Hall?—No, but a wide passage that serves the purpose.

Is there a back-stair?—No, there is not room for one.

No back-stair! Then we must build one out, they are both cleanly and necessary.

Is there a room out of my bedroom, in which my maid can sleep?—
No, only a closet.
Is there a malt mill?—There was one, but it may be out of order.
Is there a garden?—Yes, but the farmer must go through it to get
to his cart-horses in the morning."

There are no private grounds for the ladies to walk in, but—a supreme consolation—there is a grotto.

Upon this information, Lady Gardiner discovers that her husband has been used to so much company and comfort that she does not see how he can live at Euston. The good lady puts the fault on her brother: "I find *you* think the house would be too small for us, it will after all only cost 5 or maybe 10 pounds to get out of the bargain, the wood and coal can be sold"—a sample of the lady's economies.

Nancy Nicholas writes to Sir Ralph Verney: "Lady Gardiner hath lost all the money she layd out in building on a nother man's ground, tis pity this lady should have so many hindrances from growing rich."

The next spring, Lady Gardiner has started another hare: she suggests looking for a house in Aylesbury. But Sir Ralph gives her so poor an account of it, as a place of retirement, that her husband suggests they had better go to London, where at least "there is no want of houses". He is very tired of these uncertainties and wishes himself "gon from sweet Preshaw", and that they could get a house near Claydon. Meanwhile the months are going on, the deeds of sale have been signed, and they have still no habitation. "Sir Hugh is much with us to express great consarn for our going away", and Mr. Stewkley complains that "this place begins to be more dul to me than formerly. It causeth daily reflections of what is past, and what I do not see I may study to forgett".

6 May 1678.

Lady Gardiner can only mourn "that we have to become wanderers in the last stage of our life", and she falls so ill that she felt for a fortnight that she was likely "to have Preshaw my Grave as it has bin my delight".

13 May 1678.

Penelope is much upset. "My father and mother are resolved against going to Euston, and will I fear live in London, which I dread the thought of, fearing 'twill Ruin us all."

At last rooms were found for them in London, and there is a patient letter from the master of the house to Sir Ralph, from Preshaw:

"Deare Brother,—. . . Your sister hath been much afflicted lately, may God restore her to health again, and me to a more resoluteness to leave this place, with the reflection that we have Injoyed it many yeares."

2 June 1678.

In June, Mr. Stewkley, Peg Gardiner, Penelope and Carolina went to London, leaving Lady Gardiner and the other daughters to follow.

There is a warm letter from their friend and physician, testifying to the reputation they have left behind them.

Dr. Robt. Sharrock to Sir Ralph Verney, from Bishop's Waltham

30 June 1678.

"Sir,—My friends being fled from us, I can do no less than to send a fair Gale of good wishes after them, if I may possibly do them some little Services at this distance they may command me. But if any ordinary friend neer at hand bee, according to the Proverb, better than a Brother afarr off—how much better is a Brother neer at hand than a Friend afarr off.

My Lady and Mr. Stewkley as they have lived here long, so have they now gone hence with a full reputation of great justice, honour, generosity, and charity. It is true if my Lady had not been a person of great moderation there must needs have been some differences at parting about the common question of Removers, what is moveable, and what is fixt. But being above all little trifling things, she so resigned her judgment and all her informations concerning the Question of what were moveables, and the price of such as Sir Hugh pleased to buy to meet his own content and satisfaction."

The Doctor thinks Sir Hugh has been unfriendly in the matter, but hopes all will be quickly pardoned and forgotten.

Katherine Stewkley to Penelope, at Mr. Nicholas's House in the Great Piazza, Covent Garden

17 June 1678.

"Since the severity of Fate has separated you my Dearest from Mee, and that not for a little time, but in all probability for a long while, & it may be for ever, I am not capable of receiving any greater satisfaction than that of hearing from you; and since it is in vain to complain of the unkindness of fortune, it is my greatest comfort I do not feare absence should prejudice me in your esteem. . . . I hope you injoy all the Pleasures of the Town; and if the Cuntry did aford any newes I would send it you, but you know what a dull place Hampshire is. . . . Yours till Death,

KATHERINE STEWKLEY."

"My Dearest Couzen,—My mother has sent order to Mr. Thomas Goodwin to wait on you, and bring you the 8 pound 16 shillings

16 July 1678.

she owes you, which she returns you with many thanks for the trouble she has given you. You must tell Mr. Goodwin the sum he must Pay you, for my Mother did not send him exactly word what it was. My Father and Mother desire their services to you all. My Mother continues still very lame and ill, as soon as she is anything better she will writ to my Lady Gardiner; as for the Mohair my Mother desired, she will not have it, it is so dear. My Father is not satisfied to be remembred to you in generall, but desires you in perticuler to receive his Love. And now Dearest give me leave to tell you, that though absence is so great an enimie to friends, and that I find it very bitter, yet my Love is to you rather augmented then decreased since I saw you, nor shall it ever receive any Diminuition, to the Last moment of the Life of her that is Dearest. —Yours Unchangeably, KATH. STEWKLEY.

P.S. My Service I desire to all that are so kind to ask for me, in Perticuler to my Coz. Gardiner. I can send you no News but that this day Mrs. Hobs' Daur. of Cheriton, is married to one Mr. Dean of Oxfordshier. There is a great wedding to be kept this 2 days, we are invited but I do not think of going."

23 Sept. 1678. "Since it is the will of Fate (my Dearest) that we must be parted, I have only this consolation by your Liveing in London, that I shall heare oftener from you then I shoud if you lived further off: for since I have not the least hope of seing you a very long time, to hear from you is the greatest satisfaction I am capable of receiving; pray when you writ again let me know how my Lady Osborn does, and what is her distemper; and I desire you to do me the favour to send me 2 quire of small guilt paper, and one qr. of large; when you go for my books pray ask when the Romance called the Princess of Cleve will be printed in English; my mother remembers her Love to you and says she will not stay longer for her wescote, but she will not have such a one as you sent the patern of, for they have been worn this 2 yeare, and my Lady Titchbourn tells her that they are not so much worn as flowered silk ones, but however pray send word how much goes in to a wescote and what it is a yard. I did not receive your letter till just now, though I sent purposely for my letters last night; so I fear it will be too late to send to your maid, tho' I have sent it away already to her. My father sends you his service and I have only time to say that I will be ever Yours,

K. STEWKLEY."

Whatever sentimental regrets were involved in their parting, both cousins feel that the decrees of fashion must be complied with, and it is unthinkable that Lady Stewkley should be allowed to wear a waistcoat which had been out of fashion "this 2 yeare".

7 Sept. 1678. "I am very much obliged to you my Dearest and for your kind concern for me and inquiring after my Mother's health. She has been this 5 weekes in great danger of death, nor can I yet have any assurance of her life; she still keeps her bed and is so weak she is hardly able to turn in it; nor has it been a slight addition to my trouble that I have not had time to write to you all this time; for besides my Mother's extraordinary illness, we have had soe much company every day, that I hope I need not make any apology. . . . Yet my Dearest assure yourselfe that to the last moment of my Life I will Love you with as reall an affection as I have promised & as you deserve. . . . I give you many thanks for sending my lace."

7 Oct. 1678. "If the most sincere affection that ever was can pretend anything of mischif I might then say that I deserved part of the Kindnesse which you (My Dearest) express; for I am so well acquainted with my own heart, that I am asur'd none can have a more reall Affectsion, a more Lasting Friendship, or a more intire Love, than I have for you; which is so great that I thought it had been incapable of receiving any such augmentation, for I thought when we parted that none could Love you more then I then did (and I am sure it was impossible they should), and yet I find I every moment surpass my self, by Loveing you a thousand times more then I did, or indeed more then I can expres. These are the sentiments that are entertained of you, in a Heart which is wholy yours. My Mother sends you her service, and desires you to buy her 3 plain musleen Cravats for her to lye in; and an ell of brown or yealow holland, yard broad; and I desire you to buy me a Black Whole Laced hood, when we send the money for the westcoat, then we will send for these things too. Pray give my humble service to your Uncle Varney, my Father sends you his most Affectionate Love and thanks for your Letter which he read; pray send me word who you have in Will Bones' place, and if both your maids are gone to you; and do me the Favour to ask Mrs. Gifford (who I think lives at the Surgion Armes in Charles Street) if she did not 3 weekes agoe receive a poynt Shape from me to wash, for if she did not Calloway has lost it; and now adieu my Dearest, if there is truth in the world, then I am yours for ever, KATH. STEWKLEY."

21 Oct. 1678. "My Dearest,—Could the Joy present when I heard from you be expresst, you might Justly beleive it far short of what it really is, nor do I know any way to make you more quesstion the veraciousness of it, then be going to discribe it, which is as much above expression as incapable of receiving any addition; when I think to tell you how well I love you, the subject is so large I loose myselfe in it; and when I have said all that is possible, I am angry with myselfe that I can say no more. Take therefore in a few words the Sincere assurance that my Being shall cease ere my Love to you receive any dimenition, either from the hand of time, or any other

accident; my Father is very much yours, and says since your Bees are gone from Preshaw he has no consern for any of the Rest, but has order'd his man to look after the two hives; pray send me now word what is worn about the neck with a manto, I know they do not genarally wear anything, but all people are not able to go bare-necked this winter. I desire you to do me the favour to tell Mr. Godfroy that I would have him send me down one of his thickest gaws hoods, that is a very pale yealow, of the largest size, and not sloped at all. Pray tell him so, the night you receive this letter, lest he sends me down some things this week, and this hood must come with them. Pray send me word where my Cousen Ursula is, for I hear Major Clerk has given off houskeeping and is at Endford. I have sent up the money that I owe you, and give you ten thousand thanks for the trouble I have given you. I have not time to say any more now, but only to assure you, that I will be till death Intirely yours, KATHERINE STEWKLEY."

A gauze hood of a very pale yellow was of the latest fashion, which lasted for some years. "The Spectator" considered these so becoming to fair young faces, that a party of girls at the Opera, in their gay hoods, reminded him of a bed of tulips. A correspondent inquired whether it was possible to think of a more acceptable gift to a lady in the country, than a hood from Town.

"After a long and outrageous Search from the Charter House to James Street, and many disappointments", the Stewkleys seem to be settled, after several changes of abode, in October 1678, "Near the Arch in Lincoln's Inn Ffeilds."

It was apparently an old house, as Lady Gardiner hopes "No spirits haunts it, tho' some noyses has bin hard".

Katherine Stewkley soon writes to her cousin, with commiserations.

17 Nov. 1678. "My Dearest,—Altho' we are so far parted, yet are you still present in my thoughts, and in my Immagination I still converse with you and injoy a happiness which cruel Fate has any other ways denied me; but(Alas) this is but a small satisfaction, and how passionately do I long to Chang the Shadow into a reallity . . . my unfortunate Condition can admit of no redress but in the assurance that you still Love me.

I desire you to do me the favour to buy me a pair of Fillamot silk stockins for myself, they must be very long but very short in the foot. Pray let them be very strong but not Knit; and a pair of Garters to buckle white and gold. I hear Shagg muffs are worn, pray send me word, if it is so, and what they are apeece. . . . Ever yours,

K. STEWKLEY.

P.S. My father sends you his Real love and service, Young is your servant."

The following spring Carolina falls ill with small-pox, "whos life", Lady Gardiner writes, "is only considerable to a foolishly fond mother". Lady Gardiner keeps her at home to be nursed, and dispatches her husband, with the other sisters and half their maids, "to Marrybone". By this ingenious device she effectually spreads the infection.

Katherine Stewkley to Penelope 6 Dec. 1678.

"My Dearest,—If my Love to you were not very ardent, surely this cold weather would chill it, for I do not know that I ever was sincible of a Sharper time, and tho' (even in the Chimny Corner) I am scars able to writ, yet while I can hold my Pen I can never miss one week without presenting you my reall Love. I was told yesterday that a man took his owth before Dr. Sharrock that ther was a load of armes hid in Burland House. I shall see the Dr. today and then will know the truth of it; it is said the last week there was seen a troop of horse who late at night mustered on Maudlen Hill; and a man yeasterday morning at about 2 a Clock saw a troop that were in the bottom by Ffarly Beacon, and he ran and Hid in a wood till they was at some distance, but he thinks they mustered. I will not send you any more of these storys, but only desire you to Present my intire Love and service to my Cousen Gardiner; my Father and Brother are much yours, my brother says he will writ to you this week. Young is your servant; and I will be too Eternity, my Dearest, Intirely Yours, KATH. STEWKLEY."

The ladies would scarcely have welcomed these messages from Mary Young, if they could have foreseen that in a few years she was to take her mistress's place at Hinton. Sir John dismisses her very curtly in his pocket-book—"Sir Hugh Stewkley's second Wife was his Wife's Maid, they had four children, Mary, Sara, Betty and Honoria." As we hear in later years of Sir Charles Shuckburgh visiting Hinton, it seems that the lady made good her position, but there was no hint of this when these letters were written.

Katherine Stewkley to Penelope 10 Feb. 1679.

"My Dearest—Could my wishes take effect you should never have anything that should afflict you; but since they are so fruitless I do assure you that I do perticipate with you in your Consern for your mother, whose health I must wish may speedily return to her; I am much troubled that the smale pox is so much in town. I

pray God avert it from your family, it is a great satisfaction to me that you have had it hopeing that you are out of danger. I give you many thanks for buying my toothpick case. I have sent up the halfcroun for it. My Father sends you his intire Love and thanks for your Letter; my Brother is gone to schoole. I desire you to present my most affectionate Love and service to my Cousen Gardiner; and my wishes that she may quickly be in a Capacity of Writing. And now Dearest, Adieu, be so kind as still to continue your kindness to her that is with all sincerity yours for ever,

KATHERINE STEWKLEY.

P.S.—I was reading some verses which I think so exactly the sentiments of my heart, that I will write 2 of them:

Its a weak Love that absence can deface,
Mine is immutable in time or place."

1679. *"To my Dear Couzen, Mrs. Penelope Stewkley", from Katherine Stewkley*

"Do not ever fear (my Dearest) that absence shall ever prejudice you in my thoughts; and tho' I hope it is needless, yet will I repeate the assurances I have so often given you of it. If I do not Love you as well as ever any one can Love; If I do not pay you the most sincere affection in the world; If I can Live contented deprived of your Love; and if I will not Love you thus to my Lives end; then take from me that happiness of your friendship which now I enjoy much, and make me as unfortunate as I can Possibly be. I rejoyce very much to hear of my Cozen's recovery: pray send me word which of your maids it is that is fallen ill; I give you many thanks for the paper of the Bishop, which is a very sad thing. I will not now ade any more, but that I am truly yours, K. STEWKLEY.

P.S.—I do not question but before this you have had an account of my mother's health, which makes me say nothing of it."

24 July 1679. *From Katherine Stewkley "To Mrs. Pen Stewkley, at her ffather's house near the Arch, in Lincoln's Inn ffeilds, London"*

"My Dearest,—It is most welcome news to me to hear of my Cozen Kitty's being in a hopefull way of Recovery; and I please myself with the thoughts that my prayers have something contributed to it. My Father sends you his intire Love & service; he is very well. My Mother is better than when I writ last, tho' very weak and faint still. I asure you I am not afraid of your Letters, nor should I have been of yourself; for I am confident had I been in London it would have been an unspeakable trouble to me if I could not have obtained leave to have gone to you. Give my humble service to my uncle and my Lady; and my truest Love and Servis

to all my Cozens, and tell my Cozen Kitty how I rejoyce to hear of her amendment, that am, My Dearest, Ever yours,

KATH. STEWKLEY.

P.S. It is the Asize time at Winton and last night there was ten highway men brought into the Goale there."

Meanwhile, Sir Hugh Stewkley and Katherine are pressing Penelope to pay them a visit at Hinton, but there seems a certain jealousy amongst the sisters at the preference shown to Pen. Sir Ralph advises her not to go alone, and Sir Hugh does not seem anxious to invite her sisters; when, after much correspondence, it is settled that Peg and Cary should accompany her, the plan is put an end to by Pen, Cary and three more members of the household falling sick, "one worse than the other", with smallpox. John Stewkley feels "that a great cloud of affliction hath thus overspread our family". And while Pen was so sadly laid up, her Cousin's marriage took place with Sir Charles Shuckburgh.

John Stewkley to Sir Ralph Verney 27 Oct. 1679.

(After a visit to Claydon).

". . . The first newes I met with on my return was the death of the Lady Stewkley, she died on Tuesday, this day three weeks, after her daughter was married. Soe instead of wedding favours we're putting on our mourning habits."

"Lady Stewkley hath acted her last scene"; the comments on it are ungracious. John Verney thinks that the whole family did not much grieve at it at Hinton; "Nay, the son-in-law passed some Jokes which had been better spared, I question not but Sir Hugh will soon repair his loss, wherein I wish him better success than in the former."

Lady Gardiner refers to it more kindly.

"My Lady Stewkley asked Sir Hugh's live [leave] to make her will, which he replied with all his heart, presently Shee said Shee was very sick, so no Will was made, but her senses continued very quick and she received the Sacryments with great devotion."

Lady Shuckburgh to Penelope Stewkley 10 Nov. 1679.

"My Dearest,—I can never enough own your kindness to me, both in the rejoyceing with me in my marriage, & lementing with me in the Death of my Deare Mother. . . . My Mother was buried at

Laverstock; there was most of the Company in the Country here, & we made as handsom a funerall as we could; which I sopose you will hear from others. . . . My Father gives you his affectionate love, Sir Charles & my brother are your servants."

18 Nov. 1679. "My Dearest,—I did not take more satisfaction (dureing that bad time) in anything, then in the repeted assureances of your kindnes to me; which in the midst of all my trouble could not but be extremely pleaseing to me; for my Dear Mother's Funerall, it was my Father's desire and my indeavour to have it as handsome as we could; and I am sure there was nothing spared in it to make it so. I am very glad that People were so kind as to say it was as it ought. Present my humble service to my Uncle and my Lady, and my Affectionate service to all my Couzens. I am ashamed to be so long in their debts but it is what I cannot yet help. Pray give this letter to my Lady Osborn, and now I have only time to ade that I ever am truly yours. I suppose you have heard that Sir Robert Henly has Crisned his Daughter Williamza, which was my Lady's Mother's Name."

Penelope is wishing to give her cousin a wedding present. Lady Shuckburgh writes:

29 Nov. 1679. "My Dearest,—You joy my heart with the thoughts of your speedy coming hither. . . . Since you will be so kind to give me some clouts, I chuse a peece of diaper; haveing bout a damask mantle already; my father has made me a very fine present, but nobody else has given me one bit of clouts, nor do I expect any. Pray give my truest love and service to my Deare Cousen Gardiner & tell her that my satisfaction for gaining your company is not intire, since I make her so great a looser."

Sir Charles Shuckburgh and Katherine Stewkley were married by licence, dated 19th September 1679. We know by other letters that a newly married couple often remained on for some time at the Bride's home, and the following seems to have been written some weeks later.

13 Dec. 1679.

Lady Shuckburgh to Penelope Stewkley

"My Dearest,—I am just going away from Hinton yet can I not Leave it without biding you adieu. Tho' I am in so much hurry I know not which to do first, yet I need not study to say that I shall allways Love you more then any thing in the world. Pray give my service to my Uncle and my Lady and all my Cousens. I hope you rec'd my letter by Fryday post. I have time to say noe more but that I will ever be truly yours, K. SHUCKBURGH."

The correspondence is summed up in one of "Rosalind's" beautiful messages to "Celia"—"to your selfe I send my Heart, which is the only present fit for me to give and for you to accept".

Katherine, as the eldest daughter at home with a delicate mother, had been hard worked at Hinton, for Sir Hugh was much given to hospitality. She was entering a family full of historical associations and gallant traditions. Her husband, Sir Charles Shuckburgh, was a Warwickshire Baronet taking an active share in county business. Later on he was member for Warwickshire, in the four Parliaments from 1698 to 1705. There is a picturesque story of his ancestor, Richard Shuckburgh, who must have been well known to Sir Edmund Verney. It is said that Charles I. met Richard Shuckburgh out hunting, on the eve of the Battle of Edgehill, and induced him to join him with as many of his tenants as he could collect. He was knighted, and after this inconclusive battle he fortified Shuckburgh Hill for the King, and only surrendered at last when severely wounded, and remained a prisoner for several years. His grandson, Sir Charles, was to serve his country in many capacities in after years. He was just 30, and of a character and ability to appeal to so intelligent and affectionate a wife as Katherine. There are but few letters after her marriage, but they are very cheerful.

"For Mrs. Penelope Stewkley at her father's house neer the Arch in Lincoln's Inn ffeilds, London" 5 June 1680.

"My Dearest,—There is a Play that I have seen, which I have forgot the name of, but it is of the same nature as the State of Innocence. If you can find out what it is, I beg you to send it me. Pray give my service to Mrs. Gardiner, I wish I could hear that her eyes began to mend. Sir Charles is your servt. & I am ever yours, K. SHUCKBURGH."

In November 1681, Penelope has been staying at Shuckburgh, and it is provoking that she has left us no details of so interesting a visit.

Lady Shuckburgh to Penelope Stewkley 21 Nov. 1681.

"Dear Cousen, . . . We have bene this fortnight at Norton where all remember kindly to you, & poor Nany is very ill with a third ague; but she vintur'd out with us to Licester, wher we first saw a play, then danced & played at Cards all night, & went home to dinner & we were very merry & had the Lord Standford, Sir J.

Egerton, Sir Charles, & 2 Licestersheir gentlemen for our partners, & some Ladys from the Schoole; Mr. Beale, that young Captain Adams is to have his sister, was one; the match at the present is off, but tis thout it will come on again; Uncle Sam is your servt.; Mr. Ashby is marryed to one Mrs. Warin a very pretty woman; & tis said £9000 portion, but tis thought it will fall far short; I cannot fancy Miss Lucy to be such a fine Child, she is only like her brother, but not so handsom but not any resemblance of her grandmother. . . . Margaret says she is sure you did not leave your nightclothes in the drawers, for they were all pulled out and knocked the next day, & there was nothing in them."

Sir Charles is hospitable to his wife's relations, and in December 1681 Jack Stewkley pays them a visit.

Sir Charles and Katherine had two daughters, Katherine and Sarah, and just as their happiness was about to be completed by the possession of a son, she died soon after his birth, on August 18, 1683. The child, John Shuckburgh, succeeded his father as third Baronet, and had one son, Sir Stewkley Shuckburgh, and ten daughters. Sir Stewkley died unmarried in 1759, but this was all in the distant future.

Aug. 1683.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir Ralph Verney

"All your letters will be filled I beleve with the ill news of the death of poor Lady Shurckburgh. Sir Hugh is a most afflicted man. . . . Her three cousins are all here crying most sadly."

28 Aug. 1683.

Cary Stewkley, who was to have been with her cousin, but was ill herself, writes to Sir Ralph that Katherine lived but a week after her boy's birth, "so now she has left three pretty babs behind".

In a letter of Lady Gardiner's, September 5, 1699, she mentions that:

". . . Sir Charles Shuckburgh has maryed his daughter to Sir William Bowden, a barrownet within five miles of him . . . hee was extreamly in love with my neece, that daughter as I thought so well of, & very like her father, they were all at Hinton wher they will meet with a world of company at the races. Hee is a gentell man in all respects, & a man of very good understanding, he has traveld A broad till lately."

Nancy Nicholas further adds that Sir William Bowden is a widower, aged 38, with one son and two daughters: "He has maid very plentiful provition for her and hers."

How Katherine, who poured out such a wealth of affection on

Katherine [Stewkley], Lady Shuckburgh

Egerton, Sir Charles, & 2 Licestersheir gentlemen for our partners, & some Ladys from the Schoole; Mr. Beale, that young Captain Adams is to have his sister, was one; the match at the present is off, but tis thout it will come on again; Uncle Sam is your servt.; Mr. Ashby is marryed to one Mrs. Warin a very pretty woman; & tis said £9000 portion, but tis thought it will fall far short; I cannot fancy Miss Lucy to be such a fine Child, she is only like her brother, but not so handsom but not any resemblance of her grandmother. . . . Margaret says she is sure you did not leave your nightclothes in the drawers, for they were all pulled out and knocked the next day, & there was nothing in them."

Sir Charles is hospitable to his wife's relations, and in December 1681 Jack Stewkley pays them a visit.

Sir Charles and Katherine had two daughters, Katherine and Sarah, and just as their happiness was about to be completed by the possession of a son, she died soon after his birth, on August 18, 1683. The child, John Shuckburgh, succeeded his father as third Baronet, and had one son, Sir Stewkley Shuckburgh, and ten daughters. Sir Stewkley died unmarried in 1759, but this was all in the distant future.

Aug. 1683.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir Ralph Verney

"All your letters will be filled I beleve with the ill news of the death of poor Lady Shurckburgh. Sir Hugh is a most afflicted man. . . . Her three cousins are all here crying most sadly."

28 Aug. 1683.

Cary Stewkley, who was to have been with her cousin, but was ill herself, writes to Sir Ralph that Katherine lived but a week after her boy's birth, "so now she has left three pretty babs behind".

In a letter of Lady Gardiner's, September 5, 1699, she mentions that:

". . . Sir Charles Shuckburgh has maryed his daughter to Sir William Bowden, a barrownet within five miles of him . . . hee was extreamly in love with my neece, that daughter as I thought so well of, & very like her father, they were all at Hinton wher they will meet with a world of company at the races. Hee is a gentell man in all respects, & a man of very good understanding, he has traveld A broad till lately."

Nancy Nicholas further adds that Sir William Bowden is a widower, aged 38, with one son and two daughters: "He has maid very plentiful provition for her and hers."

How Katherine, who poured out such a wealth of affection on

Katherine [Stewkley], Lady Shuckburgh

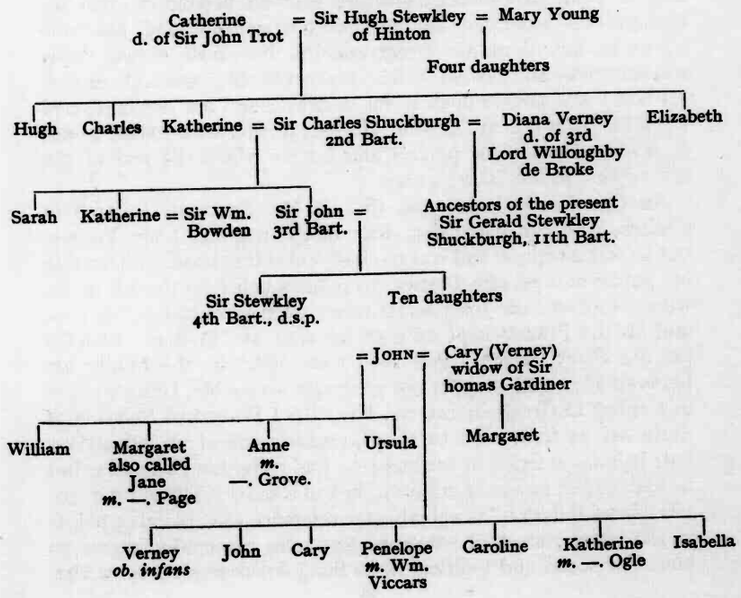
her girl-cousin, would have loved to deck her own sweet maid for her bridal; but when the younger Katherine married, there was a new mistress at Shuckburgh, Diana Verney, daughter of the third Lord Willoughby de Broke (m. Oct. 26, 1684).

"Children not thine have trod my Nurs'ry floor."

The connection with Katherine's family was kept up by visits to Hinton, and her surname was carried on as a Christian name at Shuckburgh and is borne by the present owner, Sir Gerald F. Stewkley Shuckburgh, the eleventh Baronet, although he descends from Diana Verney and not from Katherine Stewkley.

In all the vicissitudes of her after life, and with many changes of abode, "Celia" preserved "Rosalind's" letters, made all the dearer by the writer's early death. They eventually drifted into the collection of manuscripts at Claydon House, where they have lately been found among letters of a much later date.

STEWKLEYS OF HINTON AND PRESHAW



CHAPTER V

A YEAR OF LOSSES

SIR JOHN'S correspondents were very numerous; besides the business calls upon him as a magistrate, a landowner, and a politician, he had clamorous family letter-writers who were indignant if they did not hear from him at least once a week.

He had at this time two fathers-in-law and three mothers-in-law: Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Palmer at Little Chelsea, Lady Lawley (now a widow), and Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Baker at Hatton Garden and at Penn in Buckinghamshire; who all depended upon his counsel and assistance in business transactions, and his good offices in any domestic disagreements. Foremost among these relations was Mr. Daniel Baker; his hospitality was unbounded, his home was always open to his daughter and her husband, and when Sir John was at Claydon, the carrier was accustomed to call in Hatton Garden for parcels and letters which the rest of the family sent to Mr. Baker's care.

Another family house was that of Mr. Narcissus Luttrell in Chelsea, who had married a sister of the reigning Lady Verney; but he was a recluse, and was too busy collecting books and writing his public and private Diaries, to enter much into the life of his wife's relations. Sir John sometimes stayed with him at Chelsea, and his son Francis kept up with his aunt at Claydon. Luttrell's private Diary, which might shed some light on the family life between 1672 and 1725, is not generally accessible, being written in English in Greek characters. His "Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs from 1678 to 1714", reminds one of an industrious ant; it is far inferior in liveliness to Lady Gardiner's letters, but he had ampler means of information and a wider range of interests. His "Brief Relation" is valuable for reference as explaining points in the letters, most of whose writers were personally known to him. For social and political news Sir John depended upon Mrs.

George Nicholas and his two old aunts, Cary, Lady Gardiner, at Islington, and Elizabeth Adams in Covent Garden.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V. 13 Jan. 1700.

". . . Hear is an other great fortun follon for sum needy cortar Mr. beind dead & has left his maiden hole & sole execretrix & A gentell man told me last night he dieid worth Abuf a hundred thousand pounds; he is carried in to the contrey to be buried & so maney coachis attended him out of toun that thos that ran them said thay coud not tell them. . . . I am sory my felow bumkings should sho ther foley so much as not to choos you who would doo the contrey mor servis than one thay have chos. Now Sir John Busby is dead Tom Busby may have his old lof Mrs. Duncan, he shoeid his great greef for his father in Apearing at the election the next day. . . . I will send the cloth your ducks cam in with this leter."

". . . All that knoes you knoes ther is non in the world fiter than your selfe for ad vis, or manigment in all things. And the rest of your neer relations has had larg experanc of your great kindnes to them, for you have maniged ther affares so well that thay have all A comfort abill livey hood." 9 Mar. 1700.

". . . It is well for Mrs. Abell shee is lickley to have sum good companey in the hous with her, for I beleeve Est Claydon but a dull plas when you are out of the contry. . . . I find Claydon is a lucky plas for your meads to get good husbans in. I ges all the meads in your Contrey will be wild to live with you now you mary them so fast." 12 Mar. 1700.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.'s daughter, Elizabeth 9 Jan. 1700.

". . . Pray tell your father that prety Lady Boucher dyed this day sennight. She was little Mrs. Compton that Lady Penelope Nicholas bred up of a girl, she was Maid of Hounor to the Queen . . . her boy lived to be Xtined but they air both buried to gether; and also tell him that Mr. Neal's son attended the King in his father's place on twelf Day & he so strong of Brandy that His Majesty could scars baire it. If I had more news it should be sent. —Your truly Lo. Couzen & servt."

"Deare Cousin,—Yours today being seald with black wax put me so a trembling I had scars power to open the letter, but I thanke God the insid of it was prety comfortable. . . . As to Business they have contemned that Booke that was writ a Bought [about] Darian, to be burnt by the Hangman on Friday." 16 Jan. 1700.

23 Jan. 1700. "I think I did send you word that the Divill of Holborn is dead. Lord Sherrard is dead." [Bennet, 2nd Baron, died 1700; is "the Divill" meant for him?]

1 Feb. 1700. "I never heard till yesterday, that Mrs. Baker sent me word, that my Lady Verney had a fall out of the Coch. I hope she had no harm by it; pray present my service to her."

9 Jan. 1700. *To the Much Honrd. Lady the Lady Verney, at Middle Claydon, Bucks, from Dr. Fra. Willis, M.D. (Oxon.)*

"Madame,—I am sending Sir John some Craw-fish which were alive this morning tho' they are very scarce with us. I am just going to the Countess of Abingdon, but design to wait on Sir John & your Ladyshp. on Satyrday or Sunday next."

12 Feb. 1700. This medical friend, Dr. Willis of Oxford, has a fresh supply of Bath water which he sends to Sir J. V., which might possibly counteract the ill effects of a feast of craw-fish. "He may take a Quart in a day either hot or cold."

9 Jan. 1700. Nancy Nicholas "is very sorry to find that Deare Sir John has still so lost his Stomach".

13 Feb. 1700. "This being Pancake and Fritter Day & I have Companey makes me to begin my letter this morning, and I live in hopes that yours when it comes today will bring me the good news that your father is much beter."

13 Feb. 1700. "Yesterday morning the Lady Roger who was 90 years old last Candlemas day dyed. She only in the morning complained she was a little short Brethed & so she rose out of her bed and sat her down in her chear & said she could not speak—and so dyed & is tomorrow to be bured at St. Gillses church. . . . my kind love & servis to Deare Sir John."

19 Mar. 1700. *Jack Nicholas to Sir J. V.*

"Sir,—My mother being very much out of order & not able to write herself bids me let you know that she has sent the papers of Sydenham's lottery for you to Mr. Baker's."

29 Feb. 1700. *Nancy Nicholas to Sir J. V.*

"Your brother Palmer's marriage was on Sat. morng. last, & on Sunday he carried his Bride out of town. I am sorry I am not well enough to wait upon them & welcome her into the family."

The Palmers were relations of John's first wife, whose monuments are still to be seen in the old Parish Church of Chelsea with

those of the family of Sir Thomas More. Sir John's brother-in-law, Ralph Palmer, married Catherine Ernle, daughter of Sir John Ernle, Kt., Chancellor of the Exchequer to Charles II. He was descended from Sir John Ernle, Solicitor and Attorney-General, and a Judge under Henry VIII. The Palmers, who married Feb. 24, 1700, lost four little girls in infancy, before they had two boys to live—Ralph, born 1712, and Hamey, born 1716. The old Ralph Palmer was much attached to Sir John, and wrote to him very briefly on large sheets of paper, every week, enclosing the News Letters.

Sir J. V. to Elizabeth Adams. 25 Feb. 1700.

". . . I hope I am something stronger, Coleman and the Gardiner has bin like to dye & they both are very weak still, so that for my selfe & servants I have bin much pestered with Docters & Apothecary. Dover is like to dye at East Claydon."

Dover, who had been the confidential servant of Edmund Verney, had retired on his means, and kept up friendly relations with the family. He died the next month.

Cary Gardiner is grieved to hear of the sickness at Claydon, and prays "for their recovery bot espetially for that honest good man my old acquaintance Mr. Coleman, & pray let some of the servants tell him so from me". 25 Feb. 1700.

She writes later:

"I think Mr. Dover lived as long as he wished to due, and longer then summe of his relations desired. Old people seldom has many tears Attend them to the grave . . . ther relations may rejoyce they are released from the misery at most times attending old age." 19 Mar. 1700.

Mr. Chas. Hodges, Soho Square, to Sir J. V. 26 Mar. 1700.

". . . I had heard of Mr. Dover's death by Mr. Rogers the Bookseller, hee has been very Crazy & infirme for many years. Mr. Lawce. Lovet the Linen Draper is just returned out of Leicestershire, & brought with him a young Lady he married ther, of a good fortune as report goes. I hear that the Parliamt. rises next Friday come sennight. The king's goeing to Newmarket put off till the Weeke after Easter."

Lady Gardiner's, the most difficult of all Sir John's letters to decipher, contain the most news. Although Islington was considered somewhat remote, her life-long friend Rachel, Lady Russell, Lady Knightley, Lady Lawley and others were generally willing

to send a Coach to fetch her into Town, as she was still a lively addition to any party. Like Addison's Political Upholsterer, she was ready to get up early to see "if there were any Dutch Mails come in"; she too "was more inquisitive to know what passed in Poland than in her own family, and was in greater anxiety of mind for King Augustus' welfare than that of some near relations, and never enjoyed herself in a westerly wind, that delayed the Dutch Mails".

13 Feb. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V., at Claydon

". . . I am much plesed with Mr. Wattson who showed himselfe a stout man & wish he may find out thos mischefous rougs, as for reveng wod murder him & Mr. Dormer. I pray God prevent other wicked designs els men cannot goe a brod a bout ther Lawfull occations. I am sorry the theufs last a bout your parts still, bot tis so all overEngland. I never hard the like, & murder in many places. I hope you make the end of your house stronger than it was, for all those lodgings next the yard are very weak."

[Both sisters deplored the growing coldness between their mother's family and the Verneys. Sir Edmund Denton, under the influence of Lord Wharton, the villain of the political piece, was becoming more and more obnoxious to his Claydon cousins.]

13 Feb. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I confess I could not think that barownett could a bin angry at any man bringing him In a bill, considaring his good surcomstances & espetially a Buckingham man. Surely this will lessen his reputation in that town. Bot when men letts ther passion govern them, ther reason & relygion is layd a side, as his sartainly was when hee could kick a man out of doors for what was at most bot for A fault."

5 Mar. 1700.

". . . The House of Commons have this week bin oblig'd to stay in town & not to be absent one day, this is the last day of this confinement, they are seeking to in force, not only the strictest Laws of England against the Papists, bot to do heere as the French King dus by the hugunits, to tak their Children from them & have them bred up in our religion, or els to tak all ther estats from them & make them uncapable of Inheriting ther fathers' estats—this the parlament has desired of the King. The King told them what other Princes did was no president for him nor them, but that they and he must mind ther own Laws, & ther never was so great violenc A gainst them as now, & tis fear'd if great Severyties is not used, the Papists will be more in number than the Church of

England, which maks our Clergy very firc against them, ther being great discoveries of ther bishshops going ther visitations as our bishshops dus. God knows how it will end, but Doctor Holy of St. Goyles did lately christent a great Emynent Quaker in that Church, which was so full as never was seen the like before, & Mr. Holland has christened another in St. Holloways in the Citty. And one of the greatest of their leading is cum over to our Church, & dus rit against Pen [the famous Quaker]. How the King & Parlament will A gree A bought the forfeited lands in Iorland no man can tell, ther is such great contest & fircness on both sides, bot no tax can be settled till these high disputs be ended."

12 Mar. 1700.

"I find my Lady is very lucky in marrying her maids & wish you may marry your daughters as well as you wish them. . . . Tis beleeved by the town your Cossen Pickering will be marryed at Ester to Lord Cots or a Parlament man whos name is kept private, bot if she is so very foolish to marry she will be a scandal to herself. . . . Your Cossen Parkhurst's daughters are great gallants & my Lady Boughton tries her sister, and she never went halfe so fine as Mr. Parkhurst's daughters, I know his prinsipyls is fanaticall. . . . As to publick nues ther has bin given into the House of Commons by the Lords A complaint A gainst the multitude of solisitors & atorneys & that they ruins numbers of men. So wod confine them to a sartain number, how it will end is not known. And ther is a paper as I saw in privat which if I can will get it, in which is presented to the Lords & the Commons A catalogue of 51 Monasterys & religious housis of Inglish as is disparsed in France, Rome, Spain, Portugall & other dominions, as is all maintained by our English Papists, which carry forth a vast sum of mony yearly, besids that it norses up—Vermin—which is the expression in the paper, to ruin us heare by making them so numeros. And this is plainly proved, so tis thought ther will be some sevear Edicts mad A gainst them."

19 Mar. 1700.

". . . I am glad you did not back Sir E. D. & if he Avoided paying a common Cevelyty when he fell out so luckly as to meet at one house wher nether had sought each others meeting, I think he can nether Answer it to God nor man, his not Imbrasing so good An opportunyty of Indevouring to elector on both sids, our desiring to have all littell feuds be forgotten & to lay aside All anymosytys & a renued A friendship between you. I am grived to see hee persevers in An obstinat Unkindness . . . he is young & dus not consider the duty of a good Christian, bot God knowes tis nether his fortune nor his youth can secuare him from Death, which so often cuts men off in ther height of youth & prosperity. . . . Tis said my Lady Temple is to be marryed to A gallant man who is A comyssory gennerall, a man of quolyty & A good Carracter, his

name they could not tell. . . . I hear nothing the Parlyment has don for or A gainst the Papysts, bot will considar how to proseed A gainst them, as tis all things is unsartain. This account I had yesterday from A clergy man as is often a monst the chif ones of his profetion. . . . I hope this day to have good nues of your being mended that I may have summe comfort for my multytude of afflictions."

26 Mar. 1700. "I am glad Mitty Lea is recouvered A wish hee may live to breed up his children, my Lady's kindness in gossoping with the neighborhood at his house I beleeve was an excellent cordyall to him. . . . The match of your Cossen Pickering is not owned, though she has bin out every night this wick; though she says how she is stared at wherever she goes, & my Lord Cots has bin given Joy by most of his friends, & hee only answers them with smiles, this is still the talke. . . . I pitty my Lady Cook hartily, being cast away before she had discretion enough to be wife to a man of his Carracter, who is maid very misserable. . . . The Parlament gos on vigourously A gainst the Papists & at the Popish chaples ther stands constables & officers to tak the nams of all as gos in. And there is numbers of ther prists ship'd a way & will hasten all A way as fast as thay can. . . . I pray God you may live to bestow your Charyty in the Church & out of the Church to the distressed, for which I hope your Selfe & Famyly may have your rewardes on earth & in Heaven to your endlesse comfort."

2 Apr. 1700. ". . . I went to church on Esterday, bot have got much hurt by going out & came ill homb, and all Sonday night was in great exstremyty, and could not ly downe bot labored for Breth all night & Continue to due so still. I never had such a fit sinc I was so ill in Holborn, how itt will pleas God A will end is not detarminable by mee, bot I pray God fit mee for my chang. I cannot forbare riting to you my selfe whilst I can hold a pen."

Here follow several lines of thanks for the settling of business matters for her and her children, and a very clear signature. At the bottom, in her daughter Cary's hand, are some blotted lines:

"This night my Mother has been in such extremaity that she has Laber'd for Life, so now she is joust blouded, so God knows how she shall be; butt we are all in sad feers & none more then your affect. cousen & servant, C. S."

9 Apr. 1700. Sir John receives full particulars of Lady Gardiner's illness from her daughters Cary and Isabella; they have not let other relations know, not being in a condition to receive visitors, "& besides my Mother dont much care to see any company". Peg Gardiner is also ill and "can hardly keep her bed, shee is so full of pain, indeed she

is very weak as to her limbs & senses which decays a pace". Cary adds that her mother

16 Apr. 1700. "rises to have her bed mead—Dr. St. Amand's aime is to keep her from Cofeing so extremely as she dous & to help her to sleep, butt he says her age is so great & she has so many Comeplaints apon her, & she has so many Chainges that as yett he can give no Judgment of her . . . our atendance is so much that we are forst to have a watcher every night which is very chargeable . . . my sister Grove & my sister Stewkeley was so good as to come and see her. My Mother has the comefort of oure minister who comes every day to pray by her; & we have her pray'd for in the Church . . . desiring your prayers for my Deare Mother & for us comfortles cousens of yours, which is at all times, Sir, your affectionate cousen & servant, Cary S. . . . My Mother presents her sarvice, Sister Viccars is here every day but not well."

While Lady Gardiner's daughters were gathered round what seemed her death-bed, and Sir John was laid up with a fresh and very painful fit of the stone, a sudden blow came from an unexpected quarter, in the death of such a beloved and lively member of the family circle as Nancy Nicholas. She was writing to Sir John in February, but not feeling well she went down in March to stay with her daughter at Albins, in Essex. Lady Abdy wrote about her cough being troublesome, but she was not thought to be seriously ill. Aunt Adams was

18 Apr. 1700. "forst to be whot I am not wiling to be—the messenger of ill news, the death of my Cosen Nicklas, who dieid last night. On Monday John Nicklas was hear, and read a leter from Albins of her walking 2 turns in her Chamber without leading & that she apparintly mendid; so he went to Oxford, but yesterday my Lady Abdy sent her Coach for her Bror., but I beleve she was dead or very neer it before he came; so he is returning to his father, with the sad news of his mother's death. . . . This surprising newes has put mee into such a consternations that I know not whot I rit."

25 Apr. 1700. ". . . Cosan Nicklas much laments the death of his Wife & is hartily greefied for her . . . he sent a hears & 6 horses, & 2 morning Coachis & 6 horses, & I think ther was 10 or 12 horsmen to Atend them; & they brought her to towne & directly carried her to this Church, whear she was beried between 9 & 10 o'clock at night. It was a very decent thow privet funerall; he might have had severall Cochis to have met the Corps sum miles out of toun; but ther was non went but Sir John Nicklas & my Lady Knightley's, & thay had both morning Coachis & 6 horsis; My Lady Knightley caried me with her; & in Sir John Nichlasis Coach was Sir John's 3 sons &

Mrs. Bety Nicklosis brother, & thos 4 onley caried up the pall: Sir John Nicklas & my shee Cosan Palmer met us at the Church & my Lady Pen Nicklas kept with my Cosan Nicklas at home, ther was no sermon but all the privitsey as could be. I forgot to tell you that her 2 sons & my Pegg went in one of the morning coachis to fech her up. My Cosan Nicklas would not let my Lady Abdy come up with her mother . . . last night she is cum up to her father. I gave her your leter & she sends her servis & will rite herselfe in a short tim. All frends hear went into mourning . . . when my Sister Gardiner's family doos I know not, becos thay dos not let my Sister know of her death, fearing it would daunt her."

And so with all the pomp of six-horse mourning coaches, which the times required to show respect and affection, this beloved woman was laid to rest. The faithful friendship between Sir Ralph and Dr. Denton was continued in their children. Mun and John Verney found again in Nancy Denton the sister they had lost; and Nancy, who had never known a brother, fully returned the affection of the Verney boys. Born in the same year, 1640, Nancy and John Verney shared a home during his father's exile, and Nancy's thirty-six years of happy married life made no difference in their intimacy. She was within a few days of her sixtieth birthday, but she died *young*, with her wit and her zest for life unabated. She belonged to her time, when women wrote racy letters unhampered by grammar and spelling. The formal correctness of the century she was leaving would have cramped her adventurous pen. She was surrounded by affection to the last. Her daughter Lady Abdy, widowed some years sooner, and her son John, the Harrovian, who was to be ordained the next year, were eager to act as her "Scribes" in her last illness.

30 Apr. 1700. Lady Gardiner often asks after Cousin Nicholas, but they only "tell her that she is ill and cannot walk up May Hill".

30 Apr. 1700.

Lady Abdy, at Covent Garden, to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—The favour of your letter was very obliging as was your kind advice . . . but I cant help reflecting on my great Loss in so kind a parent, & in some measure it is aggravated by my misfortune in having her dy at my house, tho' I comfort myself with the thots that I had the satisfaction of paying my Duty to her, till within half an hour of her death, for I sat up with her till past five a Clock & it pleased God to take her just at six in the morning. I pray God when I come to my last end I may leave the world with as much resignation and submission as she did; but I am sincible, dwelling on this subject is too mallancholy to entertain you with, therefore will say no more, but hope tho' my Deare Mother is gon you will not wholy lay aside your Correspondence with our family, in which none will be more glad to hear of your welfare then myself.

My father sends his humble service to you & many thanks for your kind letter, he is under very great concern & begs your pardon that he cannot with his own hand do it. We both Joyn in beging our humble services to your Lady & fireside, my Bros. do the like & I hope you'll beleive me, Sir, your affect kinswoman & humble servant, J. ABDY."

Mrs. Elizabeth Verney, Tom's deserted wife, adds her tribute in writing to Sir J. V. "I have lost the best frind I had, my good Cosen Nicklas, who was not only a very good frind herself, but made me many more." Sir John sends her a gift of twenty shillings. 21 May 1700.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V. 8 Apr. 1700.

". . . I am suer so prudent and understanding and wise man as you are cant think aney think is to be hordid out of my small in cum. [Her daughter Bell was sick and obliged to come home.] I was forst to pay Dr's fees & potcary's bill & other expensis that atended her illness & I paid A bill this winter at Mr. St. Amans for physick that has bin of sum time standing. Thees to things has put me much be hind, but let me doo whot I will I cannot merit your good opinion of me, so must lay all such such thoughts Asid . . . except I should quit starve my selfe I can live no spariner than I doo. . . . I have not one farding in the world but whot I have from you & say whot you Ples you cannot make me so great A fool as to believe you can thinck I can do much with whot I have, & now I groo old & cannot make so hard shifts as when I was young, for I groo very crasey & am not lickley to troubell aney body long. [She lived another 21 years.] I am sory your tenants run away so fast, I pity all that wonts money, I have a feloy feiling in that sort of sufring. I thinck you knew Mr. Abit the Linen draper, in this street, at the signe of the Crown, he shut up shop & is brock, I am hartily sory for his poor wife & child will be ruinid."

Mrs. Adams asks advice about putting out money with Sir Richard Blackmore upon houses in or by Fetter Lane, on Bishop's lease for three lives. Sir John "does not dislike it if Mr. Nicholas knows about it, she had better not consult the Borrower's Councell, but he must pay her Councell which is always the custom". "I hear Mr. Viccars has got a Reader's place in Lumbard Street which I am very glad of." 7 May 1700.

18 May 1700.

Lady Verney to her Husband, at Claydon

"My Dearest Heart,—It is one of the greatest blessings I can injoy in the world to find it under my Deare's own hand that he is not wors then when I left him, & shall not omit to pray to spare thee & give thee thy perfect health again. . . . I think ever hour a day—a day a week—till I see thee, so I pray God give us a hapy meeting; in order to it I have taken Lodgings at Mrs. Greatheads. I have all the romes I had the last yeare & 2 Garrits more, they will be ready for the two maids to come into them Wendsday night, & for the children on Friday night. Pray let all Lenning come up with the carryier, as sheetes, towells, servants' table Cloaths & all other things as is wanting, & take care of thy dear Self & bring wine enough in the Coach for your use." [Sir John buys the best Canary at 8s. a gallon from Robert Glover.] "Mrs. Lilley was here this morning & has received her money in Smithfield & looks very well." [Lady Verney calls on Aunt Adams, who has a great deal to say about Sir Edmund Denton's engagement to an undesirable lady, "a great gamester . . . the Spark was at Tom's Coffee House in his fine Chariot today".] . . . "I bought Miss Molly a hood but it was forgot to be sent for, I much feare she will want it. I shall be glad to heare when you desire to send the Maids up, & when your Deare Selfe comes up, which will be Joyfull newes to your Ever Loveing & affte. wife to command at all times,

ELIZABETH VERNEY.

My Father & Mother gives their blessing to you, & pray mine to the Children. I should be glad to hear if Mrs. Abell's maid is provided with a place." ("From Mr. Greathead's house in Southamton Street, over against Silver Street end.")

Sir John was at no loss to return these affectionate expressions; another time when he was the one to be alone in London, he writes:

8 July 1700.

"Did my Deare and life know how uneasy and unhappy I am without her, shee would both pity and sometimes wish herself with me. I could not miss this or any other oppartunity of talking through this way with her. And so tell her that shee shall be the whole study and care of my life to make her Easey and happy. I could not forgive myselfe being now from her, but that what I am doeing I hope will tend to make us happy, which shall be the dayly Endevours of him that loves you Dearely, and am, My Dearest your Owne for Ever,

JOHN."

The gamekeeper's letters speak for themselves, with the hatred of jays and magpies which has come down the centuries.

Stephen Wallis to Sir J. V. in Town

16 June 1700.

"Sir,—I recd. your Letter & the powder and shot, & I will doe my Indeavour to keep the Jays & Magpies from the garden. I have sent up 5 Rabbets, which is all at present from your humble & obedient servant,

S. W."

23 June 1700.

"Sir,—Last Weake all Sir Edmund Denton's Deere Broack out of the Park, But the Does returned into the Park, & the Bucks distributed themselves about the country, and last Wensday morng we heard that there Wass a fat Buck in Thos. Grimes' Grounds, so the Keeper Wm. Hinton & I went down and Coaxt Him into Steeple Claydon feild & into Padbery feild—& soe to Addington grounds, whare Minks kiled Him. So we carried Him to Sir Edmund's House, & thay ware very thankfull & said they would be ready to Asist us in case of the like misfortune and Mr. Rite gave us one Shoulder & the Umbles. But I hear Parson Busby is very angery and declares that if he had met us he should have taken the Buck from us.

Sir, I hear that on Wensday last young Mr. Howard of Buckingham and one more ware a fishing at the lower end of Buckm., & with their cast nett thay pulled out, att severall times, about 14 ownsis of Clipings of old money, and on Friday some of the town laded the pit Punt. What quantity was found is not knowne, for every one Catched What they could."

A new coinage had been issued in 1699; the clipping of the old coins had been a common offence. Sir Isaac Newton was at this time Master of the Mint, and had for some years been helping the Ministers to reform the currency, though greatly grudging this interruption of his scientific work.

7 July 1700.

"Sir,—I am glad the Rabbets did not stink," the keeper writes: "I was afraid they would, the Weather was so hot. I send two Couple more; one I shot this morning in the Elm Grove Garden, where there is great many both old and young that trouble the gardin, but they are very hard to be shot or killed, thare being so much Harbor for them. I take care not to shoot in the Park neer the Elme Grove nor in the Warren, when the Deere are neer, for feare of disturbing them.

I have a prety well beat off the Jays & Crowes & Magpies from the gardins, but thare is a great many Blackbirds & Threeshes that Cum to the Cherryes & other frutes of which I have killed a great many, and still they Increast. I am forst to follow them Close or else thay will get to Suchahead thay Will Destroy all the frute in the gardins."

Lady Verney's Blackbird was lucky to be in the "best Cage" in Town. Sir John, with his precise business habits, may sometimes appear to be a hard master, but if he was severe on rogues, he retained the affection of every honest man whom he employed. Some fourteen years later, when the keeper himself had fallen a victim to the darts of death, his widow writes of his last wish to be buried at Claydon, and that she is sending his body thither (May 29, 1714).

Rachel, Lady Russell, after her husband's death, had kept up her intimacy with Princess Anne, and it was probably from her that Lady Gardiner derived some of the Court news which she was able to send on to Claydon. With her own many beloved children, she was able to sympathize with the alternate hopes and disappointments of the unfortunate Princess.

Lady Russell's published letters are more concerned with her own "raging griefs", and with the consolations of religion, than with outward events. But there is a touching reference to the sorrow of Princess Anne and her husband on the loss of a baby son, Prince George, who lived just long enough to be christened. Lady Russell writes:

"The Good Princess has taken her chastisement heavily; the first relief of that sorrow proceeded from the threatening of a greater, the Prince being ill. I never heard any relation more moving, than that of seing them together. Sometimes they wept, sometimes they mourned, then sate silent hand in hand; he sick in his bed, and she the carefullest nurse to him that can be imagined."

Meanwhile the sky was clear; the King had gone to Holland, and the hopes of his parents and of the nation were set on the precocious little boy, who was preparing to keep his eleventh birthday.

The blow fell suddenly, and appealed to the sympathy of every mother and grandmother in England. John Stewkley first sends the news to Sir John:

1 Aug. 1700. ". . . The Duke of Gloster was taken Ill last Thursday, & dyed last Tuesday morning July 30 about 2 or 3 of the Clock. Dr. Gibbons & Dr. Hans were his first phisitians; Dr. Ratclif was called In at last, but then was said he was allmost passed Recovery.

P.S. Leave this at Mrs. Varney's house at East Claydon."

Aunt Adams writes the next day:

2 Aug. 1700. I made Pegg send you the sad newes of the death of the Duck of Gloster, which is thought by most will prove of ill consicuenc to

William, Duke of Gloucester.

this nation. There is A yot sent to the King that he may cum if he thinks fit, but most wishes he may not cum yet, till he is perfictly recovered of his late Illnes; for it is said never anyone mended so much in so short a time as he has dun sinc he went to Loo."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 5 Aug. 1700.

". . . I am glad I am not the messenger of that dismall nues of the Death of the Duck of Gloster, who is sadly lamented; tis belived by all that he overheated his blod, in dancing on his birthday, which nevar was kept with so great Joy as now; & am told there never was so great a body of the Clargy as that day with him, & that hee took great notis of them & of all as came to him, & behaved himselfe as a man, to the admiration of all; so tis now said hee filld the subjects' harts with A high expectation of ther futur Comforts in him. So tis lookt on as A great punishment to have him taken from us. The Jacobits confes hee is a bitter loss to us, but sayes it is A Just Judgment on us. The Princess's affliction is very great, but She being with child, her sarvants & all as has had Acquaintance to her, comforts her up that she is like to bring a son . . . which sumething a lays her grife.

The King's Ministers immediately seant a Yoath for the King, in case he pleasd to come over, bot whot he will due is not known. They say the Duck is to be buryed privatly so is brought to St. Jamsis, wher the princess is come to. Tis believed the King will have him strictly morned for, and in long morning, which time will show.

Dr. Gibbons has gained great credit, hee saying as sune as He saw him, that ther was no possibillyty of his life without A mirricall, soe wod not let him blood, nor due anything to him, till more was called in. Dr. Hans of Oxford was with him at the same time, & was for letting him blood. Dr. Ratclif, soon sent for, was for letting him blood, and the two last doctors are going to Law. Dr. Hans saying at a great table, that Dr. Ratclif wod do by the Duck as one did as wod A killed King William, bot his name thos as told me could not remember."

The quarrel was notorious and little edifying.

The yacht ("Yot" or "Yoath" or "Yatch", as Luttrell suggests), which the ladies found it so difficult to spell, did not bring King William home. He had been kind to the child and was known to be fond of his godson, but with affairs of all Europe on his shoulders he remained away till October.

Defoe, in his clever pamphlet—*What if the Queen should die?*—while recalling the privileges that the Revolution had brought to

William, Duke of Gloucester.

this nation. There is A yot sent to the King that he may cum if he thinks fit, but most wishes he may not cum yet, till he is perfictly recovered of his late Illnes; for it is said never anyone mended so much in so short a time as he has dun sinc he went to Loo."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 5 Aug. 1700.

". . . I am glad I am not the messenger of that dismall nues of the Death of the Duck of Gloster, who is sadly lamented; tis belived by all that he overheated his blod, in dancing on his birthday, which nevar was kept with so great Joy as now; & am told there never was so great a body of the Clargy as that day with him, & that hee took great notis of them & of all as came to him, & behaved himselfe as a man, to the admiration of all; so tis now said hee filld the subjects' harts with A high expectation of ther futur Comforts in him. So tis lookt on as A great punishment to have him taken from us. The Jacobits confes hee is a bitter loss to us, but sayes it is A Just Judgment on us. The Princess's affliction is very great, but She being with child, her sarvants & all as has had Acquaintance to her, comforts her up that she is like to bring a son . . . which sumething a lays her grife.

The King's Ministers immediately seant a Yoath for the King, in case he pleasd to come over, bot whot he will due is not known. They say the Duck is to be buryed privatly so is brought to St. Jamsis, wher the princess is come to. Tis believed the King will have him strictly morned for, and in long morning, which time will show.

Dr. Gibbons has gained great credit, hee saying as sune as He saw him, that ther was no possibillyty of his life without A mirricall, soe wod not let him blood, nor due anything to him, till more was called in. Dr. Hans of Oxford was with him at the same time, & was for letting him blood. Dr. Ratclif, soon sent for, was for letting him blood, and the two last doctors are going to Law. Dr. Hans saying at a great table, that Dr. Ratclif wod do by the Duck as one did as wod A killed King William, bot his name thos as told me could not remember."

The quarrel was notorious and little edifying.

The yacht ("Yot" or "Yoath" or "Yatch", as Luttrell suggests), which the ladies found it so difficult to spell, did not bring King William home. He had been kind to the child and was known to be fond of his godson, but with affairs of all Europe on his shoulders he remained away till October.

Defoe, in his clever pamphlet—*What if the Queen should die?*—while recalling the privileges that the Revolution had brought to

the Nation, reflects that they "hang uncertain upon the nice and tender thread of Royal mortality". No words could better describe the frail little life so soon extinguished.

6 Aug. 1700. "Yesterday the Duke of Gloucester began to lie in state, and to prevent crowding no persons are admitted to see him but those that are in mourning." (Luttrell, iv. p. 675.)

8 Aug. 1700. "All things are disposed for the interment of his highness, the Duke of Norfolk being chief mourner, supported by the Dukes of Ormond and Northumberland, all three in long cloakes, and ten of the principal nobility to be assistants."

His mother could not face the ordeal of the funeral.

13 Aug. 1700. "The Princess continues at Windsor and is daily carried in her chair to the garden, to divert her melancholy thoughts."

Eliz. Adams to Sir J. V.

20 Aug. 1700. ". . . The Duck of Gloster was buryed on Friday last but those that saw the funrall said it was A very indifferent sight, the toun is very emty, & I hear non newes worth sending; the nobility is in morning all redy, but not their Coachis, onely thos that belongs to the princess's cort, & tis said all the toun will be in befor Micklmas & morn all the winter. . . . Littel newes is stirring hear, onley which is the most modish way of mourning."

A story told by Lady Gardiner comes as a bit of comic relief. The Peer's name is not very legible but is probably Lord Ranelagh. (Luttrell, iv. p. 680.)

28 Aug. 1700. ". . . You know my Lord—was ever very fond of his Lady & nevar thought she had things fine enough, so shee going out of town for A short time, A gainst her retorn my Lord got her a nue fine bed for her rome unknown to her, which when shee see, shee asked him what hee had done with the other, & he told her he had sold it. Then—replyed my Lady—I have lost all my jewels—for she had quilted them up & hid them all in the bed. Uppon which my Lord sent to the obholstar who sayes he nevor saw any Jewels, nor no one will acknowledge any thing of them. There is a £100 offered to Any that shall bring Any of them to my Lord, the vallew of them is varyously reported, sume says £10,000, others £8000, others £9000."

1 Sept. 1700. ". . . I am sorry the Bishshop of Durham's revenews Incres upon so sad an Acount, & when I see the strang prosperyty of sume men makes me wonder & hee is one of them. . . ."

The prelate referred to was Bishop Crew, who married a second

time at the age of sixty-seven, Dorothy, aged twenty-four, daughter of Sir William Forster of Bamburgh, one of the chief families in his diocese. The present Bishop, who has kindly given us the information about his predecessor, writes:

"This marriage of an old bishop with a young lady, who was a considerable heiress, did no doubt secure to his Lordship an 'Incres of revenews' and may not unnaturally have appeared to Lady Gardiner as doing so upon a 'sad Account'. Bishop Crew was, of course, very odious to many people on both sides of the 'great divide' of British politics at that time, for those who accepted the Revolution could not forget that he had been a prominent actor in James II.'s essay at absolutism, and those who rejected the Revolution could not forgive his rather abject submission to the great Dutchman."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

1 Sept. 1700. ". . . Tis well the quorill between the officers was made up, that harmless plesurs may not end in blod. I am sure tis sad to think the end of this last Earle of Bath, for in favour to him the jury found his pistoll went off by chanc, to save his estat . . . none really believes it, bot many is glad it is given out so, and I have so much respect for that family as being an old loyallist familly as I am glad of it; but ther is many as thinks that all that line will be put off, & spares not to talk high words about the Dyck of Abermolls [Albemarle's] Will. Tis reported my Lord Mone [Mohun] has killed another man, I hope tis not so. The privat letters says the Germans' victory is much greater than the gaset mentions. . . . Tis said that many of the non-juring ministers will now come in, if they can get liveings, all things a broad is accounted to goe well for us, if our quorils at Homb dus not ruing us, which I beseech God may all be reconsilled."

In the summer of 1700 Sir John's activities at Claydon were again greatly hampered by illness. The physicians recommended a sojourn at the Bath, and elaborate preparations were being made for this journey when it was tragically arrested.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

28 Aug. 1700. ". . . By men out of the Citty hearing the ill nues of the death of Mr. Baker maks me conclud you are still at Claydon. I am very sorry the Jorney is hinderd uppon so sad an ocation, & feare this will be a great grife to my Lady & cast her into her late illnesse again. Pray give my sarvis to her & let her know I hartyly commiserat her lose of so good a father. . . . I heare hee is lamented by

men of good note in the Citty as belongs to Bridwell, who says they have lost a very honest and Abill man, & a very good governor. Indeed I liked him as well as any man I knew so littell. And am glad he did not dye with you, but at the plac wher he desinged to be buryed at. And that hee had all his Children A bout him, tho' we heare he dyed of A soden, which numbers dus of Late years more then formerly, which I pray God may make mee & all my frinds think that our Ends may be the same."

5 Sept. 1700. ". . . Mr. Baker I confes has deceived me thinking him so considerat a man as to have his will allways by him, but as it is now left tis his son will have the loss, because his personall estate will be shared between his wife & chilldren, & the wife I think has a doble share. I am glad you come In amonst them."

Mr. Baker's funeral was attended by many persons of quality; when this duty had been performed, Sir John and his wife and his eldest daughter Betty set off in their coach for the Bath. They stopped by the way to call upon Master Verney at Merton, and then settled at "The Widdow Child's House over against the Market House in Bath".

7 Sept. 1700.

Eliz. Adams to Sir J. V.

"They are well at Islington but my nees Gardiner—my sister Gardiner was in town at my Lady Rosles, all that sees her saies she looks very well, The Lady Orford is cum in great hast to toun to see her father the Duck of Bedford whos death is expected every day." [Lady Margaret Russell married her cousin Admiral Russell, created Earl of Orford after his victory at La Hogue in 1692. After his death in 1727 the title became extinct.] ". . . Not to entertain you all together with malinconey stories, I shall send you one pees of mor pleasant neus which is credibaley reported hear by good hands that King William is speidaley to be maried to Duck Hanover's daughter. . . . There is much joy at the thoughts of it, becos it is said she is A Prodisten princ." [An entirely unfounded Jacobite rumour.]

Aunt Adams is very glad to hear under Sir John's own hand that he has reached the Bath, and that his Oxford doctor is with him, whose prescription

"has bin most fortunate. I wish I had some divarting newes to send you, but this plas is very dull at present, you have all the divarsions & beaus with you, we here no thing but who bids most for the Duck of Bedford's old hous & gardin, to build housis to keep out the good are from this plas."

The late Duke's will saved Aunt Adams from this calamity, although the heir

"was offered by the builders a good house to dwell in and £2,000 per annum for Bedford House in the Strand . . . but as his Grandfather's Will has obliged the young Duke not to part with Bedford House, he has decreed he shall pull it down and rebuild it very finely." (Luttrell.)

1 Oct. 1700.

Eliz. Adams to Sir J. V.

"My Cosan Nicklas told me last night that Duncombe is chose Lord Mare."

5 Oct. 1700. ". . . I am all ways very much in want of money but you are one of the best paymasters in the world. In my last letter to you I rit a great lye about Mr. Duncomb's being Lord Mare, my Cosan Nicklas coming throo the Citty heard he had to renounce, for on conchecture he would carry it that he had 8 hundred voycesis more then any on els, yet the fanatics who never wonts cuning or knavery found sum trick to lay him A sid; & now I dare not ventur to send Any mor newes my last being fols."

Preparations are now being made for the return journey, visiting Sir John's property at Wasing by the way.

2 Oct. 1700.

Sir J. V. to William Coleman, from the Bath

". . . I would have Richard and John come out with the 4 Coach Horses on the 15th. Oct., and call at Merton Coll. to bring me word how my son doth, but let them not bait, nor make any stay in Oxford. I believe you must order somebody to open the Gates for 'Em till they come within 2 or 3 miles of Oxford, then that man will return home, he may go and return on a cart-horse if you think fitting. They must get up very early the next morning that my horses may have more time to rest here; I will set out hence for Wasing on the 17th. of this month."

Coleman meanwhile is to go on to Wasing to bid the farmer's wife air the beds, and get in mutton and beef if she can; there are minute directions as to where the family and servants are to be stowed, including the footboy Perry who "may lie in the hole within the passage over the scullery".

"Pray make your journey Easy and do not tire yourself with over travelling. I think Mitty Lea had best lye in the house in your absence, & anyone Else if you thinke fitting, for when you are come away there will be no body of a man but Wallis, and he sleeps so that he never hears anything, Give all our loves to Molly and Pegg,

to whose care you must leave the management of the house & of the Expenses in your absence: & bidd them from me see that the Doores are made fast every night, and good Order kept in the house.

I thinke I am better then I have been, I pray God I may soe continue and therefore I thinke to drink the Waters untill I go hence the 17th. My wife did drink them, but have left them off, not being well of late, but I hope her ailments is nothing but Vapers. . . . Betty V. drinks the waters with me, but I do not Bathe, it being bad for the Stone and for the Gout.

I thinke Sir Jn. Aubery's Hearse is Just now gone thorow the Towne, with a Coach or two in Order to be buried at his Seate in Wales.

The Box Hinges & the Cords is both broak so pray bid Richd. Triplet bring a little Cord with him. I call not more to mind, Soe Rest your Lov. Friend, JOHN VERNEY.

If Richard thinkes fitting he may come the first day beyond Farringdon & be here the next day early without baiting."

19 Oct. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Mr. Coleman

[Sent by Mrs. Sarah Butterfield to Claydon.] ". . . I was much consarned for you when you was ill, & so was Cary, wee both loveing you hartyly well. I am much consarned to think I cannot pay you that money you so kindly lent me . . . soe I rit this privatly to you to desiar of your kindnesse to mee that if I dye befor I can pay you that you will forgive that debt & put it off as A kindnesse to the memory of my dear Brother, & not troble any I leve behind mee . . . soe rest your loveing friend, C. GARDINER."

This unreasonable letter was duly forwarded to Sir John.

20 Oct. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

She will be glad to hear they are safely home from the Bath, ". . . for Lady H. who came from thence found the wayes so bad as shee had 8 horses to get her out of the dirt, & sinc ther having fallen much raine I feare the wayes are much wors.

All the nues heare is that the King Landed in Ingland on Friday night, & dined at Sir Josea Child's house by the Green Man, soe will be this night in London. My other nues is that Sir Samuel Grimston sickened on Wensday last and dyed A Thursday. Tis said he had given £30,000 to his granddaughter & his Estate to the second son of Sir William Lucken his nevugh & godson. But I tell nothing of this for truth, in a short time I shall know his will as to whot is public. . . . Daughter Gardiner cannot sleep A nights & grones so much as wod grive any Christian to hear her."

Lady Gardiner is anxious to know whether they

"have overcome all the hazards of wayes & watters. . . . I hard not anything as was posted up in the Citty . . . but heare the not making Sir Charles Doncome Lord Maier has maid great Divitions A mongst the Citty sinc . . . Sir Samuel Grimston's will . . . is condemned by all as heares of it—tis said as he lived he died." 29 Oct. 1700.

The anxieties of the home journey were not exaggerated. Sir John reached Wasing only to have another attack of pain there, and when he was able to travel the "wayes & watters" treated them very badly on the road back to Claydon.

7 Nov. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"I received yours dated 3rd. Nov. by which I find after all difficultys & dangars you are safely arrived at sweet Claydon, which I hartyly thang God for, having hard of severall ill accidents has maid mee have a continuall feare for you & find it not without reason; You being soe near being killed. I hope my Ladies little wounds are well A gaine, & that her breast may receive noe predygys by the foll . . . for to this day I find the hort at my head very ill often, that I had in my ovar-through, bot her youth may ware off whot age can nevar doe. As for your scantly Lodging at the Ale House, & long tablecloths for shets, & the costly Suppar is pleasant enoufgh now tis past, but your frits & horts & bracking the glasis I am hartyly sory for, & pray you may nevar Have Any such ill accydents more. I am glad you find your son soe well, I pray God bless him & you to live many happy yeares together. We all dronk your health hartyly on the 5th. of Novembar [his birthday]. I am glad my God Daughter is kept soe well & the rest of the famyly."

Lady Gardiner had happily other concerns at her old home besides her tendency to borrow money from Sir John's retainers. She kept up a friendship in many of the cottages. There was much distress in the county, and many robberies from the parks of the gentry, who specially valued their deer. Lady Gardiner writes:

"I am sorry to find that Bates is so grat a roug as to Rob your park, becaus he is I think grandschild to Gooddy Clemmons, who I nevar hard ill of, but the best parents in the world may have wicked children. I wish he ware rich, for then you might make him smart for it, but I thinke tis death for sume Classis to steall A deare; but belive you wod not take A way his life; but Imprisonment will bring his famyly on the parish, soe you will suffer all wayes." 29 Oct. 1700.

A few days later she writes again:

7 Nov. 1700. "I wish Bates could clear himselfe of that horrid act of Robing your park, for his grand-Mothers & Mothers' sakes, but tho' I know him not, feare he is gilty, however tis well dun of his Uncle Bates to try if he can get him cleare, that is but naturall affection."

Bates was an old name in the Middle Claydon Parish Register, where there are many entries of their baptisms during the preceding century.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I sent my maid to London to see for A leter from you. . . . I am extreamely consarned to find my nevegh Ralph is ill, & now as impatient to heare how he dus. I pray God presarve him from an Inward Fevoure on the Spirits which many have, but hope Dr. Willis being with him may prevent that, or any other Complant as might In danger him. God in mercy presarve & make him a good & a prosparous man. My prayrs shall atend him day & night. . . . I have hard Sir E. D. nevar loved the Cuntry Divartions, but feare he will be undon by his father. I heare he will tak care of Jack Denton, & am sure Jack Nicholas has a very good father, so ther is no feare of his doing well, but find by many hee is not a man thought capabill of great things. . . . I wish Sir E. D. may find out the man as killed his deare & wish Bates may be cleared from stealing them. If they proseed without conviction thay will destroy many parks."

What became of Bates the deer-stealer is unknown.

"Lady Anne Grimston has the house during her widowhood & A £1,000 a yeare without Tax. I hear my Lord Notingam is condemned . . . & know ever sinc I remember there has bin great contest about bringing the Assizes to Buckingham & wonder my Lord Wharton did not apear for them."

16 Nov. 1700. ". . . The Parllament is put off till January that the King may see whot measures the French King will take, that sayes hee wod mak good the conditions About Franc in the trety of Peac. But the Emperor not ratyfying that part of the trety hee is not obliged to make it good. Soe there was great rejoyceing at the nues of the King of Spain's death, & a second son of the Dolphin is now set in Franc as the King of Spain; his name is Jams I think, & has gardes allowed him, this is according to the King of Spain's will. Bot tho' tis said that crowne dus fall by rit to the French King, it being not in the power of the King of Spain to give it, but must fall to the Dolphin as eldest Son, so how it will be is very unsartain. Bot the French King is drawing his forces tords Spain, tis likewise thought that there will be a match between this new King of Spain & Princess Anne our King Jamesis daughter. You know this can

be but Immagenation, but tis said Ityly and Portygall & Napls will hinder this Elected King all they can, besids the Duck of Bavaria, & all the Confederat princes, & the Emperour tis beleeved will due the same."

[She is glad to hear her nephew is better and hopes his father will keep him with him till he is quite well.] "I find Jones now mannaging all the afares of Sir E. D. and none thinking hee will loose by it [A Court place is an unsartainty; A profetion is of more advantage to A youngare brother, who if hee has not Larning had better bin A marchant then A courtyare.] I find Mun Denton and Jack was to visit you, the one I think means well & often will discours very sencsibly, I find him desiarous to keep that kindness & Corrispondency with you as is sutybill to the relation of kindred & neighborhod; bot wonder Jack dars to come to you for I hard Nelly wod visit mee as well as my Sister if he might, but no more of thos afars. 3 Dec. 1700.

I find Justis Lygo of Alsbury was with you, soe hope hee is your frind, Indead I hard the pleasintest Jest of him & Justis Busby who I find nethar ther wives nor thay can forbare fearing each other, but hope thay are both your frinds and then shall respect them both, but Mr. Busby I must like best for old A quaintance sake. Tis hotly reported that this parliament will be desolved & some hops not, thinking the next will take off the prerogative of the King more then that which now is, so find men are much devided in their opinyons. Some rumours there is as if the King wod step for a short time into Holland to treat with severall princes as wod meet him ther, but this I think is not credited by many. The town is quit out of morning till after Christmas, & then to goe in for the King of Spain. Ther being no pope Chosen yet all things at rome is in disorders, & tis sayd the Court of rome cares not to have the Dolphin's son King of Spain. Pray give my humble sarvices to my Lady and neesis and tell her that now 50 and 60 pounds for A flanders Cast head is often given, this is very true but tis thought thay will not sune be payd for. But to retorn to whot is my presant consarn I shall be glad to know how your frinds Incresis as to an Election, one Enymy sets down Mr. Peck & hope your Interest will prevayle; or els belive you will have foule play.

My nevegh Glenham being come to London on a Jury was to see us & was glad to heare you was soe much mended, but when he saw poor Pegg he was strock with the sad Spectycall & told mee he could not Immagened to have seen so great a chang in her, tho' I had rit him word of it . . . hee could not understand most words she said, which most times non of us can due. He hastened out from her to vent his troble and tell us whot I now rit, & wept hartyly for her."

The close of the year 1700 found many of the characters in these annals poorer than at its commencement.

Princess Anne's loss was the most pathetic, in the death of her little son the Duke of Gloucester.

Sir John Verney had lost in Nancy Nicholas his earliest friend, and Lady Abdy and her brothers their gifted and beloved mother.

Lady Verney had lost, in Daniel Baker's death, her father and her childhood's home.

CHAPTER VI

RALPH VERNEY AT MERTON COLLEGE

We have no details of Ralph Verney's early education. As an only son and Sir Ralph's only surviving grandson, he was infinitely precious and much welcomed everywhere, but not over-indulged. His mother's family, the Palmers, took a great interest in him; his grandmother had a special tenderness for him—he was a Sunday's child, born at her house in Little Chelsea, 18th March 1683, and christened on the Tuesday following by Mr. Seward at St. Mary Abbott's, Kensington, as is shown in the Parish Register of that church: "Gossips, his two Grandfathers, Sir Ralph Verney and Ralph Palmer, and Lady Elizabeth Wiseman, daughter to Lord North, since Countess of Yarmouth." He lost his mother when he was three years old.

When inquiries were being made a few years earlier about the education of Ralph Verney's cousins at East Claydon, there is a note kept of the expenses of an "Academy" with a varied athletic programme and a very small flavouring of book-learning: 8 Nov. 1681.

"For entrances distributed amongst
all the masters . . . . . £07—00—00.
For his quarter and his man . . . . 39—00—00.
For that he learneth to Ride,
to fence,
to dance,
to vawlt
both exercises of Pike and muskett
the geography and mathematiques.

Every body furnisheth himself of every necessary things in their chambers.
Them that will learn latin might have a master att his own charges att twenty shellings a month."

English grammar was not, apparently, amongst the subjects thought worthy of study.

This education might have attracted a hunting squire for his boys, but it was not the kind that Sir John desired for Ralph; he was sent to a less pretentious but more practical Dame's School.

27 Jan. 1695. *Ralph Palmer, junior, to Mr. Ralph Verney, at Mrs. Moreland's Boarding School in Hackney, with a Parcell. These:*

"Dear Nephew,—You give your friends such extraordinary hopes of your making a fine Gentleman, as well by your early Inclinations to goodness, as your industrious progress in Learning (for both have an equal share in the Constitution), that you deserve the greatest encouragement. The Books I here send you I desire you to accept as a pledge of my affections, they are the Works of the Author of the Hole Duty of Man. I need not desire you to read them, because I know you will make the best Use of them, and when I see you next I will furnish your closet with some books of another kind that may be serviceable to you in the way of your Studys, and I doubt not but in due time you will be very Ornamental to your family, as well as truly Serviceable to your Selfe & Country; which are the hearty wishes of your most affectionate Uncle, R. PALMER."

The subject of these hopes was in his thirteenth year. Mrs. Moreland must have been a remarkable Dame, for he was still at her school at the age of 16, and was entered the next year at Merton College, Oxford.

5 July 1699. *Mrs. Alice Palmer to Ralph Verney, Esq., at Mrs. Moreland's School in Hackney*

"Dear Child,—I begin now to think the time long since I heard how you doe; this hot weather & frute being now in season, without a prudent care, makes many people sick, but I hope the same overseing eye of Providence will preserve you as has hitherto, and I hope for some great good end. . . . I would gladly have you here at Barthollomewtide, but I am satisfied you are to be whare you will fare better, & my prayers atend you everywhare. . . . I charge you let me hear how you dow sometimes; it will be a pleasure as well as a Comfort to Your ever loving & indulgent Grandmother."

2 Aug. 1699. *Ralph Palmer, from Little Chelsea, to Sir J. V.*

". . . We lately hard from Master, by a letter from him, who is very well, & is mightily improved in writing; we thought to a had him at Barthollomewtide, but he saies he is for Claydon, which contents us."

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V. 2 Aug. 1700.

"This day Mr. Jos. Churchill was so kind as to bring me Deer Sir John's leter & the welcome newes of your good health. . . . I hope you are well returned from Oxford & have found A Colledge & tutor to your mind for my Nephew Verney."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 9 Aug. 1700.

"Sir,—I am sory my Lady is not to stay longer in Oxford to see severall pleasant sights ther. I hope my nevegh will In Joy his helth & gaine all thos advantages you propos for him. I know *The Colledge* very well, it was the Queen's Court as much as Christ Church. I have spent many houres In & amonst her Ladys."

It is startling to realize the length of this old lady's memory. Cary Verney was the fourth daughter of Sir Edmund Verney, Knight Marshal to Charles I. She was married at fifteen, before the outbreak of the Civil War, and when both her father and her husband, Sir Thomas Gardiner, had been killed in the King's service, she lived with his family at Cuddesdon, eight miles from Oxford, a widow still in her teens. When the King made his headquarters at Oxford, it was natural that the young Royalist widow should frequent the Court of Henrietta Maria and her ladies in Merton College—some 56 years before her great-nephew went up there, and recalled the old days to her mind. Merton College had again in more recent days given lodging to a Queen, within the memory of the older Dons. In October 1680, when the fourth Parliament of Charles II. met, the Whig member for Chester, Sir William Williams, of Jesus College and Gray's Inn, was elected Speaker—the first Welshman to have that honour. The King dismissed them again in a few weeks, and summoned the next Parliament to meet at Oxford, when the same Speaker was re-elected. Charles II. was lodged at Christ Church, and Catherine of Braganza at Merton College.

It was the last Parliament of the reign, and members were only allowed to sit for a week. All this was very recent history when Ralph Verney went up to Merton; although the political world, in barely twenty years, had been turned upside down. The Speaker, Sir William Williams, who had gone back to the Bar after his very

short reign, died in 1700, the very year in which Ralph matriculated on the 12th of October, aged 16.

Richard Lydall was Warden of Merton from 1693 to 1704: when he was first proposed he was considered too young, and when there was another vacancy he was thought by many to be too old at 73; but he went on as the Warden during Ralph's time in Oxford. He is not mentioned in the letters; Ralph's tutor, Mr. Holland, seems to have been his chief friend. Lydall has a monument in the South Transept of the College Chapel.

Ralph Palmer writes to his nephew during his first term at College:

29 Oct. 1700. "... I am extreamly pleased to hear under your own hand that you like the University and your College so well, as you express you do, and though you are debar'd the advantages of a Common Room [which really are very great], yet there is choice of Worthy Men, I doubt not, for your Conversation, and I question not in the least your Judgment and Information to single such out for that purpose, tho' the worse are always most apt to court your acquaintance, which you will easily distinguish, I hope for your own Good & the comfort of those that Love you. I have heard so much of my Nephew Ernle of New College that I cannot but tell you he is highly worth your acquaintance, which if ever you gain pray present him my hearty service."

As far as appears in the letters, Ralph Verney is rather a colourless character. He was not strong in health, but this was the only anxiety he ever caused his father, with whom he was on the best of terms. There is a complete absence of the exhortations to work harder which Sir John's elder brother used to address to his undergraduate son at Trinity College, Oxford; so Ralph apparently did all that was expected of him.

He was almost the only member of his family who showed any liking for books; Sir Thomas Cave, whose tastes were entirely out of doors, seemed to think that Addison's Poems "might prove a diversion to employ your empty hours". This, we must hope, was the result of his time at Oxford. Who was reading books in this great age of English literature? Not apparently the country gentlemen, except a few plays, pamphlets, and books of devotion. A few years later a well-known bookseller, Collins, at the sign of the Cross, becomes bankrupt, and Mr. Vickers laments that if he had had Lord Fermanagh's purse at the Golden Bottle, and bought more books, "he might have holden Collins up by the chin".

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Verney.

In the first edition of Milton's Poems, published in 1645, "the stationer disclaims any private respect of gain, for the slightest pamphlet is nowadays more vendible than the works of learnedest men". There are but few letters from his College friends; among them was James Cholmeley of Easton Hall, Lincolnshire. His father Montague Cholmeley's death is mentioned in the letter of another friend, Mr. Morland. Mr. Cholmeley's friends were anxious to prevent or defer his marriage with Catherine Woodfine.

Elizabeth Verney to Ralph Verney, at Merton College 2 Oct. 1702.

"Dear Brother,—We being informed that your friend Mr. Cholmeley is still at Mrs. Woodfine's, & that tis likely to be a match, my father thinks it proper you should let Mr. Holland know that if he pleases he may acquaint his friends, who no doubt will take care to prevent it when they know the designe; but not take any notice to him that you heard anything from my father, but as from yourself. I have no more news to tell you, so will trouble you no further then to assure you that I am in all sincerity, Your most affect. Sister, ELIZABETH VERNEY.

My Father & Mother send ther Blesing to you & my sisters thare love & service."

Before the end of the year Sir John writes:

". . . Wee have little here but what's in the Prints, onley Mr. Chumley is marryed to Kitty Woodfine." 26 Dec. 1702.

There is a receipt from Edmund Denton for £20 paid by Ralph Verney for his friend Mr. Cholmeley, as part payment for a grey horse. 1 Oct. 1702.

There was a connection between this family and Jane Austen; her mother's only brother, Mr. Leigh Perrot, married a niece of Sir Montague Cholmeley of Lincolnshire about 1790.

B. Morland to Ralph Verney, at Merton College 10 May 1701.

"Deare Mr. Verney,—I had your kind letter by Mr. Tufnaile, but he had kept it a good while before he gave it mee . . . he is very much improved in his Studies, which I am very glad to see. I was designing you a visit last Easter, but it is put off by Mr. Cholmeleys death. We hope to be with you before it be long. His father had designed Mr. James for Pembrooke College, so I believe his guardian will have him go thither. Pray when you see Mr. Geo. Hadley tell him we are coming to him, God willing, this summer. My humble service to Sir John Verney when you see him.—I am, Sir, your most affectionate servant, B. MORLAND."

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Verney.

In the first edition of Milton's Poems, published in 1645, "the stationer disclaims any private respect of gain, for the slightest pamphlet is nowadays more vendible than the works of learnedest men". There are but few letters from his College friends; among them was James Cholmeley of Easton Hall, Lincolnshire. His father Montague Cholmeley's death is mentioned in the letter of another friend, Mr. Morland. Mr. Cholmeley's friends were anxious to prevent or defer his marriage with Catherine Woodfine.

Elizabeth Verney to Ralph Verney, at Merton College 2 Oct. 1702.

"Dear Brother,—We being informed that your friend Mr. Cholmeley is still at Mrs. Woodfine's, & that tis likely to be a match, my father thinks it proper you should let Mr. Holland know that if he pleases he may acquaint his friends, who no doubt will take care to prevent it when they know the designe; but not take any notice to him that you heard anything from my father, but as from yourself. I have no more news to tell you, so will trouble you no further then to assure you that I am in all sincerity, Your most affect. Sister, ELIZABETH VERNEY.

My Father & Mother send ther Blesing to you & my sisters thare love & service."

Before the end of the year Sir John writes:

". . . Wee have little here but what's in the Prints, onley Mr. Chumley is marryed to Kitty Woodfine." 26 Dec. 1702.

There is a receipt from Edmund Denton for £20 paid by Ralph Verney for his friend Mr. Cholmeley, as part payment for a grey horse. 1 Oct. 1702.

There was a connection between this family and Jane Austen; her mother's only brother, Mr. Leigh Perrot, married a niece of Sir Montague Cholmeley of Lincolnshire about 1790.

B. Morland to Ralph Verney, at Merton College 10 May 1701.

"Deare Mr. Verney,—I had your kind letter by Mr. Tufnaile, but he had kept it a good while before he gave it mee . . . he is very much improved in his Studies, which I am very glad to see. I was designing you a visit last Easter, but it is put off by Mr. Cholmeleys death. We hope to be with you before it be long. His father had designed Mr. James for Pembrooke College, so I believe his guardian will have him go thither. Pray when you see Mr. Geo. Hadley tell him we are coming to him, God willing, this summer. My humble service to Sir John Verney when you see him.—I am, Sir, your most affectionate servant, B. MORLAND."

8 Mar. 1703.

John Holland, of Merton College, to Ralph Verney

"Dear Sir,—I received the Oysters which you sent to the Societi, they were very good and they returne ther Acknowledgments to you for them. I received the nues of your Sister's marriage with great satisfaction, because I hear that the Gentleman to whom she is now so nearly allied is a Person of Good Manners and a very fair Estat. I congratulate Sir John, my Lady, yourselfe and sisters upon this marriage, and I hartily wish Mrs. Margaret many yeares of Joy and Happiness."

Adolphus Oughton, another undergraduate, distinguished himself (as will appear later) as a soldier. A Mr. Hadley is also mentioned. Ralph brought his undergraduate friends to Claydon, and on one occasion when Lord Fermanagh was away from home, his wife was very glad of the company of Ralph and some of his college friends when the park was attacked by deer-stealers. Their tutor, Mr. Holland, kept up his friendship with the Verneys in after-years.

Samuel Tufnell became a life-long friend of Ralph's. The Tufnells or Tufnailes, as it was anciently spelt, were a family with property at Moken Hadley, Middlesex, and at Langleys in Essex. Samuel was the son of John Tufnaile and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Sir William Joliffe—a name which continued as a Christian name in the Tufnell family.

Samuel had succeeded his father in 1699, but being then probably a minor, he was sent to Merton College, and was afterwards called to the Bar.

When in 1708 Ralph married Catherine Paschall, they became Essex neighbours, and corresponded about county affairs. They were colleagues in the Parliaments of the two first Georges; Tufnell, with his traditional experiences in the City, was made a Commissioner for Settling Commerce—which sounds a large task. He was member for Malden in 1727, for Colchester in 1728, and for Great Marlow in 1741.

He seems to have kept house at first with his sisters, but he was married later to Elizabeth Cressener and had several children.

24 May 1701.

Samuel Tufnell to Ralph Verney, at Merton College

"Dear Sir,—I just now recd. your letter, & as for what you mention concerning the gown, desire you would give yourselfe no Further trouble about it; I am very well satisfied where it is, if you can excuse so indifferent an offer. Yesterday I din'd in Southamton Square, where I found all the Ladys were well; Sir John had been very much troubled with the Stone all the morning, but by noon was perfectly recover'd; my Lady was very much afraid the Postilion would have the Smalpox, which if it prov'd to be, design'd for Claydon immediately. The Temple begins to be somewhat more agreeable to me than at first it was, the Commons I think are little better than at Oxford. I wish you would entertain such kind thoughts as of coming to London this Spring where your Company would be acceptacle to all your friends, to non more than to your affecte. Friend, SAMLL. TUFNAILE.

Pray give my service to Mr. Hadley."

They continued to correspond in later years.

Samuel Tufnell, from London, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

14 Aug. 1710.

"Dear Sir,—I can't as yet send you an exact account of the alterations made at Court. St. John I hear is Secretary of State in the room of Boyle. Harley, Ld. Pawlet and Mansell are of the Privy Councell. Tis said Ld. Rivers is gone to Hannova to desire the Elector to accept the command of the Army. Next Monday we shall sett out for Tunbridge. I think to take that young man that offered his service to you t'other day upon the same termes. Pray give Tom directions to find him out that he may come up to London as soon as possible, and hurry Tom away that he mayn't stay to play at Baddow. I have some inclination to take John Marshall, if you part with him at Michs., but would not have him think I'me so fond of his Service as to send for him; if you please you may give him to understand I shall want one to do my Wigges and lay Cloth etc., that he may offer his Servis if he thinks fitt. The other I find will be usefull to look after my Saddle Horses in the Country. My servis to your Ladies and Mr. Pascall.—I am, Dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant, SAML. TUFNELL."

27 Aug. 1710.

"Dear Sir,—I have now gott to Tunbridge with my sisters. . . . I think to be in Essex as soon as I hear the harvest is over there, designing to employ some men about clearing the Brook, therefore desire you'll be so kind as to give me notice when will be the most proper time to begin to work. Here's a great deal of Company att present, and tho' I'm very well entertained, should be much better pleas'd in Essex."

26 Oct. 1703.

Adolphus Oughton to the Honble. Ralph Verney

"Dear Sir,—I have, pursuant to your Desire and my own promise, made it my business almost ever since I came to town, to procure

you Mr. Dryden's poem of Absalom and Achitophel, which I have att length, but with a very great deal of difficulty, effected. I have also sent you down with it a new Pamphlet which came out this day, as also the Song of Polly Rogers, and two more the latest that were printed; the Subjects of these papers are so very different that I doubt not but they will afford you variety of diversion, sufficient I hope to detain you awhile the destruction of the Planes, amongst which I understand you have made a great slaughter since I left you; I hope they will not be all destroyed before I come to you, which I now long to doe. As for my watch, I have used my utmost endeavour to regain it, but find it absolutely impracticable, it having passed through severall hands since mine, otherwise you should not have failed to have received it from yours to command,

A. OUGHTON."

Among Ralph's Oxford friends, though older than himself, were the two Nicholas brothers, for whom he obtained leave from Lord Abingdon to shoot in his woods. Later on, Lady Abdy was anxious to obtain the same favour for Sir Robert Abdy, "hee being now at Oxford and in great want of a place to Shoot in". She sends a message by Aunt Adams to Lord Fermanagh. He replies:

26 Nov. 1705. "If I had any opportunity of seeing Lord Abindon I'd be sure to entreat that favour of him; but the season may be out for that recreation before I see him. I hear he has a House in Oxford, soe that if Sir Robert Abdy will ask his leave I'm confident he is a person of that Civility that he will not deny your Son, but he must not shoot any of the White Pheasants in his Lordshipp's Woods."

25 June 1703. *John Holland, Merton College, to Ralph Verney, at Mr. Cheret's, at the Queen's Head, in James Street, Covent Garden*

"Dear Sir,—Had I known where to have directed a Letter to you in London I should not have deferred till this to send my congratulations to my Lord Fermanagh and you upon the honour which the Queen hath confered upon your family. I wish that this may be an Earnest of Her Majestie's future regards."

12 June 1704. *Ralph Palmer, junr., to Ralph Verney*

"Dear Nephew,—Yours had not been so long unanswered, but that I waited for something that might be acceptable and diverting to you, which now offering itself makes me close with this seasonable opportunity, having nothing of news to send:

The Powers of Europe engaged All at All.
France aims at All.
Spain expects All.
Portugal helps All.
Italy suffers All.
The Emperor ventures All.
The Empire neglects All.
The Palatinate sacrifices All.
Bavaria shams All.
The Pope winks at All.
Savoy stakes All.
England and Holland pays for All.
Denmark trades with All.
Sweden gets nothing at All.
Poland looses All.
Cologn has lost All.
Mantua hopes to redeem All—but
Tis believed will get nothing at All.
God overrules All,
Or else the Devil would overrun us All."

Daniel Baker to the Hon. Ralph Verney, at Middle Claydon 19 May 1704.

"Sir,— . . . I have a request of you that you would be pleased to write to Mr. Holland, your Quondam Tutor, to appear in the behalf of one Mr. John Yate, who is a Batchelor of Arts of Lincoln College, and designs to stand a Candidate for a Fellowship of Merton; where there will be so I hear shortly an Election of Fellows, and we have made some considerable progress therein; so that Mr. Holland (if he be not engaged, and your Intrest in him can but fix him), he will be back'd by severall others, and do hope by his means to obtain the point, especially if he will also endeavour to gett others for him. Truly were not the Young Gentleman Orthodox, and deserving in every respect, both as to Sobriety, Learning, and Zealous for the Church of England, I would not have wrote you this letter about him. . . . My wife joins with me in her service to you and Mrs. Verney.—Your obliged and humble servant,

DANIEL BAKER."

Ralph Verney replies: "Sir,—I am sorry tis not in my power May 1704. to be serviceable to your friend Mr. Yate; there being so many of Merton College, and some of 'Em I believe Mr. Holland's pupils (from whom I've received great civilytys), which design to stand Candidates for the Fellowships when there is an Election, that I think it would be not only rude but likewise ungratefull in me to make an Interest for one of another College."

27 Apr. 1704.

Adolphus Oughton to Ralph Verney

"Dear Sir,—Almost ever since my coming to this great town I have bin so employed with my Guardian's executor that I have not had time to write. If you will favour me with a line at the Lyon and Lamb, in James Street, Covent Garden, it would come safe to me. The want of both time and intelligence prevents me from troubling you with any news, only this—that Sir Tho. begins to talk very hotly of having this place, which I am very glad to hear; Lady Fermanagh yesterday relapsed almost as bad as ever. I have no more to add but that Mr. Cheret is very much a rogue as certainly as that I am your very humble servant. My Humble service to Mrs. Verney" [his sister Elizabeth].

Ralph's home was much enlivened by the marriages of his sisters Mary and Margaret in 1703. His brothers-in-law brought fresh brightness into the family life, which his father's constant ill-health must have tended to depress. Margaret's husband, Sir Thomas Cave, a thoroughly keen sportsman, encouraged Ralph to hunt and shoot and dance; he treated him always with the affection of an elder brother—there was only a difference of some three years between them.

After leaving Merton, Ralph was more or less studying Law. He had an address of imposing length:

"In Barbon's Building, up the steps and one pair of Stairs, number 8 over the Door, by the Water Gate in the Middle Temple, London. To be thrust under the Door if shut."

After his illness, which occasioned a journey to the Bath in 1705, his uncle, the lawyer, is anxious about his health.

30 June 1705.

Ralph Palmer, junr., to Ralph Verney

". . . It comes into my mind that the Air of the Temple (which is the best in London), may best agree with you; if you think so, my Chambers are at your service, where your man may be with you. I hope you'll bring your horses with you, for riding of all things is what's proper in your case, and then we may often take a ride together."

7 Apr. 1706.

". . . Yesterday I was a Hunting Buck on Putney Heath, with the Queen's Buckhounds. There was a great appearance of Gentlemen tho' a bad day, they did not turn out before 1 a clock, so we had a fair riding and good tho' short sport."

Ralph Palmer expresses his wishes to Lord Fermanagh that his nephew Ralph

22 Oct. 1706.

"might spend one half of the year in London, where he might found a good and improving Acquaintance in the world, and accomplish himself by the usefull additions of a little French, Fencing &c., as well as be in the way more of a happy marriage, to your Contents and satisfaction."

Perhaps, after all, Ralph had missed something that the "Academy" might have given him.

11 Feb. 1706.

". . . My Nephew Verney is pleased to accept of my apartment in the Temple, where he shall not want any assistance I can give him, for my Dear Sister's sake (whose memory is Sacred with me), the Respect I have for your Lordship, and his Personal Merit. He has begun to learn French, and I was with him most of last Week, which gave me an opportunity of introducing him into some of my acquaintance, besides which he has some sober young gentlemen of his own in those parts. . . . Your neighbour Mr. Lowndes proposed (in the H. of C.) a project upon Hides and Tallow, but was buz'd by the Landed Men into his Seat & Silence."

19 Nov. 1706.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney, at the Middle Temple

". . . We heartily wished You amongst us the other night at my Chambers, where your Sister Cave, Sir Thom., Mrs. Cave and Mrs. Adams, and my she-friends &c., to the number of a score, assembled to hear some of the Opera of Arsinoe & Camilla Songs performed; where likewise Mr. Hadley, his son, Lady, and Daughters & Sergt. Cheshire, were too."

Addison, in the *Spectator* (vol. i. No. 18), mentions "Arsinoë" as the first Italian opera given in England—he deplores that English people can sit like an audience of foreigners in their own country, to hear plays acted before them in a tongue they do not understand. He speaks with equal disfavour of the translation into English "of the famous Songs in Camilla", in which the words and the music are entirely discordant, "but so the music be French or Italian it becomes the fashion, and our English music is quite rooted out".

29 Mar. 1707.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

"On Monday at 5 o'clock there will be a French Opera performed at Mrs. Chauvin's Boarding School in Great Chelsea by young Ladies, there will be extraordinary Dancing, and something very Curious, as well as Good Music and a Theatre raised. I have seen it once, and 'twas very diverting. We will meet you at the

Park Gate by Buckingham House at 4 a'clock unless you walk over in the morning, 'twill not be over till 9 a'clock so that if you have no Convenience of Returning, and will Favour us with your Company home, my Sister's bed is vacant and at your service. My wife and I shall see it."

In April 1708 Ralph's devoted grandmother was very ill. She lingered on for some months.

14 Sept. 1708.

Ralph Palmer to Lord F., from Chelsea

"This comes from an afflicted hand to acquaint you with the great loss of my Dear Mother, whom my Nephew Verney came just time enough to see before she died, in the 75th. year of her age, but she was not so sensible as to know everybody then, for she was very ill but in no great pain, and departed very quietly. My poor father is greatly grieved for her and she will be dearly miss'd in our family, tho' she is much the happyer by it."

His grandmother's home had always been open to Ralph, with a most loving welcome; but by this time he was a married man, and looking forward to having children of his own.

CHAPTER VII

THE PASSING OF KING WILLIAM

THE year 1701, the last of King William's life and reign, had been a troublous time. The King's disposal of the money from the Forfeited Estates in Ireland caused much discontent; the House of Commons was very hostile to him and to his exclusive management of Foreign Affairs, and had also a serious quarrel with the House of Lords.

In the autumn of the year King William's bitterest enemy did for him what his warmest friends could not effect. King James died at St. Germains, and Louis XIV. proclaimed his son as King James III. of England and James VIII. of Scotland, and received the youth with Royal Honours. The nation was roused to fury at the King of France venturing to dispose of England like a subject province, as he might dispose of Spain. King William's popularity was restored at a blow, and his policy was explained and understood. The war became popular, and Lady Gardiner was sending Sir John in the spring good news of the success of the Allies.

26 Feb. 1702.

"... Our Lecturear", she writes, "came to tell mee the great good nues as was just come to London of the honourable stratigem of Eugene the Emperour's Generall Indeavouring to take Cremona. Thoogh by the Illnes of the roads Sockors could not come time enoughf to Asist them in that desin, els they had sartainly taken the towne. How ever, thay maid A orderly retreat, & took 80 Offisers, & took the great Generall of Franc Vilyroy, & 12 of ther chif Offisers besids, and 500 prisyners."

A General Election had sent to Westminster a more friendly Parliament. While Sir John Verney and his family were mourning their private sorrows, a great calamity was hanging over the nation. The King had long fought against ill-health, sinking all thoughts of his own ailments in his desperate struggle against the power of France.

Archbishop Tillotson, who knew William so intimately, was wont to pray "more particularly for the preservation of His Majesty's sacred person, upon whom so much depends, and who is contented ever to hazard himself to save us". But Tillotson was dead, and already the great deliverance of 1688 seemed long ago—and "the Town" was so accustomed to hear of the King's illnesses that men had ceased to be alarmed, and the final collapse came as a great shock to his friends.

Lady Gardiner had always been amongst the King's enthusiastic admirers—she thoroughly agreed with Defoe's sentiments:

> It brought my Hero to my Mind,
> William the Glorious, Great, and Good, and Kind:
> Short epithets to his just Memory;
> The first he was to all the World, the last to me.

There were other people, too, of that opinion; the Grand Jury of Exeter, in the previous autumn, sent up a most loyal address, deprecating "any device to divide this Nation in the reign of the best of Kings, when we have the best House of Commons, except that which brought his majestie to the throne".

10 Mar. 1702.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I would not rit by post because I wod not just send you the sad nues of the Death of our great and good King, which was not sodin for he has nevar bin well sinc he put out his collar bone in the fall from his hors which undoubtedly putt him into A Fevour, which hastened his end, bot his dropsey, and the breaking out of his legg, on a sodin the doctor says wod A killed him in fue weekes. Tis sartain the Doctors found his danger great when he sent Commissioners to pas severall Acts in Parlement In Stead of him, A bove a fortnight senc, & as in his helth hee toock care of the publick, soe hee did all a long in his sicknesse, in adressing many a bought him in stat affaires, and tho' he had those Swounding fits, & was thought to be dead, yet with takeing A vomit hee cam to himselfe, & at A leaven A clok that night Sir Richard Blakmore thought hee might have lived some time. Hee told it to a Divine, as lives in this towne & was better on Saturday till tords night, but att 5 A clok on Sunday morning receved the Sacryment, and then giv orders to have the Parliament meet that day, & to have the Counsell sit in order to prepare for the Queen's Socksestion spedyly, and that noe busyness might bee delay'd; And signed two Bills, one was about the oths of Abjuration, bot his hand was forst to be held to set his seal to the Acts. Soe some think ther might be

Cavillings abought itt, the Queen will rectify it. At 5 A clok my Lord Maior had A form of Prayer sent him to disperse all over the Citty, bot by 7 A clok on Sunday morning, it was forbid, finding the King was dyeing, he had his sensis to the Last.

The King has maid his Will and maid many Exsequitors and maid, as is reported, the Electoor of Brandenburg, who is King of Prussia, one of Exsequitors and Princ of Hanyvor Another, and som of the Stats of Holland, and the Duck of Albermarle and more which is not yit named, and that his Will is not to bee opened till some of the Stats of Holland come over. Tis said hee is dead very rich: I hope he has given something to his Queen's servants, as he had given halfe pay to evar [since] she dyed, and given some standing gift to the Ospittalls of wounded Soulgyars. The Queen answered my Lord Maior's speech soe well that shee is highly Aploydid, and for her dicklaration she maid to the Lords of the Privy Councill, which she spok all of it without Booke; now tis said Princ Gorg will goe Generall bot that he must first be Crown'd, becaus the confederat Princis will not be governed by any bot a crowned head. The Parlements adress to the Quen is much approved and the people like of ther new Queen, thinking ther will not soe much of ther mony goe out of Ingland as the King carryed out. Tis now said that the Pring Gorg of Denmark did actions very great in Worr in Denmark, soe you see the rising Sun gains advantage. This I think I have from good hands, if falc, you musst excuse my pen, which if you have not the transactions of our present affaires from some Arthentick hand, I will rit wot I heare weekley."

The very large sums which the Queen's husband subsequently accepted from Parliament made Lady Gardiner's spelling of "Princ Gorg" not inappropriate.

According to the custom of the time the King's body was buried piecemeal; the first portion at Westminster, before the public funeral, "four noblemen accompanying it in a Coach". Lady Gardiner writes:

". . . Tis generally reported that the King's body is to be buried Fryday week. Some says not till the Earl of Marlbury [Marlborough] retorns out of Hollond, for tis said hee was sent about that errand, the Dutch hopeing wee wod make a publick funerall which none I meet with is for it, the Queen's funerall being not yit payd for, and the King dyeing in a great debt to his sarvants which trobles all his friends to heare. I find that both thos as has mony oweing to them for the Queen's funerall and the servants has maid it knon to the Queen. . . . Next heare was Mr. Beck with me isterday, who I find is a great mourner for the King; he heares that the Crown

19 Mar. 1702.

Jewels is pawned or gon, which is now A troble to all as heares it, soe hope tis not true, for tho' I rit itt to you will not report soe ill a thing, time will prove the truth. Tis said hee mite as justly pawn Ingland. Some says hee is dead very rich, bot his frinds sayes hee has morgaged his istat in Hollond to carry on this Confederacy which has spent much of the Inglish mony as well as his own. Somers, Hallyfax, & my Lord Orford, and tis said my Lord Portland too, is tornd out of the Counsell; the three fust is sartain, and isterday I was told that my Lord Norris is to have my Lord Wharton's staffe, but due not belive it, for on Monday hee went with your country addres to the Quene, which this day will bee in the Gaset. Major Beck went with him, bot the Quene could not receive it, or wod not till after one A clok, soe hee came away befor it was delivered."

Lord Norris had succeeded his father as Earl of Abingdon in 1699, but Lady Gardiner still speaks of him under his old name.

"Tis said my Lord Portland is to goe to the Emperour from the Queene, to let him know shee will make good all those Alyances the King maide, and is to retorn by Princ Hanyvors Court, and tis hotly reported that Scotland is redy to rebell. The Quene has commanded my Lord Quensbery and other Scotch Lords to goe for Scotland; ther message we know not, bot tis sartain the French has long bin tempting them to rebell, and the fanaticall party here wod be glad of it. You know the Scots has bin driveing an Interest to bee more neerely united to Ingland, bot tis only the fanatycall party is for it, for should thay obtain to have ther Lords & Gentilmen sitt in both our Houses of Parliament the Church of Ingland wod sune sink; the Oath Abjuration troubles many, bot ther is time given till Trynyty term to have it taken or refuesed, and tis hoped the Queen and parlamant in that time will think fitt to mitygate itt. Severall great Jacobits declare they will spend ther lives for the Queene now King James is dead, bot thos as belives the pritended Princ of Wals to bee the Son of the King will not come in."

17 Mar. 1702. In contrast to Lady Gardiner's detailed accounts, the old Squire Ralph Palmer only remarks, "As to publick afares, I trust we may be happy in our new alteration in time; I have nothing more besides our blessings".

Mrs. Adams, who would have been horrified to be called a Jacobite, reports the other side of the question in a more fashionable part of the town:

21 Mar. 1702. "I defried writing the beginning of this weeck to Dear Sir John, and all the rest of my Acquentanc, becos I love not to be the

messenger of ill nues to aney one, I thout the Death of the King wod fly fast enuf without the help of my pen. Here is nues plenty, bot whot one tells me, the next companey contreydicks, so I know not which to writ, bot I am asuereid of one thing, that noe King can bee less lamentid then this has bin, evin by thos that was his greitest admierers in his life tiem. I due not mean thos that has lost ther plasis & ther other profit consarnes; the very day hee dieid, ther was severall expresions of Joy publickley spock in the strets —of having one of ther own nation to rain over them; and that now thay shoud not have ther mony carryed bee yon say to in rich other nasions, bot it would be spent Amonx them, and tradin wod be beter. I had all most forgot to tell you that my Cosan Ursley Stewekley was observd to be as Mery the day her Deare King dieid as shee youseid, and told my Cos Nicklas that greef did not hinder her from plaing at Cards the next day. It is said the Queen will be crouneid the next month, and now wimen's governments is cum in fasion it will be my Lady's folt if she cums not to touen when she plesis, for I know you are wiling to folow all good fasions."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 26 Mar. 1702.

"Sir,—I must rit as things coms Into my head, which is tis said my Lord Rochester is sent debuty into Iorland becaus the Privy Councell wod not like him here. Hee having bin in the high Commition Cort in King Jamsis time, & for other things of that nature. Tis said Lord Clarendon shall have prefarment, & has taken the oths, but Lady Beling [Billing] being sick and layd to rest, my maid could not know the truth of it. Lord Peterborough is to continew Admirall, and Admirall Rooke, as maryed my Cosan Cotterill's daughter, is to goe chife for him, my Lord being noe Seaman; Admirall Elmer is being the man as was just in when Mr. Churchill was torned out by Queen Mary's order to my Lord Orford, that Quene thinking him not for her Interest, maks this present Quene torn out Elmer and put in Churchill, which is thought but just; Churchill being at that time the Eldest Captaine and as good a Seaman, ought to have bin fust made Admirall.

I heare nothing more of the King's Will, bot in the Gaset find the King of Prussia lays claim to what the King has given him in Holland bot how much it is I know not. By the Gaset at this Juncture of time tis said now the King dyed very poor and soe left England poor. The Parlement has given the Queen the six hondred thousand pound a yeare, as the King had, for her revenew. Tis all in the Doble Gaset, how will Afares in Hollond goe on, and doubt not all other of the Alyes will be glad to joyn with us. . . . The Crownation is to bee 29th of May, looking on that day to bee the happiest day Ingland has had many yeares. Bot many forgets the deliveranc

wee had from Popery and Slavery by our last great King. God make all more constant to our present Quene, and grant her very long to rain, and make these Kingdoms hapy."

11 Mar. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Mrs. Vickers

"Deare Cousin,—I am much concern'd at the great loss which all Engld. hath lately had by the Death of K. William, and I hartily pray to God to make it up in her Maj. by a long and happy reign."

28 May 1702.

"As for the nues of the toun," Aunt Adams writes, "I heare ther is 5 nue Dukes to be maid, the Marquis of Normanby, the Lord Rochester, my Lord Marlborough and the Lord Rutland and my Lord Chesterfield. The Lord Godolphin is to be made a Marquis, & Sir Benjamin Bathurst an Earle. And now I'll troubell you with non mor of my scribill, onely that Mrs. Draper is married to Mr. Ashurst, & that Pegg & I are all your humbell servants."

9 Apr. 1702.

". . . I was in hops to have seen my Lady Verney in toun, befor this time, in order that all the rest of you to folow, the toun fills A pas, and all the best logins will be quickly tacken up. The Coronation is to be this day fortnit, but the King is not beried yet, nor it is not sertinly knon when he will, bot most sayes hee will be on Tusday Next."

The 29th of May, the day originally proposed for the Coronation, was a Stuart Festival—King Charles II. in the Oak at Boscobel—but it was held a month earlier, on the 23rd of April, St. George's Day, a date which appealed to the whole nation.

Sir John and his family seem to have gone to Town for the Coronation. He writes to Mr. William Hill:

17 May 1702.

"London is very chargeable to a great family which I have here. I shall be glad to have a line directed to me at Mr. Cheret's, at the Queen's Head in James Street in Covent Garden."

During their stay Lord Cheyne writes to Sir J. V.:

"Knoweing that my Cossen Verney and his sisters love musick, I have here enclosed two tickets which I beg your acceptance of."

4 July 1702.

Thomas Cheret to Sir J. V.

"I cannot easily tell how uneasy wee all are sinc your absence—Our Coffe and Bread and Butter goes downe like Chopt Hay. Its a pitty your ladies did not stay a day longer in toune, they wod a bin Entertained with a battle betwene a blackmoore Lady and a fine beau, which was very commicall."

Mr. Cheret "drinks Sir J. V.'s health in Royall Punch, & hopes to visit him at Claydon".

Sir J. V. to Ben Timme, Secretary of the Hospital, Bridewell 7 July 1702.

"Sir,—I recd. yours of the 3rd., by it I see the honour which the Wrshipll. President of the Hospitall, Sir Robt. Jefferys, and the rest of the Governors wod do me; but some yeares sinc I intreated your predecessors to rase my name from amongst the Governors, being through a long sicknes disabled from serving that good Society, and from that time I have never been at any of their Courts, presuming twas done. Therefore I give my humble thanks to the President etcetera, and desire them to supply my place (and leave me out) by some fitter person then myselfe, who am aged and sickly.—I rest your hu. servt., J. V."

Queen Anne and her husband, more especially her husband (following the verdict of Charles II.), were set down as hopelessly stupid. Sir Charles Oman, in his lively *History of England*, describes her as a

"worthy pious woman, of simple domestic tastes, without a spark of intelligence or ambition. . . . Her husband Prince George of Denmark was a fit match for her; he was reckoned the most harmless and most stupid man within the four seas. . . . He and his good-natured, placid, lymphatic spouse might possibly have managed a farm, it seemed almost ludicrous to see them set to manage three kingdoms."

Nevertheless, there was much to attract even the Whig matrons, like Lady Gardiner, in the prospect of Anne's succession. Since the death of the much-loved Queen Mary, the Court had been seven years without the gracious presence of a Lady, and when the Princess Anne had attempted to revive some social gatherings by giving a weekly ball at Whitehall, it was known that King William had disapproved the display of fine clothes and rich jewels, thinking that all available money should be spent on the army. Queen Anne had all the virtues dear to English homes; the loss of her boy and the more recent loss of her father (for whom she alone wore mourning, though the Court was forbidden to do so) reminded the nation of all she had suffered as a daughter, a sister, a mother and a friend; for the imperious temper of "Mrs. Freeman" was even then well known.

It seemed at first as if the passing of King William meant also the passing of his policy, but it was only partly so, for the Queen

and the Parliament at once declared in favour of the Protestant succession, and of continuing the war against France with our Allies.

Mr. A. S. Turberville, in his *History of the House of Lords in the Eighteenth Century*, writes thus of Anne at the beginning of her reign:

"The view that she was a nonentity, a mere figurehead, counting for little and taking part in no politics, which has been current since her own day, was certainly not held and certainly not acted upon by the Queen herself."

Her main interest was in Church affairs; she distrusted Toleration, and cared as much to keep the patronage of the Church of England in her own hands as Queen Victoria cared for the control of foreign politics. Anne was crowned by the Primate Tenison, but her favour and friendship were withdrawn from him and bestowed on Sharpe, the Archbishop of York, whom she held to be less friendly to "fanaticks".

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

9 July 1702. ". . . Lady Rossell rit to mee, to let me know Lady Bedford was brought Abed of a daughter the day befor, and of my Lord Hartington being Invited into Yorkshir to stand for that Shir in the rome of my Lord Erwin [Viscount Irvine of Temple Newsom] who dyed lately. The Duck of Beaufort is gon down to my Lord Dorset's house in Kent to marry Lady Mary Sackville; hee is bot 17 yeares old, and shee 14 yeares old. Lady Northamton and Doches of Ormond is likewise gon, and this day I ges is thought the wedding day, the Bishshop of London gos to marry them. . . . I joyn with you in praying for the good Socksis of our forsis at sea and Land and likewyse for a hapy end of the trobles in Scotland."

16 July 1702. ". . . The Queen has pleased not only the Citty but all good men in making Lord Pembaroock Lord President, hee being very hapy in the carracter the world gives him. The noys of the town is against one Munday [Munden] that had his squadron meet with the Spanish Fleet, some says it was a French Fleet but concluds Munday might have taken them; soe this day is to be tryed for his Life. Wee are still betrayed, tis believed the Parlement hastens to meet to provide for an early Campaigne next yeare. The Duck of Ormond's fleet is at Torbay, the winds not favouring ther proceeding in their voyage. I wish the Citty may due good things, and that Scotland may not rebell, tis thought ther poverty may quiet them

and that the French cannot assist them. Tis cryed sham att the puting Ranalahs in such a place."

[The Earl of Ranelagh was Paymaster of the Army under William III. He was an Irish Peer and an M.P.; he was very unpopular with the Tories.]

"I find Mr. Beck is much altered, bot unhappy marigys ruins all famylys. Pray give my humble sarvis to my Lady and all my neeses and to Collonell Lovet if with you.

P.S. Gorg Donnington is parted from his lady, who is called about the town Temple Donnington."

21 July 1702. ". . . My Cousin D. is not soe parted from his wife but that one house still holds them, bot all think thay will quickly part housis; it makes A great noys in covent Garden where he lives, being thus out of all publick Implyment, which I am sory for, nevar heareing an ill thing hee did when In Implyment, and he once duing a gentill kindnesse to my sister and mee maks mee wish him well. I heare of your changis of all men for Assisis, and you will find by the nues boock Lord Whorton is put out of all County offisis of being wordon; and if you know it not all redy, I can tell you that the Bishshop of Ely has married his son to Mr. Fountain's daughter, as maryed Nanny Chester, that fine woman as lived at my Cossan Nicklasis, and has given her £5,000 and tis said that the Bishshop had settled on his son in Present and in Revartion after him and his lady to the vallew of £20,000, a great sum but its cuming from the son's wife's family, for the Bishshop wod not be thought soe rich. I have this day rit to give him Joy of the Maryage of his son, hee is not in toune, soe shall not know whot shee will own. The Bishshop of Lichfield is maryed to my Lady Lea, widdow to Sir Charls Lea, a beter natured good man I nevar hard of, and A very hansome man.

The nues bookes can tell you the great and sad defeat the Garmons has had; and my Lord Maulborgh thought hee had good advantages to have fought the French; so he desiard that the Duch soulgyars that ware not under the Inglish pay, wod only bee redy to help him In case he was worsted, which hee did not feare hee would bee. Bot the Stats Generall said hee had no commition from his Mr. to doe soe, and soe wod not due it, by which wee missed the good opportunyty they had to fight the French. So now it apears the miss we have of King William who had command of all, and need not ask live to fight when he saw fit. So tis concluded the Duch will only defend us from being hort, but not doe us good; which is the common polycys of Princis is to lett non grow great, and tis said the King of Sweden is govarned by the French who has his Imbassadore goes in the King of Sweden's camp with him, and thet

the design is to make the Princ of Conty King of Poland, and to cast off the King of Sweden when hee has done the King of Francis work, to hinder Poland from Asisting the Emperor. . . . I desine for London one day next week if poore Peg Gardiner's illness dus not hindar mee which gros wors; for now her grones are allmost Equall to her crying, which pearsis all hearts as sees or heares her. Wee giv her A bundanc of comfortable things which has littell socksess, and truely sometimes wee think shee cannot live many dayes."

18 Aug. 1702.

Mr. Thomas Cheret to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—I am so much out of charity with my ill-fortune that I believe I shall never forgive her—since shee has by an unexpected business prevent me the pleasure of kissing your hands at Claydon, at this time. However, tho' I cannot cum, I have sent you by the carrier a doz. of I hope Good companions of your acquaintance from Montepunchano, I hope they will divert you and the faire Ladies with Each of theire Different noses. I hartily wish myselfe with you to heare a Chorus, which would perfect the Desire I have to assure you I am, Sir, yours and all the good Company's most humble servt., THOS. CHERET.

P.S. My Dame; Dykey; Billy; and plaine Harry; joyns with mee in all I have to says."

Monte Pulciano was a fragrant Florentine wine lately come into fashion, as it was reputed to be highly favoured by my Lord Bolingbroke.

25 Aug. 1702.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . Princ Gorg was a honting this day sennight as the towne said hee was dead, and hope hee may live many years; and whot is the better nues, the Queen is helthfuller then ever, and I hope may yett bring us an ayre to this Crown.

No doubt the Garmons has had a very great victory over the French, and A greater then is set down in the printed papers, which In modesty refrine saying too much till A farder Account, bot privat letters sayes mor then the print; that the French Gaset torns all the victories on there side and doubt not bot will give thanks for it, tho' beaten out of the field. Ther is A great Generall lost, Princ Commarcy, who is much lamented, bot so great an action cannot bee obtained without sume great Aloyes. I find the Earle of Maulborogh might have had a battell which hee earnestly desiard, if the Dutch would a assisted him in case he wonted help; bot the Dutch ever loved to beseeg towns, rather then fight in the fild.

As to thos two great matches, the Ladys relations will not own

any thing of them, bot whot time may due I cannot Judg, bot ther is two of the Earle of Gainsburg's daughters as the Marquis of Normanby may dispose of; he marrying the Mother, and they are worth £50,000 apiece, & if one dys the other will have A doble porsion. I was on Monday at Southamton House, my Lady [Russell] sending to mee the night before to come and dine with her befor shee went downe to Stratton, and her son with her, and meet my son Thursday last, who told mee the Duck [of Bedford] lost that day I dined ther £1000 at Bouls, which grived mee to heare, and wish it may prove A mistake. Bot tho' I rit this to you will not say soe much to any other, for any hort to that famyly grives my hart, who honnors the Mother, bot good Lady shee knows least of these mattars. Lady Hartinton came in that day I dined ther who gos to Straton with her Mother, bot the Dochess of Somarset waits on the Queen to the Bath, and the Duck. I wish the good Bishshop of London may find good at the Bath, which if not ther, will be spedyly . . . my Lady Biling was with mee isterday in her coach and six horsis from Hamsted, where she had bin som months, and sayes ther is no hopes of Queen Catherine's retorn. The Portingalls find the good advantage of £30,000 a yeare, which is very puntually payd them. The death of the Earl of Kent was sad, going very well to bed, bot hee has A son as much transcends him in parts. As I was riting this Sir Humphrey Winch and my Lady cam in to see mee, and hee is strangly recouvered of that great complaint as was thought an Aparplexsy, which is a wonder, hee being 80 yeares old, bot hee has had a good cordyall all his time of plenty."

Lady Verney, at Claydon, to Sir J. V., at Bath 25 Aug. 1702.

"My Deare,—I am glad to heare you are got safe to Bath; the first day's Journey was hard both for you and the horsis, but they are come home very well. John lookes ill, and thought he should have died at Bath, for he bled at mouth and nose both very much, and did so againe upon the day after he coame home, so that I don't know what to doe with the fellow; if he holds so bad I beleve I must send him to Aylesbury, to ask the advice of Piddinton and to take something of him as he thinks fitt, but I should be glad to have your openion of it. . . . I have had a letter from Mr. Hollond to invite us to Oxford, the Queen being to dine there, as she goes to Bath. She lyes at Lord Abington's and is to have an entertainement a Thursday at Oxford—in the Theayter will be fine musick and Inglish versis, the Drs. to meet her with there Scarlet Gowns, and others to be pickt out of every Colige to goe as Procktors, and mighty doeings there is to bee; but I writt him word that we shall have Company at Claydon, it being our Race-time, therefore I could not accept of his kind invitation, it not being convenient

then to be from home. He sent a messenger a purpose to us, which was very kind. The Queen's coming to Bath I feare will make lodgins scars, and provisions very deare, soe that I feare you will not have so good diet as if the Court had not been there; and I fancey it will putt off my Sister's comeing to Bath, but I know nothing of ther minds as yet. . . . I have had a leter from Mr. Cheret who has send you a hamper of Montepunchano; I have not unpacked it as yet, but A dozen bottles I think is a noble present. . . . He can't come to Claydon, I think to send him a letter of thanks and to invite his wife down, tho' I believe shee will hardly come down this year." [Lady Verney is consulting with Coleman about killing two Bucks and disposing of the venison.] . . . "I love you to know how things stand; the post stays, so I will only wish you the Lodgins and everything else to your mind, and perfect health that we may have a Joyfull meeting again."

1 Sept. 1702.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . Mun Denton was heer being neuly cum from Tunbridg and he saies ther is but littell companey ther but Docters, and they are soe maney that he believes sum of them has scars one pasiont apece, but I heare the Bath is so full that ther is scars A lodgin to be had."

7 Sept. 1702.

Lady Verney to Sir J. V.

"My Dearest,—I think this is the hardest Case in the world when I think of the kind invitation I have to Come to Bath is from a Deare Spouse; It is not that I think I shall not have my helth there that keeps me from comeing, but the care of the family; for sinc your leaveing Claydon, I riseing earley and goeing about, doe see such things neglected, and other things wasted, that I could not well leave them. The Cook will be drunk, if I take out Smith and leave the Key with Coleman, and then the Charge of Plaite hee has in his Keeping, I don't think fitt hee should be out. I have been frighted mightily with Deer Stealers last Wendsday about 9 a clock, as they fiered on both sides 8 times, our Keeper don't know but he may have Shott one of them in the Leggs, we have taken one of theire Doggs; as it is a very Large one, of a Greyhoun, and they Swore it should bee the Worst for the Verneys takeing the Dogg away from them, and we never wanted more help, Kemp and Coleman sayes, in our lives then we did now, for thay were very hott on both Sids, bot Woodfine, Chumley and Mr. Verney being here, the House was rased presently; and my care was to keep the Doores Shutt after them, so they Carried nothing off. Mr. Coleman went to Speck with Mr. Lowns, and he seemsed at first to be very angrey but Coleman hopes that he can gett the money.

Mr. Sill the Jockey ran Step. Glyn through the thigh, but hee is now prety well. Mr. Sill's horse won the first day's plait; the horse was put in Sir William Glyn's name, and Sir John Egerton's horse won the Last. Sir E. Denton's Park was robbid of a buck killed, but they went after them so fast that they could not carry off the Buck. Sir E. Denton is much out of order and Dr. Willis thinks hee is in A Consumtion, so hee and my Lady setts out for Bath next Tuesday. The Churchhils, both the old woman and her three daughters, was at the Race in Duncom's old Charit and two poor Cart-horses, and the old man and his son a-horseback both dayes, and more Companey than at Quainton. Mr. Dormer was ther A-Horseback and Lord and Lady Wharton, and Dormer's and some others danced all night at Lady Denton's, wee lay at Mrs. Woodfine's and the Abells dined ther; my Lady Temple presents you her Service to you. I have got a Bar for my Bell Coney [balcony] doores and tinns for the Windowes, so I hope all is safe in other Lodgins. Sir Ed. Denton tells me that he is sure Robin Parrot was one that robbed his Park, and I am very afraid of him for I hear he is a great rake. I thank God, John is much better and had none of that bad Distemper. I sent for Ford, that being near and much less chargeable; I have taken care of the hamper Cheret sent, we have not tasted it nor shall not till thee comest home. I sent him a side of Venison and Smith a haunch and we used the rest ourselves. Mrs. Baker is here and gives her service to you, and the Children their Duties. I can't think of anything more at present, but as soon as I have one Letter, Long till the time coms of having another; and now please myselfe to think it will not be long before I shall see you. . . . My service to Brother and Sister Luttrell, if you want Guineas pray let me know in the next. Sir E. Denton has bought the horse that ran the last day for 24 Guineas and will run him I believe at Woodstock."

Sept. 1702.

"My Deare Sole,— . . . I am glad that Mr. Verney came safe to Bath, I hope he will have some diversion there before he leaves the place. I have the Collick very much and Mrs. Woodfine has given me a water for it, and I hope it may do me good. I was at Brackley Race, Mrs. Woodfine would take no deniall, and sent that morning for us, soe we went and she has kept us till today. The Doctor Townsend pricht, but it was a dull sermon; Mr. Mackworth won the first day's Plaite and the second day's Collonel Mortermor won it, Sir E. Denton's Mare did but just save his distance the last day, and came in third the first day, soe he has no furtune. My Lord Lucas was at Hilsdon, and had a horse run, and Mun had another, but they all three lost, and considering they did not doe fairly I am glad they lost, for ther three horses ran against one Gentellman's horse but to noe purpose. . . . Sir John Conway's

new Coach was there to wate on himself but the Grenvills' cote of Arms was on the Coach as well as his own, and a great many wisht him Joy; I could write you more news but my Stomack acks so that I am not able to write so long a letter as else I should do. Sir Richard Temple has had his house robb'd while he was at Dormer's, of fourscore £'s worth of Plate, and they heare nothing of it as yet. My Deare, I am glad to heare that you have found out the mistake of the letters, but I was very much concerned to think that I who loved thee above all the world should give thee so much troble, for I wod wright night and day before thee should expect a letter to miss out; the children present their duty to you and their love to their brother. Remember me to Mr. Verney and to Mrs. Child."

10 Sept. 1702.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I suppose all the solemnytys of the Bath and Bristol is over, and the Compliments as the Cuntry payd the Queen, who I wish may live to make her yearly progresis all over Ingland and find A harty welcom from all her Subjects; we heare shee thinks of goeing to Wails, soe has prorog'd the Parliament to the 20 of October, which I heare the Western Gentillmen has obtained that favour of her. And sartainly it will pleas all the membars of Parliament to stay in the Cuntry as long as they can.

And this excelent good nues of the Duck of Ormond's safe arrival at Cadiz and his being wellcomed ther by the gentry of the Country upon his declaring for the House of Austery . . . and we heare as he passed by Lisbourn ther was great rejoicing, so this sartainly will prove a great blow to the French King, and the King of Sweden's declaration of his adhearing to all the Alys fills the harts of our Citty with Joy, thay was full of it on the Exchange isterday, bot this day we expected it in the Gazet. I only mentioned it to let you know the satissfaction it gives to all the Queen's friends in this part of the world. All mine, except poor miserable Pegg, who I will only name, is a prety well."

26 Sept. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Mr. Henry Bell, at Aylesbury

"Sir,—I received yours at Bath and I could not well answer it until my return home. Its very true that Mr. Wm. Hill of Weston Turville owed me money, and his son-in-law Mr. Littlepage told me that it should certainly be paid at or before Michaelmas, which is now very near; bot your letter Intimates that Mr. Hill's Widow and yourself desire that I should stay a reasonable time longer for my Money, that she may dispose of land to pay the debts, and that some of her Husband's Creditors are severe. I would not willingly bee rekend amongst that number, neither would I by my forbearance be a looser and other men payd when I be not, therefore I would gladly know whot you mean by a reasonable time, and whether I may expect that I shall be payd at the Expiration of a time to be agreed by us, and on such an assurance I shall readily comply with what you desire."

29 Sept. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Lady Gardiner

". . . There is one Mr. Robert Glover, a Marchant; I think he did live at Islington, he was once a Book-Keeper to Mr. Vernon, & since to Sir Basil Firebrass, he is gon off in my debt & I cannot learn whither; if he did live in Islington Parish your Constable or Parish Officers can tell & it may be can inform where to find him, which I gladly would knowe. I'me sure he lived at Islington or Newington."

29 Sept. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Elizabeth Adams

". . . I hope both your fair Daughters continue well in Essex, & alsoe the two pretty Mrs. Pascalls; all your nieces here give you their humble services, wherein I alsoe Joyne."

3 Oct. 1702.

Cary Stewkley to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—My Mother presents her sarvice to you, she thanks you for your letter & also for her money. She has bin soe ill with her shortness of breath tho' she has both blistard & bloded yet she finds Little reliefe. A Wednesday Last my mother & my sister Gardiner & my sister Bell was all so Ill, that we could not tell which wod goe fost, but my poor Sister Gardiner fell into so great a fever that we sent for Dr. Nicholas, who said thare was no hopes of her; soe it pleased God that halfe an oure after 4 a clok this morning she dyed."

Lady Gardiner, who had been accused of extravagance in her son's funeral, is trying to make this burying "as chepe and as Prifit [private] as she can, butt the Chargis of the Church comes to near £6, besids the Undertakers Bill".

Cary Stewkley continues:

10 Oct. 1702.

"Notwithstanding my Mother's great trouble & illnesse as she is in, yett she has gott her Landlord to Inquiar after Mr. Glover, who Lives now at Newington at the Goldern Acoarns, over against the Cros and Crown Alehouse; & he is still Implyed by Sir Basil Fierbras, & is reputed A very honest & A able man, soe my Mother hopes that he will pay you honistly. . . . We sent for my sister Viccars who stays till after my sister Gardiner is bered, we all think her in an ill condition of helth. I am in so great a

trouble for my Mother, & for my dead sister, that I cannot tell what I rite."

"We are all well—except my poor miserable Peg!" had been a frequent phrase of Lady Gardiner's, and now the lifelong invalid was well at last.

To the outsider, with her dim red-rimmed eyes, her loudly expressed moans and groans, Peg Gardiner was almost a repulsive object, like the grey horse in Childe Roland's vision:

> Seldom went such grotesqueness with such woe,
> I never saw a brute I hated so;
> He must be wicked to deserve such pain.

But that was not the ultimate impression she produced on those who knew her best. Pen Vickers and Katherine Shuckburgh distinguished her with special affection amongst the crowd of her half-sisters; and though there were many sordid circumstances about her death, as there had been about her life, the undertaker being assured that he need only call "at his leisure", there not being enough money in the house to satisfy his claims, yet that cheap and private funeral at Islington meant more of love and regret than many a procession of mourning coaches with all the fashionable millinery of woe.

Mrs. Adams thanks Sir John for her quarterage.

1 Oct. 1702. ". . . Last week my Lady Abdy & her two Daughters & Sir Robert & my Pegg went to Baddow Hall to see my Cosan Pascolls. . . . I sopos you are provided long sinc with as much colles [coals] as you need . . . thos that has money plenty is as unprovided as I that have none, for all hoped to have coals cheper, & now they are dearer, for I have this day toock in coles at 39s A chaldren, & sum saies thay will be 50s or £3 quickley, which is sad newes to me that have but half my stock in for the winter."

A chaldron is 36 bushels.

Mr. Merwin, the old Winslow solicitor, has been doing business for Sir J. V. in London, and designs to meet him at Birmingham, at Mr. Muskett's at the George Inn.

2 Oct. 1702. ". . . Sir Thomas Wynford is dead . . . & I should be tomorrow engaged in his Affair, Soe that I know not whether I can attend you taking the Sacramt. on Sunday, but I will send my first Clark without faile, who shall goe with me to the Sessions."

Merwin's law business is not so engrossing that he can miss his Communion in his own Parish Church.

Thomas Cheret to Sir J. V. 31 Oct. 1702.

"Sir,—I send you the good newes braught this afternoon, by my Lord Shannon, Express from our fleett. The Duck of Ormond & the Admirall having noticed the Galleons & French Fleett was at Vigo, resolved to attack them, in order to which they landed our men, took a battery of 40 Guns, our fleett broake the boombe, wee have burnt & taken all the French, we have taken all the plate, saveing what did belong to the French, they haveing landed itt sum time before. The French Admirall taken prisoner, our Great Shipps are coming home, our forces are masters of the towne, & lays ther till they have farther orders. We have yett noe other pertickulers of our Loss, then Captain Piers & Tallmarsh being killed & Coll. Seymour not mortally wounded, this newes is believed as well. I beg my respects to my Lady & her fair company, my wife & Harry desiars the same.—I am, Sir, your must humble servt., THOS. CHERET."

Sir J. V. writes to his aged uncle, Tom Verney, this kind nephew being the only relation who ever wished to hear from him.

19 Nov. 1702. "Tis now above 4 months since I have recd any Letter from you, but I hope this long silence hath not been occasioned through sickness. Yet I knowe thet men which arrive to your Age must needs be troubled with sundry Ailments. I assure you that I doe hartily wish you helth and a long continuance of it. Hearin inclosed is a letter for Mr. Deere to desire him at Xmas to pay you your Quarterage and £3 as my gift. . . . My wife & Daughters send you their humble services & I know my Son would doe the like were he at Claydon, but he being at Oxford I make bold to do it on his behalf & subscribe, Sir, your affte. nephew & very humble servt., J. V.

P.S. Your niece Margaret Gardiner dyed since Michaelmas."

The acknowledgment of this letter is in a very shaky hand.

Lady Gardiner has had a correspondence with the widower, "Nevegh Keelyng", who imagined that her daughter Gardiner had left a great deal of money. She replied that Peg had

24 Nov. 1702. "left so littell, that I did not care to name it, but out of whot she had, did give all my five daughters and Nevegh Gardiner and his sister £10 apiece, and many more small Legysies, & that her debts was payd & funerall Chargies, that littell which remained shee gave to mee, & he replyed she could not give it better & wisht she coud A made it much more. . . . For my nevegh Gardiner I due think he has that love & respect for mee as not give any distorbance for a £10, for by the other will he had both £20. . . . A wonting man

might try for it bot £10 is not worth his charge & troble, so I belive you will find no distorbance; tho' sume is too liberall in talking which I take no notis of.

Lord Kent's Lady dyed soone after my Lord, tho' the Earl of Darby has no son he has a brother, an Army Collonell, a brave & worthy man which Inherits his honnor & fortune. He dyed without will who was giveing with one favouriet daughter £20,000, so how things will goe now I know not. The Earl of Lester, who was pityed for his father's unkind usag to him, is now condemned for giveing away all the furnyture of Lester House from his son. . . . My daughters went noe further then our Church on the Thanksgiveing Day. . . . Our Parliament is hot about the Dissenters, who says that they receve the Sacryment in our Church to make them capabill of placis, shall keep to it & not ever goe to meeting, if they due must quit ther Implyment, bot are finding out a way to keep Princ Gorg in without taking oths, & tis forder said the Queen will desair the Parliament to make some Settlements for A Maintenance for the Princ during his Life, & tis believed shee will gaine both thes poynts, bot will keep her word that shee will let the desenters Injiy the Liberty of Contienc tho' not Prefarments. Ther is a great disput betwene the Lords & the Commens about severall things consarning Bishshop Lloyd as was Menister of St. Martins formerally, & is now Almynor to the Queen, who wod torn him out of that Implyment, & saies shee has power to torn out any Sarvant. The Commens in most things complys with the Queen and the Lords oposis her. Ther is great preparations to get men of fedelyty & understanding to see our Galeons opened, & many more Ships of great Prisis."

Bishop Lloyd, much maligned and detested by the Tories, had been one of the seven Bishops sent to the Tower.

The General Election of July 1702 had returned a strong Tory majority to the House.

23 Nov. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Sir Richard Hoare

"Sir,—In the first place I congratulate you on the honr. which her Majtie. hath confered on you. I knowe you have in all respects long since deserved it, & I'm glad your modesty was obleiged now to accept on't. . . . Pray send me word how my Acct. stands in your Bookes (besids what is in the Excheqr. of mine, my wife's & her Mother's, which is also my wife's), I make it with these two Bank Noates inclosed, about £800. . . . As my Tenants have Opertunityes at Smithfield Market I shall advise them send up more. . . . When I was in town last month Mr. Arnold told me he had not the order, by reason the Ld. Treasr. was at Newmarket, so that it

was not then signed. When you write to me say on your superscription Winslowe Bagg."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 5 Dec. 1702.

"Sir,—Not haveing hard from you sinc Nov 17th. makes me give you this trouble. I rit to you of the Parlement takeing into consideration giveing the Princ of Denmark an A Lowanc in case of the Queen's death, which is dreadful to think of. Tis said tis proposed he should have a hondred thousand pound A Yeare, which being bee yound any of our Queen's dowerys, some thinks so much will not be granted. The Queen has put out Bishshop Loyd out of his being Almyner, and in the nues book will find my Lord Marlboro to be a Duck. . . . The weather is very sarching & cold & keeps me in a very Complaining condition, bot old age can ill Incounter the effects of it, espetially one under my sircomstances."

". . . The Bill is like to pass both Houses for the Prince of Denmark to have £100,000 a yeare for his Life to be spent in England, and to have Kensington House & the house that King Charls built at Winchister, which will now be furnished. . . . There is great contentions in both Houses of both Lords & Commons A bout obtaining Liberty to Dissenters, so as to have Prefarments without keeping to our Church, so in all Rains I find that Princis cannot pleas all partys. The Scots Commissionars is retorned homb without makeing one step tords an Unyone with us" [the much desired Union with Scotland]. 10 Dec. 1702.

CHAPTER VIII

WEDDING BELLS

In 1702 "the Children seem suddenly to have grown up", for the letters are filled with proposals and settlements. Lady Gardiner was entirely of Laban's opinion that "It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the older"—and she wrote to Sir John her hopes that her godchild "Betty V." "may lead the way which by birth right shee shod due. My sarvice to your Lady and your four Infants, as you call them, and hope they will all make you a Granfather and mee a great old Aunt". When Sir John lost his election, he quoted the saying that "Kissing comes by favour", and that Favour never seems to have come in Betty's way.

Mistress Molly is the capable daughter in her stepmother's letters; she gives orders to the maids, and sees to the linen and the stores in the troublesome journeys to and from Town; and it was Molly who first had a suitor in "Collonell John Lovett of Iorland". He was related to their friends at Liscombe, and to Mrs. Butterfield, the rector's wife, *née* Lovett; but there was a prejudice against any dependence upon estates in Ireland.

In the spring of the previous year one of the Dentons of Hillesdon had married Mr. Boate, an Irishman, and there had been a great outcry in the family about the marriage, though it proved a happy one in every way, and Mr. Boate became a judge.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

8 Apr. 1701. "... On Thursday next my Cosan Boat leaves London & begins her iorney for Ierland, but she takes Oxford & her sister Chamblins [Chamberlain] by the way, bot will stay very few dais in each plas, he being desirous to get to Ierland befor the tearm. I cannot but be sory she must leave Ingland, for I cannot expect ever to see her againe. I believe she'll be very happy in her husband, he seems

to be of a very pleasant and good youmer, & I hear by severall as knows him that his estat is as much as she says for, but for my part I should have had an inglas man with halfe as much rather than have had gon in to Ierland, but she goes very merrily, I wish she may always be so. I am a goeing this afternoon with her to Islinton to take her leave there."

A visit ungraciously received, as Lady Gardiner's letter shows.

9 Apr. 1701. "... For great nues I must tell you that my Cousin Boat visited Pen & me isterday, with her great Cronys my sister, & her governess my nees, & made a hard shift to stay neer half an houre, and by her actions & expressions I should have thought her to A bin bred in the North of Ireland; & not but I thought shee nevar wonted wit. Bot tis likely shee thought she showed Enowfgh for her Islinton relations, Indeed I think she had beter never A come; however, when she went away I told her I was in duty bound to wish her hapyness.... I rit this to you, I due not care to let others know my thouts in this Afare."

Sir John fully shared these prejudices, and being much out of health, and impressed with the pecuniary troubles of the elder ladies of the family, he was resolved not to allow Mary to wed without what he considered adequate settlements. He so effectually worried himself and the prospective bride, that she was ready to give up the marriage.

Lady Verney to Sir J. V. "at the Bolt & Tun Inn, in Fleet Street" 28 Mar. 1702.

"My Deare,—I am in a great Concern about poor Molley; what to advise you in I cant tell, you haveing good Councell ther to lay open your case to." [A long account follows of Colonel Lovett's property and prospects, which Lady Verney thinks far from satisfactory.] "... For my part I am in the Vapors so that I can hardly crall about nor abill to wright much more; I can only pray to God that all things may be for the best. I read your letter to Deare Molley, who leaves it wholly to yourselfe, for she shall not bee in the least Concearn if you break it off; I hope you take of to see all things secure that is promised to your hand. I shall long till I have another letter from you. This minute Molley begs of me to desiar you to break it off, soe you may doe as you please... Your loveing & Aff. Wife to command till Death."

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"I thank you for your visit to me when you were in town, tho' Collonell Lovett said not a word to me of his consarns yet he

did to Belle, and expressed much troble for your letting him proseed so far, and to break off with him at last, but the Collonell telling me he wod sure come to see mee maks me think he did that night make you some proposition to your satisfaction. I veryly beleve he will doe all as he can to raise money to live in Ingland, for when in Iorland he declared he came over to consomet his happyness in a Maryage with a lady as he has a great affection for. And marrying your daughter maks a great sound in Doblin wher he is known, and consequently cast a blor on him and maks thos as has A prejygis to him in large uppon him, and the best of men wants not enymys, so I wish sinc it has gon so farr, and my nees liked of him, that he could satisfy your demans and wish all may end to the making of my nees happy, which is my chif consarn in this affaire."

Happily, Colonel Lovett was not to be so easily dismissed, and by July he has got the relations on his side.

9 July 1702.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"... Collonell Lovett was so kind to come to Islington on Sunday and told us hee left you all well; I find hee wod be glad to A carryed the Lady with him now into Iorland, bot sayes hee must submit in waiting your time, which hee hopes you will shorten all you can. Hee spaks extreamly hansomely of all the Familly, and particularly kindly of my nees. Soe doubt not bot hee will parform all thos promises hee made in adding all the happyness hee can to her, and truely hee read me a Letter from his mother on this ocation, which plesed me very much. It expressed great goodness and great ingenuity, and find by itt hee is bot 34 years of Age, which I think suitable."

13 July 1702.

Ralph Palmer to Sir J. V.

"... Coll. Lovett came to take his leave of us before he went. God send good luck in so great a work. We can add nothing but our prayers and well-wishes to you in so great a concerne, it being for life. I did inquire of one, a person of very good estate here, and Ireland alsoe, that gives him a very good character, a man in good esteem and a very good man and has a good estate also, so God bless you all... Your Lo. Father, RALPH PALMER."

July 1702.

Colonel Lovett sends Sir John a full account of his financial position; amongst other items there is a mortgage on Sir Richard Bulkeley's estate of £2000, paying £200 per annum interest, to which he adds: "When it shall please Sir John Verney Bart, to

bestow on me his daughter Mrs. Mary Verney, I will receive her with all the Respect, Vallue and gratitude Imaginable."

A few days later we hear of him at Claydon, and on the best of terms with Mary and her sisters. Lady Gardiner writes:

21 July 1702.

"We gues the Collonell folows his Courtship hard now, haveing not long to stay in England, I pray God make her hapy and all youres."

7 Aug. 1702.

Colonel John Lovett to Sir J. V., from Chester

"Sir,—I hope & beg you will pardon me in not returning you harty thanks & owneing all the favours I had received from you; when you reflect in what a confution of mind I was in the day we parted. All I can say is that you have bestowed your favours on One that is very Sensible, and will be very grateffull, & is affixed in this resolution that nothing on his part shall be wanting in performing to a tittle what he has promised, & that the study of his Life shall be to make everything Easey & to the sattisfaction of you and yours. And the Obligations I have rec'vd. shall for ever be Owned & Acknowledged by, Sir, your obliged humbl. servt., JOHN LOVETT.

P.S. My nephew Tighe gives you his servise; we came to this towne this morning & intended post for Holly head tomorrow morning, when we arrive in Dublin you shall hear from yours, J. L."

Anne Lovett, the Colonel's eldest sister, married William Tighe.

29 Sept. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Colonel John Lovett

"Sir,—I recd. yours from Chester as I was goeing to Bath, & thence it had been answered if I had known of any Gentleman goeing to Dubling; however at that place by the Prints I first heard of your safe arrivall in Ireland, which was very welcome news to me, but I must reckon myself unfortunate in not returning home ere Mrs. Smith sett out for your parts, for by her I had thought of sending you my respects & this letter. My Spouse wrote to you & you answered it to her Daughter Betty, which would have put up her Back, but that she attributes the mistake to that passion which (she hath the vanity to believe) men have for the soft sex; but to show you she is in Charity with you still, she againe wrote to you by Mrs. Smith & sends you her service by my hand. All the family are very well & much beholding to you for your favouring us with the nuespapers which are Imediately sent to Dodershall. About five Dayes since in the same cover came two of yours to the two youngest girls, who received 'em and will take

their own time to tell you soe themselves, they believing this long letter is a sufficient vexation to you for some time; however it be to you, its a greate satisfaction to me that I can talke to you this way since you are soe farr from, Sir, your obleiged servant, J. V.

Remember me to Fanny. I rest confident you'll be mindfull of t'other business as all opportunitys offer, & pray doe not starve it."

Betty and her stepmother each signed "Elizabeth Verney", which probably originated the mistake. Colonel Lovett had no luck at all in his efforts to correspond with Lady Verney; a letter elaborately composed before he left for Dublin (as appears hereafter) was put into the pocket of one of the fine flowered waistcoats of the day, and the waistcoat was left in London.

John Lovett was a young widower with two boys, Robert and Christopher, and a delicate girl. "Love and Sarvice" were sent to "Fanny" from Claydon, but she remained only a name, and when her shadowy figure altogether disappears, Aunt Adams, who had never seen her, quite gratuitously remarks, she supposes "she is no great loss". Poor Fanny!

Mary Lloyd, who was so happy as "a waiting gentlewoman" to Mrs. Tempest, writes a reassuring account of the kindly and genial society at Dublin to Mary Verney's relations, who are full of doubts and prejudices.

6 Sept. 1702.

Mary Lloyd to Lady Gardiner (sent on to Sir J. V., at Claydon)

". . . Honoured Madam,—I have been with Mrs. Pearse at Collonell Lovett's, whose house is just halfway between Mr. Isher's and Dublin. . . . As far as I can judge, Sir John Verney has not only approv'd himself a wise man but a kind Father in chusing so well for his Daughter. I'me no stranger to Coll. Lovett, and do really think him a man of great Vallew, if we may depend upon anything. I can say his Principles of honesty and honour are with out exception, his temper truely good and Generous, soe that my Cousen may be very secure whenever she gives herself to him, she puts herself into the hands of a Gentln. that in all respects will certainly use her extremely well, by that I mean, with great honour, true kindness etcetera. As to his circumstances, with out all dispute tis very full and handsome, and what ever he saies of it himself may with out the least doubt be intirely depended upon, for hee is a man contrary to what is mean or unjust, and so very fair and honourable in the whole of his actions, as to scorn putting a false gloss upon anything relating to himself. I'me very particularly acquainted with severral of his family . . . so that when a woman puts herself into such a family she has very little to fear . . . for Madm. you may be assured my tye in blood must make me too tenderly concerned for the young Lady to let me say more than whot is to the best of my knowledge. . . . I sincerely believe if my Cosen pleses she may be most truly happy.

I'me mightily surprised at what you all seem to apprehend as to Cosan Boat, if we may trust what is visibly seen, her condition is very well, and to appearance she has all handsome comforts, her Lodgings are good, prettily furnisht, servts. sufficient, her husband very kind—she speaks herself very happy; I do protest, I that am on the place, to have no reason to suspect the contrary, and can't but think she herself is best Judge of her own happiness. . . .Tomorrow I goe back to my greatest treasure, Deare Mrs. Tempest . . . and shall be most truly pleased to return to my true Standard of happiness."

12 Oct. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Lady Lawley

"Madam,—I'me sorry twas not my happyness to see you in town, & more concern'd to hear your Ladyp. hath bin Indisposed with some fitts of an ague. . . . I was at your house where I found dear Fanny in bedd . . . there was allsoe sweet Pegg Poell, whose welfare I hope the Lord will continue. Madam, a Match for one of my daughters being proposed, & preliminaryes agreed unto, by which I must pay her portion on the day of Mariage, therefore I intreat you to clear with me the debt that remains yet unpaid, by our Lady Day next at farthest, but if you can pay it in sooner I shall gladly receive it . . . with the truest respect, dearest Madam, your Ladyps. obedient Son & very humble servant, J. V."

3 Nov. 1702.

Colonel Lovett, in Dublin, to Sir J. V.

"Honoured Sir,—I was extreamly glad to hear you was safe & well returned home from the Bath, and that I have my Lady's pardon for my mistake. The winds being Cross would not Suffer the packetts to come till we had 8 due. . . . I hope the affaire with Mrs. Gwin begins now to be right. Mr. Savage our Chancellr of the Exchequer has been ill, but is now better. The A/c of all charges on this Side I am promised as soon as the case be gott from the Severall Offices, which I hope to send you in 2 or 3 posts. . . . I am resolved in my whole course of Life shall be governed by you, let the consequence be what it will . . . the enclosed was given me when I went last from England, but by a mistake was Left in a wastcote pockett I left behind, I would have given it back to your Lady, it was only a letter of respect & wod do as well now."

23 Nov. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Colonel Lovett

"Sir,—We were three days ago at Dodershall, where I tooke the liberty to begin your health, & it being Pledged by Mrs. Piggott & the other females (all your friends) I question not but you have had the effects of theire & my good wishes, a continuance of your welfare; at our return I found myself obleiged to you for your kind letter of the 3rd Inst., & with it one for Molly which I delivered to her, & in yours was one from Cousn. Lloyd for which when you see her pray give her my thanks for it, & I would have returned her an Answer but my Lettr. is not worthe the Chargis. . . . Molly tells me Mr. Tighe is with you; pray give him my service, & tell him that tho' the Widdow & the Mayden are at present in teares for his absence, they will sing abundance of Te Deums when he returns to Old England. I'me sensible how much this letter hath Tortured you with its length, therefore I shall only tell you that all here in Generall are your humble servants, as is the Lady Gardiner, yet none more than, Sir, Your obleiged servant, J. V."

The Colonel's letters contained the names of many Irish Peers who seem to have been in some way concerned with his marriage settlements.

4 Dec. 1702.

Colonel Lovett to Sir J. V.

"Since the trouble I gave you in my last I have not had the honour of any from you. I hope the affair with Mr. Gwin is almost right, if there be any dependance on Courtiers; on the other side is the Account of Chargis in this Kingdom." [The charges were the fees to be paid for a Patent in Ireland for the Honour of Viscount and Baron, amounting to £320 1s.] "I am very glad to hear you have your health so well this weather & that her Ladyship & the whole family is so. I wish I might have been with them but I will wait with patience till the time comes, putting everything in that order to make everything easy & happy to those I have so great a vallue for as I have for you and yours."

26 Dec. 1702.

Sir J. V. to Colonel Lovett

"Sir,—As to the Affaire of Mr. Gwin, hearing not a sillable of it I can give you no Account on't. Its very probable that Courtiers are alike in all Reigns and promise what they never thinke of afterwards. . . . Here are severall friends of your acquaintance who are come to keep Christmass with us, as my Mother Baker and niece, Brother and Sister Luttrell with their Son etc. Your good Company wod have compleated our mirth. The Services of all here to you."

In the spring of 1703, Sir John Verney still continues to make inquiries as to Colonel Lovett's Irish estates, and receives a satisfactory account of them from "Mr. Sol.-Gen. Broderick" at Dublin:

13 Jan. 1703.

"Kilrudderye is an estate of the family of the Earl of Meath, was his mansion house, and hath a pretty Deer Park on it . . . the Lord Meath is but tenant for Life & hath sold his Interest to Mr. Lovet. . . . I believe he lies under no incumbrance. . . . I know the Lord Orrerey sold him an estate in Copper Alley of good value, for the deeds were deposited for some time in my hands . . . he probably got a good bargain in it considering how soon after the troubles he pirchased it, & from a person whose neglect of his own affaires has rendered indigent."

The writer affirms that it was considered "a very nice thing" to make such inquiries, and he was not very willing to pursue them.

The delays in the correspondence are great; Colonel Lovett writes from Dublin:

20 Feb. 1703.

"For these 14 dayes past we have had no yatch nor Packet Boates and what packets has gon from thence has been in Colliers and Wooll Shipps, which I have been mightily perswaded against but am now resolv'd to goe in the first ship Lett her be what she will, for my patience is quite worn out and I Long to be with you."

After tedious waiting on the "Winds and Packett Boates", he reached Holyhead early in March, to find that his letters had not been received.

Colonel Lovett takes it ill that Sir John should persist in his questionings, to which the latter replies:

29 Mar. 1703.

"Were you to marry Fanny Lovett you'd not take matters so in the Dark as I was ready to accept of your bare saying. Coll. its a matter of consequence I desire that what you propose may be secure to my Daur . . . & I asked nothing but what your Councell thought reasonable."

1 Apr. 1703.

John Lovett answers with spirit that if he married his daughter he must have an "Intire Opinion of the man's honour & honesty", and then he would not

24 Mar. 1703.

"trye to tye him up to such termes. . . . It's a hard matter for me to act as one in your place and as a Lover.

. . . I leave my Selfe to Providence & to you, & if I must be unhappy bear it as well as I can, knowing I have acted with all the prinsables of honor, & cannot charge my Selfe with anything but what I can answer in this world and an Other."

13 Apr. 1703. As his adviser in business he names Mr. Rudyerd, as a friend of long acquaintance.

17 Apr. 1703.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I wish Collonell Lovet may parform whot he promised, and whot may give satisfaction to you, sinc it has gon on so fare. I nevar saw him sinc, bot one told mee that the Collonell gave out that the stop of his proseedings was About the portion that you wod not give whot he requiard. I answered I durst sware you wod give whot you promised, and if that ware all the stop I did believe it wod goe on; soe wod say no more to what thay said. . . ."

Sir John had a vein of caution, not to say suspicion, in his character, which his business career in the East had developed, and which sometimes gives a disagreeable impression in his letters; and yet when once his sons-in-law had entered the family, he treated them with a generous confidence which they cordially returned.

While Mary Verney was patiently—and John Lovett impatiently—bearing with all the delays of their long engagement, her younger sister Margaret had a very different love-story. She was courted by Thomas Cave, eldest son of Sir Roger Cave, M.P., and second Baronet of Stanford. The two families had many mutual friends, though Sir John and Sir Roger had not actually met.

Sir Roger's mother, Penelope, daughter of Lord and Lady Wenman, who died in 1666, was nursed in her last illness by Margaret Elmes, an elder sister of Cary, Lady Gardiner, and an aunt of Sir John Verney's. Mrs. Elmes remained for some time at Stanford to help Sir Thomas Cave (the first Baronet) with his motherless children, of whom Sir Roger was one. Sir Roger married, first the daughter and heir of John Browne of Eydon, Clerk to the Parliament, and secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir William Bromley, Speaker of the House of Commons, by whom he had also a family of children. Their respective sons, Thomas Cave and Ralph Verney, were already intimate friends; so that Sir John was surprised and indignant when Sir Roger refused even to consider the alliance. He had married an heiress himself, and was resolved that his son should do the same; there was apparently a rich widow in the background. Lady Cave and his daughters seem not to have shared his views, as he included Thomas's sisters in his passionate anathemas. Every effort was made to conciliate Sir Roger, but as father and son were equally fixed in their opposite opinions, Sir John at

Sister?

length sanctioned the marriage, after another appeal from his would-be son-in-law.

Thomas Cave to Sir J. V. 2 Feb. 1703.

"Sir,—My Feare affecting me more than my Hopes is the reason I desire my good friend Mr. Cherrett to make my desires known to you concerning my address to Mm. Margarett. Having seen your favourable answer, which to the Utmost of my Endeavours I earnestly covet to deserve, and must own has given me an Inexpressible Satisfaction . . . since I am convinced my greatest happiness depends upon it."

Thomas was twenty-three and Margaret not quite eighteen, when they had a quiet wedding in St. Giles' Church on Saturday, February 20, 1703. Dr. Hayley, Dean of Chichester, performed the service; but few relations were apprised of the event.

St. Giles being the Patron of travellers, his churches were built near the gates of a city. This was probably St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, a very old church, rebuilt soon after, in 1731–3, now included in W.C.2.

Sir Roger seems to have been notified of the wedding-day, and made a last effort to stop the marriage; but Lady Verney was the gayest of conspirators, and as her husband's absence relieved him of responsibility, she was determined to secure Margaret's happiness, a decision she never had reason to regret.

Lady Verney to Sir J. V., at Middle Claydon 20 Feb. 1703.

"Dearest,—I write this to let you know that I bless God Mr. Verney is come safe to town, and is very well. I like Mr. Cave every day more & more; the Letters went to Sir Roger a Thursday night, & he has sent up his parson this morning post, so he went to his lodgings but could not find Mr. Cave. Then he went to Mr. Cheret's . . . he said he must needs speak with him, for he had rid all night. Mr. Cheret said his man might know; then the parson went to Mr. Cave's lodging again; the man, as the rest did, said that he was gon to Windsor. In the meantime Mrs. Cheret came in a Coach & told me of it, we sent to the Deane, who my brother called for in a Coach & we in another, & went the back way into the Church; & they are marryed & very well pleased they are, soe I Hope it is for both their good. . . . I thought every minute an hour, till it was don this morning, for feare we should have met with a disappointment at the last. Mr. Bridegroome's man does not know where his master was, but I send for him tomorrow morning and then he may discourse

the parson, for he is the Bridegroome's friend; they both are very fine and the Bride looks very pretty. He will write to you the next post, but the Bride cant spare him now, this being the first day. My sister is very busy in providing our supper."

Sir John wrote to Thomas Cave, from Claydon, on the wedding day:

20 Feb. 1703. "I was soe very ill by greivous pains that I kept in Chamber last week, and yet Stirr not out of the house tho' I went downe this day to drinke Mr. Bridegroom's & Mrs. Bride's healths and happiness, which I dare affirm were all heartily wisht and pray'd for. I must as well as my wife thank you for your noble present whereof I ventur'd to Eate on this your Wedding Day. . . . My service to your honest Landlord and his Lady with their little ones."

The married couple paid some family visits in London, and then went down to Claydon when Sir John returned to town.

23 Feb. 1703.

Sir J. V. to Mr. Thomas Cheret

"Sir,—Since your departure we have been very dull, without Musick or Dancing, but I hope the time will come when with you and yours we shall enjoy both again. . . . I have this day writ to Mr. Cave in return of one last night from him and wish him much happiness. Pray, Sir, give my very humble serfice to Mrs. Cheret, to the accomplisht Billie and honest Harry, and to Mrs. Diana. My two Country Girles desiar the same favour to them all."

25 Feb. 1703.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"I should not have given you this great troble now but on so good an account as the Maryage of your youngest daughter to Sir Roger Cave's Son, on which I wish you much Joy and have sent the same wishes to your daughter. I wod have waited on her ware I able . . . bot all mine has waited on your Lady and hard this great nues of her maryage on Saturday last . . . and could hardly balive it until Cary came homb, bot ware all rejoiced as much at her good fortune as if we had hard it at fust.

It being now as publick as it was privat, the privat Maryage of Mr. Cave unknon to his Father has fild the towne with a fresh discourse, and for a time Mrs. Temple's Maryage sleeps; I wish for my Neeses Sake hee had in present whot my Cossin Brown gave wit his Daughter to Sir Roger Cave, which I think is hard he has not, bot ther is a very Considerable Estat settled and I hope his father will forgive his Son's marrying sinc Shee is his Equall in all things bot Fortun, and her beauty must Equall that. . . . Lady Knitly

dyed about 3 weekes sinc, bot heare she leves her woman, who you call the old King, bot £100."

Mrs. Adams wishes Sir John joy of his new son-in-law and hopes he may marry all his children as much to his satisfaction as this must needs be.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V. 27 Feb. 1703.

". . . I should be glad to heare Sir Roger Cave's Anger was Apeasd, sinc he had by his hard usag to his son provocked him to transgress In not acquanting him with his intentions, which is all the ill hee has don, sinc In all other respects bot money the advantage is on his side. I am sure his maintenance was poor for a son whose mother brought £30,000, and if he storms like A mad man and says his sisters shall suffer for it, to whom he desin'd five thousand pound apiec if he had married Mrs. Cole, and that now he will give them no more than to keep them from starving. Nether will he alowe his son bot 80 pound a yeare to keep him from starving. It seems hee livs very neer my Lord Cravin in the Countrey, wher I find he thunders out his wicked Desins of pulling down the house and all his wicked portions. Bot I hope all his parswades him to be more kind and Just, and I hope Mr. Bromfild [Bromley], his Lady's brother, is so wise as to advise him to comply with you in sume reasonable manner, and pray it may end to the advantage of the Young Cupple."

Lady Verney to Sir J. V. 28 Feb. 1703.

"My Deare Soul,—I have now writt to you every post besids the Carrier, although I have had business enough upon my hands to have hindered it. Sir Roger Cave will have his letters both from Mr. Thomas Cave & Mr. Cherrett, so that he is to know I am in town with my daughter, but am to goe to Claydon next week, as the business is to be over before he can come up or send a man up to my Lady C.'s brother; Mr. C. lyes here at my brother's now, and is to continue here before the business is over and afterwards till we all come down to Claydon. My Brother likes him very well and saies he thinks him a Very Sincible Gentillman; what I told you I was to see is come home and they are very pretty ones indeed, being sett round with Diamondes." [Another letter describes "the Eareings, they are very good ones with drops".] "You must order mee how I shall have the money, for now the Jewells are bought and his Cloaths, the sooner he has it the better . . . the money is due at Mr. Hoare's. . . . Sir Roger knows to whom is the Fortune & we all hope everything will goe well; pray let me heare from you, you can't imagine how great a satisfaction it is to me. Peggy

wanted everything, and being very much out of Cloaths, money runs away; however, I will manage it as frugally as I can possibly."

Lady Gardiner admires Lady Verney's business capacity. Cary and Car. went to wait on her at ten o'clock:

"My Lady had bin out long before, which shows how early A hus-wife she is; I am glad she is so well as to rise early. . . . I am sorry for the frites you have had by fier which is dreadfull, and for the Losse the poor man had, tho' his house was saved. . . . Tis said that Tony [or Tory] Rowe won of Sir E. D. six thousand pounds before he married his daughter to him, which debt was to be part of the ten thousand pounds he gave in portion."

23 Feb. 1703.

Ralph Palmer to Sir J. V.

"Sir John, . . . I send you enclosed what nues I have, and with it in particular wish you joy in your son-in-law; we were extreamly surprised heareing nothing of it till we saw them. God in mercy bless them together & the harty wishes and prayrs of all friends here. It is a great matter, I wish ther happyness answerable to the greatness."

9 Mar. 1703.

Mr. Palmer is sure that they have had a great deal of company and much joy and mirth at Claydon, "as now attends marriage folks". The bride and bridegroom have apparently arrived at her home, having first paid their respects to old Lady Gardiner, which had given her great satisfaction. She tells them that St. Giles' Church thought the bride

9 Mar. 1703.

"a fine woman, she hoped his father will sune be kind to them. . . . Just now we had a letter from Chester, where both my neveghs Loyds now are; the Captain has bin like to dy, bot is now better, tis thought Lord Whorton cannot live; Sir R. T. has laid downe his commition. Seamourne & Finch, the great lawyers, is to be made Lords spedyly to help the Quen to more grants in Parlament. Neither Lords nor Commons were pleasd at their prorogation, and both will set out ther declarations, which as it is not come out, as I can heare of, which when it is, will be worth seeing."

The bridegroom writes the first of many letters to Sir John.

24 Feb. 1703.

"Hond. Sir,—If I have been too long without paying you my Dutifull thankes, be pleas'd to suppose my present Extasy of Joy as the sole Occation of my Neglect; and so pardon me promising to make itt chiefly my Endevour, during my Life, to meritt the Happiness I now Enjoy, and to incres in your Favour more and

more, that I may Justly subscribe myselfe now and ever Hond. Sir, Your Dutifull Son, THOMAS CAVE.

Sir, Pray my Love to both Sisters, and Service to all my Friends."

Sir J. V. replies:

25 Feb. 1703.

"I received yours of the 24th. Inst, and wish you all the Felicityes of a married life. I hope my Daughter will carry herselfe soe well towards your Relations, as to gett their good likeing and love, as well as yours. I hartily pray to the Almighty for a long continuance of both your lives in all happiness, wishing you a good Journey hether, where you shall be very kindly welcome to Your Affectionate Father in Law, J. V.

P.S. My Blessing to your Wife and my Daughters love and service to you both."

When the business in London was over, the very "young cupple" at Claydon were uncommonly merry, and after inditing their proper letter to Sir John, amused themselves by writing a pack of nonsense to Lady Verney, whom they trusted to understand the jokes of her "Deare Chums".

28 Apr. 1703.

Thomas Cave to Lady Verney, at The Queen's Head, in James Street, Covent Garden

"Honoured Madam,—If over a Dish of Coffee and a powdered Beau you'le be pleased to trouble yourself with reading this Impertinence, for I'm afraid, with twice reading before sent to you, You'le find half bloted out with my Teares, Innocently shedd after your Departures.

Ha ha ha ha, poor me, as fast as I endeavour'd to write, ha, my teares fall on itt; but hold . . . I can't but and must tell you that one things stopt the sliding Drop on my Innocent Cheeks, for as soon as we saw poor Duches returned we begann to Drinke our own good healths in Sack, Sugar and Clarrett, supposing by that time you were all, thankes be to God, gott as farr off, with your Luggage, as Aylesbury Towns End, and I would have cry'd Just then, bot my eyes were almost washt out, on a suddink when I thought of Nan's baskett and that I could not gett at itt, a floud issued from the tender springs under my Eye Lidds, wishing the Coach could no more hold you all, than we could abstaine from drinkeing and laughing to tickle our Fansies, to thinke how married folks did, and how others would doe when they were married.

All the Newes here both good and Bad is the Dog Kennell pales are most Done, and Sir John is not come home, to the great

wanted everything, and being very much out of Cloaths, money runs away; however, I will manage it as frugally as I can possibly."

Lady Gardiner admires Lady Verney's business capacity. Cary and Car. went to wait on her at ten o'clock:

"My Lady had bin out long before, which shows how early A hus-wife she is; I am glad she is so well as to rise early. . . . I am sorry for the frites you have had by fier which is dreadfull, and for the Losse the poor man had, tho' his house was saved. . . . Tis said that Tony [or Tory] Rowe won of Sir E. D. six thousand pounds before he married his daughter to him, which debt was to be part of the ten thousand pounds he gave in portion."

23 Feb. 1703.

Ralph Palmer to Sir J. V.

"Sir John, . . . I send you enclosed what nues I have, and with it in particular wish you joy in your son-in-law; we were extreamly surprised heareing nothing of it till we saw them. God in mercy bless them together & the harty wishes and prayrs of all friends here. It is a great matter, I wish ther happyness answerable to the greatness."

9 Mar. 1703.

Mr. Palmer is sure that they have had a great deal of company and much joy and mirth at Claydon, "as now attends marriage folks". The bride and bridegroom have apparently arrived at her home, having first paid their respects to old Lady Gardiner, which had given her great satisfaction. She tells them that St. Giles' Church thought the bride

9 Mar. 1703.

"a fine woman, she hoped his father will sune be kind to them. . . . Just now we had a letter from Chester, where both my neveghs Loyds now are; the Captain has bin like to dy, bot is now better, tis thought Lord Whorton cannot live; Sir R. T. has laid downe his commition. Seamourne & Finch, the great lawyers, is to be made Lords spedyly to help the Quen to more grants in Parlament. Neither Lords nor Commons were pleasd at their prorogation, and both will set out ther declarations, which as it is not come out, as I can heare of, which when it is, will be worth seeing."

The bridegroom writes the first of many letters to Sir John.

24 Feb. 1703.

"Hond. Sir,—If I have been too long without paying you my Dutifull thankes, be pleas'd to suppose my present Extasy of Joy as the sole Occation of my Neglect; and so pardon me promising to make itt chiefly my Endevour, during my Life, to meritt the Happiness I now Enjoy, and to incres in your Favour more and more, that I may Justly subscribe myselfe now and ever Hond. Sir, Your Dutifull Son, THOMAS CAVE.

Sir, Pray my Love to both Sisters, and Service to all my Friends."

Sir J. V. replies:

"I received yours of the 24th. Inst, and wish you all the Felicityes of a married life. I hope my Daughter will carry herselfe soe well towards your Relations, as to gett their good likeing and love, as well as yours. I hartily pray to the Almighty for a long continuance of both your lives in all happiness, wishing you a good Journey hether, where you shall be very kindly welcome to Your Affectionate Father in Law, J. V.

P.S. My Blessing to your Wife and my Daughters love and service to you both."

25 Feb. 1703.

When the business in London was over, the very "young cupple" at Claydon were uncommonly merry, and after inditing their proper letter to Sir John, amused themselves by writing a pack of nonsense to Lady Verney, whom they trusted to understand the jokes of her "Deare Chums".

Thomas Cave to Lady Verney, at The Queen's Head, in James Street, Covent Garden

28 Apr. 1703.

"Honoured Madam,—If over a Dish of Coffee and a powdered Beau you'le be pleased to trouble yourself with reading this Impertinence, for I'm afraid, with twice reading before sent to you, You'le find half bloted out with my Teares, Innocently shedd after your Departures.

Ha ha ha ha, poor me, as fast as I endeavour'd to write, ha, my teares fall on itt; but hold . . . I can't but and must tell you that one things stopt the sliding Drop on my Innocent Cheeks, for as soon as we saw poor Duches returned we begann to Drinke our own good healths in Sack, Sugar and Clarrett, supposing by that time you were all, thankes be to God, gott as farr off, with your Luggage, as Aylesbury Towns End, and I would have cry'd Just then, bot my eyes were almost washt out, on a suddink when I thought of Nan's baskett and that I could not gett at itt, a floud issued from the tender springs under my Eye Lidds, wishing the Coach could no more hold you all, than we could abstaine from drinkeing and laughing to tickle our Fansies, to thinke how married folks did, and how others would doe when they were married.

All the Newes here both good and Bad is the Dog Kennell pales are most Done, and Sir John is not come home, to the great

mortification of my Gutts, for itt grows towards Supper, but Somebody knowcks at the Church Doore, and I hope tis Sir John V., if tis hay-boyes, we'le go to Supper, after you shall be infallibly troubled by your Dutfl. Son (alias Dear Chumme),

THOMAS CAVE.

P.S. Pegg gives her Duty, and bids me tell you we had no better paper. If we had we would have wiped our eyes with this."

30 Mar. 1703.

Sir J. V. to Sir Roger Cave

"Sir,—I was unwilling to interrupt you before Easter, and hope you will not be Offended at a Stranger's writing to you now, My Design being only to assure you that on all occasions I shall be very ready to serve you and any of your Family. Your Son (who by Marriage with my Daughter I'me favoured with the title of being his Father-in-Law) is at my house, and wod I were so fortunate as to se your good self with your Lady here alsoe, you might promise yourselves a harty welcome, yet I'de make it my utmost endeavours to Establish ther happyness in your and your Lady's friendship. Sir, I recommend this to be delivered into your hands by Mr. Luttrell and my Son Verney, and if they bring me word that you receive it kindly I am happy—If otherwise, I am however, Sir, your faithfull Servt.,

JOHN VERNEY.

Pray make my humble service acceptable to your Lady."

Mr. Luttrell was Lady Verney's nephew, Narcissus the younger, son of the Diarist; they carried an olive-branch from the Bride's father and a letter from Betty Verney to Betty Cave. The young men were kindly received, but the old Baronet's wrath was not to be assuaged. It is amongst the ironies of Fate that Margaret Verney, whom Sir Roger Cave was so determined to exclude if possible from his family, was destined to bring to his descendants the Barony of Braye.

17 Apr. 1703.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I think you did very wisely, and extream cevelly, to send to Sir R. Cave by your son and my Cosan Luttrell, and wish hee had bin so cevell to have answared your letter as well as entertaining them cevelly. He might have rit you all his resentments of his son's marrying without his consent, and am sure his Lady ought to have rit a cevell letter to my nees Cave. I am sure hee is not Just to his son if he dus not receive him into his favour and give him a hansome A Llowance, whos mother brought into his family 30,000 pound, and the Injoyments of the profit of that has built his house and added much to his Estat. So think his son may be

pardond for not bringing in another great portion; sinc his father has left him injoy so small a part of whot his mother brought. I hope my Lord Carven [Craven] may prove A good and prosparous friend to my nevegh Cave; bot wish Mr. Bromley may become a frind to him, it was great wisdome to advise the young man to aply himselfe to Mr. Bromley, who if hee bee as good as he is wise, may reconsile all; for it is in his poware to make his sister know she ought to heall up this brich; sinc it may in sume measure bee her own case and hee may bee so free to tell his sister her duty to God, and her Interest, is to medyate for her Son-in-Law, and pray God all may end to your satisfaction."

Sir John is at last preparing to leave Claydon to meet Colonel Lovett:

"I cannot certainly tell the time I shall be in London, for we are a large family & great bodys move slowely; however, my Wife beginning to settle matters here for a London journey & being we cannot all goe together, she is to be the Van and I shall bring up the Rear. As for my Son's and some of the men servants, its likely they may be light horse—so wee shall Troop up Bag and Baggage. I shall bring up . . . all things necessary for a quick dispatch of the afair which hath been soe long depending." 13 Apr. 1703.

Margaret's marriage had come about so quickly that Lady Verney had chosen her trousseau after the event, and now that the last obstacles to the Lovett marriage seemed to be removed, she spared no expense and trouble in providing Mary with a wedding outfit. A picturesque list of her clothes remains, including "damask and muslin frocks, a suit of small ribbon knots at 14s., Mechlin lace for the wedding night clothes of satanette, a gold girdle and a silver one", the undergarments being few in number though expensive in quality, "2 pair of thred stockings and 1 pair of silk" being considered sufficient. The sum of sixpence was spent in patches. The whole came to £154 10s. 2d., "besides a Wedding Cake & Sweetmeats etc."

On the 16th of June of that eventful summer, 1703, Sir John Verney was created Baron Belturbet and Viscount Fermanagh in the Peerage of Ireland; he seemed in no hurry to assume his title, but relations were beginning to use it.

The family went to London for the marriage of Mary Verney to Colonel John Lovett on the 20th July 1703, at St. Giles' Church, by Dr. Hayley, Dean of Chichester, who had lately married her sister; and at last her impatient lover was able to carry her off to his own home.

There is a long undated letter of Mary Lovett's, printed in Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies* (and in some other books of reference), which must belong to the month that she and Colonel Lovett spent at Claydon before starting for Ireland.

The Lovetts of Liscombe were one of the oldest Bucks families, tracing their descent back to the Norman Conquest. The owner of Liscombe, Sir Robert Lovett, Knight, was Sheriff of Bucks in 1608, and died in 1643. His third son, Christopher, having been in Turkey in his youth, settled in Ireland as a linen merchant, on the "Blind Key" at Dublin, where the family house still remains. He became a citizen of distinction, and was Lord Mayor of Dublin in 1678.

His second son, John, continued to live in Ireland, but kept to his interests in the old home of his family, and had served in the Bucks militia. His first wife was Susannah, daughter of Lawrence Lovett of Eythorpe.

Colonel Lovett and his wife rode over from Claydon to Liscombe. They found the owner absent, and the clergyman, Mr. Sandby, settled in the house. Mary quite failed to appreciate its interest or its beauty. It was the height of summer, but "the old Tapestry, the dark Gilt Leather furniture, and the black oak" only struck her as extremely gloomy. She was interested in some of the old letters and illuminated manuscripts, afterwards ruthlessly destroyed. Having made a complete tour of the house, including the old nurseries, Mary was glad to return to the larger windows and more cheerful furnishing of Claydon House.

26 Aug. 1703.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . The nues of your daughter's soden goeing into Iorland surprised us who designed to A rit by Innes the Carryar to your Daughter and ther friends in Iorland; however I have maid a hard Shift to rit to my nees, whom I wish all the happyness shee can wish herself, and shall daly pray for her safe Arrivall to her nue habytation. And, as I have rit her word, I believe she gos with a husband as will add to her all the Satisfaction hee can give her; and hope you will see her next Spring againe.

I wish Sir Roger Cave had the tenth part of the good nature of Colonell Lovett and then that Cupple might sure bee very hapy. . . . I find your Quanton Races was very In Difarant; your house I know is full with your own family, bot still you have a rome for a friend, and long may you live to have your relations and friends About you."

After many delays Sir John Verney signs himself "Fermanagh", the 3rd of August 1703.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh 4 Aug. 1703.

". . . I am sory you met with so much wet wether in your Jorney to Bath, I feared both my Nephews that wos a-horseback wod bee half killed, for Mr. Moten and Mr. Sherad returned in such A wet and dismall case that thay ware not well the next day. I hope the rest of your familly that sets out to-moro will meet with beter weather, but I am suer thayel leave their frends here with wet Eys and sad harts for their absence. I shall be a daily suffrer for the wont of their good companies."

Lady Gardiner to Lord Fermanagh, at the Widow Child's, at the Bath 21 Sept. 1703.

"I have with great Impatienc waited, my Lord, for a letter, hoping to have hard that you had receved the good nues of your Daughter's Arrivall under her own hand. . . . Bot by the Gasets fear her letters was Robed, but hope some other letters has come safe, sinc I had the satisfaction to find by all Inquiaries I have maid, that thos as went for Iorland when the Collonell did, wos safe from our common Enymy the French."

Mary Lovett has written to both her old aunts, saying how well she likes Ireland, "which mightily rejoices her cousins at Covent Garden and Islington". Mr. and Mrs. Cave seemed to have made their home chiefly at Claydon—then, in the fragmentary way that news comes out in the letters, we learn, as suddenly as Aunt Adams learnt it "at Church", that Sir Roger Cave is dead; and that the young couple are being addressed as "Sir Thomas and My Lady". 12 Oct. 1703.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh 11 Oct. 1703.

". . . I should not soe soon trobell you with another of my scribels, but to wish you joy of my Nees Cave's good fortune. Isterday in the Church I was told of Sir Roger Cave's death, and although it is not yousall custom to rejoys at anone's death, tho' my greatest enemy, yet I must confes I coud not be soe sory for his as I ought to have bin, becos I was told whot spitfull desines he had in his head A gainst my Nephew; but I hope he dieid in a beter youmer than he lived in, which I hartily wish for his one sacke."

Aunt Adams is also glad to hear that the Lovetts have arrived at Dublin, and wishes she may have "as quick a passage back next 2 Oct. 1703.

Spring but not so sick a one. . . . Mr. Cheret's new maried Daughter is gon to her new habytation; had my daughters as much money as the Town says shee has, I should not dout but thay might meet with as good a husband as she has. . . . A Fiar and cols ar vary dear & I have not cloths to keep me worm, and I have none to make my moan unto but your selfe in this world."

14 Oct. 1703.

Thomas Cheret to Lord Fermanagh

". . . There are so many various reports concerning the Revolution at Stanforth . . . as a friend and well-wisher I would be glad of sum perticullars, there having bin one here who has given mee an account of a great deal of plate belonging to Sir Thomas Cave's Grandfather, Mr. Browne. My wife and Harry joins with me in humble service to the Ladies Fermanagh and Cave, Monsieur et Mademoiselle Verney."

26 Oct. 1703.

Sir Thomas Cave, at Stanford, to Ralph Verney, at Claydon

"Sir,—On Thursday morning my mother goes from hence toward Namptwich and soon after my Sister Cave for London, soe that I believe I shall come away, there being but little for me to doe at present. When I came here I found Mr. Wykes' Huntsman, who brought four couple of as fine Bigles as was ever seen. . . . I shall bring with me only Trueman and a Couple and a half of old March Hounds, which Mr. Wykes sent, and the Dog Ruler."

Mr. Cheret is of opinion that "Sir Roger Cave's harsh Will, if it be strictly examined, will be found more to Sir Thos.'s advantage than his enemies Immagin".

Now that Sir Thomas was in a condition to make settlements upon his wife and possible children, Lord Fermanagh was not slow in pointing out this duty to him.

17 Feb. 1704.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Martin

"By a letter from Sir Tho. Cave I understand he had bin to your Chambers. . . wher I hope he found you and told you his Arrant.

About a yeare since he married my Daughter when his father was living. There was then no Settlements made, but now he is willing and ready to make her a Joynture of £600 per annum out of those lands which were settled on his Mother and her Issue at his Father Sir Roger's marriage to his first wife, who was old Mr. Browne the Clerke of the Parlmt.'s Daughter. £3000 is my Daughter's Portion, more than whats above we have not yet

discussed, so when he comes to you again pray aske him what Settlmts. he'll make on his eldest son and what on younger Children and maintenance, and what if but one Daughter and no Son, and what if 2 or more Daughters and no Son. You tell him these instructions are usually given to Council for the Drawing of Settlements. If you think it's proper for me to be in towne about this business, I will come to towne on purpose."

Lord Fermanagh is still corresponding with Mr. Cheret in March 1704, about the settlements, to which Sir Thomas makes some objections. He concludes to Mr. Cheret:

"I am sorry my wife can't be so happy as to be in your house; last year it held my family, my daughter Cave's and my daur. Lovett's, but now it seems my Daur. Cave cannot spare one room to her mother, which retards her journey up." 2 Mar. 1704.

These difficulties were happily got over.

Although the two men were so much attached to each other, the money questions threatened to develop into a quarrel, but when it came to Sir Thomas writing "between Man and Man I have sett Honour for my Marke", and his Lordship's reply, "I hope nobody can say that I have failed or forefeited Honour in any particular," it was time for Mr. Cheret to intervene, and to assure Lord Fermanagh that Sir Thomas's "Chiefest End and desire is to shoe Himselfe noe less kind than generous", if taken in his own way; and to give equal assurances to Sir Thomas, who was at that time his guest. 29 Feb. 1704.

Lady Fermanagh, in London, to Lord F., at Claydon 25 Apr. 1704.

"My Deare,— . . . I am in dayly expectation of you, and hartily wish you a good Jurney. . . . Here is a great many fine things bought, and more to Come home, and some packt up for Stanford. Here is great alterations in towne a moung the Great Fokes. Lord Nottingham has laid downe and Lord Kent has a great place; my Lord Keeper is to be put out, but I don't heare who is to be in his room. Pray tell Mrs. Verney I will manage her present to Mrs. Lovett as well as I can, and so I will for Mr. Verney, but shall Lay out nothing till you come to towne."

Lord F., in London, to Lady Cave, at Claydon 23 May 1704.

". . . Pray give my blessing to Sir Thomas and your brother and sister. . . For news, Matches are proposed for 3 of the Maids of Honour, but to whom and other Court news, I'le refer you to Mr.

Oughton, who frequently is in the Drawing-Room on Court nights. I thank you for your hopes of seeing us at Stanford, but I doubt your house will be pretty full with your husband's Sisters, if not the Dowager Lady Cave; and I think it is not propper for us to come when they be there, considering how dearly they love us, and what discourse and nicknames some of 'Em give us. So God bless you and send us a happy meeting at one time or other.—I am your affectionate father, FERMANAGH."

5 July 1704. In July, Lady Cave acknowledges a visit of one night from her mother, "But a taste of that happiness I have so long wished for, tho' I fear this has bin nothing but a fatiguing journey for her". She presses her father to pay them a visit and congratulates him on his "New Bargain at Steeple Claydon, which I hear you have bought".

Lord Fermanagh has written to congratulate his sister-in-law, Cornelia Palmer, on an intended marriage. She replies:

11 Sept. 1704. "I must confess my Inclinations are not at present towards Matrimony, notwithstanding the great slaughter A mong the men, but you know, women sildom hold long in one mind, soe I can't answer for the feuter."

Lord Fermanagh writes to Lady Cave a month later:

28 Oct. 1704. "Your Aunt Cornelia is not yet married, but fine diamond Earrings, with a new Charrott and Equipage, wait for her word of Command."

6 Jan. 1705. Mistress Cornelia's reluctance was at length overcome, and the wedding bells rang once again, January 1705, when old Mr. Palmer, in one of his usual curt communications, announced that there was no news, but that "My daughter was married yesterday". His son was more communicative.

8 Jan. 1705.

Ralph Palmer, junr., to Lord Fermanagh

"This comes to bring your Lordsp. the good news of my sister's wedding, which was performed at the Temple Chappel, with a great deal of Resolution, from whence we returned to dinner at Chelsea."

Lord Fermanagh writes to the bride:

"I am very glad to hear that you are married, and not only so but with the Addition of very well and happily. . . . Pray give my humble Service to your Husband, to whom I wish a Long and Lasting Joy and the comfort of many Children by his Deare

Cornelia. I must be short, else I shall detain you from your visitors. Therefore farewell, and may the Great King above all Bless you."

Sir Thomas Cave writes two days after the birth of his boy Verney in Leicester Fields, his wife's troubles being "bravely over", that Mrs. Palmer had called upon them from Chelsea, "and that Mrs. Cornelia was married, as this Day, to Content, as tis hop't". 7 Jan. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney 9 Jan. 1705.

"I have sent you in the Box the Poem of Mr. Addison on the late Campaign, with another New Book, supposed to be writt by the Lord Haversham; to Employ some of your vacant Minutes in, if such Source of news will Divert you I'le send 'em, as often as I meet with any.

I was this afternoon with my Sister Verney at Chelsey, to see the Bride and Bridegroom; the first seems mightily pleas'd, and looks very well, and the Latter looks Jolly and Lusty; so I hope she will be fully Satisfied for He is a very neat-Good-Look'd man; and it's a Comfort to see how all of 'Em seem to be pleased. After this be pleas'd to let my Lady know that I am sorry for our disappointment; tho' the house is small, We shou'd have bin glad to have bin Streightened upon her Acct., whose Company would make amends for all other trouble."

Mrs. Cornelia Dunk appeared shortly after as a matron at the family christenings.

Narcissus Luttrell mentions Thomas Dunk, in the course of his Diary for 1709: "On 29th September Sir Richard Hoare and Mr. Dunk were sworn Sherriffs of this City." Cornelia Dunk's husband was apparently knighted, after serving as Sheriff, as Lord Fermanagh thus addresses him in the next year.

Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Dunk 7 Dec. 1710.

"I am infinitely obliged to you for your letter of the 4th, that my other four Tickets were yet in the Barrill. . . . Tho' fortune hath yet sprinkled but 2 of her favours on me, yet I really hope that some of her largest ones will fall to your Lotts. My wife returns you thanks, hath a 20 shilling prize and 2 blanks out of 5 Ticketts, so that she hath two still undrawn. But I heare not of anyone else of my acquaintance that hath got any prize. Sir, I pray you continue your kindness in acquainting mee whether my remaining Ticketts come up blanks or prize, otherwise I shall live in ignorance as I did untill you were pleased to inform me of the

Tickets 49 and 373. Pray give mine, my Wife's, and Daur. Lovett's humble service to your good Lady, and to my sister Eliza. Palmer. —Your Lov. Bror. & humble servant, FERMANAGH."

In Lord Fermanagh's pocket-book there is a happy sequel to the wedding bells:

"On July 15, 1704, at Dublin, Mary Lovett was delivered of a girl, christened Elizabeth. Gossips were (the Baby's two Grandmothers and her Great Grandfather) Lady Fermanagh, Mrs. Lovett, and Ralph Palmer, senr., for whom stood Colonel Lovett."

"On Sunday, December 2, 1705, at Middle Claydon, Daughter Lovett was delivered of a Boy, which on Saturday 8th December was christened Verney. Gossips: the Godfathers were Edward Brabazon, Earl of Meath (for whom stood Ralph V.), John Verney, Lord Viscount Fermanagh, and Mrs. Lettice Piggott the Godmother."

"On January 4, 1705, Margaret, Lady Cave, was delivered of a boy in Leicester Fields, which was baptized by Mr. Bond, Jan. 18, named Verney. Gossips: Basil, Earl of Denbigh; John, Ld. Viscount Fermanagh, and Mrs. Alice Palmer, for whom stood (her daur.) Mrs. Cornelia Dunk, and for Ld. F. stood Ralph Palmer, junr."

"On December 1, 1706, in Park place, St. Jamsis Street, she was delivered of a girl, christened by Mr. Wm. Vickers—Elizabeth. Gossips: Lady Vics. Fermanagh, for whom stood Cornelia Dunk, Lady Dowager Cave, for whom stood Pen Cave, and the Lord Craven."

Other children followed in both families.

In all the family weddings, Cornelia Dunk was the only dissatisfied bride. She had argued the case with old Sir Ralph, who was warmly in favour of marriages, which provided the lady with a fine new coach and the latest mode in diamond rings. Cornelia finally consented to be married, but justified all her own gloomy predictions. Her brother and his wife looked after her affectionately and when, nine years later, her health failed, saw that she had the necessary medical attendance. Ralph Palmer sends more details to Lord Fermanagh:

16 May 1717.

". . . This is to let you know that my Sister Dunk died this morning at next door, Sir Thomas being in Kent, to whom I dispatched a man on horse this morning by three o'clock. We did not perceive much alteration and that was in her speech, but she is perfectly worn out for want of aliment, having taken nothing in a manner but physick.

She had no desire of seeing Sir Thomas nor was willing I should

send to him, but I thought it proper so to doe. We have not been deficient, neither my wife nor I, in what we could do to serve her, and she took it very kindly, but she was a miserable spectacle, and has concerned us much.

We are all your and your family's true Lovers, and none more than, Dear Sir, your affectionate Uncle and Servant,

RA. PALMER."

CHAPTER IX

THE GREAT STORM

TOWARDS the end of November 1703, what was long known as the Great Storm broke over London, causing great loss of life and still greater destruction of property.

The daughters who were nursing Lady Gardiner at Islington scarcely knew whether to attempt to move her out of her bed. Cary Stewkley writes next morning to Lord Fermanagh:

27 Nov. 1703. "There has been so Tempestious A night that we ware all afraide that the house wod have bin blon down apon us. Severall topts of oure Chimlys blon downe, and great part of the topts of the house, that is tiles & the bricks. We have bin all up most part of this night, and in such a frit whot to do with my mother, who hopes that you have not this great winds with you; all our Gardin wall is blon downe to the ground and severall housis about us rept up, and A vast deall of mischift done."

The storm was still more violent in Covent Garden, and old Mrs. Adams, who was scarcely fitter to move than her sister, fled from her house with her daughter, to the sound of crashing roofs and chimneys, and took refuge in the Church porch. In an old print of the Square of Covent Garden, the ample porch of St. Paul's Church stands out conspicuously.

30 Nov. 1703.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

"Till I recd. your Lordship's leter I was in great feares for you and all my friends at Claydon, for hear and all other plasis that I have yet hard from not only lossis of housis and trees but many peoapells livs, of which number my Lady Pen Nicholas was one, and Sir John had a naro escap; but he is lickley to live, being but A litell brused, but she was killed in a moment; and ther hous so misrabill brock down that they had scars A rome to lye in, and ther hous at Spring Gardin is misrabell shattred too. My Cosan Nickolas is still

at Albins, my Lady sent up her keeper isterday to see us after our great frit, and he tells mee she has escaped beter than many of her neibors, but her hous is untiled and most of her Park pales down, which is but A small los to whot her neibors' is, for onne of them, whos name I know not, has lost to the vallew of A thousand pounds. I bles God wee have Escapd with our lives, but our hous is much damieged, part of the chimnes was downe and sum of our neibors' chimnes fell on our hous and brock our roofe, and we look every moment when the hous wod ly flat; and we got out into the Church porch and stood ther for som hours, expecting every moment to see the hous fall. But God was mor mercyfull to us and did preserve it, tho it is very much shatred. Pegg cannot ly at hom, but I doe, My Frit has bin so great I know not when I shall recover it. I heare the Bishop of Bath and Wells [Dr. Kidder, who had succeeded Bishop Ken] and his Lady is killed bot am not serting of the truth of this; ther is one Simson, a Scrivener in the City, that is killed and severall mor too many for me to name. It is said that wind has dun mor harm than the fier of London. I am greved for the Los of your firr trees etcetera, but when I think your lives are safe it maks up all with mee. . . . Amonxt all my dismall stories I have one piece of good nues, that is, my sister Gardiner is lickly to live out this bit of sickness and I hope when the Spring cums on she'll mend a pas. When you write to my nees Lovett, be so kind as to put my service and good wisheis in one corner of your letter."

Dr. Denton Nicholas, who also spent the night of the storm in Covent Garden, writes to inquire after his Cousins at Claydon, and gives his account of the tragic death of his aunt, Lady Penelope Nicholas, confirming Mrs. Adams' story.

Dr. Denton Nicholas to Lord Fermanagh 30 Nov. 1703.

". . . I hope in God you have suffered very little by the terrible storm on Friday night. This town is most dismaly shattered, scarce a house in it but has been damaged. Our Square looks as if it had been bombarded. Our hous was in good repair, so we have suffered as little as any hous in London; £20 will not repair any of our 5 or 6 next neighbours, 30 or 20 tiles will set us to right. Mrs. Sherrard's hous is escaped very well. My Cos Adams' hous is terribly mauled but thay are both well. I heard from Albynes yesterday, they are all very well, and have not lost one chimny but tiles and park pales innumerable, and a few trees.

I last night heard from Horsley the most melancholy account that can be imagined. £100 will not repair the damages the hous has suffered, and without doors the Seat is almost spoiled, 10 or 12 intire rows of trees are blown down which were set for the Ornament

of the seat, of which half were in their full prime, being Walnuts, Elms and Abeels of about 80 years; but this losses are trifles, A Chimny and part of the hous fell upon my Lady Penelope and Sir John in their bed, and buried them in the rubbish. My Lady died immediately, Sir John was taken out alive and is now, as the Surgeon sais who went down to him, out of danger.

I give your Lordp. thanks for your obliging invitation of me to Claydon, and am very sorry that my profession, which requires a continual residence here, hinders me from waiting on you.

Pray give my humble service to your Lady, and my Lady Cave and Sir Thomas, my Cos Eliz. and your Son, and believe me to be your most obliged and humble servt., DENTON NICHOLAS.

P.S. The bill agt. occasional Conformity was read a 2d time this afternoon, and the hous divided whether it should be committed or no: Yeas 210, Noes 130. Admirall Beamong is supposed to be lost on the Goodwins."

Lady Penelope Nicholas, whose death is mentioned in every contemporary account of the Great Storm, was the daughter of Spencer Compton, second Earl of Northampton, one of the most heroic of the Cavaliers, who was killed in the battle of Hopton Heath while she was a child. Her brother, Henry Compton, was still Bishop of London at an advanced age. She married Sir John Nicholas, son of another ardent Cavalier and elder brother of George, the husband of Nancy Nicholas, and identified herself with all the joys and sorrows of her husband's family. Lady Penelope is often referred to in the Letters, and at the time of Nancy Nicholas's funeral, which Sir John Nicholas attended, she is mentioned as keeping the widower company at home in his great trouble.

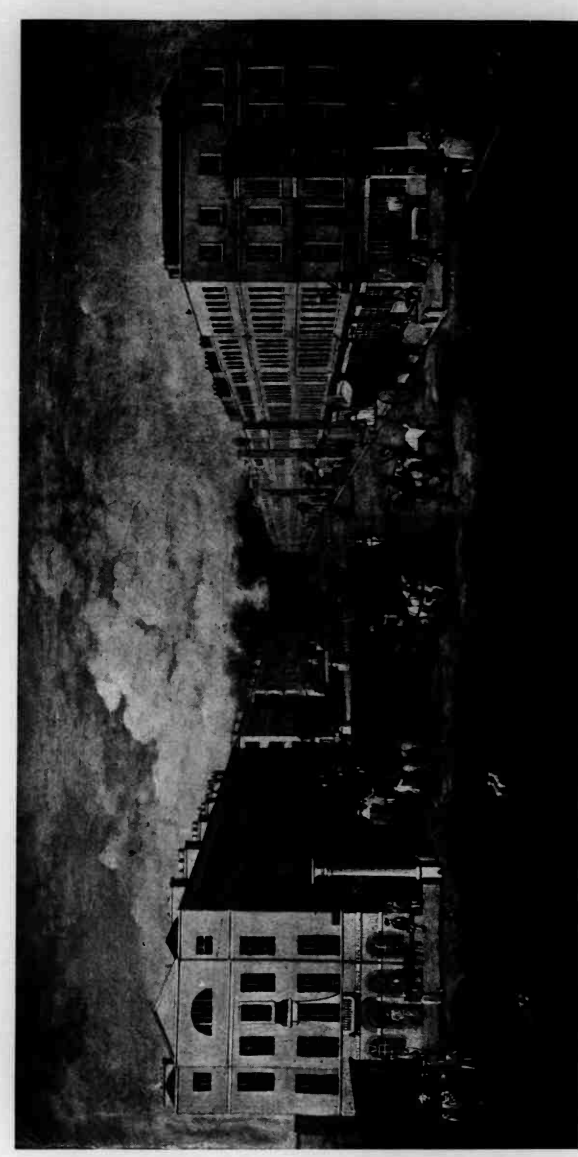
Her husband did not long survive the shock: his own death is mentioned in a letter of January 1705.

Old Mr. Palmer adds his account of the storm from Little Chelsea:

30 Nov. 1703. "I bless God we are all pretty well and safe in my house, not a tile missing, but part of my wall next the street downe. This Miserable towne makes a dismall sight, abundanc of people killed."

The storm had wrecked Bristol as much as London; both cities looked as if they had suffered from a bombardment. Richard Leys writes from Cowbridge in Glamorganshire:

"I hope your Lordship has received but little Damage from the late dreadfull Tempest. I thank God we here of no life lost on shore in this country, but Tiling, Thatch, and Windows have



Eighteenth Century London. By Scott.

of the seat, of which half were in their full prime, being Walnuts, Elms and Abeels of about 80 years; but this losses are trifles, A Chimny and part of the hous fell upon my Lady Penelope and Sir John in their bed, and buried them in the rubbish. My Lady died immediately, Sir John was taken out alive and is now, as the Surgeon sais who went down to him, out of danger.

I give your Lordp. thanks for your obliging invitation of me to Claydon, and am very sorry that my profession, which requires a continual residence here, hinders me from waiting on you.

Pray give my humble service to your Lady, and my Lady Cave and Sir Thomas, my Cos Eliz. and your Son, and believe me to be your most obliged and humble servt., DENTON NICHOLAS.

P.S. The bill agt. occasional Conformity was read a 2d time this afternoon, and the hous divided whether it should be committed or no: Yeas 210, Noes 130. Admirall Beamong is supposed to be lost on the Goodwins."

Lady Penelope Nicholas, whose death is mentioned in every contemporary account of the Great Storm, was the daughter of Spencer Compton, second Earl of Northampton, one of the most heroic of the Cavaliers, who was killed in the battle of Hopton Heath while she was a child. Her brother, Henry Compton, was still Bishop of London at an advanced age. She married Sir John Nicholas, son of another ardent Cavalier and elder brother of George, the husband of Nancy Nicholas, and identified herself with all the joys and sorrows of her husband's family. Lady Penelope is often referred to in the Letters, and at the time of Nancy Nicholas's funeral, which Sir John Nicholas attended, she is mentioned as keeping the widower company at home in his great trouble.

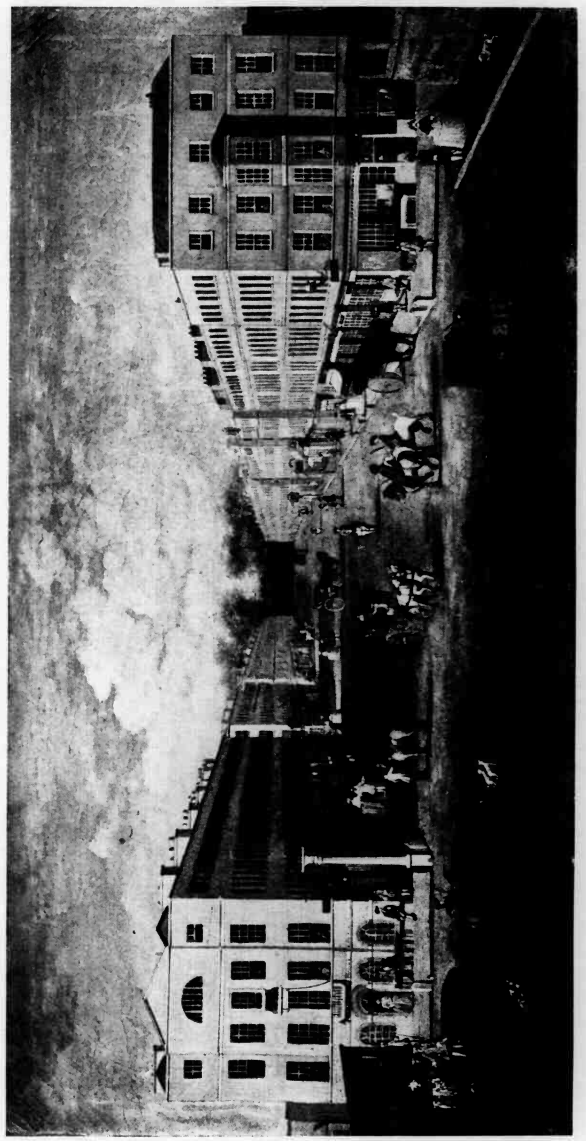
Her husband did not long survive the shock: his own death is mentioned in a letter of January 1705.

Old Mr. Palmer adds his account of the storm from Little Chelsea:

30 Nov. 1703. "I bless God we are all pretty well and safe in my house, not a tile missing, but part of my wall next the street downe. This Miserable towne makes a dismall sight, abundanc of people killed."

The storm had wrecked Bristol as much as London; both cities looked as if they had suffered from a bombardment. Richard Leys writes from Cowbridge in Glamorganshire:

"I hope your Lordship has received but little Damage from the late dreadfull Tempest. I thank God we here of no life lost on shore in this country, but Tiling, Thatch, and Windows have



Eighteenth Century London. By Scott.

suffer'd much, and almost all our Elms, and great part of our Orchards, are down."

Thomas Cheret to Lord Fermanagh 30 Nov. 1703.

"My Lord,—I am heartily concerned your Lordp. has had so great a share in the last dredfull Storme; however you have great reason to be satisfied it has not bin so fatall as to many; Especially to poor Sir Thos. Cave's brother, whos shipp, I heare, is cast away on the Sussex Shore, and but 14 saved. I send this enclosed to your Lordp. for him, that you may prepare him for itt, knoweing your kindness for him."

Lord Fermanagh to Thomas Cheret 8 Dec. 1703.

"I received yours of the 30th., which was sad in respect to Mr. Charles Cave; of a person that I never saw, I know not of anyone that I soe much esteem as I doe that gentleman. God forgive them that were the cause of sending him out for a Sacrifice. But if it be the Divine Will that Mr Cave be among those that are saved, I would have Sir Tho. keep an Anniversary of thanksgiving on that day as long as he lives, and I'le Joyn with fervency. Honest Sir Tho. will deliver this to you, I'me sure he can't be better than at your house, wher he is sure of your friendship. In the late tempestuous night my Damage is more than £500 at this place, what it is in Berkshire I have not yet heard."

Aunt Adams writes:

". . . I am sory to hear Sir Thomas Cave's brother is lost, but ther is dailey fresh reports of the loss of ships, which sum peopell is in hops that thay are not lost, and I hope his ship may be one of them." 17 Dec. 1703.

The news is confirmed, and Sir Thomas writes to Ralph Verney at Claydon:

"I have recd. Information that my Dear Brother is lost, so that there is none left now but your Afft. Brother and Humble Servt." 16 Dec. 1703.

The most serious blow to the nation was the loss of a great part of the Navy. The Queen ordered a day of public fast and prayer in all the churches.

We have a graphic account of it from Defoe, in his "Essay" in Rhyme, "The Storm"; Defoe was in Newgate at the time:

> Let me be where I will, I heared the storm;
> From every Blast it echo'd thus—Reform.
> I felt the mighty Shock and saw the night . . .

And every time the raging Element
Shook London's lofty towers, at every Rent
The falling Timbers gave, they cried—Repent.

The Queen, an emblem of the still small voice,
Had told the Nation how to make their Choice—
Told them the only way to Happiness
Was by the Blessed Door of Peace.

So soon the black'ning Clouds drew near
And fill'd with loudest Storms the trembling Air;
I thought I felt the World's Foundation shake,
And look'd when all the wondr'ous Frame would break.
I trembled as the Winds grew high,
And so did many a braver Man than I . . .

He describes the wreck of the Navy, and the wreckers, more cruel than the "barbarous shores", attacking, instead of helping, the distressed sailors. Luttrell gives an account of the damage done by the great wind, but does not mention at first any individual deaths except those already given in Mrs. Adams' letters. He estimates the loss of our seamen at "some thousands". The ship commanded by Sir Thomas Cave's brother was probably the *Newcastle*, marked on an old list, of "280 men and 54 guns". The House of Commons addressed the Queen that she "would be pleased to make provision for the families of those seamen who were lost, and that the House will make good that expense and the building of such ships to replace those lost in the late Storm".

Luttrell reports that the Severn banks "were washt down by the overflowing of the sea, some thousands of acres layd under water, and a great number of cattle drowned. The Admiralty received a letter from Sir Cloudesley Shovell, who brought about half his fleet out of the Downs." The Admiral only escaped then to perish miserably in 1707, in another storm, though less severe than the tempest of 1703.

Defoe's moral was unfortunately soon out of date, as Marlborough's great victories made the war most popular both with the Queen and her subjects, and Defoe led the way with elaborate but well deserved compliments to the great soldier.

The storm was answerable for another tragedy, the news of which does not seem to have reached London immediately. Winstanley's famous lighthouse on the Eddystone Rock had only been finished in 1700. The designer had gone to the lighthouse to superintend some repairs and alterations, when the storm carried away

the whole building, Winstanley himself and the men in charge perishing in the waves. Addison, in his poem of "The Campaign", dedicated to the Duke of Marlborough, to celebrate the victory of Blenheim, in paying the most extravagant compliments to the General and to Great "ANNA", borrows his finest simile from the storm which had devastated the country a few months before:

So when an Angel by Divine Command
With rising Tempest shakes a guilty land,
Such as of late o'er pale Britannia past,
Calm and Serene he drives the furious blast;
And, pleas'd th' Almighty's orders to perform,
Rides in the whirlwind, and directs the storm.

A frail reminder of Winstanley's lighthouse has just turned up (Aug. 1929) in a Manchester curiosity shop, in the shape of an elaborate picture of the lighthouse with all its quips and cranks, lamps and flags, embroidered in gay wools upon a girl's sampler. It is difficult to imagine any structure less likely to withstand the storms of the Channel.

Another famous name in literature is associated with the Great Storm; a friend of Pope's, Mrs. Tempest (a suggestive name which he idealized as Daphne), died during that terrible night, and his Fourth Pastoral is dedicated to her memory. Compared to the energetic lines of Defoe and of Addison, the imagery of the poem, which is supposed to allude to it, suggests that Pope has never heard anything more alarming than the breezes that ruffle the silver Thames. This is his reference to the Storm:

'Tis done, and Nature's various charms decay;
See gloomy clouds obscure the cheerful day,
Now hung with pearls the dripping trees appear,
Their faded honours scattered on her bier. . . .
Ah, what avail the beauties Nature wore?
Fair Daphne's dead, and beauty is no more!

It is like the caprice of Fortune, which preserves the names of one or two human actors while those of equally brave men are left to perish—that one storm, out of the many that have vexed our shores, should be singled out for remembrance, and that not only by contemporaries. In conducting his hero through the wars of Queen Anne's reign, Thackeray bids us rejoice that Esmond, by not asking for leave of absence from the army in Flanders, escaped the fate of friends and comrades who perished in the Great Storm of November 1703.

CHAPTER X

ELECTION INS AND OUTS

THE family politics are difficult to follow in the early eighteenth century. In the testing days of the Long Parliament, Sir Ralph Verney had boldly thrown in his fate with Eliot and Hampden, to the great displeasure of his Royalist relations. Then his loyalty to the Church of England made him refuse to sign the Covenant, and his hatred of military rule made him rejoice in the Restoration and accept a baronetcy from Charles II. on the ground of his father's services. But when James II. broke all his pledges, the Liberal spirit of the old Parliament man revived. He supported William III. and the Protestant Succession in the Convention Parliament.

Sir John Verney, with his many years in the East, was not so well versed in home politics; his disapproval of Lord Wharton, the Whig leader in Bucks, and the way in which his talents and his money had alienated Sir John's Hillesdon cousins and other friends, prejudiced him against the party. It was a time of political confusion; each man seemed to call his neighbour "a trimmer". The politician was the butt of satirists and preachers: in Tillotson's sermons he is "The designing Man who hath been laying Trains to blow up his Rivals, and waiting opportunities all his days to worm others out and to skrew himself in"—and the "designing Man" was styled a "Fanatick" or a "Jacobite", according to the predilections of the writer.

When Sir Ralph Verney died, the Borough of Buckingham was represented by his cousins Sir Richard Temple and Alexander Denton, and the County by Hon. Tom Wharton and William Cheyne, Esq.

Sir John Verney was asked to stand for the County soon after his father's death, probably at the bye-election caused by Tom

Wharton becoming a Peer, and again at the General Election of 1698, and was twice defeated, to his infinite disgust.

During this Parliament (August 1698–December 1700) Alexander Denton died, but no place was found for a Verney, and Edmund Denton, soon after made a Baronet, succeeded his father. The Dentons of Hillesdon were completely under the influence of Lord Wharton, whose brother, Goodwin Wharton, succeeded to his seat in the County when he became a Peer.

Sir Edmund Denton is often mentioned in the Letters; he was a rich man, a kinsman and a near neighbour, but the cordiality of an older day no longer existed between Claydon and Hillesdon; Sir Edmund continued to be elected till his death in 1714, when the baronetcy became extinct. Tom Wharton became Viscount Winchendon and Earl Wharton in 1706, and had much patronage to bestow. When he was Lord-Deputy of Ireland, he made Joseph Addison Secretary of State, Alexander Denton, Sir Edmund's brother, his private secretary, and Dr. Lambert his chaplain.[1] The two former were much together, and Alexander Denton must surely have been influenced for good by Addison's companionship; while his legal training may have added weight to the Chief Secretary's gentle and not very business-like character.

They accompanied the Earl of Wharton to Winchendon in April 1709, and thence to Dublin; and in July 1710 Luttrell records that Alexander Denton "arrived in London with several bills from the Parliament of Ireland for her Majesty's approbation, & in a few days will take them back again".

To return to the Bucks elections: the usual miserable topics of consolation were offered to the beaten candidate, and the suggestions that the election had been unfairly conducted—more often true than not, in those times.

Nancy Nicholas to Sir John Verney 2 Jan. 1697.

"Tho I cannot congratulate dear Sir John of sucses this time, yet I beleve by the making yourself known it will be a very good step maid for your standing again at the next opportunity, then I shall hope you will not faill of it.

I hartily wish you would narrowly looke into the Pole, for tis a great a front put upon the Cuntry to be so imposed on by a company of Knaves & Dessenters."

[1] Luttrell, Dec. 23, 1708.

5 Jan. 1697.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

"I was in great hops my Cuntry men would have made themselves hapy . . . in their choys of you, but I see men as well as wimen often chuses to the worst, & so has my felow bumcins dun now."

Mrs. Adams was evidently very pleased with her joke of "my felow bumcins", as she repeated it as often as they failed to elect Sir John—and alas! she had many such opportunities.

9 Jan. 1697.

Sir J. V., at Hatton Gardens, to Sir Roger Hill of Denham

"It is the opinion of many in the Vale [of Aylesbury], as well of the Freeholders in the Chiltern, that the late Election was managed with more then answerable cunning, but its hard to find out the faults soe as to prove 'Em positively. It being done by Legerdamain and Ordinary people are cautious if not fearefull of disobliging men in power."

26 May 1697.

Sir J. V., in London, to Coleman

". . . As to Buckm, I am a meer Strainger to the Bayliffe and all the Burgesses & never haveing done the towne any kindnesse I can't expect the favour of being chose by them, & therefore I don't give them any trouble. I have been baulked once lately & am unwilling to receive a second disappointment."

17 May 1698.

He was unable to adhere to this resolution.

The next year he writes again to Coleman:

"There is now no remedy. . . . Capt. Piggot did not use me well, but kissing goes by Favour. Mr. Cheney ordered a Barrill of Beer at each Inn for the Freeholders, but they being angry with him, went away most of 'Em, and would not drinke it. So Soldiers that quartered thereabouts were his Guests & the hired Old Militia Men that have no voices. This between us . . . Col. Goodwin Wharton continues ill still & its much questioned whether he will ever recover; he was prayed for last Sunday in Covent Garden Church."

Goodwin Wharton did again represent the County of Bucks in three subsequent Parliaments.

13 July 1698.

Sir Roger Hill to Sir J. V.

"Sir—Upon my comeing to towne, I found your letter, the kind expressions in which as to my selfe, I doe owne my selfe to be very much oblidged to you for; but am heartily sorry it did not bring

the account which I hoped for, as to that which I desired of you. Since I had the happyness of discoursing, I have met with further encouragement to believe you could not fayle of success. . . . I think our County Court will be Wednesday the 27th instant, and then the choice must be if the writ be delivered to the Sheryf six days before their time: I hope you & your honest neighbours will not fayle to be there, if it be only to secure my Ld. Ch. [Cheyne], a certain Ld. whom you ghess hath by the assistance and importunity of a very great Ld. prevayled upon Sir John G. [Garrett] (against his inclinations as he himself says and against his declaration) . . . but this I desire you would keep to yourselfe. I pray Sir be pleased to present my thanks to your Lady for her seconding my request to you, I hope your next will bring an account of your complyances with her and my desires, every honest man ought to oppose the tricks some use."

Sir J. V. replies: 17 July 1698.

"Sir,—This is by the very next post after I receav'd yours of the 13th, & truly my wife having been Indisposed since her Journey hath kept me from seeing my Neighbours or Inquiring after their Intentions as to their Choice for our County, & the next being a Harvest Parliamt. many of my friends live very remote from Aylesbury, soe that tho' I may have their good wishes, yet I doubt I shan't have their Persons their at this busy season of the yeare, for which reasons I Continue still of the same mind as I was, and shall redily contribute my Interest with that other Gentln. and Freeholders when I knowe their minds, & hope they will pitch on your good selfe, for tho' you are Prety sure to Carry it at Am. [Amersham] yet I think the County cant be better served then by Sir R. H. both for Estate, Parts and Integrity; I am but a Stranger in the Land, and knowe the Chiltern can cutt the Vale out five to one as to number of Electors, yet I have heard, the Vale doe at all times think it hard if One of their Knts. be not of their part of the Country. This I think the freedome to hint, fearing it may prejudice yourselfe or Ld. Che., by which means two that live not in the Country may get to be Chosen. I observe that you say of Sir J. Garrett, & my opinion is that if he be soe Tongue tyed by a party while he is still out of the House, that he will too readily dance after their copious Consciences while he is in it."

Sir J. V. to Dr. Woodhouse of Berkhampstead 25 July 1698.

[He begins by saying that when Dr. W. had promised his support, he, Sir John, had declined to stand.] ". . . But on Thursday last being at Aylesbury with my Lords Carnarvon, Abingdon, & many Gentlemen and Freeholders . . . they declar'd they would not stirr

unless I did, which made my Lord Abingdon and the rest of the Company engage me to be in the field, where I promis'd I wd. be, to serve my Lord Cheyne my kindsman and friend, then 'twas agreed they wd. set me up with him.

I am very sensible its too late now as to myself, however to serve his Lordship I am content to be once more bawket [baulked]. . . . I now intreat your Vote & Interest."

This forecast proved true as far as Sir John was concerned; but his interest helped Lord Cheyne to get in again.

A picturesque Election placard, which is preserved among the letters, figured in this contest in 1698—

NO COURTIER.
NO PENSIONER.
NO JUDAS.

One Election is no sooner over than they are preparing for the next.

5 Sept. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"I heare what great company had bin at my Lord Wharton's, & was to goe downe with him to the Rase, & that my Lord had bestoed £4000 in forniture for Winchindon, & a bundance of this Sir John Arundale told Cary; she met with company as talkt of the Interest of men made to be Parliment men, & a munxt others hard that you did for Sartain stand for Kt. of the Sher [shire], & that my Lord Wharton's Interest Incrist insted of decresing, bot you may gess thay ware shy in spaking ther thouts of this afare before her. . . . I fancy Mr. Price's feasting will be to no porpos, for Sir R. & Sir E. D. will hold together a gainst all others; & thay have as good pursis as Mr. Price, & can spare mony beter than a man of many Children. . . . Sence soe many buchars & other tradsmen is found robars, & not one soulgyar a mongst them, I find the sword men has gained much honnor."

Roger Price was elected for Buckingham in 1702, but only served in one Parliament.

21 Sept. 1699.

Thomas Livings, from Denham, to Sir J. V.

"Right Worshipful Sir,—Upon notice of your Worship's design to stand for the County next Choice: I think I cannot honour myself more then by promoting your interest as much as lyes in my power."

He sends a list of gentlemen friendly to Sir John, including the Dean of Windsor; Sir Henry Seymour; and several Clergymen in the south of the County. Sir John replies that he doubts whether there will be an Election that year, but he begs Mr. Livings to assure his well-wishers that "I purpose to stand for the County if Ime alive." 15 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

27 Sept. 1699.

"Sir,—I must first give you Joy at your being well after your being at Buckingam, wher I declare I should A bin against your drinking with men as has cost you neer your life, & many a miserable month of misery, & thank God you aire come homb well, & I pray God keep you from suffering from any hands.

I was to see Lady Russell on Thursday bot she was in the Coach, & the Doches of Devonsher & Lady Darby with her, both going to dine with Mrs. Howland out of towne; bot shee came out of the Coach to tell mee of her Ingagement with sume kind expressions of consarn for leaving of mee so I could have noe discours with her of publick consarns, soe from her I went to Cos Nicholas & shee had that day invited my Sister Adams to dine with her at A peace of boyled befe, & I took [the opportunity] to name Elections & how shamfull a thing it was to think whot breches it maid in famylys, bot shee waned it all she could & cared not to answer to what I said. . . . I hear the Doctor has much more practis then he had which I am glad of, & think him a good Doctor." [Denton Nicholas, Nancy's son.]

". . . Sume wishes a new parlarment, becos thay say that this did not oblig the King in any one thing; nor did not make good the fonds, as they promised to due, and by necklecting that dishonnors the parlaments of England; bot thinks the King will let them sit out their time, and try if they will regain ther Credit when they meet. I hope you will Incres your Interist A gainst A new Election, and that you will get the Earl of Bridgwatters' party to your Side, and that Lord Cheney will be firm to you. I have hard my Lord Bridgwatter has a great respect for Mrs. Egerton, and women dus often prevayle in thos Afares; and I am sure Sir Thomas Tirrell can Ingage her to be A great Advocate for you. So tis but trying if you Aprove it; & Sir John Busbee may cast in his request too, tho' I think the Lady's the best, if she has those parts as I have heard she has. You nevar hard anyone more spok of then the Lady W. [Wharton] for Sir R. T. which is said makes them so great." 17 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner was the keenest politician in the family, and was ready to petition every Duke in the Peerage to make "Interest" for her beloved nephew. It is remarkable that, old and poor as she

was, she seemed to have means of approach to most of them, in the small circle of persons of quality in which she had so many good friends. "Dukes counted for much in those days", as Lord Rosebery reminds us.

The Peers were such large landowners, in the Counties, that they practically controlled the elections to the other House.

24 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I am glad the Minister of Stewkley is your friend, being a substantial man. . . . Cary has seen him twice & I'm glad A good Church Man. . . . I hope I shall heare the men of Stewkley as was to dine with you has assured you of the freeholders of that towne; I feare the Anabaptists & Presbyteryans will bee not for you, except they have a peck A gainst the Lord & Mr. Neall. I wonder at no thing as Mr. Parkhurst dus. . . . His chief tenant will bee for you which may be a leading case to the rest. As to that Lord your frend, I doubt not bot hee will make you sherif if hee can, & his power is great; you may be sure I will not speke A word of such A thing to anyone, nor nevor speke of any thing you rit of this nature, bot whot may bee cryed at the Cross, bot now my consarn is how to prevent this mischef, for hee will due it so secretly as to have it past getting off, before it shall be known. I have cast in my thouts many wayes, & if one has timely notis of it, I wod git my Lady Rossell to try if the Duke of Bedford wod doe mee the favour to get you off; for I can spek to him, and I wod git my Lady Rossell to try the Duck of Devonsher; as for his Douches, she I think cannot get it dun so well as Lady Rossell who hee may sunest oblig; bot ther is no depending on him. Methinks the Duck of Leeds might stand your frend if you think my Lady Lawley wod be faithfull to you, I know my Lord Shresbury is a favourit, & Sir Charls Shugboro is great, bot I likewis hard my son Stewkley say Lord W. & Those meet often, so cannot trost Sir C. S. My Lord Sunderland is my Lady Rossell's Cossin German, if he has an Interest at Court now, or if we could get the Duck of Somersit, I am sure hee is in great favour and a sober man. I wod get Lady Rossill to send me to him who maryed Lady Northumberland's daughter, for Lady Rossill maks no visits ther; bot the Dutches visits her. I think of all the waies I can & wod have you to consider all I rit, that if I could due good wod Ly in towne a weeck, & be as harty A solisiter for you as I could for my Life, for all thes parsons I could aply my selfe to, and by the Dutches of Devonshir try whot the Duck of Ormond wod due for me. So pray cast in your thouts & let me know whot way you think best. I know the fals promisis great men wil make, soe due depend on none. Beside

Lord W. is Aquanted with all great men, bot I wod spar no paines to sarve you."

". . . I shall be glad to know . . . that my Lord Bridgwater could be mov'd for you, who I heare is the most considerablest of all. For Mr. Harfard you may be sure of him in oposition to Lord W. who I find dus feast the freeholders & so must you & all as hops to make them ther friends." 31 Oct. 1699.

Lord Cheyne, at Lisle St., to Sir J. V. 5 Nov. 1700.

"Sir,—It was unfortunate that the only meeting I had with you this summer was at the funerall of Mr. Baker, where I could not have the opurtunity to congratulate your recovery & discours the County affairs wherein we are both concerned in freindship and be assured I will perform according to my last letter. The reports all this summer of a new Parliament has made me look about. Since coming to Town I find the best Judges are at a Loss nor is it yett resolved whether the old or a new Parliament shall sitt. However I think my self obleged to acquaint you whot Mr. Robert Dormer told me the other day, that he designed to stand for the County, and not to joyne with anybody either with Mr. Wharton nor my selfe. I mention'd you as a Candidate, he said he thought your health would not permitt, in which I hope he will be mistaken. I beg the confirmation of your former resolution & your opinion whence this sudden notion of his can arise. I cannot beleeve his own perticulor interest can give him any hopes of success, but it must come from another Corner, a freind-ship contracted in the last Sessions, contrary to whot brought him thither. With conveniency I beg an answer to, Sir, Your faithful Servt.

W. CHEYNE."

Sir J. V. replies from Claydon:

"My Lord Cheyne,—I recd. the favour of your letter under the 5th Instant, which informs me Coz. Robert Dormer designes to stand for this County, & it is not unlikely for he is of a Soaring temper, tho' he hath the Management of a Good Estate in Buckinghamshire by his nephew Sir Wm's Lunacy, yet I thinke he is no freeholder in this County, this he told me himself, but he hath thoughts of buying Dorton House & 2 or 300 Acres that might be sold with it. When I was at Bath I had notice that Ld. W. with his Lady & the Duke of Shrewsbury dined one day at Lee with Mr. Dormer, & possibly the business was then concerted. I cannot beleeve he was to carry it by his own Intrest, but to joyn with the Colonell, which is onely a trick of somebodyes to divide our Intrests, by which meanes the Coll. may carry it for the County, & Sir T. Lee get in at Aylesbury. I thanke God I am finely well, much better then I have been at any time these two yeares, & I 10 Nov. 1700.

hope I shall so continue. I heare Sir John Chester, Mr. Towers [?] & Mr. Weedon are those presented for a Sheriff of the Shire, I wish I have not a back friend that watches to get them off & me on."

A back-friend is a Shakespearian term of reproach:

> One whose hard heart is button'd up with steel . . .
> A wolf, nay, worse, a fellow all in buff,
> A back-friend.
>
> (*Comedy of Errors*, Act IV., Sc. 2.)

23 Nov. 1700.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—Senc I rit to you heare has bin a young Devine with mee, one Mr. Little John, who now soplys the place of our Lectuerer who is gon to his father in the country . . . & this Mr. Little John I find is a very active man and is much at my Lord Carr'ens [Carmarthen's], & tells mee how zealos my Lord's Steward is for my Lord Cheany, and you, & is very often at my Lord Cheny's and assurs mee my Lord Cheeny's Intrest is to his knowledge Increst sinc the last election 150, in thos partes which is all A bout Alesbury & Tring and Lyscombe wher Mr. Lovett lived, & he convarses with many about your partes & sayes he hops your Intrest is Increst about Buckingham, notwithstanding Sir Richd. & Sir E. D. which being soe much for my Lord Whorton maks them dispised by the Church party, he hops you will stand. I told him I knew not your mind for it, but did beleeve you wod had desiard him to proseed in his gaining voyces. He is a well bred men & has a parsonage of 140 a yeare in revartion after his own father which Sir Winson Charnock gives him and under good circomstances besids, so as he can have more intrest than many of his cowl. I wish if you stand you may have it, I gess you heare that Sir E. D. & Sir Thomas Smith is A greed to reckon to my knowing made up that businesse, whot summe is payd is not named, but tis said that Tory Kna. [Knave] gits money bi it, the truth of it I know not, but he is very unfortunate to bee thought to make all advantages of Sir E. D. tho' he marryed his daughter. Till Mr. Pryare returns from the ffrench King nothing will be said how fare wee shall ingage in that afare.

I hartyly wish the arch Byshop [Tenison] wod prosecute Sir R. Temple for that inhuman action, but I doubt it much, finding fue men as is rich receiving punishment of that nature, tho' God often sends them afflictns. to make them sencsible of his displeasure. I have hard Sir E. D. nevar loved the Cuntry divartions but feare he will be undon by his father. I heare he will take care of Jack Denton & I am sure Jack Nicholas has a very good father

so ther is no feare of his doing well, but find by many hee is not a man thought capable of great things. . . ."

She wishes he would come up to London before Christmas, he must be a few days at Aylesbury for the election, but wishes he may do what is best for his interest.

Sir J. V., at Claydon, to the Right Honourable Montague, Earl of Abingdon. 3 Dec. 1700.

"My Lord,—Its my misfortune that I am unknown to your Lordshipp, and your Extraordinary good-ness to have me in your thoughts, for which I want nothing but an opportunity to serve you with Joy and Integrity. Here hath been some suggestions as if this Parliament shou'd be dissolved & it can set but one Sessions more. Therefore whichever happens I purpose to stand for this County, and hope your honour will befreind me with your Interest. I am by that party that opposeth me, threatened to be made Sheriff. But that little shift shall not fright me from the honest principles of serving my Country to the best of my understanding and if I am incapacitated by that slightfull means of standing, I shall endeavour to have those chosen in whose judgments I may trust my small fortune. My Lord most Criminals plead ther first fault in Barr of Condemnation, & this of troubling you being mine I hope your clemency will forgive it, and permit me to be your Lordship's very humble & faithfull servant, JOHN VERNEY."

Lord Abingdon had been a great friend of Sir John's father, and his first wife, Eleanor Lee [whose portrait is at Claydon], was Sir Ralph's ward. But John's long sojourn in the East had made him a stranger to many of the family friends.

Sir J. V., at Claydon, to the Honble. Henry Bertie 2 Dec. 1700.

"Sir,—I find you continue your obleigeings to me, for which I am very thankfull, & wish you'd command me any service that I might in some measure aquitt myselfe and shew you how ready I am to be gratefull. I understand my Lord Abingdon is in Berkshire, & tho' I am a stranger to him yet tomorrow by Post I'le kiss his hands with a letter to acquaint him that upon the next Vacancy of Knts. for our Shire, whether by a Dissolution or other final setting of this present Parliament, I'le stand for the County and hope both he and you will assist me with your advice as your good selfe and the noble Peer your Brother did at the last election, for which Beleive me, I am your very oblieged humble Servant,

J. V."

11 Nov. 1700.

Charles Greenwood to Sir J. V.

". . . I have only one piece of Ill News to add, which is the Parliamt. is dissolved this day, and Writts are Issueing out with all Speed for a New one. May the Country have deserved so well of you as for itt's good to prevaile on You, att this critical juncture to stand. If so, Successe therein, and all your desires is most hartily wisht you by, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

CHARLES GREENWOOD."

5 Dec. 1700.

Robert Dormer, at Lincoln's Inn, to Sir J. V.

"Sir,—If you have no inclinations to serve your selfe in the next Parliament of which I have had no notice, But been Informed of the contrary by some of your Neighbours, I shall be highly engaged to you for your Vote and Interest in my behalfe, who offer my Selfe as Knight for the County of Bucks. I stand independent without joining any person whatsoever. If you think me deserving of that Honour and I succeed, I shall endeavour to merrit that Character & to act as becomes, Sir, Your faithfull humble servant and Kinsman."

This polite letter, adorned with many flourishes, was very unwelcome to the recipient, who had been discussing "Cousin Dormer's soaring temper" with Lord Cheyne. He replies with some annoyance.

7 Dec. 1700.

"Sir,—I received your Letter of the 5th and should be glad to have heard who those neighbours are that told you I'd not stand for the County at next election of Knts. for this Shire, for whenever that discourse was started I allwayes declar'd I would be a Candidate, but untill there be a Probability of a new Parliament I did not think fit to trouble the Gentry and freeholders with messages—but stand I will—and if I loose it, it will please me if Gentlemen of more worth be chosen then, Sir, your humble servt. and Kinsman,

J. V."

12 Dec. 1700.

Sir J. V. to the Earl of Lichfield

"My Lord—I recd. your Honrs. letter of the 9th full of friendly expressions for which I am very thankfull & wait for an opportunity to express my gratitude for the so many favours shewed me. I was at Bath, & have found much benefit by it, & I thank God for I am now very well in health and strength. If there be a dissolution or other determination of this Parlt., I designe to stand for this County, and hope my Lord Cheyne and myselfe will carry it, tho' my Coz. Robert Dormer who stands, & is now of Wharton's Interest, pushed hard for it, by sending their messengers about & report I will not stand, which is Egregiously false as themselves know, so I have sent & do continue to, 2 or 3 servants about the Vale, & already next weeke I design to send one into the Chilterns, where I have let some friends know of my standing & desired them to spread it about. Dormer's people gives out the dissenters are for me, when an Anabaptist preacher rid about to the same freeholers that were not so for him, but I doubt I have been tedious . . . so with all respect my Lord. Yours etc. J. V."

14 Jan. 1701.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I have nevar bin without vexsation sinc I hard Mr. D. stood, foreseeing whot wod follow, bot am glad he is put by at both plasis, sure hee rose up as an Aperytion to take off your voyces, hateing such actions as I hate the Divell, & may all such meet with no better socksis then hee has had, tho' it has cost you much troble & much money. You have the advantage to know who is real, & who is fals to you, for you may say tis not an open Enymy, bot private ones as has don you mischef. And from such Good Lord delivar you & mee & all my frinds. I find you have feasted all sorts of people & am glad you have done so, that you may prove them Lyars as said you had not the hart to due it, bot now must give themselves the lye. . . . As to your going to Buckingam, I heare you are condemned for it, bot I tell them after Sir E. D. declaring no frindship for you, it set you at Liberty to apear for thos as was your frinds; besids you ware to meet many freeholders ther, I am sory that things has not gone to my mind, bot thang God you are Above all these Inconsiderable things. I pray take care of your owne health which I chiefly mind. . . . Ther was nevar greatare striveing for Westminster then in this Election. Colt & Sir Sam, & Cross, & Vernon, & Sir Thomas Clarges; the Bishshop is for the latter I heare, thay Poll perpetually, and one day one carys, and another day another, thay say it will hold this fortnight. Sir Charls Duncom is for sartain chos for Ipswich in Suffolk, bot will stand for London & for the County of Middlesex."

The New Parliament met in February 1701, and only sat a few months. The next, which met in December, was dissolved after King William's death; another met in July 1702, and again in 1705; in none of which did Sir John find a seat.

16 Aug. 1701.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I thought better things of Mr. Bates, as for Mr. Churchill he brought that opinion into the world with him. His father was a violent man that day, bot men of his rank I due not so much wonder

at, as all the rest. I find Sir Thomas Tirrell had no more favour than you have, I am glad hee dus not hard with all that crue as Mr. Main dus, I am told Winchester has don as Buckingam has don, so I think the Nation is mad. Tis thought if this Parlt. was desolved most of them wod bee chosen againe. How rediculous dus Sir T. make himselfe in being led by Hill and Main. Mrs. Dormer needs come with an excuse in her mouth for delaying her visit; I know that famyly and the Busbys prety well, so think them best to join together, I wish ther was more true frindship a monxt neighbours, but I think a real love and frindship is near lost as monxt neighbours. I have no nues to send you but what I gess you know, that the Earl of Rochester goes next week for Iorland to be Debuty ther. Hee is wise, and I think will be true. . . . My Cossin Boat. . . . I sopos shee is not highly maryed bot hop tis not so ill as sume maks it."

This lady was a sister of Sir Edmund Denton's, and in the event of the failure of male heirs was likely to inherit a fortune.

11 Nov. 1701.

Robert Dormer to Sir J. V.

"Hond. Sir,—A Proclamation is ordered, which will be published this night or tomorrow morning, for the Dissolution of this present Parliamt., and for the calling of another to meet on the 30th. of December next.

My intentions are to offer my service for Knight of the County of Bucks, where, if you should not entertain thoughts of the same nature, I should highly Vallue to myselfe upon your vote and interest, the which favour I will study to deserve. . . . The Lord Godolphin hath surrended his Character of ffirst Lord of the Treasurey."

27 Nov. 1701.

Lady Gardiner to Sir J. V.

". . . I am glad that you will not Consarn yourselfe nor Care who was Chos wher it not for the good of the Church & King, & Kingdom . . . tis beleved most of the old membars will be chos again as was not for the Cort party. We hear Jack Bow is chosen a gaine, Westminster is a polling but as A Colt is like to carry it by the mob, bot your Cosin G. has all the substantiall men. Sir Charls Duncome stands for the Citty. Wensday next is the Election for Middlesex. I did think how Buckingam wod goe & am sorry Mr. Price wod stand a gaine, I am glad Sir Ed. has dined with you & that Company, wishing kindness between your two famylies. . . . I wish Mr. Butterfield may have good boardars of the three young ladys who I knowe not, bot am sorry ther mother has cast herselfe away, and soe predygisid her children, I wish the singing master may not get

one of my Lady Busby's daughters, which you know is a commonly don, & thay are young & prety, & tho' ther fortuns is not great, yet with ther buty might match well, except the ill Carracter ther brother Parson has, dus not hinder them. . . . I begin to take Linseed Oyl which Mr. St. Amand prescribed me in my last illnes. . . . My nevegh Verney Loyd was to see us last week & desiars his sarvice might be sent to you. . . . I heare Sir John Coffin is like to be chos at Cambarige, & that Sir John Cotton contends with the Duck of Bedford to be recordar of Cambarieg, which is a place of honner bot noe profit which sum of his relations is sorry for, for it Cims [seems] none bot noble men uses to have, bot I have bin told Sir Thomas Mapls who was but a borrownet had it, who was father to my husband's first wife."

Thomas, Lord Wharton, to Sir J. V. 22 Nov. 1701.

"Sir,—Having taken the Liberty to trouble you with a message before, & understanding by your answere, that my Brother's standing for this County was not disagreeable to you, I give you this forther trouble to desire that you would direct the same to bee made knowne to your Neighbours that you wod favour him with your Countenance & Interest. I am, Sir, Your very humble Servt.
WHARTON." (From Winchendon.)

Sir J. V. to Lord Wharton 25 Nov. 1701.

"My Lord,—I receav'd the Great favour of a letter from you whereby I'me obleiged to give your Lordp thanks beseeching you to Excuse this troublesome way of doeing it, & to rest assured that your worthy Brother's standing for this County to be of the next parliament is no way disagreeable to me, soe I shall let my Neighbors know as oportunity of discourse offers, & I further assure you that directly or indirectly I have not made one Voice against him, for truly I meddle not any wayes about this Election. I crave leave to subscribe my Lord, Your Lordps most humble and very obedient servant,
JOHN VERNEY."

As soon as King William had died, and months before the Election was due, Sir John (who had declined to stand himself) was being canvassed for his "Interest" in the new House of Commons.

The irrepressible Robert Dormer again applies to Sir J. V.

"Hond. Sir,—The present Parliament determining after six months from the death of the late King, my Intentions are to offerr myselfe as Knight of the County of Bucks in the ensuing Parliament. If you think I have deserved that Honble. Character; 19 Mar. 1702.

I have acted with fiedelity to my Country, whose service I have and shall always indeavour to the utmost of my power. I beg the continuance of your freindship, of which I have had experience, and for which I returne my humble acknowledgments, who am, Sir, your Kinsman & most humble Servt."

19 Mar. 1702.

The Hon. Goodwin Wharton to Sir J. V.

"Mr. Dormer and myself having had the honour to represent your County in Parliamt. and having flattered ourselves with the favour of your Countenance for the same (with my humble thanks to you), I doe now begg the continuance of your favours to us, and I am sure in all respects I shall be proude of serving you and own myselfe your most obedient and most humble servant,

G. WHARTON."

2 Apr. 1702.

Viscount Cheyne to Sir J. V.

". . . I have inclosed the Queen's speech which is full of affection not only in words to the ease of the subjects in point of money, the £100,000 to defray the publick charge when given (for) her own use is earnest of her future good government, I doe not doubt but it will be continued to us during our heavy taxes, we shall have I hope an honest administration."

Sir J. V. replies:

7 Apr. 1702.

"My Lord,—I'me thankfull for your letter . . . and your thought of offering yourselfe for our County for the next Election wherein I wish you may succeed, but my influence can contribute but little towards it, Not that I have Ingaged myself anywayes as yet, but fortune hath placed mee in an abode that is much surrounded with Anti-Churchmen and such as violently oppose Lord Ch. In a fortnight's time I hope to be at London, when I'le wait upon your Lordship and discourse it more amply."

5 July 1702.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir J. V.

". . . We have had so much nois with the Poling for Parliament men in this Church Portch, that the noys is scars out of my ears still, but now the Elections is almost over hereabouts, and I hear littell talkt of but of the Ladies goeing to the Bath . . . I have not hard who is chosin for Essex yet, bot my good wishis is that all honest men may be chos everywher concludes this from your most affectnt. Aunt & humbl. servt.,

E. ADAMS."

Lady Gardiner congratulates Sir John on the victory of the candidates he was supporting, Lord Cheyne for the County, and Roger Price for Buckingham:

". . . I obhor Mr. Mason for brecking his word with you bot I was told you said his Bills ware deare, soe tis ten to one bot that mad him falc to you. I find these Corporations is torned about with the wind, which maid old Noll Cromwell bee for more Knights and fewer Burgesys, and hee was a wise man tho' an ill one. I hope the next oportunyty of some vacant Election you may have fairer play than you have had and torn the Enymy out. I think Mr. Dormer can bare an Afront as ill as any man. By Hee being A counted a high man, bot his genarous umoures has maid him many frends; bot being of the party as is goeing downe at present has bin A great means of losing it. [Robert Dormer had represented the County in December 1701, lost his seat the next year, and regained it in the Parliament of June 1705]. Tis said Lord Jams Cavendish chalinged Mr. Cross which is looked on as an act very rash, but his youth excusis him. I cannot imagine why Sir E. Denton should be Angry with you, when you did not as much as Apear at the Election. I wish you had bin in his stead sinc he is angery without A cause." 30 July 1702.

". . . I cannot but tell you of whot A Devine told a friend of mine, hee being at your Election at Alsbury . . . that Mr. Dormer seeing one hee knew going to be set down In the number of voyces as was A gainst him, called out and told them, that man had no voyce, which the man hearing, said to Mr. Dormer, if I have no voyce why did you send mee ten shillings to give my voyce to you? This caused much sport to Mr. D's enymys and made him chang his countenance. This coms from a man of credit and is talked of publickly. 8 Aug. 1702.

[Sir Henry] Colt sued Sir Thomas Clargis for some misdomenyar bot Clargis has cast Colt; bot ther is like to bee much trouble about Sir Francis Childs Election, and two of the Collonells in the Citty sayeing thay have put downe nams for thos as had bin dead Above 20 yeares; so it will be brought in Parlament."

On March 2, 1703, Luttrell records that "the Honble. Goodwin Wharton has quitted his command as Lieut.-Col. in Lord Windsor's regiment by reason of his indisposition." He died in 1704, in the course of this Parliament, and his death caused a bye-election for the County, referred to in the following letter; all meetings being complicated by a virulent outbreak of smallpox at Aylesbury.

Fra. Duncombe to the Rt. Honble. the Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon, Bucks. Humbly this 6 Nov. 1704.

"My Lord,—May it please your Lordsp., On Wensday next will be the Election; I have caused a Booth to be built near half a mile

from the Town, in the fields, where all those that are afraid to goe into Ailesbury because of the small Pox may conveniently Poll. I desire that your Lordsp. will engage your Lordsps. Neighbours & good friends to come early that morning, for Perhaps a good Show may prevent a Poll which will be an ease to the Countie, of all which I thought meet to acquaint your Lordsp. I return your Lordsp. most humble thanks for all favours which shall always be acknowledged by, My Lord, Yo. Lordsps. Most obliged, most humble, & most obedt. servant, FR. DUNCOMBE."

6 Dec. 1704.

Lord F. to Col. Lovett

". . . I soppose you have heard that in Col. Wharton's room Sir Richd. Temple was chosen Kt. of our Shire by a Majority of 231 Voices more than Mr. F. Duncomb, the other candidate, & that Mr. Ja. Herbert being dead, in his vacancy for Aylesbury Sir Hen. Parker carried it by 3 voices against Simon Maine."

The famous case of Ashby *v.* White must have interested the Verneys, because the man, who claimed to have been deprived of his vote, was an hostler in one of the old Aylesbury Inns and had the honour of setting the two Houses by the ears, and the Queen, unable to reconcile them, put an end to it by proroguing the Session.[1]

Sir Godfrey Kneller lived for twenty-one years in the Piazza, Covent Garden, where Betty Adams and her Mother were in 1703. He painted the Archduke Charles, titular King of Spain, afterwards Emperor Charles VI. He emerged early from his lodgings, and it was one of the invalid's pleasures to watch him start and see him pass.

5 Nov. 1705.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The towne fills very fast, but littell nues cums to my chimney corner. The Whiggs is mitley pleased, so thinking the day is ther owne, and that they shall quite run downe the poore Church of Ingland but I hope theyl nevar Accomplish that wicked desine, I dout not but God will defend his Church, tho' he suffars itt to be punisht for A Time."

8 Dec. 1705.

Lord Fermanagh to Lady Cave

". . . Mr. Browne Willis was chosen at Buckingham in Sir Richard Temple's room, to the Great Mortification of the Whigg Party there. My House at present is indeed very full with my own family

[1] Fully described in Turberville's *House of Lords in the Eighteenth Century.*

and strangers, and I guess you have a budgetfull of letters from some or other of Em."

The family had just been increased by the birth of Mary Lovett's little boy.

Lady Cave replies:

"Ime glad Mr. Willis succeeded at Buckingham, and I think the other Party may very well bear that mortification, Since all things run soe currantly on their side as they doe at present." 11 Dec. 1705.

Lord Bridgewater to Lord Fermanagh 14 Feb. 1706.

"My Lord,—Mr. Dormer being made a Judge, gives me an Opportunity of Settling up my Brother Col. Egerton for the next Election, and for ought I can know as yet there will be no Opposicion, I shd. be wanting to his interest if I omitted intreating your L'dship's favour which I'm sure and sensible wd. not a little contribute to his success."

Lord Fermanagh to Lord Bridgewater 17 Feb. 1706.

"My Lord,—I'me glad your Lordshipp setts up Colonell Egerton to be our Knt. of the Shire in Parliament, and believe there will not be any Opposition. But if at the Election any person should presume to struggle for it, I'le reddily appeare with what Interest I can make to serve the Collonell or any other friend of your Lordship's, being wholly, my Lord, Your Lordsps. most Obliged humble servant."

". . . Since my Lord you have three Candidates for the County, I must suppose Col. Egerton to be of the Church Side, if so I wish him Good Luck to be one of the Elected. For what place will Sir Richard Temple stand, or will Mr. Denton and Sir Rd. oppose Mr. Williss. I find that they have severally begun to make Interest in Bucks. Wee hear nothing as yet of Opponents in Northamptonsh. or of the certain Innovation in Leicestersh." 22 Dec. 1707.

Richard Hampden, at Hampden, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 23 Dec. 1707.

"Sir,—The time of Election of Knights for the County of Bucks drawing near, I am desirous to offer my service to my Country and hope you will favour me with your Vote and Interest, which will be a particular Obligation to, Sir, Your very humble servt.,
R. HAMPDEN."

In the next Election of 1708, Richard Hampden sat for the County with Sir Edmund Denton. Lord Fermanagh devoted him-

self to family and county affairs, and left politics alone, as far as his personal ambitions were concerned, after many disappointments. His age and his constant ill-health seemed to justify his retirement, but this was not to be the end.

During all the years that Lord Fermanagh was disappointed in his attempts to enter the English House of Commons, it seems curious that he should never have exercised his privilege of sitting in the Irish House of Lords.

As he grew more infirm, his daughter's experience of the long and stormy passages to Ireland may well have discouraged him.

There is a summons in May 1709 from the "Lord Chancellor from Dublin in Ireland", "that those Lords who are absent do immediately attend Service at this House".

Lord Fermanagh replies, hoping to be excused, as:

". . . Besides being 70 years of Age I am afflicted with a Multitude of Ailments, as Stone, Gout and Cholick, that I am never a week free from some of them, and am in no fit state to undergo any travelling. All which reasons besides my not having any Imployment etc. in Ireland, will I hope be a sufficient excuse for my not being in that Kingdome. But wherever I go I shall always be, My Lord, your Lordps. Obleiged and very Humble Servt., FERMANAGH."

(Docketed as "The Lords' Order about absent Peers.")

In contrast with the election contests of the present day, it is striking how little the candidate was then expected to express his own opinions, or to pledge himself in support of the questions to be brought before Parliament. He seems to hold no public meetings, nor even to publish any detailed address. He attended some farmers' ordinaries on market days, when political toasts were noisily drunk and immense quantities of ale were consumed. He also met his brother magistrates after the Assizes and Quarter Sessions, and received promises of support, but there was a great deal of private intrigue, and the candidate's "back-friends" were very busy. He himself sent round his servants to inform the freeholders of the district that he meant to solicit their votes, under such and such a party's flag. In the case of a county election, the candidate had agents acting for him in the principal centres, who sometimes mildly suggested that the voters would like to have an opportunity of seeing him, if this were not asking too much.

But if his brain and his voice were spared the exertions of perpetual speeches and visits, his purse was very heavily called upon.

Great feasting and drinking began long before the actual election, and though the House of Commons made efforts to control bribery a vote was considered by public opinion as a piece of personal property, to be sold to the highest bidder.

When this vast expenditure did not secure the seat, or landed the member at once into the fresh expense of an Election Petition, when the life of each Parliament lasted so short a time, and the vicissitudes of parties were so violent—it was not surprising that a defeated candidate became discouraged, and announced, as Sir John did, in this last election of King William's reign: "I stirr not for any body. I intermeddle with them no more."

MEMBERS FOR BUCKS COUNTY

1698 to 1700. Lord Cheyne and Goodwin Wharton.
1702 to 1705. Goodwin Wharton, *d.* 1704.
Sir Richard Temple.
Lord Cheyne.

MEMBERS FOR BUCKINGHAM BOROUGH

1698 to 1700. Sir Richard Temple.
Alexander Denton, died during the Session—succeeded by Edmund Denton.
1702 to 1705. Sir E. Denton.
Roger Price.

CHAPTER XI

RALPH AND CATHERINE

FRIENDS are bestirring themselves about a marriage for Ralph the heir, and Mr. Cheret writes in strict confidence about Lord Hatton's daughter, "Whose eldest sister married my Lord Nottingham, so that there is no want of Birth nor Intrest". Lord Fermanagh replies that he thinks the fortune insufficient:

13 Oct. 1703.

16 Oct. 1703.

"You see the cheapness of the Sex . . . my son is very young, and I hope may desierve more if he carry himself discreetly. Had I a dependency at or from the Court, to marry to a family that hath a good Interest there might be beneficial, and as I am I value it as a hapyness, or feather, which one may live without."

In November 1705, Mrs. Anna Tregea is busy about it; she writes to Lady Fermanagh of a girl "that is very hansom and extreamly well bred, notwithstanding she is of great gentility, she is bred to all afares concerning a house; and afares of good Housewifery."

29 Nov. 1705.

Lady Fermanagh replies after an interval about the "Not impossible She":

6 Jan. 1706.

"We have all the highest respect Imaginable for both the Ladyes tho' unknowne. I can assure you that att Bath a Cittizen propos'd (to my husband) a young Woman for Mr. Verney with £7,000 downe, & £8,000 more at her Father's Death, who I think hath noe other Child. But Mr. Verney being Indisposed & at Bath for his health, My Lord did not thinke it seasonable to treat at that time."

Aunt Adams had never ceased to wish that the charming Catherine Paschall of Baddow Hall should be her great-nephew's bride. She announces that the Paschall family are coming to London:

12 Feb. 1707.

". . . My Cousin Kitty will be the day she marries worth 8,000 pound, besids her share in my Lady Appilton's Jinter when that

falls, And a beter youmered or discreter Woman cannot come in to A familly. I hope you'll not think whot I rite is out of aney self ends for I protest I have non but my sincere love of you and them."

Catherine Paschall's mother seems to have died while her girls were young; the Lady Appleton mentioned was Catherine's grandmother, widow of Sir Henry Appleton, Bart., of a Norfolk family.

12 Feb. 1707.

"Lady Draper is this day gon out of town, now the Court high days are past, but before she went shee had A dansing bout at her hous, and sat up herselfe at it, till 4 A clok in the morning, & wod have sat longer had the Companey stayed."

The ladies in town are anxious about Ralph's garments, and are executing his commissions.

Lady Fermanagh to Ralph Verney, at Claydon

3 Mar. 1704.

"Deare Mr. Verney,—I have spoke to Mr. Bedford and he tells me that nobody has such a thing as Silk Buttons to a Silk wascoat, and that if you have it done with Silver it will be very hansome, and my Lord thinks so too. You have sent up one half of your briches and I must have the other half of them sent up, for the briches is too long and we want that which is too much for the briches to make the wascoate compleat, and can't doe without it, so pray don't fail to send it up by John Innes the Carryer next week. Mr. Bedford says he will pass his word they shall fitt you and it will come to ten shillings more than Silk Buttons, and your father bids me wright you word that Silk will look very ugly. I will take care to doe everything for the best when I know your mind. . . . Sir Ed. Denton has very rich Leverys a makeing at your tailors' next to Lord Conoways, a white cloth a laced with Crimson Yellow and Gold, the breath of your hand, and made full Laced like the Queen's. The Prince has the Gout and the Doctors think it will be the better for him as to his other distempers, he is at Kensington. Everybody is in mourning at Corte, it being Lent most other people are so too. Pray remember me to Mrs. Verney, and I wish you both in town every day and that all health and Happinness may atend you is the prayers of your loving and affectionate mother, E. FERMANAGH.
My service to the Butterfields and Mrs. Abell."

Ralph's eldest sister, Betty, has written for Mr. Bedford's bill:

"We wish for you here every day, believing it not to be contrary to your Inclinations, I am sure tould be very much to the joy and satisfaction of Your Affect. Sister, E. VERNEY."

16 Feb. 1707.

Lord Fermanagh to Elizabeth Adams

"I recd. yours of the 12th., and am glad you are well, God continue you soe. I suppose the Good Companie of the Baddow Hall Ladies contributes much to your health, for certainly there is no remedy for the Vapours like pleasing Society. You know I have ever had a great veneration for those pretty creatures whose Father is expected in town, and I doubt not but many considerable matches have been and will again be proposed to him for them. . . . As to my son if she does not dislike him I shall be very ready to wait on their Father in London, tho' Journeys are troublesome to one of my yeares and Infirmities. But on the good opinion I have of his integrity and desire to see his Daughters well disposed of, I will attend him on your summons when you have discoursed him and his daughter on that subject. I have never mentioned her to my Son in that way, nor do I think it proper to doe it until I see whether its like to come to anything."

This resolution was not kept. On the same day Lord Fermanagh repeats to his son what he has written to Aunt Adams:

16 Feb. 1707.

". . . I confess the Character I have heard of Mr. Pascall will make me very wairy how I deal with him, but I hope what I heard at Bath and also at London was spoken more out of malice then anything Elce. God grant us his blessing in this important affair, and that it may prove to your future happiness is my earnest desire and hearty Prayer. . . . Let me know anything elce that you can fish out of Aunt Adams of that Affaire, tho' it be not to be depended upon, for she is extreamly in their Interest."

Aunt Adams is able to send a favourable answer from Cousin Paschall, and begs Lord Fermanagh to come up to town as soon as possible:

20 Feb. 1707.

". . . I am a-going to pay my last respects to my Cosan Nicklas who is this night to be buried in this Church by his wife. I hear his plas in the Custom Hous is in danger to be lost . . . what grief this may caus I know not, but Lady Abdy a side, I think there is not many that is lik to dy with sorow for him."

23 Feb. 1707.

Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Ralph Verney

". . . I have a letter from Aunt Adams that Mr. Pascoll is in towne, so I write to her that I will be with him this week, but I would not have you speak of it to any other family. . . . Your mother would also have you buy a hatt for little Lovett of the same bigness of as is Master Cave's, or a little less. [It was a

compliment to Ralph, though not yet a family man, that the ladies thought him capable of choosing proper head-gear for the babies.] Cousin Lloyd desires you at the same time to send downe her Snuff, soe buy it in a readiness. Send youer man to my Soape boyler, his name is Marriott and Lucas, living in Holbourn almost over against Sothampton Street, and bidd him get me ready one at least (but maybe I shall send for two), firkings of Soape such as he uses to sell me. They must be redy next Thursday to be sent in at a minute's notice because they are to come in the Coach, let it be of the best Crowne Soap. Tis said Sir John Witterong is made a Col. and that four new Regiments are to be raised. If men are as scarce in other Countries as they be in this, the Officers will find it very difficult to get their Number of Men. I had a letter from Mary when all our friends were well at Dublin. Your Mother and Cousin remember 'em to you, she'l send your Shirt. Tis Church-time, soe God Bless you."

20 Mar. 1707.

"Deare Ralph,—I got on Tewesday night home, tho' hindered some time by the fall of my Trunck from behind. J. Scott and Perry alighting to help him, let his horse goe, soe that we were an hour in the darke in North Marston field before we could goe on, and then Scott was forst to carry the Trunck before him, which made us goe very softly to prevent other accidents. Since my return I have been very ill . . . the Caves were here when I came but went away the next morning to dinner at Lady Cave's and so home to Stanford. Sir Tho. rec'd a letter that his gardener coming over the Bridge fell into the River and was Drown'd, being in Drincke, and that two of his horses have had chances. I think one of 'Em was a Colt for the Coach, the other a Mare, I did bidd him fifteen pounds for his horse, he stood for sixteen, I told him no more would I give soe he said he would send him. He was in the coach with the Children when I bade him the money so that I did but just see the horse under the Postilion. My service to the young Lady and her sister . . . which is all I call at present to mind, more then that I wish you prosperity in all your undertakings."

22 Dec. 1707.

Sir Thos. Cave, from Stanford, to Lord F. at Mrs. Borrodale's, The Blue Boar, in Bow Street, Covent Garden.

"My Lord,—We rejoyce to hear that all are well in Bow-street, and that your Lordship and Mr. Pascall have adjusted all things, but I wish that the Young Couple will not have reason to censure the Tedious Lawyeres. It is well the Town Air proves so fruitfull, the same cannot be said of these parts. . . .

I have a week agon sent the Duke of Montague ten brace of Deer, of which two brace were coloured, and I rec'd by his car-

riages that fetch't the deer eighteen doz. large bottles of very good red wine, and also by a letter the other Day he told me he intended me some White wine, as soon as the Weather was favourable. Of which we earnestly hope that in the Spring your Lordship and my Lady with our Claydon friends will do us the favour to come and taste. By my Dear's from Lady Fermanagh, we perceive that your Lordship has bin so Kind as to sett for your Picture, to which favour many thanks are Due, and we humbly Desire that we may have my Lady Fermanagh's since Time with Opportunity now Interceeds for us, it is hoped this Petition may be granted—my Wife and the two Pretty Young Ones still continue well."

Mr. Palmer has been on a visit to Baddow, where Ralph is courting Mistress Catherine, and he feels that he can never thank the good family enough for their hospitality to him. He would like to discharge some of his obligations "either by piping, fiddling, or worse singing, or by any other method that is acceptable". Ralph contributes to the family music with his lute.

4 Mar. 1707.

Lord Fermanagh has requested his brother-in-law to give him an account of the house of Baddow where it is proposed that Ralph and Catherine should live if the marriage is accomplished. Mr. Palmer gives an excellent account of the house, and a still more charming report of Miss Catherine Paschall:

8 Apr. 1707.

"As for our Usage it was very handsome indeed, and it being a pretty difficult province of a Young Lady who rules her father's house to split the hair between common Courtesie and too much freedome on such an occasion. . . Her Conduct in that respect could not be more Exact, that is, less Forward nor more Obliging. To this her managing of the Table seem'd equal which I never saw more prettily contrived nor more frugally fill'd, and by her manufacture of Wines I could have fancyd myself in Italy, in which we often drank your Lordsps. health. As to my nephew's conduct you have read his in hers, for I never saw two Young People on such a design carry themselves in all respects with so exact a decorum. Mr. Pascoall was extremely Courteous, and seems a very Great Husband and Indulgent Father and a good man."

20 May 1707.

Mr. Palmer concludes that if the marriage is to go on there may be enough "to let them live comfortably, tho' not sumptuously, by which they will learn to use More Well by managing a little, so."

9 Aug. 1707.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . Sister Alice is here, and by a fortuitous thrust of her backside threw Mirtilla yesterday out of my Mother's Chamber Window

into the Courtyard. Great was the Lamentation, but the dog was a little bruised and stun'd with the fall but is pretty well again. . . . Young Sir John Cope &c. are arrived at Edinburgh. They are lodg'd 4 pair of stairs high in the Castle, and were convey'd thither by a Coach and three horses with a postilion, for the honour of Scotland. There has been a Robbery committed at a School house in Fulham; a fellow broke in at a window and an old Gardner without any arms ventured to goe to him, and was shot at, then they strugled and one without fired in at him, but shot his companion through both the legs, after which (the Gardner being run thro' with a sword and shot too) they made a shift to draw the Rogue out of the window where some of his buttons were tore off and left; the Fellow was pursued to D. Buckingham's house by the blood, and there taken, and now in Newgate, but the Gardner died the next day. . . . I forgot to tell you my spouse had a letter from your sister Verney out of Ireland, where all are well, but the new air of Gravity is the mode by the example of their Viceroy, the reverse of the Former.

But I forget all this wile the trespass I commit upon your patience & the Ladies' good nature by interrupting conversation so long together, and therefore referring you to the Little Summer House at the end of the Terras Walk, or if you are inclined to a Promenade to the rising Vista at New Hall, or the more Artless and Enchanting Covert of A Shady Grove or Rambling Thicket, I shall take my leave of you, flourishing on your Flute to serenade your Lady amidst a Chorus of Nightingales, wishing you all many divertive Hours and improving Pleasures."

It is evident that his Uncle's warm sympathy meant a great deal in young Ralph's life; his father was capable of a deep affection, but he could never have written such a letter as the last; "Nightingales" and "Shady Groves" were not at all in his line of business. Indeed, he wrote about this time that Ralph had left Claydon "and is gone a Caterwauling into Essex".

Mrs. Anna Tregea is so persistent in suggesting wealthy matches for Mr. Verney that it is difficult not to suspect that she has some pecuniary interest in these transactions. She hints "under the Rose" that the family she is now mysteriously recommending "Can get my Lord to be made a Baron of England, for the Duck of Montague and the Earl of Kent and my Lord Halafox is ther nere relations, and themselfes favourits at Cort, and I am shure it can be Dun."

20 Feb. 1707.

It may be this influence that Aunt Adams refers to when she complains that Lord Fermanagh "is still conferring with Mr. P's enemies".

These elaborate marriage settlements, it seems, had only lately come into fashion, rich people insisting that their sons should wed with heiresses—

> As worldlings do, giving the sum of more
> To that which had too much.

They called forth a strong protest in the *Tatler* (No. 199) against the long bargaining between the fathers without allowing the two chiefly concerned "the least relish of that exquisite gladness at meeting, that sweet inquietude at parting, together with the charms of voice, look, gesture and that general benevolence between well-chosen lovers, which makes all things please and leaves not the least trifle indifferent."

Lord Fermanagh writes to Mary Lovett in Dublin:

29 Jan. 1708. ". . . Your Brother's match Joggs on slowly in the Lawyer's hands, the Wedding Garments are buying & the Coach a making."

Steele asserts that the lawyers made settlements extend to three skins of parchment, and proposes a form of his own to his "clients of the Fair Sex":

"We, John —— and Mary —— having estates for life resolve to take each other. I, John —— will venture my life to enrich thee Mary; and I, Mary —— will consult my health to nurse thee John. To which we have interchangeably set our hands, harts, and seals, this day."

Happily, in spite of bargaining fathers and dilatory lawyers, "John" and "Mary" took their own measures to "enrich each other's lives", and "lived happily ever after"—at all events, they did so at Claydon.

Christenings generally involved large family gatherings; as did also the funerals, unless called "Private" and carried out at night; but wedding days seem not to have been announced beforehand, probably to save expense, and this was the case when Ralph Verney and Catherine Paschall were finally married, at St. Giles' Church, on Feb. 24, 1708. Catherine, born on May Day 1682, was a few months older than her husband.

Baddow Hall, of which Catherine was the heiress, was the principal house in the neighbourhood, and at that time had large estates attached to it. There were rumours that there were underground passages from it to Sanden Church, a mile or so away.

Sir Thomas Cave, whose personal experience supported his words, congratulated Ralph heartily on entering such

"a happy State as Matrimony, and as Words to explain the joying Instincts of my Affection are too few, I'le at once confine my good Wishes to your Desires, and think tis pity to abreviate Such happy Minutes I'le conclude with my Service to you and my Sister, and that I am Ambitious of being, Dr. Sir, Your Affte. Brother & humble Servant." 23 Feb. 1708.

On 1st March 1708, Lord Fermanagh having occasion to write to his Banker, Sir Richard Hoare, mentions casually that—"My Son Verney was married last Tuesday, and I left the Towne on Wednesday morning, so that I was in a great hurry." Cary Stewkley went on the Wednesday to take leave of her cousins, and heard from Aunt Adams, to her great surprise, that the wedding was over, and the family all gone out of town. 28 Feb. 1708.

The bride and bridegroom were reported to be very merry at Baddow Hall. Lord Fermanagh writes to his son a few days later that the papers were not yet completed.

"Its a curse to have dealings with Lawyers, I feare either you or Brother Pascall or both, must make a Journey to London to settle this matter . . . all here remember 'Em to you [including Mary's little three-year-old Elizabeth]. Take Miss Lovett's own word she sends her Duty to her Uncle and Aunt. God bless you and your wife." 3 Mar. 1708.

Mr. Butterfield in April sends up the congratulations of Claydon to the bridegroom:

"Honoured Sir,—I take this Opportunity by the Collonell to present you and your Lady, mine and my wife's harty wishes of all the Comforts and Blessings which the honourable State does afford; and I think from your known good Temper and your Consort's Character, I may, without the Spirit of Prophesy, venture to pronounce you both very happy. I should not have contain'd myselfe thus long, but that we expected you would have spedily followed my Lord to Claydon, and given us the Opportunity of making our Congratulations by word of Mouth; and your sudden retreat from London left no space for it there. . . . Sir, I hope from this Juncture, we may date the Era of a long series of Happiness to you, to which tho' I cannot pretend to add anything, I shall endeavour not to detract wittingly by any undutifull Behaviour of, Hond. Sir, Yours and Your Good Lady's most humble servant,
W. BUTTERFIELD." 20 Apr. 1708.

After the long negotiations Ralph Verney's marriage appeared to give universal satisfaction; Aunt Adams saw her long-wished-for

project accomplished; Lady Abdy hoped to see the Verneys often at Albyns now that they had a fresh tie to the county of Essex. A new Seal, the Paschal Lamb and Flag, a new girlish handwriting, and a new name, Catherine Verney, appear in the correspondence; "Betty V." has gained a sister, and the Honble. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Verney take their places as a married couple in the family circle.

3 Aug. 1708.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord F.

"I am sent for this day to Chelsea to the Funerall of my Husband's Brother, that lived in Cheapsid, which is the last of those Brothers, he dyed at Earls Court at his Daughter my Lady Blackmore's."

Occasions soon arose which showed the bride's good sense and business ability.

3 Dec. 1708.

Mrs. Ralph Verney, at Baddow Hall, to her husband, at Claydon

"I hope my Dearest Life will get this day safe to Claydon, and I pray God yesterday's fogg mayn't have given thee a sad Cold. Here came about 3 Aclock in the afternoon a Gentleman to speak with you upon earnest busines, He said, & that he lives but few miles from Claydon, but that he came from London yesterday. So my father being in the yard asked him to come in, so he came into the Parlor and I called for some wine. He seemd in a good habit and was a thickset, prety lusty man, I believe had very newly had the Smallpox, for he lookt very redd and much markt, he had a young man with him not a servant, that lookt but ordinary, so we told him you were gon to Claydon, but asking after my Lord and your family I found he knew nothing of them, so I began to mistrust he was some Roagg, so I desired to know his busines sinc you were abroad. He said you were left in trust for one Mr. William Temple and that somebody was sueing the Trustees for the payment of debts. . . . I knew not what to make of this, but saying he lived so near I asked him several questions after the neighbours, and how far Hillsdon was from my Lord's, and he said 8 miles, and he did not know Mr. Butterfield nor could give no account of anybody or things thereabouts. Soe I called out my father and told him I thought he was a cheat and desired him to ask him his name, so when he went in he riss up to goe away, so my Father told him he would beg the favour of his name, but he would not tell him but said twas no matter for his name, he was Imployed by one Mr. Whelam, or some such name of Winslow. I did not ask him to lye here. He was without a wig in black velvet cap and the cape of his

cote buttoned up about his face. I shall long to know if you know anything of him or his business, which is all from thine till Death,

CATHERINE VERNEY.

Pray remember have your Shirts well aired before you put 'Em on."

10 Dec. 1708.

"I shold be glad to borrow my Lady's pillows, if you think she is free to lend em, because els I must bye and that wold come to a good deal, but if you think I had best to write to her myslf lett me know. . . . Every bit of my heart is with my dearest dear, who while I live am only thine, C. V."

The Christmas holidays of 1708–9 brought a large family party to Claydon, as we learn from Mr. Luttrell's letter.

31 Jan. 1709.

Francis Luttrell to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Tho' it be too late to wish your Lordship an happy New Year yet I hope it is not too late to make a tender of my respects, your Merits justly claim it, and especially when I have the honour to bear some Relation to you. I have had frequent Notices of your Welfare, which was matter of great satisfaction to me, & shall continue to wish you and my Aunt happy in a long Enjoyment of that Comfort.

As to your Friends, my Father and Mother, they know the worth of what I'm speaking of more now than ever; but why should I dwell on these dolefull Subjects, since Claydon is at this time a Scene of another Sort, as you are all there very merry in the possession of each others' companies. I will not add anything which shall look like an Allay of those pleasures. My Father and Mother have commanded me to communicate the satisfaction they have in that small Present of Oysters (which they lately sent) proving agreeable to their Wishes and doe hope that these 2 Barrells they now desire your and my Aunt's acceptance of will not less answer their Intentions than the former. . . . This night there came news at Squire's Coffee House in Fulwood's Rents that the Preliminaries are signed by the French King. Peace has been long the subject of discourse as well as of the Wishes of this town, and it has been by a great many knowing people judged not to have been far off from us for some time. I hope tis come at last; and then your Lordship's tenants and the Lawyers Clients will have money in their Pockets. My Father and Mother and Self joyn in our humble services to you and my Aunt as also to the Ladies and Gentlemen now under your Lordship's roof, whether related to Us or no, & pray believe me to be Your Lordship's most obliged humble servant,

FRA. LUTTRELL."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

5 Feb. 1709. "I received the favour of your letter, and with it 2 Barrels of Extraordinary Oysters; they were (as the former) soe large and soe very Good, that surely my Brother Luttrell is owner of the Bank where they are caught, or else he could never have parcells soe choysly cull'd. I want words to express my acknowledgments, to my brother & Mrs. Luttrell; I intreat you to doe it for me."

More grandchildren at Stanford and at Baddow are shortly expected. Lord and Lady Fermanagh are anxiously waiting for Catherine's "Good Houre". Lord Fermanagh writes:

13 Jan. 1709. "Deare Ralph,—I'me glad the Cradle, the Quilt, and the Baskett, came well to you, there was alsoe a Silk Pillow in the Cradle; I wish my Daughter a good Houre and well layd in Bedd and I hope she'll find a good nurs for the Infant, God's Blessings attend you both."

Mary Lovett from her Irish home sends loving congratulations on her

30 Dec. 1708. "Sister's thriveing condition & hope it will prove a Brave Boy. I desire to offer a small token of an Indian Quilt to cover the Babe in the Craydle . . . I beg you will plead my excuse for offering my poor mite, when I am sure soe many rich & great have been before me, that it was out of my power to offer anything but what she was provided with before."

In February Ralph paid a short visit to Claydon, although his wife was always unwilling to spare him.

16 Feb. 1709.

Ralph Verney to his Wife

"My Deare,—I have only time to tell you that next Friday my Father & I hope to see you at Baddow, we shall ride down but you need not send anybody to meet us. I am glad my father goes down that I may see my Precious againe this week."

It had been a severe winter and in the previous month Lord Fermanagh wrote to a brother Magistrate, Mr. Terryngham, who required his attendance on business.

10 Jan. 1709. "The five miles betwixt me and Wadsdon not being beaten, I dare not venture throw the deep snow and frost, being in my 69th yeare. A Neighbour of about half that age, by a fall broke his thigh. I am extreamely sorry that I cannot waite on you, and I hope some other Justices that live nearer may attend you."

The cradle, the silk pillow, and the Indian quilt were not destined to be used as yet. We learn from Lord Fermanagh's pocket-book that on March 2, 1709, Catherine "was delivered of a Dead Boy", and for some weeks her health was the cause of much anxiety.

During the winter of 1708–9 both Mrs. Ralph Verney and Mrs. Ralph Palmer were hoping for the safe arrival of a child. When Catherine's baby was born dead, Mr. Palmer was anxious to keep the news from his wife, but "Tom Berry" [whoever he might be] "heard it from my Laundress and inadvertently bawl'd it out to her".

Catherine's disappointment (she is always "Dear Precious" to the Palmers) met with the greatest sympathy at Chelsea. Ralph Palmer writes to his nephew:

3 Mar. 1709. "This is a misfortune that has been so often repeated with me that I have not an ordinary Title to preach up resignation, which every day's Experience almost requires in a World that is made up of Hopes and Fears. My Father's Blessing & prayers for you both with my poor Spouse's most cordial Caresses."

Elizabeth Verney, at Dublin, to her Brother Ralph, at Baddow 14 May 1709.

"My Deare Brother's letter I received last night, and am truly concerned for your loss, but more that my sister is under so great a weakness . . . the real value and esteem I have for her makes me impatiently desire to hear of her amendment . . . I am sure you are in a great deal of concern and indeed I share in it tho' at a distance, and am heartily sorry for the poor little baby . . . I am mightily obliged to you and my sister for so kindly accepting my small present, which I feare is not worth it, but that you are both so good to take the will for the deed."

Ralph Palmer had written pathetically:

14 Sept. 1708. "I pray God my Spouse may have her little one to live with her, that we may add a little to the peopleing this world, as well as the encreasing the Kingdome of Heaven with little Angels."

The Palmer baby was happily born, March 21, 1709, and christened Cornelia. Her father reported that she was "a lusty brown-hair'd girl big enough to have been born a boy". She suffered later from convulsions in teething, and though all the dire remedies of blistering, etc., were duly applied, the precious little daughter joined her little sister angels at thirteen months old, April 22, 1710.

5 Mar. 1709.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I had a letter this day from my Daughter Bell (at Baddow) and she sends me word that my Nees Verney has had a good night's rest, and is finely refreshed with it, and all the peopell about her think she will live and I hope will bring you many Grandsons, though now she is very weak, and will be so a long time I feare."

10 Mar. 1709.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"I recd. yours of the 7th and am mighty glad my Daur. mends, and did rise, but I think twas very soon, the Bedd might have been made on one side and shee removed to it. It is very cold weather and the ground covered with a big snow."

19 Apr. 1709.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Last week one of my old neibors came from Baddow and tells me she saw my Neece Verney a few days before, and that she looks better then she has done this half-yeare, which news pleased me very well. Sir Ed. Denton and his Lady was here, he thought his Brother Nelly was then on the Irish Seas if the wind did not hinder their intentions."

15 June 1709.

Margaret Adams, from Westminster, to Lord Fermanagh

"We were all at Westminster on Monday, the Cousin Stewkeleys were indifferent well except Cousin Caroline, and my Cousin Mary Lloyed stayed that day in town on purpose to meet all together; and in the afternoon Sir Tho. and Lady Cave with all her little ones came to see my Cousins, so their little house was never so well filled and all relations. . . . My Lady will have the diversion of the pretty little ones, who goe down tomorrow, and a prettyer humerd Child then Miss Cave I never see, I feare she is so weakly she will scars be reared, but Miss Pen seems more like her Aunt. . . . I heard from Baddow that all was well there, and Cos. Molly Pascall much pleased with her change of habitation, and perhaps her going may doe that service to make her more easy then she was before in the familly."

In April Lady Fermanagh is suddenly very anxious about her husband, and writes to Ralph at Baddow:

3 Apr. 1709.

"Dear Mr. Verney,—I have only time to tell you that my Lord is very ill of an intermitting feavour, Dr. Frampton is here and gives hopes he will do well; but at present my Lord is very bad; I could not sattisfie myselfe without your knowing of it; Lady Cave and Sir Tho. are here, and poor Lady she is in great concern and not willing to leave my Lord, tho' her time is so near. All here are yours but non more than Dear Sir, your Afft. Mother till death,

E. FERMANAGH."

Lord Fermanagh recovered sooner than his anxious wife expected. Dr. M. Frampton, of Oxford, writes to Lady Fermanagh prescribing some of the usual terrible remedies, but the patient is to be allowed "some Chicken at noon", and to drink a glass or two of strong wine with it. 6 Apr. 1709.

Lady Cave's baby, born in London, was quite prosperous, but she herself made a slow recovery.

Mrs. Ralph Verney desires to know "how long a stay her husband intends to make in town because Cousen Jak (Pascall) designs to meet you in order to beg the favour of you to go with him to help him bye such a cheap Sute of Cloths as yours." 22 Apr. 1709.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers 22 May 1709.

"Deare Cousin,—My own illness and the concern I have for Pegg Cave hath a long time hindered me from writing to you, but I hope the worst is past with her, but I am glad your spouse Christened the Child." (This child was Penelope, born on April 30 in Cecil Street, Strand, and christened by the Rev. William Vickers.) "Gossips its Great-Grandfather Ralph Palmer; Mrs. Catherine Verney, for whom stood Elizabeth Adams; and Mistress Penelope Cave."

Before leaving Town, Lady Cave visited the Stewkley sisters, who had moved from Islington to Westminster.

Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 22 May 1709.

"Deare Ralph,—I perceive by yours of the 18th that both you and my Daur. have made a tripp to London, where your stay was very short, I wish you had come on another days Journey, that is to Claydon. Pray give my thanks for the Salmon, which was excellent good; I much rejoice she is so well and that she hath consulted Dr. Chamberlain, I wish she had asked him whether it was not needful for her to go to the Bath. . . . Pray both of you consider well of this Matter as a business of great Importance to us all. . . . As to the occurences of our County, Mr. Price is shortly to be married to the Chester family and his Mother to Dr. Rivers of Oxford; there is a Gentn. in love with Mr. Price's Daur., his father is a merchant and hath sent for the young man on that occasion.

Sill is to marry J. Rogers's Daur., and they are to live at Thrup Castle and the owner Sir Peter Tyrell is to board with Sill. J. Rogers's Son is also on marriage with the Daur. of a Cittizen. I'm sorry for the ill news that is come from Portugal and that Brigr. Thomas Pearce is a Prisoner. His sister had 3 Doctors, Chamberlain, Garth and Friend. They mistook the Distemper, she dying of an Impostume in her Stomach."

26 Aug. 1709.

Catherine Verney, at Baddow, to her husband

"My Dear Love,—The day you went came a letter from Sir Tho. Cave to my Cos Jak that he had set up by his Carrier six dogs to Smith's; so I did not know how to get em down, for Matt had never been in town, so I thought it the cheapest way to send Fisher a foot to lead them down, so I agreed with him for a Crown so I was at no other Charge only 6d. for a liver for ther diner; but Smith writ to me and says that one of them got away from his master upon the road and is lost, and Cos Jak thinks some of these are not like those he sent word of. . . . A man has come to bye the house . . . but my Father and I have faln out most sadly about it, I was sure he woud ask so much more than anything was worth that he would obstruct the sale of everything. . . . Here has been Mrs. Houghton and Mrs. Comgs. and Mrs. Mildmay, Mrs. Waterson. Sir Robt. Abday dined at Mr. Hawker's that day with the Bishop and sent in the afternoon to know how we did, but did not come up, so I fancy he is angry with the Little Lady. The Prisoner that was condemned and desired to be alone was to dye today and last night he desir'd to have a candle, and though he had nothing but a knife yet in the night he cut a hole through a vast thick planck and broke off his Irons and ran away. I am very sorry for Dick Cruch for tis said he will loose his place. . . . Lady Cardigan is brought to bed of a dead child. Dr. Shadwell gave her a vomit six weeks before her time. . . . My lord threatens to stab him whenever he meets him, but the Roman Catholicks all say tis a judgement upon him for turning Herritck. . . . Pray make what hast ever you can home, for I want you more than I can express, who am, my Dearest, only thine,

CATHERINE VERNEY."

30 Aug. 1709.

Catherine Verney, at Baddow, to her husband, in London

[There is a question of their letting or selling a Brick House, which is part of Ralph's property.] ". . . . My father went to Bush Fair but bought nothing, all was so very dear we could have got nothing by 'Em. He bid eight score pounds for forty Bullocks but could not have them. Mr. Bishop and his son came down here last night and says the Markets are pretty good and will hold so a little

while, but my Father won't send the beasts till you come to town. . . . So I ask 'Em to carry 'Em into Smithfield on Friday come sennight; so you must be sure to tell me whether you will be in town or not, although I have no patience you shold stay any longer, therefore I desire you would come, for I have noe comfort for my life while you are away. I am very well yet, but I fret myself to pieces for one thing or other that I can't send you word on. Sir Robert Abdy has sent a haunch of Venison. . . . The wheat was all got in on Saturday very well, and they will make an end of the Oates tomorrow, and they say they must get the fallows ready before they goe for Coales. We have not been out once, only one night after a very wet day we went about an hour to Mrs. Vooksby's and I know not whenever we shall have the Coach againe, and I am afraid to ride a hors back at present. The prisoner that broke out of Jale, Abram Wood and another man took a-going into Onger and had five pund apiece for taking him. I sent my Aunt Adams the ginue, but I have got but five partrig so I don't send them to Chelsea till I got six. Cousin Jack has sold his mare at Bush Fair for 8 pounds; so now I have sent my Deare all the news I know. . . . Pray don't fail to write to me on Sunday for if the Bullocks goe Nat Brown won't know what to do with 'Em.—I am, my Dearest Love, only thine while I live, sincerely affect. wife & Servt.,

CATHR. VERNEY."

Bath was held to be the panacea for all kinds of ailments; and possibly the greater range of interests, including some good music, plays, and the complete change of company, had a good deal to do with the improvement in health. Certainly the happy account which Lady Cave sent to her father in the autumn of 1709 must have increased his liking for Bath.

Lady Cave, from Bath, to Lord F.

3 Sept. 1709.

". . . I defer'd writing till I had had some tryall of the waters. I find the good effects of Em chiefly in creating a much better appetite than I had before, and the effect is general in our family. I have got Betty to drinck but a small quantity, for she is mighty brisk and well, and has been once in the Cross Bath, which at first goeing in was a surprise to her and occasioned some tears, but was after very well pleased, and is to bathe about twice a week for six or eight times, which they say is enough for her. This town is extream full of company, and highly entertained with Singing and Musick, by the famous Nicoleno & Valentinio, besides plays, baths, puppet-shows, ladder Danceing, &c., and some gameing, but I don't see much of that, high amongst the Ladies, being but few of Quality at this place now. I sometimes take the air on horseback,

and other's [wise] am a gazeing Spectator to their diversions, but shall receive much greater satisfaction if our friends from Claydon favour us with their company after our return home, as is most heartily wished and desired by, Sir, your dutiful and obedient daughter, M. CAVE."

Catherine writes:

11 Sept. 1709. "My Dearest,—I hope to hear today you got safe to your Journey's end and found all well. I have sent a pattern of the Cloth with an account of all you needed to buy, for here is enought of your best coloured cloth to make one Coate, and there is enought of the worst coloured cloth to make 'Em all four wascotes and brichis, and Mr. Gurney says that Cloth briches will last a yeare very well. I think we had better use it for that purpos and not buy shag, soe you need buy but nine yards of this coloured cloth, but pray let it be as bright, and I think we used to have a finer cloth for the same price. Mr. Gurney says shalloon is much better to line them then padway and he says they cost no more a yd. I think you had better buy it white instead of blue becaus it will look livelier, and their briches will now be the same as the outsides. Here is silk and Mohair enough, soe in the note is all you need buy besides the lace. I heartily wish you may see a horse to your likeing; a vast deal of Company at Bistow [Bicester] race, Sir Willm. Glin being very near killed, he was beat off his hors by a Coach and Six but by meer providence saved. Our greatest news is the woods have been all searcht for Iron Cap; at last they found him in a cave he used to frequent and stript him of all his rags, drest him in a handsom suit of mourning, and carryed him away in a coach; they say he had a relation dead whereby several thousands is fallen to him; his name they say is John Savidge. . . . The post stays, so with duty and all servis as due, I am my Dearest Love's till Death, C. V."

Elizabeth writes one of her rare letters to her brother on her return to Claydon.

27 Oct. 1709. ". . . I am glad to hear you have lost your Cough and look so well, but sorry your Journey out of town was hasten'd by my Sister's Indisposition, which I hope by this time is quite off. I should mightily rejoyce to have your Companyes either here or att Stanford if it was convenient, and were I guided by my own Inclinations I would wait on you both att Baddow, but you know I am under Government, and soe must comply; but I hope one time or another I may be so happy to compass my desire. This familly salutes you, and I am, with the greatest respect to all, Deare Brother, yours sincerly, E. VERNEY."

Lady Fermanagh writes to congratulate Ralph that his wife has again the hope of a child.

"If you should have the least occasion for the Ass, you would not fail to send for it, for there is nothing at Claydon but is at your Service. . . . Poor Barton was buried last night, Mr. Challoner preached his Sermon, and he lyes in the Chancell at Steeple Claydon." 3 Oct. 1709.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 5 Dec. 1709.

"I am glad to hear all our Friends at Baddow are well and that Mr. Pascall's leg amends. Lady Fermanagh with the rest of our good Company are still here, but talk of going the middle of this week. We shall greatly want 'em, having been very merry and the Soldier does not a little divert us."

Lord Fermanagh writes:

"Deare Ralph,—Wee have this day eaten your Brawn, which is Excellent good as ever was eat; I wish the Queen a taste on't and then noe doubt but she that made it would have a pattent to serve her Majesty's table with that delicate dish. Well! again we thank you for it. Herewith I send you half-a-Doe; we are all well here and want nothing but your and your Deare's Company. Everyone here wishes a Merry Christmas to you and all your Family. God bless you." Xmas Day 1709.

" . . . I have sent to some of the freeholders and they say they will be sure to vote as you doe and I will send to the rest. Mat Brown and James has both votes. I hope to let the little house in the Churchyard to Will Bruer for forty shillings a year. Last Monday hear came Lord and Lady Petre and hee is indeed a very pretty gentleman, he said he was mighty sorry you was from home but he hoped you would not stay long for he much desires to meet you a hunting; he had yet got no dogs of his own and he loved all sorts of country sports." 15 Sept. 1710.

Catherine, still intolerant of Ralph's absence, has more commissions to give him.

"I sent up to Aunt Adams the mantle to be scowrd and desired her to look if the curtains of the cradle does not want it and for some blankets and odd things I could not shift without. . . . I would also bye a pare of glass sconces for the side of a chimney, and pray bye me half a pound of coffe, it was but eight shillings a pound a fortnight agoe, so now I think it is cheaper. . . . I long to see my Precious, which is all the comfort of thy very good wife, C. V."

The General Election being imminent, Ralph is wanted to vote in Essex, and also to help with his father's election in Bucks.

29 Sept. 1710. "... The writs being out for the new Parliament our Election is to be next Tuesday come three weeks, and I find all the gentlemen much expect your coming home to be at it and I believe will think you stay away by design if you do not. However, I don't pretend by this to direct my Dear, who is a much better Judg in these affairs than I, only I thought it was impossible for you at that distance to know the Sentiments of these people. My opinion is it would be handsomest if you came home and went again at my lord's election, but pray doe as you think best ... and now my Dear I hope you will not think I advise your coming home ether to avoyd my journey to Claydon or that I am not thankful for my obligation to my lord in being welcomed ther, I only defer my journey till I have an answer from you."

2 Oct. 1710. "... I hope you will set out on the 10th October at farthest for home, for I can't see except inclination that anything can occasion your longer stay, it being now almost 7 weeks since I saw you. ... If you think at all of this place you must recollect that you can't but be wanted, for it is impossible to doe bricklairs work in winter. There is a good deal to doe at the house the Miller has taken, and besids twenty more things too long to name." [A cow has died and there are many questions about the home farm.] "Mr. Pugh's house was beset 3 times last week, they saw nine men and one woman. They let off a blunderbus the last time which rais'd the town but could not take any of them."

The year ends cheerfully after a Christmas party at Baddow. Daniel Baker writes to Ralph:

17 Jan. 1710. "Deare Sir,—Our Journey home was as prosperous and pleasant as we could have wished, barring the regrett of having left so good company behind us ... we got hither before the Night and with as good Appetites as a Fox-Hunter that has fasted ten hours for his sport."

The next spring found Catherine the happy mother of a baby girl, born May 2nd, 1710, in Southampton Street, Covent Garden; christened Elizabeth three days later, in the house, by Mr. Vickers. "Gossips: the Grandfather, Henry Pascall; Lady Fermanagh, for whom stood Elizabeth Verney; and Mrs. Gibbs, for whom stood Elizabeth Adams."

When Ralph and Catherine were married, Catherine was the better "man" of the two; with much more knowledge of housekeeping and of estate management. But as the time went on, his father and uncle rejoiced together that Ralph had learnt so much

from his happy marriage, and cared for matters in which he had never before taken any interest.

Catherine Verney to her husband, from Baddow 11 Sept. 1710.

"My Dearest,—I recd. yours yesterday and rejoyce att your comeing home. ... I supose you'll remeber to bye the Cloth for the Liverys, and a hatt for Robin and one for Mat. I supose you will edge the hats. The things we want is Stove to burn Coals in the Little Parlor and a Coal Basket ... a pound of Coffee, be suer don't forget that, and also two pound of salt Petre and one pound of Salt Pronella, & one pnd. of Citron and half a pnd. of Oring and half a pnd. of Lemon Peeles, and a Brush to rubb the great Parlor. The Gentleman has been hear agane about the Brick House but stays till you come home. The Maier [mare] at Wrible is not well of her lameness yet. I will say no more now only I pray God send us a happy meeting and I am your truley loveing Wife,

CATH. VERNEY.

Bye some writing paper and a few Smelts." [Awkward travelling companions!]

CHAPTER XII

COLONEL LOVETT AND HIS LIGHTHOUSE

To make out the history of a family from their letters, is to meet with fresh figures who suddenly occupy the front of the stage without any introduction, and the chronicler is denied the privilege of the novelist, who can invent suitable antecedents. Such a figure is Colonel John Lovett "of Iorland". We know nothing of the services which gave him his military rank, or how, with a good Irish property, a seat in the Irish House of Commons, and an assured position in Dublin society, he came to acquire the Eddystone Rock, and to make the erection there of an enduring lighthouse the main interest of his life.

And yet Colonel John ought not to have been a stranger. The Lovetts were amongst the oldest families in Bucks, but possibly the fact of the most prominent member of the family, Sir Christopher Lovett, having settled in Ireland, and the owner of Liscombe being at that time non-resident, had made the name less familiar than it should have been to the younger generation of the Verneys.

Colonel John Lovett is working in connection with TrinityHouse, and requires the sanction of an Act of Parliament that a fee may be levied on the ships that the Light is to serve, as they enter Plymouth. A private Bill was ever subject to much expense and delay, which kept him waiting in London. His plans are referred to as a national benefit and a great work.

The first lighthouse, a fantastic erection of wood and stone, was swept away, with its unhappy designer, Winstanley, as already described, in the great storm of 1703, but it would seem that a scheme for another lighthouse was in Colonel Lovett's mind before this time. While waiting about in London he met Mary Verney and fell deeply in love with her, and the letters take up the story some weeks after their marriage in July 1703, when his business at length allowed him to take her to his home.

Colonel John Lovett.

CHAPTER XII

COLONEL LOVETT AND HIS LIGHTHOUSE

To make out the history of a family from their letters, is to meet with fresh figures who suddenly occupy the front of the stage without any introduction, and the chronicler is denied the privilege of the novelist, who can invent suitable antecedents. Such a figure is Colonel John Lovett "of Iorland". We know nothing of the services which gave him his military rank, or how, with a good Irish property, a seat in the Irish House of Commons, and an assured position in Dublin society, he came to acquire the Eddystone Rock, and to make the erection there of an enduring lighthouse the main interest of his life.

And yet Colonel John ought not to have been a stranger. The Lovetts were amongst the oldest families in Bucks, but possibly the fact of the most prominent member of the family, Sir Christopher Lovett, having settled in Ireland, and the owner of Liscombe being at that time non-resident, had made the name less familiar than it should have been to the younger generation of the Verneys.

Colonel John Lovett is working in connection with TrinityHouse, and requires the sanction of an Act of Parliament that a fee may be levied on the ships that the Light is to serve, as they enter Plymouth. A private Bill was ever subject to much expense and delay, which kept him waiting in London. His plans are referred to as a national benefit and a great work.

The first lighthouse, a fantastic erection of wood and stone, was swept away, with its unhappy designer, Winstanley, as already described, in the great storm of 1703, but it would seem that a scheme for another lighthouse was in Colonel Lovett's mind before this time. While waiting about in London he met Mary Verney and fell deeply in love with her, and the letters take up the story some weeks after their marriage in July 1703, when his business at length allowed him to take her to his home.

Colonel John Lovett.

Mary was to travel the long journeys to and from Dublin as a widow in later years, in danger, trouble and weariness, but the future was then mercifully unknown, and never for a moment anticipated. Her first journey as a bride was a gay adventure, and she was proud to show her devoted husband what a hardy traveller she could be, and how little she minded the discomforts of the way. They started a large party from Claydon; the rector, Mr. Butterfield, had a mind to take a trip in such good company. He had almost as many daughters as Lady Gardiner, of whom only one had left home. Susannah, the eldest (*b.* 1683), had been married two years previously to Henry Smith, of Dublin, who was often a letter-carrier between Ireland and Claydon. The rector promised his wife only to go as far as Chester, their first serious halt, where the Lovetts expected to cross from the mouth of the Dee, or, if this proved impracticable, to get saddle horses for the further 87 miles to Holyhead by the coast road, which, with the river to cross at Conway and the rocky bluff at Penmaenmawr, was a difficult, often a dangerous journey.

A rough sheet of paper was got at Chester, which the husband and wife shared to send the first news to her home. They had rested at Warwick, at the Welsh Harp, and at Whitchurch.

Mary Lovett to Lord F. 4 Sept. 1703.

". . . We are all well at Chester, from whence we hope to goe presently eight miles off and take shiping if we can get room, for they say it was never known the ships to be so full; there is 6 Ladys of Quality and a Lord gone down and wate there, ready for the ships going off, with abundance more passengers; it is said their goods is worth at least thirty thousand pounds. Mr. Butterfield is with us, and very well . . . pray tell Mrs. Butterfield not to expect him till she sees him."

Col. Lovett to Lord F. 4 Sept. 1703.

". . . We found here my Lady Betty Butler, Major-Genll. Stewart and his Lady, my Ld. Bellew, my Lady Lansberrow, Col. St. George and his Lady. It's so full that little or no conveniences is to be had, besides having noe convoy. If they doe goe they will call at Holly Head, where is expeacted a Convoy. The weather being fine and having gott good horses, I believe tomorrow we will make the Best of our way thither and soe stay for a good Opportunity. . . .

I hope I am in time enough for the Election and at Hollyhead I hope to find a man-of-war.

P.S. Since the above I find the winds Cross, soe that I believe my Lady Betty may stay some time."

Lady Betty being the daughter of the Lord-Lieutenant, Lord Ormond, was a passenger of some importance.

A still rougher piece of paper and very pale ink was procured at Holyhead, where they were just in time to catch "A yatch" sailing the next day.

6 Sept. 1703.

Col. Lovett to Lady F., from Holyhead

". . . On Saturday at 3 o'clock we left Chester to stay at Hollywell the night. Yesterday morning we Breakfasted with Sir John Conaroy, where we were very kindly and handsomely recd., and Lay last night at Bangor, and this day came here very well, and tomorrow hope to go for Dublin. Lady Betty Butler was at Chester before we left Claydon, and I believe we shall be at Dublin before she leaves Chester. Travelling agrees very well with my Dearest Life, but she is very much tired and is going to bed."

Mr. Butterfield puts in his word:

"Deare Mistresse,—I am now got as far as my Mare will carry me, the next Intelligence will be from Dublin or from Calais, if the Haddocks don't catch me. . . . I wil be the messenger within a week or ten days and hope to bring you a good account from your daughter, in the meantime take care of yourself and family and the Church, with all due respect be assured I am alike in all places, yours, W. BUTTERFIELD."

Mary will not let the composite letter go off without a word from her, to assure

"My Dearest Mother, that my Claydon friends are never out of my mind. It is now late at night, and I have rid from Chester to this place in two dayes, so that my bones are very stiff and the packet just a-going out. . . . My Deare Mother your most obedient daughter till death, MARY LOVETT.

P.S. Mr. Butterfield is goeing to Dublin, soe he will take it as a favour if you will read the above letter to his wife."

8 Sept. 1703.

Mary Lovett to Lady F., from Dublin

"Honoured Mother,—After travelling a long horseback journey I gave you an account of my being well at Holyhead. . . . We ware

all very seasick, but are now very well again, we had a very good passage for we ware over in about 8 hours, but we lay still in the night which made us the worse sick, for then the ship tossed mightily about for the wind was very high. Mrs. Tempest, Cousin Lloyd, and several others, came to meet me when the yoatch came in, believing I had been there, but it was impossible for there was above 150 passingers in her before I came to Chester, so I liked where I came much better, because I had the best conveniences. I have had my Mother Lovett and Fanny, and Mrs. Tempest and Cousen Lloyd, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Dobings, with me today, and my Cousen Boate sent her man to me. I hope in my next to give you some account how I like this place, what I see of it is very pretty. Mr. Butterfield is very much pleased with his jorney, and his daughter as well pleased, she was very much surprised to see him. Mr. Lovett is gone out and is very busy about his Election, soe I shall have but little of his Company till this matter is over. Every hour of the day I wish my dear Friends from Claydon with me, then I should be the happiest woman in this world, and I hope to be that happie one for I assure you the Jorney is nothing if the mind is good . . . I drinke nothing but wine and water, and it agrees with me very well, my Cousen Lloyd is very kind in giving me good advice, how to take care of myself, but I need it not for I have a Deare Friend which does it for me. We fared very well in our jorney, we bought Salmons, three quarters of a yard long for sixpence, and Souls half a yard long for three pence. We took good store of meat and drinke to sea with us, but never touched a bit, we were all soe sick."

We hear incidentally of the blank caused by Mary's departure. Lady Gardiner writes with some severity to Lady Fermanagh, that she had expected daily to have news of the travellers:

23 Sept. 1703.

". . . But I find, Madam, that Youth and plenty and Jollyty hinders you from casting A Letter on your old and Afflicted Relation in all respects, who cannott long troble you . . . I have rit to my Lord at the Bath where I hope hee will injoy his helth and by so much good company pas over his extraordynary grefe for the parting of his Daughter."

Colonel Lovett had taken a lease for some 35 years of a house at Kilrudery, from Lord Meath, with whom they were on most friendly terms. This was to be their summer home, and they had a house in Dublin for the winter. Her cousin sends an account of the bride to Claydon.

24 Sept. 1703.

Mary Lloyd to Lord F.

". . . My Cousin Lovett has gone to Kilrudery, and if, as I told her, she wou'd have a care as to cold, and use a little self-denial as to fruit and malt drink, I don't doubt but that the Irish air and her constitution will agree very well. She's gon into the country for as short a stay as she pleases, she seems to have very good thoughts of Dublin. Several Ladys of the best rank have been to visett her, and your Ldsp. must give me leave to assure you upon five yeares experience, that I never yet saw that place in which there is more genteel people, and such as live after the handsomest manner than in Dublin, for its bigness. I ought to beg your pardon, my Ld. for ingaging so much of your time in trifles of this nature."

Mr. Butterfield, who was only waiting for a fair wind to return to his duties, sails with his pockets full of letters for Claydon, and in charge, besides, of Colonel Lovett's two boys (by his first marriage) Robert and Christopher, who were to stay at Claydon on their way to Eton College.

24 Sept. 1703.

Colonel Lovett to Lord F., from Kilrudery (in Mr. Butterfield's pocket)

". . . Our arrival has been such a hurry with the Election and Company that I have not had one quiet moment till I came here . . . I can never own the obligation to you for your Daughter, all I can say I will take care of her and do everything in my power to make her happy. I thank God she seems soe, and both travelling by Land and Water did agree with her. I never knew her look so well, and as you have given me a Jewel, which I vallew beyond the World, so I will take all the care of her possible Mortall can, to the Last moment of my Life."

Mary is in Dublin in October, seeing to their winter home; she has met the Bishop of Waterford, who boarded in the same house with her father at the Bath, and has got welcome news of him. Lord Fermanagh is "infinitely obliged to my Sister Lovett for all her care and kindness to my deare daughter." 18 Oct. 1703.

15 Nov. 1703.

Mary Lovett to Lord F., from Dublin

". . . I am come to my new house in Dublin and am almost settled, my Mother is gone to the Blind Key, she is mightily kind and fond of me, and the fondest mother of Mr. Lovett that ever I see; I think she is very much ronged in her Carracter, for I think she is a mighty good woman, I have all the reason in the world to

say so of her, and indeed of everybody, for nobody can be treated more civilley than I am amongst them."

The prejudice against Mrs. Lovett in Dublin society is not hard to account for. She was Frances O'More of Raheen, descended from a determined set of Irish "rebel-chiefs" from Elizabeth's time onwards, and the last of the family, Rory O'More, though he was called the most humane of the Irish leaders, boasted that he had assisted in thirteen risings against the English rule. He died in 1652.

". . . Pray give my humble duty to my Deare Mother whom I will ever acknowledge to be one of the best and tenderest mothers that ever was born."

Colonel Lovett has charged Mr. Butterfield not to allow his sons to be troublesome at Claydon. He writes later:

"I am very much obliged to you and my Lady for your favour and kindness to my two boys, and in carrying them back to Eaton after the Christmas Holidays, being so far away, I can only say you heap kindnesses on me." 19 Feb. 1704.

[1]The records of the Eton School Office about 1700 seem to be scanty, but Robert and Christopher Lovett were in the school in 1708–9, and Christopher went on to Trinity College, Dublin, in 1711. It was a proof that "Eton manners" were very courteous then as now, that the boys wrote to Lady Fermanagh after their visit, which was much appreciated.

Lord Fermanagh could give the boys a good report in the letter which crossed their father's:

"Your sons (from whom my wife had lately a letter) are very well at Eaton; they were no trouble to us, but carried themselves very orderly and well. They hope they shall come hither again and so do Wee. . . . All your acquaintance in these parts are indifferent well—Some grumbling for lack of health—some at the times—and some at both; these things ever were and ever will be, for the whole race of mankind cannot alwayes injoy health and all other felicities." 8 Feb. 1704.

To Mary he writes:

"I knowe it's a Generall opinion that absence lessens affection, but in me I find the Contrary. If it is possible to love you more than I did, then certainly I doe soe, and I'me confident you have too much understanding to doubt it, therefore I shall say no more."

[1] Note from A. C. Baker, Esq., School Clerk, Eton College.

17 Mar. 1704.

Mary Lovett to Lord F., from Dublin

". . . I fear Mr. Lovett's business in this Kingdome has bin so long neglected that it will be very ill convenient for him to leave it this year, and indeed he has provided everything so handsome for me here, that I should be the worst of women if I did not study everything that is advantagious to him, he is one of the tenderest husbands in the world to me. . . . I think of going into the country next week for some part of the summer till I come to towne to lye inn. If It please God I have a boy I hope you will honour it by giving it a name, I should be glad to Know which you most aprove of, either John or Verney."

Her father replies:

"If I be a Godfather to your Infant, give it what name you please. . . . I hope you'll have a boy but if a Girl it's welcome." He sends her "a present of Clouth."

Colonel Lovett writes that he has brought his Dearest Life to town, and that everything she could want for her "Lying-in" has been found in the box of family presents.

"It was delayed at Chester a great while, waiting for a wind."

4 July 1704.

"As to Mr. Cheret, I could not serve him, for I would have no quarrel with so near a relation to Lt. Genll. Earle, who is a perticular friend of mine. We hope soon to see my Bror. Ned, we hear he is malincoly since the loss of his books and papers, as he thinks puts him back two or three years."

Mary is thinking much of her expected baby.

"I am sure I shall want for nothing, that can be done for me, and rely wholly on God to bring me through what he hath appointed for me, which I heartily Pray I may submit to as I ought."

Colonel John Lovett writes a few days later to Lord Fermanagh:

15 July 1704.

". . . I thank God this afternoon about 4 o'clock your Daughter made you a Grandfather, but itt is a girle. . . . I sent for my Mother and those that we thought convenient . . . we are all very happy, we only want the sattisfactions of our Relations and friends, but hope next Summer we shall meet."

The baby was christened Elizabeth; "Gossips Mrs. Lovett, Lady Fermanagh, with the Col. and Ralph Palmer Senr." Lord Fermanagh sends hearty congratulations and tells Mary that all is

well at Stanford, where Margaret's first baby is six months old, and they are living "Happily and plentifully together".

In November Colonel Lovett has gone to London about the Lighthouse business, having settled Mary in Dublin; little Bess is left with her nurse at Kilrudery, "thinking the country air Best for her she thrives mightily". But Colonel Lovett adds that her mother is so devoted to her that she can hardly bear to leave her.

18 Nov. 1704.

"The Duke of Ormond has landed after a long stay at Holyhead, by reason of the stormy weather. . . . My Br. Ned Lovett is with me till he can get convenient Lodgings, he was yesterday called to the Barr."

Mrs. Tempest and Cousin Lloyd are within ten doors of Mary, and are very good neighbours.

Lord Fermanagh replies he hopes they will see Brother Lovett Lord Chancellor.

The Lovetts spent the next winter at Claydon.

6 Nov. 1705.

Lord F., at Claydon, to Col. Lovett, at London.

". . . If your business calls you to Trinity House, and you see Capt. John Haslewood, give him my Service, and tell him I hope and doubt not but hee will doe you all the favour and kindness he can (in the Lighthouse business), for my sake. . . . But I believe he don't know me by my Title, soe you must tell him my name, who was an owner of his Shipp Asia to the last of her."

On Sunday, December 4, Mary's eldest boy was born at Claydon, and christened Verney on the 8th. "Gossips, Ed. Brabazon, Earl of Meath (for whom stood Ralph V.), Lord Fermanagh, and Mrs. Lettice Piggott."

While Mary Lovett and her baby boy were being cherished at Claydon House, Colonel Lovett was up and down to London, doing his father-in-law's business as well as his own.

13 Jan. 1706.

Lord Fermanagh to Col. Lovett

"I'me very glad your business in the House of Commons hath mett with so quick a despatch as I read by the Notes, and I hope the finishing of that affaire in both Houses will be as prosperous as the beginning hath been. As you go to Westmr. pray send the enclosed letter for my Brother Richard Lawley, he lives 4 or 5 miles out of Towne, but his Mother will convey it to him. It requires no hast, nor doth what follows, to pay nine shillings and

sixpence to Mr. Thomas Smith the Grocer in James Street, Covent Garden. It is for Garden Seeds."

17 Feb. 1706. ". . . I'm sorry to hear your Bill hath mett with delayes, which I feare is occasioned by sum back friends, yet my hopes are you'll overcome those difficultyes and that twill pass this Session. My Daughter is well, but doth not write to you by this post, being I doe, the Children are also both well and here all give you their service, as doth your lov. Father, FERMANAGH."

Mary is with her husband in London, and writes to her father at Claydon:

26 Mar. 1706. ". . . I have been at the House of Lords to see the Queen pass the Bills, which indeed is A very fine sight, and it was the more soe to me Mr. Lovett's Bill being one of them."

Lady Fermanagh is with her, and requires the "pattarn of the shift sleeve that is cut in a paper in the frame draw of her Chest of drawrs."

The following spring Mary writes from Dublin:

26 Mar. 1707. ". . . I should be very glad my boy were wean'd, if he be not, my mother desires it should be on Good Friday, I think there is an old wife's saying on that, I am very much ashamed of the trouble they put my mother Lady Fermanagh and you to, my mother is very impatient to see him, and is always saying how much he would divert her, if I would but send for him, for she is mighty fond of little Boys. On the Queen's Birthday, there was a fine song at the Castle at eleven in the morning, where there was all the Beaux and fine Ladys in town, and we amongst the rest; and indeed my Sister was one, for she was all in new Cloths and made A very handsome Appearance, in the afternoon we went to the Play and at night to the fireworks, there was noe Ball, because we have no Government."

11 June 1707. *Lord F. to Mrs. Lovett*

". . . As to your babes here, they are now both very well, but the history of your boy's late illness is too long for me to tell, so I leave that to my wife and Mrs. Pearce to relate to you. As to foreign news, none of late comes but what is badd, which damps our Beaux so much that they are not the subjects they were of home talk. Jerry Bird died in Spain before the unfortunate battle of Almanza. . . . I sent to know of Mr. Jess how the Lighthouse went on, and he said it went forward very well, which good news I was very glad to hear for the Colonel's sake."

Mary Lovett announces to her father the death of Mrs. Smith: ". . . My sister and I went up to her burial which was very handsome. "A few weeks later a second son was born to Mary in Dublin, June 30, 1707, christened John. "Gossips, Judge Coote, Mr. Wayer, and Elizabeth Verney." 4 June 1707.

In September 1707 Colonel Lovett is again in England paying up Mr. Rudyerd's account; the latter "has had the help of a Guardship all the summer which has been very serviceable, and the Sea Commanders and others are very satisfied with the progress of the work." 7 Sept. 1707.

In the spring of 1708 he reports to Lord Fermanagh that "Mr Rudyard has been on the Rock and found everything as he left them, and all this winter has not done him a Peny damadge; his man of war is ready at his command, and he has had his orders to have what men and stores he needs out of 'Her Majties. Yard, Plymouth, soe that he wants nothing but good weather'." 25 Mar. 1708.

Mary Lovett to Lord F., from London 25 Mar. 1708.

[She has received the news of her brother Ralph's marriage.] ". . . I think the Wedings goe on Briskly this Lent, and indeed hear is one that is A great mortification to all her friends, which is good Mrs. Tempest, for she has at last given herself and liberty to her Cousen Germain, Mr. Arthur Ormsby, we were all mightily surprised, but we consider she was A widow who very seldome doe well for themselves. Pray Sir let my Cousin Lloyd know this, your telling her of it will moderate the consern she will be in. Poor Fanny Lovett died a fortnight ago, her Grandmother is in great greif for her, she being a good companion to her. . . . Verney is grown one of the finest Boys in Ireland, and is as bold as A Lion, and talks everything. I hope little Betty will be a good child, and hope now she will begin to have sense and mind to be Obedient to you and my Mother, to whome I am extreamly Oblidged for all her kindnesses to her. . . . My sister's company makes me not so sencesible of the loss of good Mrs. Tempest, I fear now I shall have but little of her. . . . Her sister Mrs. Usher is in very great trouble for her disposing so indifferently of herself."

Colonel Lovett, in London, to Lord F. 1 May 1708.

". . . I have been so bissey at Trinity House with Setteling the Methods and way of Instruction and Deputations with the advice of Sir Edward Northey, that I have not finished with the African Company. Thank God all things goes well at the Eddystone, and

if Mr. Rudyerd has 8 or 10 days more good weather, you will see it in the Gazett. Tell Deare Bess her Pearle Necklas is come, and I will send or bring it with me, I intend to give the Comrs. of the Revenue a Dish of Meate, because I am to have from them A Letter to all the Collectors which will be of Servis."

Rudyerd's name comes into the letters without any explanation. The Bishop of Portsmouth, who with his brother, Sir Verney Lovett, now represents the Lovett family, has been good enough to supply the following particulars:

"The architect selected by Colonel Lovett was a certain John Rudyerd, whose origin was exceedingly humble but who possessed unquestionable genius. He was born in Cornwall, his father being a miner there, and his brothers are described as a worthless set of ragged beggars. What brought him to London, or how he improved his position in the world, is not now known, but in the beginning of the 18th century he is established as a silk mercer in Ludgate hill; Colonel Lovett is a frequent inmate of his house, and he speaks of Rudyerd as 'my friend of long acquaintance'. . . . Rudyerd proved his efficiency by building a Lighthouse which in some respects earned the warm approbation of Smeaton, his successor. 'Rudyerd's method of keying and securing is a material accession in the practical part of engineering, furnishing us with a secure method of fixing ring-bolts, stancions, etc., into rocks of any known hardness'.

His method of securing the building to the Rock was to cut dove-tailed holes in the latter into which strong iron bolts were keyed. He avoided the open gallery and projections of Winstanley's Lighthouse. The material used was wood, with Cornish moorstone for ballast, and this wood proved the ultimate ruin of an otherwise brilliant achievement. The whole work has been described as an exceedingly clever piece of shipbuilding."

Rudyerd's friendship with the Lovett family did not survive the disaster of his employer's death, but that is a later story.

A paper by Sir Edward Northey explains the tolls to be levied as a Duty arising from a Benefit received. Col. Lovett writes again to his father-in-law:

22 June 1708. ". . . By Mr. Rudyerd's last Letter he has finished all the Sollid part, which is now 42 foote high, which is 36 above High Water Marck. . . . I have finished all matters with the Trinity House, as to the Methods of the Deputation and Instructions, Receipts, etc.; I have Sir Ed. Northey's opinion and I hope to have Mr. Cooper's to Back it, and hope in the beginning of next month to goe on my Western Jorney."

30 June 1708. ". . . I expect to hear from Mr. Rudyerd that he has fixed his Lights, for I have sent them down what other things he wanted from hence. . . . We think it not so well to surprise the world with a Light, as that in Tomorrow's Gazette we prepare them to Expect it."

1 July 1708. ". . . All Affaires goes on well and hope next Saturday seven night to have the Light up and good habitation to live there. . . . Mr. Rudyerd writes to me, my Lord Dursley, Sir George Byng, and Sir John Jennings, hee dines with. They are to be with him this week, and well pleased, and when it's up it will be a great Sattisfaction to your Lordship's Obedient Son and Servant.

JOHN LOVETT."

6 July 1708. Colonel Lovett is still busy arranging with the various shipowning companies the method of paying and collecting the lighthouse dues; but he finds time to pack up a little parcel by the carrier—"And in it a pair of Buckles for my Dr. Little Bess's shoes, who I heare my Lady has made very fine, and all Silver."

8 July 1708. ". . . My Deare Little Bessis's watch is new don, as well as it was Afirst; if she will Lett me have it to make a figure in Devonshire and Cornwall I will bring it to her on my return to London. . . . I send your Lordp. the Shape of the Lighthouse, and the way its built, as also the orders for the Collectors etc., and soe we shall order it for a year or two, till it's in a good method, and then I will alter them all and in my own name."

13 July 1708. Colonel Lovett is starting to interview the shipping companies and the collectors at the chief ports, of whose intelligence and honesty he wishes to be personally assured. ". . . Then I will wish your daughter Joy of a very good Estate . . . the Collectors are the small tubes that will run into the great ones in this town."

Mary Lovett to Lord F., from Kilrudery

12 July 1708. ". . . I please myself to think that my seeing my Dear Father and all my friends is to come; Mr. Lovett's stay in England has been longer then he purposed. . . . I content myself as well as I can, and hope in the end it will prove for the good of his family, for which I would suffer anything. My Sister's Company has been a very great comfort to me; we have severall friends from Dublin with us, which makes us keep over our time A little pleasantly, and I hope before we part with them my Deare will be come home, which will make Amends for all. . . . Verney is a most lovely Boy; I have wean'd Jack, and he thrives very well. I hope Betty is a good girl, I pray God bless her and make her so."

29 July 1708.

Colonel Lovett, from London, to Lord F., at Claydon

". . . I thank God the Lanthorne is sett and all provision, Bedding, Candles etcetera, went off to the Person who was to live in it; bad weather forced them back, but by Mr. Rudyerd's letter yesterday after the storme, all things was very well, and only staid for 8 houres good weather to Lodge the men and everything they should want for six months. One Mr. Wilkesson goes to the Northward to Scotland and Liverpool with all things proper for the Collecrs., and the Commrs. of the Revenue, to put the Act in due force. . . . Corporations has promised me to do all that I ask of them. . . . I have been so bissey I have not waited on my friends, but they must pardon me, I came to do bisness, and not complyments. I long to finish my Circuit in order to goe home. I have been a Long time but it can't be avoyded without Loss, and it's the only time of my Life I will ever be parted from your Daur., who I will vallew and Love to the last Moment of my Life."

1 Aug. 1708.

Lord Fermanagh to Colonel Lovett

"I heartily rejoyce that you have brought your 'grate worke' so near to finishing, and I hope (with God's protection) it will redound to your proffitt as well as your Honour, in soe short a time goeing and thro' soe difficult a buisness. Noe body can wish you more success than myself, and all other friends here doe. . . . You are putting foot in stirrup; we all wish you a good journey in your Tour d'Angleterre."

The great day so arduously worked for has come at last. The light on the Eddystone Rock is shining out to sea.

3 Aug. 1708.

Lord Fermanagh to Mary Lovett

". . . I would write to you oftener, but that writing is not so easy to me as it was formerly. . . . But I'me confident you believe the truth, that I love you dearely. I doubt not that the Light is now up at the Eddystone, and I wish you much Joy and proffitt by it. It's great work and soon finished. . . . I'me very glad your Boys are well and lovely, you'd think as well of your Girle if you saw her, or you'd differ from all, both friends and strangers, that know her."

24 Aug. 1708.

Daniel Baker, at Penn, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow Hall

". . . I am glad Collonell Lovett's Edistoune Lighthouse is come to such a perfection, as that now he may begin to reap the fruits of his Labour and Charges; and may it fully answer his expectations

for he is so Honest a Gentleman that none of his friends but must wish him well, and pray Sir give all our services to him the next time you see him."

Colonel Lovett to Lord F. at Claydon 4 Aug. 1708.

". . . It's with great Sattisfaction I send your Lordship the good news that the Light was put up this day 7 night (being the 28th. of last month), and will be in tomorrow's Gazett in due Forme. I have sent your Lordship a picture which I beg your acceptance of. One more I will give to the Prince as Ld. High Admerall, and one to the Corporation of Trinity House, and one goes for Ireland. In it is the 4 Men of Warr that Atended on the Worck—viz—the Roebuck, the Charles Gally, The Albrough, and Swallow. [The bottom of this sheet has been nibbled off by mice.] . . . The rest is shipps of all Nations that pay. . . ." [The words "to collect at the Custome Houses" and "Cowes and Portsmouth" remain with gaps. Overpage is a postscript about the picture]: ". . . When I sent to the Painter it was not don, so it will be next week before it will be your Lordship's."

Colonel Lovett writes again the next day, hoping the announcement in the *Gazette* will please the public, and will be "as great a Sattisfaction to them as to me". He is starting for Gravesend, Dover, Portsmouth, and Plymouth on horseback. At Dover he finds Sir George Byng, "who sails with 5000 Foote and 500 Dragones for the coast of France". He is longing to return to the "best of Women", but hopes that she and hers "will be the happier for this Jorney". 10 Aug. 1708.

Elizabeth Adams writes to Lord Fermanagh:

". . . Today was senite Collonell Lovett began his progress. He was with me before he went. I shall miss him much, he has bin very obligin in his visits to me all this Summer." 17 Aug. 1708.

Lord F. to Colonel Lovett 19 Aug. 1708.

"I recd. your letter and the Picture, a singular favour which we all heare much admire. We are going to Church, this being the Thanksgiving Day, where we shall sing a Laudamus for the Lighthouse with hearty wishes for its prosperity to you and yours."

The Thanksgiving Service must have been that celebrated throughout the country for Marlborough's victory at Oudenarde, just five weeks before. Lord Fermanagh continues his thanks for the picture:

"And but that you are far better Imployed, wee wisht you here to advise us, which place you like best to have it in. However, when you come this way, if you approve not our fancy, it shall be as you will direct. . . . Indede it is very fine and a mighty setting off of my house."

The writers of the letters, with their hopes and their sorrows, have long turned to dust, but the picture of the Eddystone Lighthouse, proudly flying the Red Ensign, with her consorts the *Roebuck*, the *Charles Galley*, the *Alborough*, and the *Swallow*, still endures, "a mighty setting off" of the wall at Claydon House, as perfect as on the day when Lord Fermanagh hung it up so joyfully.

Ars longa, Vita brevis.

20 Aug. 1708.

Colonel Lovett to Lord F., from Portsmouth

". . . We are in dayly expectation of the Queen of Portugall, and an express came from Sir George Bing, that nothing can be don on the other Side, my Lord Dersley is ordered for Plymouth, and last night the Hampshire went out with an express for Sir George, which it's thought is to order him for this place to attend the Queen for Portugall. Tomorrow I goe for the Ile of White in Her Majesty's Yatch, being ordered to carry me there and from thence to Southamton. . . . My Blessing to Dear Little Bess."

In view of the difficult journeys and voyages, Mary was sometimes persuaded to leave her nursery party at Claydon, where Lady Fermanagh loved to grandmother all the family babies. During her husband's enforced absences, Mary is never so happy as when her sister Elizabeth is allowed to stay with her. "For since my lot has plased me so farr from my friends, it is A happiness beyond what I can express to have her here." Lord Fermanagh was anxious to be satisfied that Betty's long visits were agreeable to the Lovett family, his own opinion being that her proper place was at Claydon. Lord Fermanagh must have been fully reassured by this letter from Col. Lovett's mother at Dublin:

2 Aug. 1708.

"My Lord,—When Mistress Varnie came into this Kingdom, your Lordsp. was pleased to honour me with a letter setting a value in my continuing her in this place. Indeed my good Lord, her carryage has gain'd her the esteem and Love of all that knows her, and her company and convarsation has beene very oblidging and gratfoll to mee, and tho' our years are very unsutable, yet her wisdom and goodness is such, that she can make herself agreeable to all; and

if I have any Judgement, your Lordship is happy in her and my good Daughter, and they may be trosted with themselves, to goe throw the chances and changes of this Life, and it is a great greef to me to part with them both. May all happyness attend your Lordship and all your family, which is the harty prayers of, my good Lord, your Lordship's most faithfull and obedient servant,

FRANCES LOVETT."

Mr. Rudyerd has met Colonel Lovett at Exeter to report to him, and he and the whole Rudyerd family are leaving Plymouth for London. Colonel Lovett has paid all his accounts and discharged the men.

25 Aug. 1708.

". . . I have been used with all the respect possible on my Journey; last Thursday I was on the Rock, and in the House of the Commr. of the Dock, and I went in his 10 Ores Boate, and had a Yatch and a Smack to attend upon us. He as well as I was plesed with everything, and those that Lives in it is very easy and happy, and the late Stormes did them no damage nor anyway made them uneasy. There went off severall boates, and in them women. The whole Country is very kind & civill to me, and gives mee a great many thankes for what is dun. . . . Tell my Deare Little Bess I will bring her something from the Bath."

Colonel Lovett's fatigues were not over. He wished to see the agents of several shipping companies in the West, and to be assured of the honesty of the collectors who were to act for him. He is staying in October with "My Lord Pembrocke and his new Lady."

10 Nov. 1708.

". . . I was in great hopes to have finishet all my Bisnes before this, but the gentleman from Scotland had a great Troubell to settle with those obstinate people, but he now has the whole Kingdom to my Sattisfaction. . . . As to news, my Ld. Pembrocke is made Ld. Admirall, Ld. Wharton Ld. Lt. of Irland, Ld. Somers Ld. President of the Council; my Br. Pearse is raising his Regiment . . . my service to dear Bess."

23 Nov. 1708.

Colonel Lovett has had an interview with "my Ld. Wharton, and satisfied him in a quarter of an hour". His return home has been so long delayed, but he hopes to meet Captain Rogers of the *Seaford* at Holyhead, who will go along with him. "An Est Indiaman, the Pembrocke of Rotchester, is safe at Falmouth and has 80 tons of Coffee."

24 Nov. 1708.

Mary Lovett, from Dublin, to Lord F., at Claydon

25 Dec. 1708.

"Christmas Day, 10 at night,—I can, I thank God, with great joy send you the welcome news of Mr. Lovett's being safe at home,

after a very bad journey by Land, and a dangerous passage by Sea. . . . I cannot express my joy to see him, and I believe he is very well pleased to be at home. I hope we shall part no more till Death. . . . Your letters were A great Cordiall to me, when I was in a very malloncolly way, but now I hope I shall rub off all that, and with great reason return God thankes for the mercy I have received."

12 Feb. 1709.

Colonel Lovett, from Dublin, to Lord F.

"I was so weary & tierd after a very sadd Jorny by Land and bad passage by Sea, that the night I landed I desir'd my wife to give your Lordship my duty. I thank God I found all my familly very well and in good order. . . . We are very barren of news, only that we have had the hardest weather this winter that ever was known in this Kingdom. My Cousin Tighe was married, and are now at Kilrudery, which we have lent them. . . . Our blessing to dear little Bess, and we are very proud of her."

9 Oct. 1709.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord F., in London

"My Deare,—Yours I received yesterday and think myself very much obliged to you in writing when I know that you have a great deal of business on your hands, or elce would have hardly left Claydon. We were all invited to Lady Denton's, and a fine entertainement we had; it was a Leaven dishes the first course, and a Doe killed on purpose upon this occasion. Mr. James and his wife was there, and Sir Ed. Longveil, the Councillor Denton, Cousin Woodward, Townsen and his wife and daughter, one Mrs. Sairs and her sister, they was Admarell Nevell's daughters, and Mrs. Tirell and ourselves, this was the company. . . . Sir E. Denton is not able to go out of his Chamber, soe I nevar saw him all day." [The roads are too bad for any carrier to go to London.] "The hay was all brought in an hour before we had any rain. Mr. Challoner sold wheat today at Aylesbury for ten shillings a bushel. . . . I hope if Mr. Lovett had any business with my Brother Luttrell that he met him in a good way, as we call it here, for sure if I can be able to pass a Judgment on anything I take him to be an honest specimen and one that has a great affection for his Lady. . . . We shall want a barrill of Soap, 12 Mopps, half a hundred of Good Spending sugar, 4 ounces of Mace, 6 of Cloves, a quarter of a pd. of Nutmegs; our reasons is gone all to four pd, and we have not a Current in the house, twelve pund of the best Starch; this I beg may come down by John Innes for we have not a bit of Starch in the House, and a pound more of blue, not powdered."

27 Mar. 1709.

Lord Meath's death in March was a great loss to them, and Lord Fermanagh tells Ralph that "Your Br. Lovett must now pay rent

(250 p. an. I think) for Kilrudery during the rest of the Lease which is 30 or 31 years to come."

Whenever he sent tidings of the progress of the Eddystone Lighthouse, Colonel Lovett asked that they should be sent on to his relatives, the Pigots of Doddershall, Sir John's neighbours at Claydon. It is an interesting coincidence that when the lighthouse at Alexandria was destroyed, during the fight with Arabi Pasha in 1882, it was a descendant, Lieutenant William Pigot of the *Monarch*, who, with the help of a bluejacket, climbed up the ruined lighthouse and lit the lamp again. Admiral Pigot in his old age was induced to tell the gallant story to his Claydon neighbours.[1]

Although the light was burning on the Eddystone rock, there was still a good deal of building to be finished during the following summer, but Colonel Lovett hopes that at last

18 June 1709.

". . . The whole is intirely fixt and completed. It has been very chargeable, but I almost know the end of it, and hope that the Incomb will fully Answer my trouble, Hazard and Expence. I hope Mr. Rudyerd will be in London next month and we hope with my Sister to leave Dublin for Chester with the first convenience."

8 Aug. 1709.

Colonel Lovett, from Chester, to Lord F.

". . . I thank God after being eighteen hours at sea, we came safe to Park-Gate, and last night to this place; we leave this afternoon for Nantwich. We call on Mrs. Rudyerd, who is near Litchfield, and hope to be at Sir Thomas Cave's on Thursday or Friday."

In October Mary Lovett is, with her children, at Claydon, and going up with her father by the coach to see relations. But her husband is still much plagued with the lighthouse business.

24 Nov. 1709.

Colonel Lovett, from London, to Lord F.

"I did intend to have paid my duty to your Lordp. at Claydon, but most of the Admeralls coming to town while my friend Sir John Lake was there, I chose rather to do the needfull with them and some of my Collrs.; and now the fleets are coming hom, to see that they pay a third full Tunnage . . . and prefer'd my family's welfare before my own pleasure. . . . I have a very handsome Certificate of Trinity House signed by Sir John Lake, Sir George Bing, Sir John Jennings, Sir Thomas Hardy, and all the Captns. and Commandrs. in town which I hope will be of great Servis to me and little Verney."

[1] *Bucks Biographies* (Oxford, 1912, pp. 234-5).

That winter, 1709–10, was a delightful one at Claydon; Lord Fermanagh's Christmas party included the Lovetts and "the little fry", as he called them; and on Sunday, January 18, 1710, Mary had a happy addition to the family in the birth of a baby, christened Mary in Middle Claydon Church: "Gossips, Brigadier Ed. Pearce, Barbara Baker, and Cornelia Dunck, Ld. F. standing for the Brigadier"; thus making up the Lovett family of two boys and two girls, born alternately at Dublin and at Claydon.

Lady Cave writes from Stanford

22 Jan. 1710. "to congratulate Sister Lovett and my brother of their daughter. . . . We had hoped to drinck a cup of cordial with you and our other friends before my Sister left her Chamber, which now seems, without some alteration in the ways or weather, too hazardous an undertaking on horseback, as we intended."

Little Mary did not long survive.

Colonel Lovett and his wife are lodging for a short time in London with Brother Pearce; the business is not yet concluded. Colonel Lovett writes:

21 Mar. 1710. "My Bill was read a 2nd. time & went through the Comtee., so now it Lyes only for the last reading which I hope for tomorrow & then it only waits the Queen's Act." This is again deferred, owing to "the Lords' disagreement to the Amendment. . . . I hope it will be a satisfaction to your Lordshp. haveing the house of Commons on my side & most of the house of Lords. I have disobliged a great many of my Country, but it makes no disturbance in my mind."

28 Mar. 1710.

Mary Lovett to Lady F.

". . . I think we stand much as when I writ last, and if Mr. Lovett's business will permit, we desine next week to try Epsom Air, which I pray God may doe him Good. His Act of Parlt. is not yet determined but we fear the enemy is too powerful, but this week will put us out of all doubt & then he will write to my Father."

1 Apr. 1710.

Col. Lovett to Lord F.

". . . After many days waiting on proper persons & doeing the needful in all places . . . I have carried my poynt against the great Lord W. [Wharton], for after an hour's debate in the House, & many Speeches, & some very hard ones, on a devission I carried it by 2, viz. 17 against 15, so that now I am safe. We shall only stay in town for the Royal Assent, & then for Epsom and a little quiet & Country Aire which with this good success I hope will make me quite well."

Mary Lovett to Lord F. 6 Apr. 1710.

". . . Yesterday the Queen went to the house of Lords, where with severall more she passed Mr. Lovett's Bill, which Agreeable sight I and my Neeces went to see. I hope now Mr. Lovett will begin to take some care of himself and get out of town A Satterday, for he indeed very much wants it; but I shall stay in town tell next Thursday, being desired by my Aunt Dunck to be at the Grand Entertainment and represent her, which I promised to doe."

Col. Lovett to Lord F. 8 Apr. 1710.

"My Lord,—I hope the Enclosed will be a satisfaction to your Lordp. as its to me. I have got it printed that this night it may goe to Dublin & the proper places, & now God Willing I will goe to Epsom for a few days to be Easy and have a little quiet, butt my wife is next week to be a great Lady at my Ld. Mayor's. . . . I have so many Letters to write—I will trouble your Lordship with no more than that I am & will ever be, my Ld., Your Lordship's dutyfull & obedient Son & Servant, JOHN LOVETT."

This was the last of the many letters written to his father-in-law; not till the work seemed to be finished did the worker allow himself to feel tired.

In an undated letter of Lady Fermanagh's, from Stanford, there had been an allusion to an accident, but "the bonesetter gives Mrs. Lovett great hopes of Mr. Lovett's arm doing well".

There had been previous hints of his extreme fatigue after his winter voyage to Dublin in 1708, and once he had been delayed by an attack of "the yellow janders", but his friends were not alarmed till his strength suddenly began to fail.

Brigadier Ed. Pearce, at Epsom, to Lord F. 22 Apr. 1710.

"My Lord,—I find the Aire of this place not so beneficiall to my Brother Lovett as we hop'd for, by the advice of Mr. Rudyard, Mr. Jess (who are now with us) & my own, we carry him to London tomorrow. Your Lordship has a greater influence over him than wee, & (if it suit your convenience), the sooner you could be in towne the better.—Your Lordsp's most obedient humble servant, ED. PEARCE."

Mary adds at the back of the same sheet:

22 Apr. 1710.

"I am in soe much trouble I know not what I write, onely I joyn with my Brother Pearce & Mr. Rudyard in beging to see you as soon as possible, for I find a great Change in my Dear and never to be forgotten Mr. Lovett. I fear his affaires are not soe well settled as they might be, soe wish I had your advise what to doe, for I fear I am your Unfortunate, though Obedient Daughter till death,

M. LOVETT.

P.S. If I have the honour of seeing you, pray doe not mention my sending."

Mary speaks of her husband as if he were almost beyond the reach of her love; possibly the lighthouse was still troubling his dreams, if he was scarcely conscious—otherwise she would hardly speak of "his affaires" at such a moment. The curtain falls before the last scene ends. In Lord Fermanagh's pocket-book, the 24th of April 1710 was the date of Colonel Lovett's death, two days after these letters were written.

Colonel Lovett was buried in the family vault at Soulbury Church; the rector, Mr. Sandby, may have remembered the happy couple who rode over to Liscombe not quite seven years before.

The shock to the old Mrs. Lovett in Ireland must have been great, "the fondest Mother", as her daughter-in-law described her, "that ever I saw".

12 June 1710.

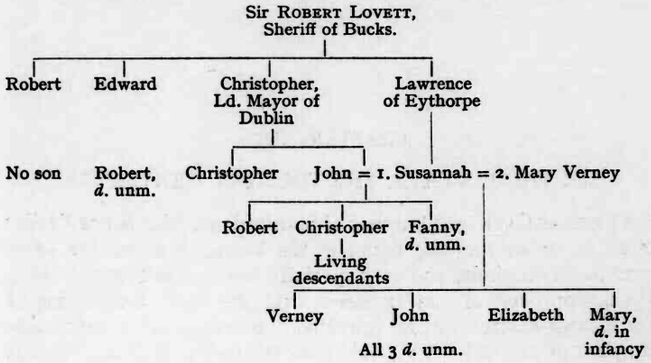
Lord F. to Mrs. Frances Lovett

"Madam,—With grief do I sett pen to paper on the sadd occasion of our great loss by the Death of Deare Mr. Lovett, on which I condole you and bare a due share of sorrow with you; he being a most dutyfull son, the Kindest of Husbands, a Loveing Father, & a true friend; all which perfections rarely Center in one man, as they did in him, for which he is now among the Blessed, Though wee depriv'd of the happiness of his Converse. Madam, May you injoy a long and prosperous Life, and may all your Children and Children's Children be a comfort to you, are the hearty prayers of, Madam, Your Affte. Bror. & very humble Servt.,

FERMANAGH."

Nought may endure but mutability.

LOVETTS OF DUBLIN AND LISCOMBE



CHAPTER XIII

SIR THOMAS CAVE, THE COUNTRY GENTLEMAN

SIR THOMAS CAVE, 3rd Baronet of Stanford and Member of Parliament, is an outstanding figure in the Verney Letters. He loved exercise of all kinds, and very specially hunting and horse-racing. He disapproved of the excessive drinking and card-playing of his brother-squires, but he provided a generous table and ample supplies of ale and wine in his entertainments at Stanford. His early and happy marriage made his home the best loved place on earth. In a characteristic letter, he said that "Women in the plural had little attraction for him, because woman in the singular was so dear to him". His own and his wife's nephews and nieces were always welcome at Stanford, and he is never too busy to report the cutting of a baby's tooth or the progress of the Rugby scholars. The birthday of his eldest boy, Verney Cave, was marked by such extensive hospitality that it became almost a county festival. Any member of his wife's family was welcomed for weeks together at his house, and this specially applied to Mary Lovett and her children, after her husband's death.

The story of his life is best given by his frequent letters to Claydon—his handwriting and spelling are those of an educated gentleman, and his wife was happily much more accomplished than most of the ladies of her day, and was able to share in all his interests and to do the honours of his house very gaily and graciously.

Outside his home, his horses, and his dogs, his chief interest was in politics. An election campaign afforded him the keenest sport, and he resented passionately any unfair party dealings. But the election once won, his attendance in the House of Commons was generally very irksome to him. He took for a time a house in Leicester Fields, and his beautiful wife attended the Court festivities when her numerous babies permitted of her presence; but

Sir Thomas Cave, 3rd Baronet.

CHAPTER XIII

SIR THOMAS CAVE, THE COUNTRY GENTLEMAN

SIR THOMAS CAVE, 3rd Baronet of Stanford and Member of Parliament, is an outstanding figure in the Verney Letters. He loved exercise of all kinds, and very specially hunting and horse-racing. He disapproved of the excessive drinking and card-playing of his brother-squires, but he provided a generous table and ample supplies of ale and wine in his entertainments at Stanford. His early and happy marriage made his home the best loved place on earth. In a characteristic letter, he said that "Women in the plural had little attraction for him, because woman in the singular was so dear to him". His own and his wife's nephews and nieces were always welcome at Stanford, and he is never too busy to report the cutting of a baby's tooth or the progress of the Rugby scholars. The birthday of his eldest boy, Verney Cave, was marked by such extensive hospitality that it became almost a county festival. Any member of his wife's family was welcomed for weeks together at his house, and this specially applied to Mary Lovett and her children, after her husband's death.

The story of his life is best given by his frequent letters to Claydon—his handwriting and spelling are those of an educated gentleman, and his wife was happily much more accomplished than most of the ladies of her day, and was able to share in all his interests and to do the honours of his house very gaily and graciously.

Outside his home, his horses, and his dogs, his chief interest was in politics. An election campaign afforded him the keenest sport, and he resented passionately any unfair party dealings. But the election once won, his attendance in the House of Commons was generally very irksome to him. He took for a time a house in Leicester Fields, and his beautiful wife attended the Court festivities when her numerous babies permitted of her presence; but

Sir Thomas Cave, 3rd Baronet.

he seems generally to have gone up and down to Westminster from Northamptonshire. He was never tired of inveighing against the fatigues of fashionable society and the constraint of London life.

What was said later of Walpole was true, in its degree, of Sir Thomas Cave:

"After the fashion of his race his love of sport prevailed over every passion. A letter from his huntsman or his gamekeeper would always have precedence over any political dispatch, however important."[1]

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney 16 Dec. 1703.

"Sir,—I am glad to hear you had so good sport when with Mr. Glynn, and that the Horses perform'd so well. I would not have Jack to ride Trusty too much; for I can't tell whether I shall not be with you on Sunday night or soon after, for had I not left such Dear Company, the very recitall of your sport would make me wish myself with You."

He writes to Ralph, at Claydon, from London:

"The weather continuing so seasonable, I hope you have had good Sport a hunting. It being a harty wish from mee since your Delight is chiefly in that particular Diversion, and if you please to bidd Jack take my Bay Horse out with you once per week if well enough, to keep him in breath against my coming down, itt will very much oblige your affectionate brother." 29 Jan. 1704.

Sir Thomas's seal, when not using his coat of arms, was a greyhound in full course, with the word "Garde".

His horses and hounds are constantly at Claydon, and Ralph suggests that they should stay on there when he returns to Stanford, but Sir Thomas replies:

"I am sorry I cannot gratify you in that, it being my Chiefest Diversion—and the Hounds of a Breed I know so well, that I cannot do it; therefore I thought it fitt to give notice of my Design before I came Down rather than by prolonging itt to Disappoint you. However, Sir, if I can secure at any time, anything else in any other pack or by helping you in the Breed, I will endeavour to show myselfe your obliging friend and affectionate Brother." 4 Apr. 1704.

London was thoroughly uncongenial to him, even when he had the interest of being a Member of the House of Commons. "This place emptyes dayly, in which Happy Number I earnestly wish 15 Apr. 1704.

[1] *Footprints of Statesmen*, by R. B. Brett.

17 May 1704. myselfe." "I feare that Stinking London will increase any Distemper when the wandering mind is soe sett upon the country."

1 Feb. 1704. *Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney*

"As I was this Day in Fleet Street, I called on Mr. Etherington for your watch, which I have sent by the Carrier in a box; the Watch cost a Crown, mending, being just Sixpence more than the Value of the Watch in Mr. Etherington's opinion." [The watchmaker figures again in a later letter.]

14 May 1704. "After my Long and Tedious absence from you—be pleased to give me leave to acquaint you that (to my great satisfaction) I shall, God willing, be with you at Claydon on Monday, or Tuesday at farthest; in the Interim Adieu, from your affectionate Brother.

P.S. Kindest Remembrances to all our Neighbours, especially poor Mr. Butterfield and his Family."

Lord and Lady Fermanagh were detained in London, by his ill health, but Ralph Verney was delighted to have their company.

14 May 1704. *Sir Thomas Cave, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, at the Queen's Head, in James Street, Covent Garden*

"My Lord,—We have at length reached Claydon; this place seems very pleasant, but in my Opinion it wants its Right Owner to add and preserve its Usual Lustre and Delight."

Lady Cave adds:

14 May 1704. "We had a very dusty Journey to Claydon, where we were met with the ill news of your being out of order, which I am extreamly concerned at. I shall be glad to hear my Deare Mother and you were soe well as to come into the Country, & then I should be in hopes of seeing you quickly at Stanford, which I should esteem as the greatest Comfort and Blessing that can be."

16 May 1704. Lord Fermanagh replies, wishing very much to join them at Claydon, for "the Town is not only empty but excessive dusty and hott, so that I am quite weary of the place".

The story of the marriage of Thomas Cave and Margaret Verney, in February 1703, has been told in a previous chapter. His father, Sir Roger, died in the following October, and he had afterwards paid a business visit to the home which to him was a sad one, and had settled the affairs of his stepmother and his sisters, who were to make their future residence at Eydon; but it was not till the following spring that Sir Thomas and the Honble. Lady Cave took up

their formal residence at Stanford, and received a warm welcome from their neighbours.

Sir Roger, though he had alienated the affection of the best of sons, and earned for himself the title of a "curmudgeon", was undoubtedly a man of consummate taste. He completed in 1690 a compact and handsome stone house, with its perron and outside steps all in good proportion, foursquare to every wind that blew, and set in a park of quite exceptional beauty, well timbered and with the river Avon running through it. The gentle fallow deer wandering in and out of the shadows of the trees, and the swans on the water, still add, as of old, a touch of vivacity to the landscape; and it was in the full beauty of May that Margaret saw Stanford Park for the first time.

Inside the house, the old needle-work, the pictures, and the priceless collection of books have been added to by succeeding owners, together with a unique collection of Stuart relics formerly belonging to Cardinal York. But it is essentially unchanged. The characteristic wooden staircase is the same as when Margaret tripped up it, in all the joy of a young mistress first viewing her husband's home.

He must have been deeply gratified by their reception, and it had to be shared at once with the family at Claydon. Sir Thomas writes to Lord Fermanagh:

"I was very sorry we had not your Company to Stanford, where We were received with extreme Civility from all our Neighbouring Countryes, meeting I believe with between 500 or 600 Men, and wonderful Treats of Sweetmeats and Cool Tankards by the Way. I find my Deere very forward and hope to find some of them Rogues and Rascalls." 29 May 1704.

Lady Cave adds, to her father:

"The Country has been extreamly civil and shows abundance of Rejoyceing and respect at our comeing, severall times comeing to meet us and the bells ringing at every town we came thro'. . . . You have no reason to fear wanting room and a hearty welcome, come when you will. I am extreamly concerned to hear you are displeased we did not leave you our pictures when last in Town, but your disliking Mr. Murry's Drawing of mine which was done, I was desirous you would name another for me to set to. . . . I beg you will be pleased to let us have yours and my Mother's Pictures to Grace our House." 29 May 1704.

Lord Fermanagh replies:

3 June 1704. "Deare Daughter,—I recd. your Letter from Stanford where I wish you health and a long life; as to pleasure, noe place can afford you more, therefore, it's needless to say anything of that. I am sorry you are concerned and troubl'd about so triviall a thing as Pictures. . . . I believe your Good Man has promist your Mother both his and your Picture, and that she promiseth hers; she thought you had sat again because she desired an Original and not a copy."

13 June 1704.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Honoured Sir,—I am willing to embrace every opportunity of sending my Duty and Respects to you and my Mother; but at this time can only write to you by reason the Collar-Maker from Steeple Claydon [probably of horse-collars], by whom I send this, is but this moment come into the house and is going again immedately. . . . I have this day bin a-hunting, and we had the good success to Kill a Deer, and a Hare, which I think extrordinary sport for one day."

12 June 1704. Mr. Cheret confirms the report that "The towne groes very empty but florisheth with Lord Woodstock's wedding favours".

15 Aug. 1704.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Honoured Sir,—Having the opportunity of sending (at the return of Mr. Oughton's Horse) I gladly embrace it to return my humble duty and thanks to you for all favours and kindness to us all during our stay at Claydon, at the leaving of which place we had a very tiresome journey, it being excessive hot."

Her father replies:

17 Aug. 1704. "Deare Daughter,—I'me glad to hear you are all well after your hot journey, for I am sincible that a Glass Chariot is an inconvenient way of travelling in the Month of August, but tis Beauish, and that makes Amends to your sex Especially when overgrown with pride. . . . Sir Richard Fisher (of 83) is married to the Lady Dalton of 50 years of age; Lady Plymouth to her Chaplain, to the no small grief of her Ancient father the Duke of Leeds. Lady Fox is neere her time, hath bought all things necessary but nothing fine, and Carryes herself soe prudently without pride that she hath the praise of most that knowe her. I wish all my acquaintance may follow that good example. I am, your Loving Father,

FERMANAGH."

Narcissus Luttrell, in his Diary, at the date August 15, 1706, records: "Some days since, the Countess Dowager of Plymouth

(daughter of the Duke of Leeds) married Dr. Bisse her Chaplain." This would put the marriage two years later, but Lord Fermanagh's letter is dated 17th August 1704, in his very clear handwriting.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney 6 Sept. 1704.

". . . I believe the hearing of hunting can't much delight you, and I had much rather, Sir, have enjoyed your good Company than to repeat the great Sport we had on Thursday last. In coming from Hare hunting and but little sport, just by the Parke we spy'd a Sorell out of his Bounds, and the Esqre. and I resolved to kill it, in short we uncoupled our Beagles and laid Em on him. He held hard running, I believe near an Hour and a Half, the Dogs ran like stanch Hounds, and never changed, tho' severall Hares started up before Em, which I wondered at; the Deer took the pales after so hard running, so we killed him afterwards. Yesterday we had also another very good day's Sport, hunting Hare—but I can't tantalize any more. . . ."

A guest who signs himself "Gustavus" gives his account of the same hunting, and speaks of shooting partridges and of two nights' dancing.

Lady Cave to Ralph Verney, at Claydon 20 Sept. 1704.

". . . We have been at Leicester Race, there being variety of Devirsions as you shall hear as followeth—It being the Thanksgiving Day we went thither to Church in the morning, to the Race after Dinner, after the Race to see a Play, and from the Play to a Gentleman's House in the Town, where wee danced some part of the night and home the next day. Mrs. Cole and Mrs. Shuttleworth and some more is to dine here, and if you and my Uncle had been here we would have had a Dancing Bout in the Hall, but without you we can't pick up a good Company, soe you have spoilt our Ball by being absent, which is no small disappointment to all the Company as well as to your Affectionate Sister."

The Caves hear that Uncle Palmer is ill with an intermitting fever. Lady Cave "is speedily designed for London". Sir Thomas writes that he has had much company to dine with him which he met in the morning a-hunting, as my Lord Denbigh, Mr. Shuttleworth, and many others. 21 Sept. 1704.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney 29 Sept. 1704.

"Dear Sir,—As we both Love your Royall Sport called Hunting, I can't but communicate to you my great loss. When the morning

for hunting approached, severall of the Dogs necks were swelled so that they could not endure the Couples, and that occasioned my Stay at home; but the next news was far worse, for the day after Virgin died, and since that Musick and Snowball and Gamester, and this afternoon Venus died also, leaving three couple and a half of extraordinary fine whelps, in short I can't tell if I shall have one hound left in a week. The Reason of this we can't tell but suppose to be occasioned by eating a horse that died of an infectios humour. That from the like misfortune may you be free is the sincere wish of your affectionate Brother."

15 Oct. 1704. "Sir,—For your obliging letter and kind offer I return you thanks, and hope it will not be long before I shall enjoy your good company at Stanford; If you please to bring two or three Couples of the Best with you it will be enough. I have not lost all that I shall by that Envious Distemper called the Murren, which came by their eating a Dead Horse that died of it. A piece of the same flesh we mistrusted, I ordered to be buryed, and as one of my Labourers was helping Leonard to push it into the Ground, Leonard's Fork slipt out and hitt the other in the face, and though it made no Entrance or pierct, it swelled and with the venom of itt he died in three or four days. [Then follows a detailed account of Lutterworth Race.] My sister gives her service to you as does Adolphus Oldcastle."

15 Oct. 1704. *Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . I hope the pleasant company at the Bath and the drinking of those waters has much eased you of the giddiness in your head, and Deafness etc.; and to show greater effect than our Rosemary Possett drinke has on my wife, who has such a cold too that it makes her uneasy in the daytime, and in the night the little Bratt kicks, my wife coughs, and I leave you to guess how I am put to itt to quiett both—and my Lord amidst other sufferings comes the loss of many of my hounds. . . . Adolphus presents you with his service as so does my sister Cave."

Sir Thomas writes again expressing his wife's great wish to have her sister Elizabeth on a visit, but Lord Fermanagh considers that, the winter coming on apace, she would have an ill journey on her return home again, and it would be more convenient that she should stay at Claydon, "which I believe she is very sorry for. Our Women were at the old Sport, cards, at Mr. Abell's." 22 Oct. 1704.

28 Oct. 1704. *Lord Fermanagh to Lady Cave*

". . . I hear Colonel Wharton died on Wednesday. Who will be our Knight of the Shire in his room I doe not knowe. The Parliamt. are adjourned till Tuesday, they have addresst to the Queen and have ordered all their Members to attend in a week's time. The Yatchs are gon to fatch home the D. of Marlborough; Landou holds out, some believes the French have left Gibraltar, I have not told you all the news I heare, and very likely its more than is true, but as it came to me so it goes to you. Cousin Humph. Lloyd has heard from the Captain, since the Great Battle [Blenheim] where he was & came off well." [He is expected home in November.]

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 10 Dec. 1704.

". . . I am very sorry to part with my Brother Verney so soon; than Whom none is more Welcome or Dearer to me; hoping that this spedy and safe return will plead for a longer stay and more perfect enjoyment of his Good Company at another Seasonable Opportunity."

On January 4, 1705, Sir Thomas Cave's eldest son was born in Leicester Fields, and christened Verney.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 16 Jan. 1705.

"My Lord,—As to what you write concerning the Church Register; it shall in particulars be perform'd. . . . Mr. Palmer and his Lady were here yesterday morng. to see my Wife and Little One; who I thank God continues very well, excepting my wife's cold. We intend to try something for itt after she's gathered some strength. I have desired Mr. Palmer to supply Your Lordsps. place at the Christening of Him, who I hope will prove as great a Comfort as a present Joy to your Lordsps. dutiful Son and Servant,

THOMAS CAVE.

P.S. Both our Duties to you and your Lady, to whom thanks for her Quilt."

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh 23 Jan. 1705.

". . . Isterday being A fin clear day here, I went to see Lady Cave and your Godsun, who is a very Fin thriving Child. I wish you much Joy of him and that you may live to see him an horsman. I dineid ther and we drunk your health and wisht our Claydon friends ther. . . . I supos you hear that Sir John Nicklas is dead and most people thinks my Cousan Nicklas decais A pas. . . . I heare all most every day newes of sum of the Great Bankers or Merchants in the Citty goeing Aside; A monxt the rest is Sir Basill Fier Bras named for one, and it is feared many more will folow. It is thought Sum is gon out of Knavery as well as poverty; for I never hard of more finery then is nowadayes, and yet great complaints

for wont of money is by most, as well as by her that is your very poore but allwayes your most affectionate Aunt and Humble Servant."

Sir Basil Firebrace was a merchant of the City, and sheriff in 1687. King William had lately made him a baronet. His daughter Hester married Basil Fielding, fourth Earl of Denbigh. The old spelling of his name was the Norman, Fier à Bras.

23 Jan. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . My wife who would have writt to you had not my persuasions prevailed with her to defer it, lest it might disorder her head and injure her eyes, I desire I may bear the blame. I thank God her cold is somewhat diminished, she eats more and that with better Stomach since she had drank the asses milk, and our little one continues very well.

There are severall strange reports abt. Towne concerning the Golsmiths; and 6 or 7 are march't off; amongst whom is one Johnson in Lombard Street. Mr. Cheret is with us, his Daughter Piggott is brought to bed of a boy this morning."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

28 Jan. 1705.

"Pray tell your wife I would not have her write to me till she skatters the Mice, for soe I heare from you or her sister Verney how she is it's all I desire. . . . Blessings to attend your new-made Christian."

A letter from Lady Cave to her father crosses his:

27 Jan. 1705.

". . . Being the first time of my taking Pen and Paper in hand since I first fell ill. . . . I can never thank you too often for answering for my little boy and letting him have the name of Verney which I value above all names."

30 Jan. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—There is no materiall news here, the two Houses have passed a Bill to render Ineffectuall, and uncapable of Sitting in the House of Commons, all Officers of New Erected Offices since 1687, and have rejected another, which I was in hopes might have pass't, to render all incapable of being in the Lords' House, who receive any publick Benefit by Taxes, Places etc. I believe, my Lord, Mr. Oughton is quite turn'd for the other Side, or is what most call, A Trimmer. By this I suppose You sufficiently tired with your Dutifull Son and Servant, THOMAS CAVE."

Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Cave 4 Feb. 1705.

". . . I wish the Bill to Incapacitate sitting in the House those who received benefit by Publick Taxes had past, and am glad that concerning new Elected Offices since 1687 has gone through the House; for, now the Chu. of Engd. is checkt, every little Sugarplum is pleasing to her Children. I wish a Bill was brought in to make Officers as well as Members of Parlt. as others to be with their men, and not be suffered to Loyter in Engd. when the Campaign is begun. If I were in Towne I should mention it in discourse to some Parliament men, for I remember in last Summer's relations twas said there was a great want of Officers in our Army in Germany, and the like hath since been said in Gibraltar."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 6 Feb. 1705.

"My Lord,—I think what you mention abt. Officers as well in Parliamt. as others to be very equall and just; but tis true too late at prest. to talk of Itt by Reason they will receive no New Bill; but against the new one meets, I'le doe my Endeavour to effect the bringing-on a Bill of that nature, by some friend. Yesterday my Lord the Prisoners of Aylesbury were brought to Barr; but Baile was refused Em there; and Tis reported the Lords designe an appeal, so to bring Em before them and to Discharge Em; but I can't tell how They'll Manage itt. I heare Mr. Winton is employed in the Prisoners' case; which makes me believe, Justice will be Scarce by reason of the Youth employed to administer; tis thought the Parliamt. will rise in a week. I suppose you've heard of the Death of Lord Lucas and Mr. Rowley the Groom Porter; so there is two Good Places vacant, and may be more, it being a very sickly time everywhere."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

"This week Carrier hath lost my letters with a bundle of a fortnight's printed newes which you may be confident is a great disappointment to us ignorant country folks, who hear but little of what passeth at the Great Towne where you are, however I had the comfort of yours which came in the box safe. The Candidates for Brackley are Mr. Cha. Egerton, Colonel Sidney, and Mr. James; the first and last are the present Members. The Colonel came to the Towne in his Coach and Six, and hath treated the Men two or three times, and the Weomen once. It's a very sickly time in these parts, my Butler and Holliday are both sick in their beds. 11 Feb. 1705.

. . . I hear the Lord Chamberlain hath made Mr. Archer of Warwickshire Groom Porter, Dr. Breach of Oxford hath this week 11 Feb. 1705.

been a Circuit amongst his Patients, and visited at Mr. Prices, Mr. Hains, Parson Dancers, Mr. Phillips the Atturney, and Mr. Pigots, at all which places I believe he hath well lined his Pocketts, and by it you may Judge how sickly this country is."

13 Feb. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—The looseing of the Newspapers must be a great disappointment to you who are so farr from towne; as I could wish myself equally distant from this place, for I thinke Election discourses will admitt the Hearing of no other, except the frequent Indispositions of Everybodye's health here. Yesterday being the last Day of Terme, Westminster Hall and other Courts were much crowded, particularly to hear how the Aylesbury Prisoners came off; whom they thought were to be brought forth as yesterday. I was there myselfe but too early to heare their proceedings, other urgent occasions calling me, was forc't away. Now Sir, the most Dismall nues I heard a great while is this day's Papers from Claydon, which makes us Fear you Design to robb us of my Sister Verney; whose Company will be much wanted for I Design to go to Stanford on business, intending to return soon, till which my Deare will be very Lonely without my sister. . . . I confess, My Lord, as the want of her Company will be Great, the Grant of it must consequently be the more obliging and kind."

This request was granted.

18 Feb. 1705.

Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Cave

"You have made up my Loss of the Newspapers by sending me the Lords' Address, which I liked very well, and wish they had the money which the Comm. Genll. of the Accounts receive for doing no good, that ever I heard of."

25 Feb. 1705.

Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Cave

"I seldom have any letters from London but it brings news of some of my acquaintance Dead or Sick. . . . The Greenvills supped here this week, where their man was soe Ill of an Ague that he lay here that night, & we sent our Postilion home with them. But no more of these sickly storyes."

27 Feb. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Many thanks are due for your kind Invitation, tho' I can't accept of itt, having engag'd to go Down with Sir Justinian Isham, one of our present Members for North'ton Shire; Who was

so kind to offer Me a place in his Coach on Fryday morning next; at which Time We and others of our Countrymen Designe to Sett out; I believe my Stay will be short in the Country, as I hope 'twill be in Town, after my Return. Wishing us all well home Again, for this place will seem very Unpleasant after the Company is gone away, which must be soon after the Riseing of the Parliamt., as tis thought Thursday or Fryday will be the Time. There has been presented to her Majty. an Address, Desiring her to prevent the bringing in a Writt of Error into the Hs. of Lords, abt. the Aylesbury Prisoners, and to finde out the Authors of that Contrivance. I will not promise to Returne without calling to Thanke your Lordshippe for your favour to your Lordshippe's Dutifull Sone,

THOMAS CAVE.

All Duty and Service to every-body. Tis reported Just now that Nelly Denton & the Rest of Medes' of Ailesbury Councill, are sent to the Tower."

The case of Ashby *v.* White, known as "the Aylesbury Men", caused a dispute between the Lords and Commons on questions of their respective jurisdictions.[1]

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh 27 Feb. 1705.

". . . The chief Publick news being about the Aylesbury business, as for Private news the most that I can hear comes from my Lady Draper's, who has frequent Balls and Entertainments at her House; this day there is a weding kept there; the Bridegroom is Mr. Salter the Grocer, and the Bride a friend of my Lady's. Mr. Oughton is a great Dancer amongst them, and invited to all their Balls."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

"I presume Sir Thomas is at Stanford, solacing himself after the fatigues of a London Journey, whither I believe he would not return in hast, but that he left behind him two soe Deare to him, yurselfe and the Babe. Bee ye all happy in Each Other's Company. I am gladd to hear the Lady Draper is soe usefull and Airey, to have Balls and a Nuptiall at her House." Details follow about the sick neighbours, and "Dr. Breach and a Chirurgeon who are attending them". 4 Mar. 1705.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh 6 Mar. 1705.

". . . Mr. Oughton is gone this day to North'ton, to make his appearance I suppose at the Assizes," where he would meet Sir Thomas as a County Magistrate.

[1] See Turberville's *History of the House of Lords*, published 1927, under "Aylesbury Election Case".

20 Mar. 1705. ". . . My cousen Viccars was taken soe ill of a feavour that she was blouded at 12 at night, and I hear Sir Richard Hoare's Son's Wife is dead in her Lyeing-inn, by her nurse's raping [wrapping] a quilt about her that was not aired, at her first geting up, which killed her in half an hour, soe I think all the news everywhere is of people's illness or deaths."

26 Apr. 1705. *Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh*

"My Lord,—Having some little Affairs in the City, I took the opportunity of delivering your money and letters to Sir Richard Hoare, who I perceive is design'd one of the Candidates for the ensuing Parliamt., to whom I wish good Luck. It is very warmly reported here that the Lord Kr. will be turn'd out, and succeeded by Sir J. Trevor, present Master of the Rolls, for the leaving of which last office he is to be paid £1500. I hear Lord Lempster's Brother is dead, I wish his Decease does not hurt our Election, he being very stirring for the Old Ones."

15 May 1705. *Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Cave*

"I sent Perry into Essex Street with my Service to Mrs. Cave, but she was not then returned to London. I'me glad Sir Geo. Beaumont is chosen at Leicester. I doubt Sir Charles Shuckburgh will be hard put to it for Warwickshire, but I heare Sir Wm. Boughton left London this week purposely to be serviceable to Sir Charles. In Covent Garden, Dean Freeman and Mr. Churchwarden Cheret lead a party of Infantry, about 100, to vote for Boyle and Colt against Cross, which last gave over poleing, soe other two were chosen for Westminster. In Hertfordshire there was a great Poll, and Sir —— Spencer, with Mr. Freeman, carried it, and Major Halsey and Bucknell lost it. I believe Esquire Oughton hath given you a large account of that Election, for he was there.

Amersham, Wendover, and Aylesbury Elections will be disputed before the House."

No date. *Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . I can now send you the News of our gaining the Election for our County of Northtn. The votes were thus: Sir Justn. Isham 2483; Mr. Cartwright 2478; Lord Mordt. 2303; & Sir John 2174. This was much contrary to that party's affectations, and indeed they made itt to Us a much Greater fatigue than need to've been.

The Election for the Borough of Leicester went thus: Sir G. Beaut. 680; Winstanley 594; Mr. Carter 585."

Lord Fermanagh to Sir Thomas Cave 27 May 1705.

". . . I was glad to hear you were Victorious at the Election for your County. We were not so fortunate here, our Country being mostly of the A.1 stamp. Mr. Dormer had 2630 Votes; Sir R. Temple 2433; and Lord Cheyne 2137. The small-pox is in this town . . . and that frightful distemper is increasing among us."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 30 June 1705.

". . . I am sorry for poor Mr. Coleman that Lyes in such a Languishing condition, whose Death perhapps may be a Disadvantage to your Lordspp. We have no news here, but thanks to you for Acquainting Me of my Wife's Ramble, otherwise I should not have known where she was; and pray my Lord after my Duty to you and my Lady, with Love and Service to every body, be pleased to Chide my Good Woman for Galloping Abroad without acquainting her bedd-fellow."

". . . By Innes the Carrier your Lordshipp may expect mine and my wife's picture, humbly praying that you may think Em worth house-room, and that you'd be pleased at your conveniencey to favour me with your picture and my Lady's, as a very desirable present." 3 July 1705.

". . . The removal of my L. Kr. has been discoursed of a long time; the reason of his removal proceeds from his Resolute answer to Ld. Wharton and other Wiggish Peers, about your Country Justices of the Peace, and certainly it is, that He will not doe as they would have him; which is the only offence I hear of. There are several alterations of late, and we must not wonder at it, Every Court having its Favourites." 10 July 1705.

Lord Fermanagh, from London, to Lady Cave 20 July 1705.

". . . I have been here so little a time that I have not pickt up any news, I'le not detain you longer from the enjoyment of your husband's Pleasing Company, with whom I wish you a long continuance of happiness."

Lady Cave had heard that Cousin Boate (*née* Denton) was come over, and that she designed to go no nearer to London than Oxford, not expecting any favour or kindness from her brother. 29 July 1705.

Lady Cave to Ralph Verney 13 Aug. 1705.

"Deare Brother,—I am extreamly glad to hear you are Better. . . . Last Friday there being a Fair at Rugby, Lady Boughton and Us,

with some more Company, mett at a Gentleman's House there, where we had Coventry Musick and Danced all Night, but we were a little put to it for men, having but one in our Company a Dancer . . . the rest all Sticking close to the Punchbowle. I have one piece of newes more to tell you, and that is, that Verney cut a tooth above a week ago, and with great ease."

15 Aug. 1705. *Sir Thomas Cave, at Stanford, "To the Honourable Ralph Verney, at Mr. Oughton's, at the Three Blew Spikes in St. Martin's Street, near Leicester Fields"*

"I am sorry you was disappointed of your visit in Essex Street, expecilly by my Sister's having the Small pox, of which I am also glad to hear she is like to do well as that you are in the mending condition. I have continu'd in a pretty good State of health since I left London; which I endeavour to preserve by going to hunt, as today, but had Indifferent pastime, the Wind being High and Neither Doggs nor Horses in running order, but I hope twill not be long before they Are. . . . We hear of the expectation of Mrs. Lovett who will certainly be at Claydon very quickly, we hearing of a letter as tis thought from Her, directed to Lady Fermanagh and from Chester.

Sir, since your desire is still to continue in town, I don't doubt but Squire Oughton will muster upp all his arguments to persuade you to Wiggison, as well as other Sweet opposite Divertions in that Street; be so kind as to acquaint him that I did not forgett him . . . with constant wishes for your further amendment, as at all times sincerely desired by your loving Brother and aff. Humble Servt., THOMAS CAVE."

23 Oct. 1705. *Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . The Queen sent to the Lord mayor to make Bonfires, and Tower Guns went off as well as the Park Guns, for being in possession of Barcelona."

15 Nov. 1705. *Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . We have no newes from abroad, and home news is most upon Election; of which sort the D. of Marlborough and Mr. Gape had a Cause that came on yesterday and held till Three of the Clock in the Morning, and came on agen today but is not yet decided, and many more of that sort we must expect. It is Reported that Mistress Esther Temple is, or will be, Maid of Honour."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

". . . Hettey was talkt of to be a Maid of Honour a yeare agoe, but then Dickey told me she had been refused; but now the Tables are turned, she may have the favour which may make her the Welcomer at Wotton. I fancy Mr. Gape may lose it, both at the Commtee. and in the House. Its hard Swimming against the Tyde." 18 Nov. 1705.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 24 Nov. 1705.

". . . There is no foreign News except by way of Holland of the Surrender of Barcelona; at home the Wigg Party strengthens every day. This inst. the Commtee. was to report the St. Albans Election; wherein the Whigs have revokt King James' Charter; otherwise to bring in Killigrew, tho' the Duke of Marlbrough procured the Grant of this Charter, was by it made High Constable of the Tower, and his Brother made a Freeman of St. Albans by the same Charter. I fear we must expect little Mercy from their hands. Lady Wharton's brought to bedd of a Girle, soe One Wigg the Less perhapps." Sir Thomas then gives particulars of the settlement of his estate at Eyden and Stanford, which requires an Act of Parliament.

He writes again about settlements: the debt on this estate was not of his own contracting, but his father's; he wishes to make the best arrangements he can, for the satisfaction of the "Honoured Person your Daughter and my Wife, with our Deare Child". 29 Nov. 1705.

Sir Thomas has left that "close place" (the House of Commons) "for a Little Respite of Air at Stanford. They have been affrighted all day with violent high winds and storms." 6 Dec. 1705.

At the time of their marriage, he had not been in a position to make settlements on his wife, a duty he performed later on.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 20 Dec. 1705.

"My Lord,—Tho' I am not so well thought of as I cou'd wish, or esteem'd so Punctuall to the Principle of Honour of performing my promises, yet I submittedly Desire to effect your Lordsp.'s Satisfaction by a Deed from Mr. Martyn, which I will take Care to have safely conveyed to you before Saturday night. Your Lordsp.'s last Letter to my Deare reproacht mee of forgetting my Promises, and a frequent digression from my Word; I humbly begg this one Performance may be Abstracted from that unhappy Number—by being willing to please, I displease; however, of the Former I will always vouchsafe your Lordshipp the Best Endeavours of a Dutifull Son and obedient Servant, THOMAS CAVE."

28 Dec. 1705.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Sir Thomas got safe home after a tedious bad journey, the wayes being so extreme bad, which was the occasion he did not call at Claydon to pay his Duty there, but sent you the Deed of Settlement, which I hope proves to your liking. . . . We have made bold to send you a fat Swann, and humbly beg yours and Mother's acceptance of it, wishing you a happy Christmas and New Year."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

28 Dec. 1705.

"'Tis a very fine Bird and what our Country doth not Aford; I believe some of our Neighbours will be at the Eateing of it and I shall desire them to join with us in Drinkeing the Donors' Healths."

29 Dec. 1705.

"Pegg Cave . . . I have the Deed you mention and hope its very well for Sir Thomas and your Son, that is Satisfactory to me, who am no wayes conserned but for the good of his child; which I'me sorry to hear hath been ill, and now congratulate you on his recovery. I thanke you for the fatt Swann you sent us, and shall sett it a swimming (when we Eate it) in Drinking your Good Healths."

At the end of the next year, December 1, 1706, a little girl was born to them in "Park Place in St. James' St., near St. James' Palace", and christened by Mr. Vickers, Elizabeth. "Her gossips, her two [step] grandmothers, Lady Fermanagh & Lady Dowager Cave, and the Lord Craven."

Another girl, Penelope, was born April 30, 1709, "in Cecil Street in the Strand", christened by Mr. Viccars (his name is variously spelt in the two entries); "Gossips, Ralph Palmer junr., Mrs. Catherine Verney, and Miss Penelope Cave".

A second son, Thomas, born 27th May 1712, completed the family; "Gossips, Sir Thomas Dunck, Sergt. John Cheshire, and Elizabeth Verney".

There was a panic after this baby's birth; he was ill himself, and a little sister was sickening with smallpox, but Penelope, Mrs. Vickers, came to the rescue, and carried off the child to her own house to nurse her.

22 Oct. 1706.

Lord Fermanagh to Lady Cave

". . . I sopose you wanted noe Chatt the day they visited you, for the Ancient Gentlewoman is a merry Greek, its wondersome that neither Will nor his Sisters are yet coupled, who all live in

the Market for such Matters. . . . Mr. Butterfield's daughter Smith, when she came to Chester, found that the Yacht was gone for Ireland the day before, so she's gone for Holly Head, and desines thence in the Packet Boate."

Sir Thomas and Lady Cave had each been ill: Lord Fermanagh concludes that it is because they are absent from each other.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 3 Dec. 1706.

"My Lord,—. . . On Sunday about 11 of the Clock my Wife was delivered of a daughter, and is I thank God as well as possible in that condition. We must begg the Assistance of my Lady to make it a Christian, with my Mother whom I shall intreat to be her Partner, with Lord Craven to conclude the Vow. . . . I am provided for Caudle better than expected, for his Grace the Duke of Mountague has sent his Gentn. with nine doz. of fine French White Wine, as a present against my Wife's lying in."

Lord Fermanagh wishes that the child may be blessed with all the virtues of its Gossips. "The Promotions are so many, and you being so near the Royal Palace, I know not how your Modestie will excuse you from being one of those which are favoured with new Titles or places." He reminds his daughter that she got about again too soon after the birth of her last child, "therefore do not do so now, I intreate you, lest you take cold, which may bring a cough and then to Asses Milk again". 3 Dec. 1706.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 17 Dec. 1706.

"I have been guilty of the same mistake with you in wishing my countryman Mr. Hopkins joy of his place under the Lord Sunderland, but tis Robt. Hopkins, his Uncle, who has the favour of the Nephew's German Travells. We hear the King of Portugall is dead, and cannot tell what mourning is yet designed. . . . My Lady was so kind to favour us with some of the black bread of which we have made some brawn, and it proving indifferently good we presume to beg yours and Lady Fermanagh's acceptance of a collar."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

"I'm sorry our allie Don Pietro is dead, I had much rather it had been our adversarie Monsieur Louis that we might have mourned in sack and Claret. . . . We all salute you and Deare Pegg, which with blessings on the children concludes this from Your Loving Father, FERMANAGH." 22 Dec. 1706.

Sir Thomas' uncle?

24 Dec. 1706.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I suppose you are safely returned from Berks, and in this Accident, as if our own, must equally Lament our friend Mr. Bromley [brother of the Dowr. Lady Cave], whose house at Bagginton in Warwickshire is a day or two agone burnt down to the ground. I dont yett ask or hear what part of his Goodes are saved, but I feare few, the fire breaking out in the middle of the house."

The story goes that Speaker Bromley received the news, which had been sent up by special messenger, seated in the chair. Very calmly, and without quitting the chair, he gave directions for the immediate rebuilding of his ruined home. Queen Anne came to see it and planted a cedar in the grounds. The motto on the new house was "Phoenix Resurgens", but it was burnt down again in 1889, and nothing remains of it but the outer walls and the inscription.[1]

Sir Thomas continues:

"This is our Domestick Newes, Foreign is much otherwise. The report is the Cittadel of Modena and Valenza have surrendered, and many more expected to follow their example, also that the Vizier is strangled, he having taken Bribes of the French; another discourse is that Sir John Jennings in the West Indies has mett with seventeen French Ships and taken sixteen of them."

2 Jan. 1707.

Sir Thomas Cave understands that Lord Fermanagh is parting with his butler; he has seen a very neat, civil fellow, and inquired of him what was his lowest wages—he resolved on ten pounds per annum.

Lord Fermanagh replies:

5 Jan. 1707.

"As to a Butler, I would have a sightly fellow and one that has had the Smallpox, and an honest man (for he is intrusted with Store of Plate) and can shave, but I give no such wages as this man's lowest resolves on, so will not trouble you any further about him. . . . I'me sorry for Mr. Bromley's misfortune, which I heare happen'd by aireing his house, and that his man had like to have been burnt indeavouring to save some writings. God preserve us all from the like sad Accidents."

27 May 1706.

Sir Thomas is sorry to hear that his father-in-law is parting with his beagles. He has too many of his own at the moment, "very pretty busy beagles that ever I saw, to want to purchase them",

[1] *The Speakers of the House of Commons*, A. T. Dasent. (John Lane, 1911.)

but if Ralph Verney should wish to have them over Addington Firs or Twyford Grounds, he will be delighted to send over his hounds for that diversion.

Lady Cave has recovered sufficiently to venture abroad to see the procession to St. Paul's, or, as her father puts it, "to see A Multitude of Coaches". She has been to visit Cousin Vickers, and from thence to

24 Jan. 1707.

"My Aunt Cradock's, who is got deeply in the tantrams again, and the two Virgins there still remain soe. . . . My Cousin Nicholas, who had been a weak man a long time, Dyed last Saturday, and is brought this night to Covent Garden to be buryed. . . . I have not seen any of Mr. Luttrell's family a long time, but I hear Mr. Francis is going to marry to Mr. Nicholas's daughter that was some time ago at Claydon. . . . I'le be sure to get the Tea my Mother desires, but I feare 'twill be considerably dearer, the price riseing continually."

Sir T. Cave to "The Hon. R. Verney"

24 Mar. 1707.

"To my promise I will give you a short account of our journey, which we performed first day with Ease to Aylesbury, without any prejudice to our little travellers. The roads between Aylesbury and Claydon were excessive Badd, and we had one of the Coach Horses Lame; our rest at Claydon till Monday did us a great service, tho' whilst there we receiv'd the Unwelcome tidings of these following Accidents. My Gardener unfortunately fell into the River in the Park and was drowned, it proves a great Loss to me in the Garden; my Coach Horse called Squeaker, that lay at Grass this winter, broke down the gate of the meadow and hung himself upon the Barre, that he burst his body and dyed the night we came home; the other was my Grey Mare received an hurt on the Breast and by the Bruise hath died. . . . As to our present health, we enjoy it more perfectly here than in town; I thank God my little Boy is better and the Girl very well after their journeys."

20 Sept. 1707.

In September, Sir Thomas and Lady Cave have been to the Warwick Races, where Sir Thomas tried his luck with an old horse, but Colonel Mortimer won the Plate: "so we satisfyed ourselves", Lady Cave writes, "with seeing the town, which indeed is very pretty, and a fine Church with severall very fine Monuments well worth seeing; there was a Ball in town at night, but I was so considerate not to go to it, having a very great cough and cold".

Sir Thomas is very anxious about her, and they have written to Dr. Chamberlain, but his prescriptions have not as yet done her good, and she cannot procure any asses' milk "for Love or Money".

5 Oct. 1707.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I am extreamly concerned for the loss of poor Perry, he being I believe a true Lover of you and the family, and an old Servant whom I feare you'le much miss."

The runaway of 1699 had so completely mended his ways that he had risen to the dignity of an epitaph eulogium—He lived respected and died lamented.

20 Oct. 1707.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"I found my dear Wife at my return much brisker and easier then when I left her, we had the good fortune to hear at Sir John Chester's of an Ass, for which I immediately sent and bought it for three pounds. . . . At the second day of the Lutterworth Race, my Deare had entered my horse, and by Virtue of his fleet heales wonn the Tankard, which is a very good one to drink Asses' Milk out of, it being somewhat large. After the Race was over the Ladyes went to Mrs. Cole's, and there spent the night in Dancing and Cards, they had a complete Sett of Good Dancers of six couple. The day after, Lord and Lady Denbigh, Mrs. Craven, Mrs. Hales and Mrs. Cole dined with us, and spent the day in Cards and other Neighbourly Divertions, till one of the Clock in the Morning; at which hour by the help of our Moon Lanthorn they sett out for Lutterworth and got safe thither. By this account of our Time your Lordship may suppose my Wife pretty well."

In the autumn of 1707, Sir Thomas Cave lost his colleague in Parliament. He writes to Lord F.:

3 Nov. 1707.

". . . Mr. Verney has not long survived his wife, dying last Thursday of a high fever; his death will occasion the choice of a new Member, I find Mr. Palmer of Carleton designs to offer himself, but whom the Gentlemen will pitch on, is not yet known."

John Verney, M.P. for Leicestershire, was eldest son of Sir Richard Verney, 3rd Baron Willoughby de Broke, and brother of Diana Verney, then Lady Shuckburgh of Shuckburgh. Sir Thomas "is very busy canvassing for Mr. Geffry Palmer, our candidate in lieu of Mr. Verney. His opponent is Lord Sherard, who as most think will not much prejudice Mr. Palmer, however, in prevention much care is taken on our side". Later in the day, Sir Thomas hears "from Mr. Palmer that Lord Sherard desists and one Mr. Ashley opposes him".

10 Nov. 1707.

Sir Thomas Cave writes again:

"The lively repairs in my Deare's state of health is shown by her cheerful countenance and seldom coughing; she totally abstains from eating flesh and the Ass's Milk agrees well with her. If she apprehends any danger of a Relapse, I hope she will think of removing to town for seasonable assistance, and I wish, my Lord, the perfect remedy lay in me to serve so Good a Woman and so Dear a Wife.

24 Nov 1707.

I must thank your Lordship for the Domestick News and the indeavours to repeal the Game Act; I wish you could inform me who first motioned it in the House, and whether Churchman or Fanatick, if the first the information may be of service to us. I am glad to hear Mr. [Browne] Willis succeeds so well, being a very honest Gentleman."

". . . Our Christmas has been dull, neither has the new year begun with more mirth, all our neighbours being gon out of the country, save Mrs. Breton, who was delivered about a week agon of a son and Heir to the great joy of all that family, and the Ceremony ended with the ringing of all the Bells in that country with the new Relations etc. suitable for such occasion."

7 Feb. 1709.

Sir Thomas announces the birth of another daughter: "Verney is very fond of his new Sister, inquiring also often after his old one, as he calls her, who I hope is very well."

3 May 1709.

"I thank God my wife is pretty well, the Doctor soon designes her a whole course of his Studious Compounds in which may the blessing of God be seriously infus'd with success of perfect Recovery. We blush to think of what intending trouble your Lordship and my Lady so generously desire by our sending down the little ones. The repeated Instances of your Obligations make us presume that you'll as freely pardon the Coming Down of the Sweet Babes the latter end of next week."

4 May 1709.

Sir Thomas Cave has been on a visit to Baddow, when little "son Verney filled up the bottom of the Chaise and diverted us in the journey much. . . . My wife continues pretty well and this day dined with me and cousin Vickers in the Parlour. Verney is mighty well."

28 May 1709.

"I can't but repeat the inexpressible joy conceived of Dr. Chamberlyn's great assistance, by which my dear Wife is grown hearty and looks well. . . . Miss Penn grows mightily (with promises of Beauty). We have often endeavured to assist your weak appetite by a little change of diet, as in some Mackrell, but till yesterday could not find any worth sending. . . . The last Spring infectious cold has seized on most horses in town, and some with Death, the chief applications are Scalded Brann, Warm

12 May 1709.

Water, and Mild Exercise while able to bear it, I doubt not its reaching the Country."

Lord Fermanagh, in thanking him for the mackerel, says that brother Baker sent a dozen whitings and a quarter of hundred of smelts, "so that by you two we've been highly feasted, but we have put half of them in pickle".

15 May 1709.

Sir Thomas reports that Lady Cave has had a relapse, with extreme pain, and he is very anxious about her.

14 May 1709.

". . . At present my three fine children are well, but alas if the fountain head be muddy'd the lower waters can't long enjoy their usual clearness."

21 Dec. 1709.

"I remember last year your Lorship tried a new experiment of a Swan in a Pye, and as it took effect to please tis wisht your Lordship would try a second with a Cygnett which we have sent with a brace of small Cock."

5 Feb. 1710.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

"Deare Ralph,—I was in good hopes you'd have made a tripp this way now so many of your friends are here; Last Tuesday your Bro. and Sister Cave, Pegg Adams with Mr. Bond and servants, came all hither on horseback; on Tuesday Captain Lloyd comes from London, Brigadier Pearce and his youngest Daur. are still here; your sister Lovett and her 2 girles are very well, & soe are all this family, I bless God for it. Sir Tho. & Mr. Bond have been two dayes already in my Woods, and kill'd severall Phesants etcetera, and threatened to doe more execution; though the little Baronett hath much adoe to gett clear of the Blackthorns, or brussle thorough the tall Underwood, but he hath a good heart and egg'd on by the hopes of Game. Little Tinkard is as eager as they, for tho' they putt him in an Oven and tied him up with a rope, he gott out of the one and Knaw'd the other in two, & accompany'd em all day a-shooting."

Sir Thomas sends to Ralph Verney, at Baddow, a copy of

"The Princess Sophia's answer to the Earl of Rivers, at his first Audience: 'My Lord. Your Person is welcome. You tell me you have given me great Instances of your Esteem, I thank you for it. You tell me You are ready to give me greater, I don't believe You can, nor doe I desire it. You have Setled the Reversion of the Crown upon me after the death of the Queen, whom God long preserve, I doe assure You I will assert my right. I have the grand Allyance to my Assistance, and if any man shall attempt to deprive me of my Right, be it at his peril.'"

Sir Thomas Cave, at Stanford, to Lord F., at Claydon

8 Sept. 1711.

"My Lord,—After many thanks for the trouble given and civilitys received, I must give your lordship a short narrative of our progress from Claydon to this place. Certainly no man ever had such docile guirls to deal with, as will appear from their first getting out of the coach to a pott of Coffee and bread and butter. Then out They trip't to see and be seen, that by two of the clock they had traversed the best part of the town over, from that hour We coach't it to Port Mead, where was I think Dom Comm, and Lord Craven won the first day's prize of 55 guineas from Captain Bray and Coll. Mortimer, thence We visited your Chapman Beaubart at the Physick Garden, and Magdaline Coll., so to Supper, by which Time my laydeys were throly hammstiff. The next morning we finish't the inspection of curioiteys of the University, and din'd with my cos. Beaucham of Trinity Coll., who kindly accompanied us that afternoon to Blenheim, which after viewing proves a great house with little rooms and less for cost; the gardens are larg and in good order but not the prettiest; there are some foreign Statues and Marbles very Curious but not set up; by this we lost that daye of horse-racing for Bucks an Does which Lord Brooks won. The next day We set out for Eyden and in our way took a view of the Duke of Shrewsbury's house at Ethrop, wherein will be a great many very good rooms and as truly convenient. We stayed at Eyden till after dinner yesterday, and I thank God found all my young ones very brisk and well.

We all send your Lordship and my Lady our Dutyes, with Services to Sister Verney, Miss Lovett, cos. Lloyd and Ev'ry body elsce."

There is a postscript of:

"All the polls delivered to—Lord Abingdon—Doctor Garner at All Souls, Doctor Charlott—University—Doctor Hammond left with Mr. Rawling Manciple of Ch. Ch. Doctor Turner of Corpus Christi. Doctor Ford of Ch. Ch. and Doctor Braithwaite of New College."

Doctor Blakiston, President of Trinity College, Oxford, has kindly sent the following notes on this letter:

"Ian Beaucham was a scholar of Trinity in 1677, age 17, a Fellow in 1685 to 1717. He was the son of James Beaucham, said to be nephew of Bishop Ken. Ian Beaucham is very careful not to be called John and has no final p. He would be a comfortable bachelor fellow of about 41 at the time of Sir Thomas Cave's visit. Beaubart is Jacob Bobart the botanist; Ethrop is the Talbots' new house,

now a Jesuit School. Dom Comm is I suppose Domus Communis, the whole Common Room. The spelling guirls is very pleasing."

Sir Thomas Cave's stepmother and his sisters were living at Eydon, which belonged to the Stanford property.

2 June 1711. ". . . We reached home last night [after a visit to Claydon] and found my two girles in high expectation, the eldest has a troublesome cough, which had made her look thin, Penne is gron mightily, both fair and pretty. I think those that so lately exclaimed at the bad road Cambuz'd us, there being more danger of being choakt with dust than with sticking fast."

9 July 1711. *Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . Since our Armyes abroad are so Idle I feare we shall pay Em extravagantly deare for their Quiett; they now Enjoy the Umbrage of Peace more than We at home; but I hope, that before Warwickshire Archer and Sir Wm. Boughton's son whack Em (who are returning to travell) his Grace will see the insides of some of the Monsrs., or—'Da pacem in diebus nostris Domine' must be our Xmas Ballad.

Since I had the honour to have two of my horses remount to land Privateers, it has gott me some Creditt, as an advertisement where good horses are, which will appear by one of your country Equinall Criticks coming to me the other day, and I had the honour to please him with a Mare which perhaps your Lordship may know, and Ime sure you'll think six pounds too little for a good one, the Gentleman has the best horse next yours in Claydon. He has often been in your Church as I have seen but I never heard him speak there, however he may reckon him more of the Country than me, and I wish he woud, for I have some precious ones, but they must come quickly or my Doggs will eat Em. My Lord Craven is made Warden of Whittlewood Forrest and goes this week to take Possn. of it. Lord Denbigh call'd here yesterday on his way for Newnham from London, he sayd that place is barren of news."

13 Aug. 1711. ". . . The uncertainty of the Seasons has made a generall complaint in most parts, and has not escapt my smaller family; Verney and Penne having been troubled with heats coming over great parts of their bodyes, which we have been informed were the Chicken-pox, they're pretty well, but not quite recovered; the rest rubb on the old way."

5 Sept. 1711. *Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney*

". . . I had a surprizingly well wrote letter from Master Cave's own hand, indeed it is to admiration in penmanship for such a Child."

Lady Cave, at Baddow, to Lord Fermanagh 11 Feb. 1712.

". . . Our journey here is attended with colds, by the Sharp uncertain weather which we could not wholey fence against, our fellow-traveller, a woman, being all the way excessive Sick and wanting Air, of which we had the comfortable effects most plentifully. Sir Thomas, my Brother, and Jack P. are gone out with Guns and Spaniels enough to Scare the country, but we don't expect any dreadfull execution to insue."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 3 Apr. 1712.

". . . Last week both my sisters at Eyden were marry'd."

Lord Fermanagh, at London, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 5 June 1712.

"Last Tuesday Your Mother, Sister, Niece Lovett, Selfe, and Savill, left Claydon and got well to this place the same day, and Yesterday I was in all Hast sent for to the Child's Christening, Dr. Chamberlain apprehending it won't live, and so it was named Thomas. The Witnesses were Sir Tho. Dunk, Serjt. Cheshire, and Betty Verney. The Parson was some small Reader, but I don't knowe him. I doubt Sherburne Lane will be very angry that he was not employed, but I doe not Intermedle with Buckm. Street affairs. I found the Parson (if he be soe) there, and we stayed two hours for Cheshire; the Child is very little, yet it may in time be such another as his sister Betty. I am grown very Deaf againe, and cannot heare any sound, which renders me melancholly. The Daughter of Dr. Stanhopp, Dean of Cantry., Is married to Bishop Burnett's son. I am very glad your Miss is well again, I hope your little Boy and my Daughter are very well this hot weather. Be careful of yourselfe and keep yourselfe warme."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 9 June 1712.

". . . The Reason this was not the Companion of the Speech is the Chagreen change of the State of my Family, my young Son having been extreamly ill for this five or six dayes, and continuing languishing, that I expect every moment to be his last, and indeed his early deprivation has so disordered my wife, that nothing is so fear'd as her Relapse. The confusion this gives me may not be proper from my own hand, that I shall suspend it. We had the good fortune to have my Uncle Palmer here at its first complaint, as Representant of Sir Thomas Dunk, and soon after Serjt. Cheshire, and with Sister Verney; that we immediately sent for the Parish Minister and Xned it Thomas (and unfortunately it

now a Jesuit School. Dom Comm is I suppose Domus Communis, the whole Common Room. The spelling guirls is very pleasing."

Sir Thomas Cave's stepmother and his sisters were living at Eydon, which belonged to the Stanford property.

2 June 1711. ". . . We reached home last night [after a visit to Claydon] and found my two girles in high expectation, the eldest has a troublesome cough, which had made her look thin, Penne is gron mightily, both fair and pretty. I think those that so lately exclaimed at the bad road Cambuz'd us, there being more danger of being choakt with dust than with sticking fast."

9 July 1711.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Since our Armyes abroad are so Idle I feare we shall pay Em extravagantly deare for their Quiett; they now Enjoy the Umbrage of Peace more than We at home; but I hope, that before Warwickshire Archer and Sir Wm. Boughton's son whack Em (who are returning to travell) his Grace will see the insides of some of the Monsrs., or—'Da pacem in diebus nostris Domine' must be our Xmas Ballad.

Since I had the honour to have two of my horses remount to land Privateers, it has gott me some Creditt, as an advertisement where good horses are, which will appear by one of your country Equinall Criticks coming to me the other day, and I had the honour to please him with a Mare which perhaps your Lordship may know, and Ime sure you'll think six pounds too little for a good one, the Gentleman has the best horse next yours in Claydon. He has often been in your Church as I have seen but I never heard him speak there, however he may reckon him more of the Country than me, and I wish he woud, for I have some precious ones, but they must come quickly or my Doggs will eat Em. My Lord Craven is made Warden of Whittlewood Forrest and goes this week to take Possn. of it. Lord Denbigh call'd here yesterday on his way for Newnham from London, he sayd that place is barren of news."

13 Aug. 1711. ". . . The uncertainty of the Seasons has made a generall complaint in most parts, and has not escapt my smaller family; Verney and Penne having been troubled with heats coming over great parts of their bodyes, which we have been informed were the Chicken-pox, they're pretty well, but not quite recovered; the rest rubb on the old way."

5 Sept. 1711.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . I had a surprizingly well wrote letter from Master Cave's own hand, indeed it is to admiration in penmanship for such a Child."

Lady Cave, at Baddow, to Lord Fermanagh 11 Feb. 1712.

". . . Our journey here is attended with colds, by the Sharp uncertain weather which we could not wholey fence against, our fellow-traveller, a woman, being all the way excessive Sick and wanting Air, of which we had the comfortable effects most plentifully. Sir Thomas, my Brother, and Jack P. are gone out with Guns and Spaniels enough to Scare the country, but we don't expect any dreadfull execution to insue."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 3 Apr. 1712.

". . . Last week both my sisters at Eyden were marry'd."

Lord Fermanagh, at London, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 5 June 1712.

"Last Tuesday Your Mother, Sister, Niece Lovett, Selfe, and Savill, left Claydon and got well to this place the same day, and Yesterday I was in all Hast sent for to the Child's Christening, Dr. Chamberlain apprehending it won't live, and so it was named Thomas. The Witnesses were Sir Tho. Dunk, Serjt. Cheshire, and Betty Verney. The Parson was some small Reader, but I don't knowe him. I doubt Sherburne Lane will be very angry that he was not employed, but I doe not Intermedle with Buckm. Street affairs. I found the Parson (if he be soe) there, and we stayed two hours for Cheshire; the Child is very little, yet it may in time be such another as his sister Betty. I am grown very Deaf againe, and cannot heare any sound, which renders me melancholly. The Daughter of Dr. Stanhopp, Dean of Cantry., Is married to Bishop Burnett's son. I am very glad your Miss is well again, I hope your little Boy and my Daughter are very well this hot weather. Be careful of yourselfe and keep yourselfe warme."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 9 June 1712.

". . . The Reason this was not the Companion of the Speech is the Chagreen change of the State of my Family, my young Son having been extreamly ill for this five or six dayes, and continuing languishing, that I expect every moment to be his last, and indeed his early deprivation has so disordered my wife, that nothing is so fear'd as her Relapse. The confusion this gives me may not be proper from my own hand, that I shall suspend it. We had the good fortune to have my Uncle Palmer here at its first complaint, as Representant of Sir Thomas Dunk, and soon after Serjt. Cheshire, and with Sister Verney; that we immediately sent for the Parish Minister and Xned it Thomas (and unfortunately it

seemed since its life not to injoy it). I shall leave this place tomorrow for Daventry, with Thoughts much chequered on acct. of the Premises."

21 June 1712. ". . . I thank God the condition of my family is pretty good, Betty being past danger, and Tommy mends finely."

15 July 1712.

To Ralph Verney

". . . I heard yesterday from Claydon which place they reached with a sett of new Horses, my Lord has been afflicted with the Gout and Chollick ever since he left this town, but hopes for relief from the wholesom countrey air, to which also I must have recourse for health, being almost suffocated with the nauseousness of London. . . . I think Aunt Palmer the most just creature I ever saw."

22 July 1712. Ralph Palmer, from Little Chelsea, sends a letter by the "Faire Hands" of Betty Verney, who has been with the Palmers at Little Chelsea, and is now going on to Baddow. There is so much distemper among horses, and such violent coughs, that Mr. Palmer expects to remain horseless the ensuing winter.

Lady Cave writes to her father that her children are mending, and are now fit for travelling homewards. She wishes for a visit from her sister Lovett, but feels that she should first pay her respects to her father at Claydon. "We have this moment heard from my Brother Verney that my sister [Catherine] was brought to bed of a girl, and both in a fine way." 26 July 1712.

28 July 1712.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

"I am glad to find my Sister safely delivered, tho' of a sort the less esteem'd in this vain world, and theres yet no good to be don without Em. I am proud of the favour you doe me in asking my care and tuition for that pretty lady. . . . I hope you'll think of some representative and be pleased to deposite 4 Guineas among the necessary Women of the Bedchamber. . . . Pray kiss the Gossips my partners as much as if I was present to do it—and don't anywise omit my respects to the Lady in the Straw."

This was Ralph and Catherine's second daughter, Catherine.

7 Aug. 1712.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . We've been a long visit today at Mr. Speaker's, that I'me tired, it being late, & I have the Courtier to equip."

This was Sir Thomas's relative, William Bromley; after his retirement from the Chair, he became the leader of the Tory party.

Ralph Palmer, at Chelsea, writes to Ralph Verney to announce the birth of a son, and hopes that "Your Deare Precious is past all danger by this time, and all her Little Rogues well about her." 11 Aug. 1712.

In August Sir Thomas was ill of a fever, the maids were all ill at the same time, and he reports that his wife became as thin as she was, in nursing him. He hopes the Claydon party are enjoying the "Cheating Quainton Races".

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh 1 Sept. 1712.

"Sending the acceptable news of Sir Thomas's amendment, and in time for the widows' race, in order to which we went to her House, where were recd. with great Civility and entertained with a generous freedom, all things being very handsome and a cheerful welcome. We had our Leishr. Knight's Company to meals, after which he shere'd off, but we stayed to see all. The first day our old horse was beaten, tho' with great creditt, all the others being distanced by one Underwood's Gelding, who gott the prize of a large Punchbowle and a Cup; a Wendsday was a handsome Cup won by an Honest innkeeper of Northampton, and both dayes devirtions concluded with a Ball, and neither of which I was at, thinking it not safe to keep Sir Thomas late after his illness; a Thursday we spent in visiting some of that Neighbourhood, and with much adoe got away by Friday noon and came home well."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 14 Sept. 1712.

"My Lord,—I am sorry you have such indifferent sport at Claydon, but I think tis usuall, however I much wonder the Whigs let Lord Gower take away their Plate. I'm convinct his G. of Marlboro' had sufficient reason of being asham'd to show himselfe to the world. I'me not a little pleased with Lord Wharton's Luck at Aylesbury, and may they never Succeed better. I don't doubt of your mirth and jollity in dancing and Crammgutt [?]. We poor soules lead a very Dull Solitary Life, and if we dance it must be in our Sleepe in a crazy state. I ventur'd to the Merry Widow, not in hopes of gaining a Prize soe much as to try the speed of my horse. There were 4 contending, Ld. Plimouth, Mr. Hayes, formerly Master of my Brother's Black Slugg, myselfe, and one Underwood; now the Judgment the Gentleman past on my Steed was too quick, as the Horses were Strangers, and had never before runn together, however Hopeless pusht well for it, and fairly beat the Crackt up Steed. You may tell my Censor, my Horses know their distance;

I suppose it Somebody that did not know me. We were extream civilly treated, etc. Sir George met us.

Whilest we were at Loughboro' Race there happened at None-Eaton, in Warwickshire, an earthquake, which in an hour demolished the greatest part of the Town though new built; it lyes in the road to the Colepits, and people that passt throu in the evening and returning the next morning, wondered they coud not repass, as well they might, for the town lay in rubbish. Few or any were hurt, the Market-House by its fall awak't Em all, that they by that means Escapt with their lives; from which like Good Lord deliver us."

20 Sept. 1712.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

"I'me sure You'l be glad to hear I'me now capable of taking a Feild-Dance with you; and if I don't see you before leaving the Country, You'll find it harder to satisy me than Retcheren does Mesnager. I find there is a great breed of Hares, which makes well for us merciful men, and may we have leisure enough to pick up our shares of Em." [Details follow of the various horses to be sold after the races; Sir Thomas had so much trouble over the horse that Mr. Vickers bought before, that he is not too anxious to be mixed up in any other transactions.] "I had a letter the other day from the Gentleman in Sherburne Lane, who still did me the favor of seeing him here at our Race in order to be Re-mounted, and tis be hop't very well. I shall say but one word more: never wear better Doggs or Horses than are now at Stanford.—Yours Affectionately."

10 Oct. 1712.

To Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—That I had not the opportunity of meeting you at Brackley is the only reason I can have to repent my not meeting there. I must confess my Spiritts would have bin upon the frett to see King Tom runn away with the prize, and well may the Whigs have the best Horses since they have all the money. . . . Mine is the strongest Horse at Lutterworth, the course being big I might have hopes of the Punchbowle to sleep in (it being very larg). Had I your good wishes of success? . . . I never expect much from Captain Chapman's Horse, for your Lordship has heard him Crack up to Me, which is a sure sign of little worth. . . . I am convinc't in what your Lordship rightly observes, that the Essex and Stanfordians are no wise parallells; we expect the merry Widdow here on Monday next, but Sir Geo. was sent for to towne on Privy Matters, which I feare will allay our Mirth, but our best endeavours towards repaying her Great Civilityes shall not be wanting.

Mr. Vickers is just come in and has got on his Silk Capp already."

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

16 Oct. 1712.

"Deare Ralph,—The four Bakers went home in my Coach, in which on return came the two Cambridge Bakers, Sam and James. . . . I have this week drawn Chalcroft Ponds, out of which we tooke 200 Large Carpes, the best and biggest that I ever saw at Claydon, and the people thinke we have left as many in the Pond as we took out, though not so large; I wish you and my Daur. were here at the Eateing of Em. I have put about 170 into 5 Ponds in the Park. Bror. Baker's youngest Child Narcissus died last week, but he hath a Baker's Dozen still living—Eight Girles and Five Boyes. Our Quarter Session was held at Buckingham, where were Lord Cheney, Myselfe, and about 16 or 18 Justices more, and but two Whigges amongst us, Nellie D. and Dr. Busby. The former was Disappointed of being Chairman, and Captn. Chapman was ordered into the Chair."

Lady Cave writes to her father, having had a houseful of guests, that

"they have now agreed to leave us alone, to the comfort and injoyment of Long Evenings and Dark Dayes, which Sir Thomas and his Sports will pass off and be pleased with so long a Playtime; and be glad of your Company to eate a Xmas pye. Our Duties and Services as Due." 17 Oct. 1712.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

14 Dec. 1712.

"My Lord,—I have been long in your debt, and to say there has been no subject copious enough for a letter, would be a thred-bare plea; yet I'l only alledg my Wife's frequent writing to my Lady. . . . Mr. Chester is with me in full expectation of often Hunting, but the Weather has prov'd cross and unseasonable, that I have had less of that dear diversion than was expected at the Prorogation of the Parliament, but the practice of the Pipe has been customary in Frosts. I wish your Lordship and I could find that villain Mackartney, whose Preemium would serve well towards keeping a Jolly Xmas. Mr. Chester often wishes for Lady Fermanagh for his partner at Cards, and if your Lordship coud favour us with your Company, and the rest with you, 'twould be an additional Satusfaction towards passing off easyly the approaching Festivall; and we might like zealous Patriots go up to town togather."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

4 Jan. 1713.

"Honoured Sir,—I write this the fourth; being my Son's Birthday, several of oure neighbours intend to honour the celebration to-

morrow with us here; which woud hinder my writing if defer'd, and now I think it too long without offering our Seasonable wishes of mirth and Happyness to all our Claydon friends, but I hope not too late for their acceptance of our Respectfulest wishes for multiplying years to all; and to let you know we have sent a Swan which I hope you'll receive safe, and find it fat and good. I'me obliged to my Cousen Vickers for her kindness to and great Character she gives my Daughter, and am glad to hear by all hands of her health. . . . Verney is next week to enter the School Role at Rugby."

16 Jan. 1713.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I must confess, I did not despair of seeing You, till the Coach was empty'd, when I found a great disappointmt., and Nothing cou'd repair it but the hopes of your disposing your-Self more to satisfaction, however I shou'd have interpreted it, as a Kindness and an honour to Me. We have had the Verneys home for the Festivalls, and the fourth Instant was honourably celebrated by the Presence of Lord Denbigh & his family, with our Neighbour Cole and Shuttleworths, with many more uninvited guests, that two Tables were fill'd, with 12 or 14 apiece, and All true Loyall Torys, but the London Postmaster, Who yet swallow'd down a pint glass of Ale to the poor Boy's health; on Tewsday last he set out post for London, where he safely arriv'd on Wendsday, we hear'd this day. And we soon expect the Jolly Soldier to supply his place. Cards are the Ladyes' dayly Drudgery, as well as in Bucks; yesterday din'd here one Mr. Duncombe, a Neighbour of Yours, of the right Side too, they tell me, but I lately caught one of your Countrymen of the wrong sort, coursing in my grounds, for which attempt he pay'd same; his Name was Carter of Aston Abbot, a great presbyterian. I wish you don't forward Jack Shapjack of Baddow in a Journey hither, to steal dogs; he last year conceiv'd thoughts of such an enterprise, and had he such a helping head-piece he had don it, no doubt. This is the worse time he can choose, there being a new lock lately put to the door. Tis highly probably too my Quack-Medicine Uncle may be with You, that amongst yee all I must expect little mercy, except the Ladyes happen on my Side. I must suppose your Lordship keeps up the old Custom of supplying Baddow with Dogs by Rapine, and shou'd be glad to know the colour & size of this, that went with you, for Severall of Neighbours have lately lost some & a good preemium offer'd.

I am truly sorry the Poor Queen has been so ill, & as glad that she amends, especially from the reflections of the ill Consequences of her Death & what Confusion it must have created, while affairs are so unsettled. No doubt the Wgs. were very uppish during her

Indisposition, & I dare say the Torys as much dijected, of which they had Sufficient reason. I wish by change of Air, you may find ease in your leggs; we all continue pretty well here, except my Wife, whose Eyes are till Sore and angry. We desire your acceptance of Dutys and Services, with the trouble of Saluting all Baddow family with Services on our behalf."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 26 Jan. 1713.

"My Lord,—I'm sorry to find that you are confin'd by that troublesom Companion the Gout, and wish amongst your Innumerable Guests you did not force too great an attendance. It has been a very unhealthfull season, through the uncertainty of the weather, as fickle as some men's temper. Som talk with us, that the Parliamt. will not sitt this fortnight, in less time I hope you will be relieved, that I may be favoured with you per Ailesbury conveiency, for I have thoughts of calling to see the Insolvent prisoner, if not privus devoured by his hungry Creditors. I have lately had a letter from Lord Tamworth, Lord Ferrars Grandson, who is to be my partner next Election, but there's a flying report of Ld. Sherrard and Gilbt. Picering opposing us, tho' they have not yet sent about, so I hope tis nothing. My Son at Rugby is mighty brisk, and highly delighted with his new habitation."

Lady Cave writes to her father:

"I already feel the approaching effects of all people now thronging to Westminster, from whence I wish Em soon to depart in peace." 8 Feb. 1713.

Sir T. Cave, from London, to Lord Fermanagh 17 Mar. 1714.

"My Lord,—The Style of Yours confirms you health which you know we both wanted here. I'm sorry you escap't Aylesbury electors and Church Musick, for the last of which you know well to avoid; indeed I intended to have enquired of the success and expeditioned down last night, but Woodstock Election at the Bar of the House kept us till 8 without eating: 'twas the most Pittifully managed that ever I heard, and at last declared void. My Aunt declares Us both Knaves to the Queen and Country, Dutch Deserters, and what not, but I come off the better by your Leading the Vann, sheel never forgive You and Me. . . . Tomorrow the Little Captain and the Tall Knight set out for Northamptonshire, with many corner prayers, your Lordship knows to ask one favour begets another, that as I'm not good at sett speeches, I beg you'll ask those that Excuse You to make one for me too, for tis probable I shall be out of Chocolate reach.

I hear my poor wife is now lame of one Arm, but seemed glad of my coming, which is a true Satisfaction to Me."

13 Apr. 1714. "My Lord,—The Captain and I are this instant arriv'd at this dusty place, for hearing the Serjeant was taking his Tour to fetch up the Midland Members, I was willing to save him the trouble of going Northwards. . . ."

17 Apr. 1714. "My Lord,—On Tewsday next comes on the report of the Elections of Bucks (Lord Fermanagh and Mr. G. Drake for Amersham, Richard Grenville and Sir Roger Hill for Wendover), and Brackley, that I may be in time to give a Casting Vote, and I'me sorry tis your illness prevents your presence at this time, for assuredly there was never more need of every Individuall Member elected. The Whigs are very troublesome, I shall not repeat Thursday last's fatigue, supposing the Votes to be sent to you."

He sends the words of an Address to the Queen, thanking her for delivering them from "A Land consuming Warr".

24 Apr. 1714. *Sir Thomas Cave, from Westminster, to Lord Fermanagh*

"I might possibly omitt the Date of mine, through the excessive hurry and fatigue I have undergon, by a continuall close attendance of the House, that I've never din'd more than two days before Six at night in the week; nor did I goe out for my Chocolate. The Whiggs drop't very Strangely their Question of Concurrence to the Lords' Address, and excuse it by saying The Lost Sheep were return'd to their own fold; and I suppose they'd not prosecute the Order of this day, viz. that the Emperor will desire to come into the Guarantee of our P. Succession; for the Religious Party I must say show greater confidence to that little Ally than to our present good Protestant Queen. The Grievances of the Protestants in Germany under the late Emperor are very fresh, and as well knon not to be worsen'd by this, he is now confederating with a King of his own persuasion, and yet our Wild Whiggs will rather think he'l take part with Us than him, tis really monstrous to see what Lyes and impossibilytyes they suggest to Us; I can equall their Practices at the best to nothing but the Snake in the Grass. They are now pinned down so close by the Lords' Address that tis now confidently said the Sessions will be very short; and the remaining Party Smooth and Quiet. Saint Albans and Buckingham reports come on Tuesday morning next, when I hope to confirm some Chapmen in their seats—and soon after retire to Stanford, for this Parliamentary affairs has so harass'd me that I'me walking very lean in the opinion of my friends, and of my self too."

27 Apr. 1714. "Tho' I write so lately to You, yet I can't omit telling You how close I stuck to the Members of Bucks, who without my assistance

must have lost their Cause, for we never divided on it. We likewise confirm'd Mr. Pope at St. Albans this day, the Division was 194 Yeas, Noes 138. The Smallpox now sweeps many in town off, and the Lady Anglesea's sister dead of Em—many people in this town think the same of your Lordship. I'm hard put to it for answers, without it be an ill or lame one. I cannot ask your presence, for I cannot now see much occasion for it, things galloping on purely and I hope soon to leave Em in such a posture. The Prince of Darkness told me this morning what he lately wrote to You, and You certainly know well enough howto digest his dark speeches. We hear but little of the Duke of Cambridge, that I think that motion was made with Design and no Intention. Our Leicestershire Galloway soon designs to Leave Bow Street for Bucks, as she tells me—tis odds but I may call there in my Return to Paradise."

11 May 1714. "My Lord,—Tho' tis probable, this Script may be the Envoy of my Presence, yet I must ask leave to take notice of one Dubious expression at the beginning of the last to me, viz. that I love London like the Women; I hope soon to ask your Lordship, which is the most Rationall construction of the foregoeing phrase, whether to love the town as the Women love it, or for me to love the town as I love Women; I'm sure if tis given for the first, I should never depart from it, if the second, that may still be taken two ways, much or little, and when women is taken in the Plurall number, I don't love em much, for the Singular number is Sufficient for me, and then I love it dearly, which cannot be truly said of me as to this place. The reason of your hearing so long of my coming down is, I always think much of it, before I fix the day, that it may be the more mature.

Last night we heard Master Verney is in a fair way of doing well [with smallpox], which is a comfort not only to all his Relations, but beyond the expectations of this time, when so mortall here, and even never known so thick. Lady Baggott lyes still doubtfull, and Lady Padgett with the Lady Anglesea's daughter (on her marriage to Lord Ashburnham) are both just fallen of Em, but adjudg'd to do well. I fear our Cousin Alexr. will appear a more inveterate Whigg than his Brother, except his Wings are enough clipt from attempting mischief. I heard from Stanford that all the three little pretty Children have bad coughs that make them look thinn. I have don no otherwise this month.

On Friday night arriv'd an express from Hanover denoting the Elector's Concern that her Majesty Queen A. should have taken anything ill from him, who never intended a thought worthy of her ill will, and owned her Majty.'s forbidding the Hanover Envoy the Court to be a just proceeding, and denyes his orders to his said Minister to demand the Writt for the Duke of Cambridge—And

your Lordship may now come up very opportunely, for the Elections are over, all the Petitioners for Weymouth and Melcomb Regis are brought in at the Committee, and yesterday the Malt tax granted for one year longer; I hear that Sir John H. Cotton is near marrying one of Sir Ambrose Crawley's daughters. I have taken a place for Thursday next in the Aylesbury Coach."

7 June 1714.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh, "from the House of Commons, at Stanford"

"By this your Lordship will find that I had equall need of an excuse with the Knt. of Bucks. if any would be admitted, but as I remember in the last Call of the House all Pleas of Absence were denied, so that had not the Summons been adjourned, that round-nosed crying Dog might have put Us both into one Kennell room as being so near ally'd, which wou'd have been a worse fate then the Westminster Hell, and I'm sure much dearer. I wish, however, they still adjourn the Call; which will better detain those now in Town; if not, we have near 10 dayes allow'd to make our appearance, in which time I hope You'll be in health good enough to accompany me. I hear the Bill to prevent the growth of Schism occasioned many Whimsicalls and I fancy to see a list of em must be pleasant. I heard that t'other day from my Uncle Palmer, who tells me there is a select Committee appointed to make Cages of Wyre, for conveyance of all the absent lame members etc., that my Aunt Adams is to come down in mine to aire it, and to prevent my being hurt by Jolts in going up by the Carrier, but I have not yet received my Usuall summons from Sir George, who never fails on all urgent occasions, & without which I think to take another mouthfull of agreable Leicestershire aire. . . . All our young ones continue very well and the two Scholars are returned from Rugby."

6 June 1714.

Sir T. Cave to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

"When I came home I found my Wife and Children indifferent well. . . . My Sister Lovett returned to Us yesterday, and says there rages now in Town a very mortall Feaver, which makes me decline the thoughts of going up any more this Session. . . . I brought down my Cousin Walker's son with me, who is a very good Sportsman and a very agreable Companion. I had yesterday one came to buy an horse or two of me, and their eyes not being right I wish to conclude a bargain with him; he likes 'em all extreamly well and thinks he can help to an hatfull of money for my grey mare. He never rode a more pleasant one in his life. I suppose your grounds fare noe better for grass than mine, where tis very low and thinn."

The writing of a letter to Claydon seemed the first duty impressed upon the returned school-boy; Sir Thomas made his boys as civil as he was himself. They seem only to stay a week.

Verney Cave writes from Rugby:

7 June 1714.

"To the Right Lord Viscont Femana at his Hous at Midle Cladon, Buks. Honoured Sir I hope you have recovered your illnes and are got prety well again. My Mama has had a sad Cold but now she is all Most well again. My Cousin Lovett [his schoolfellow] gives his humble duty to you and to my Lady. I hope my Aunt Verney is well. I hope you will except of These lines and I take it as an honouer if you would let me have an Answer from you, your most Dutyfull Son, VERNEY CAVE."

11 June 1714.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The reading of the report was adjourned, as you will see by Friday's votes, that the Resolutions of the Ministry are to impeach of High-Treason Ld. Oxford and Ld. Bolingbroke, and the following persons are secured by the Speaker's Warrant to attend the Committee of Secrecy to be examined, viz. E. H—y, A. M—n, Sir J. A. W—rt, M. P—r, & Mr. H—e."

16 June 1714.

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"I am uncertain of this finding you at Claydon, however am resolved not to omitt the opportunity of writing by this young Mercury, who is now grown weary of this dull place and indeed we are much obliged to him for dispensing with it so long. We have nothing new here but Mr. Shuttleworth's return to Lutterworth with his family. . . . We shall visit our melancholick Widowere Sir Justn. and hope it may prove advantadgeous to Sister Lovett; we also favoured this day our two young Rugbeians, and found Em well, bearing a good Character from their Master."

26 June 1714.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

". . . It may be only the busy season of haymaking that has prevented your writing. . . . It is my opinion that if this weather continues a little longer, Stubble hunting will be soon in fashion, wherin you'l probably be tryed of showing your gallopers performances amongst my Pegaseans . . . perhaps two or three couples of the best beagles may here meet with some metled antagonists, if You dare try Em, and to encourage You to emulation I tell You, mine are the best in Great Brittain. I hope your

Son continues well after the small pox, and that it spreads no further in your family. I thank God mine continue all very healthfull this excessive hott weather, wherein our Ladyes are obliged to work in their smocks for coolness, and I per noctem in my shirt. We hear Gen. Pearce is dead, but have too sufficient cause not to creditt it, whatever may occasion the Report. Lady Denton is at Finmere with Lady Tyrrill. I hear Lord Fermanagh's going to Town but the Call being still defirred, and little probability of the Houses sitting much longer, I decline all thoughts of seeing London any more this Sessions, tho' Uncle Palmer has been at the trouble and Expense of procuring a Wyre Cage for my Conveyance. We have a great horse Race on Tewsday Sennight at Rugby, farr exceeding Quainton, & attended by much more honest Spectators. I wish to know if you Was at old Sophy's buryall, and so conclude with all Services to Baddow Hall family, Yr. Affte. Brother & H. Servant, T. CAVE."

3 July 1714. ". . . We have advice that his Lordship is now in Town, where he designs no long stay. Soon after his Honor's return I suppose the Allyes will think of rendezvouzing in Bucks, when twill be an hard time with the Ratts to find room to hid themselves, for there will be a Jolly Crew of Myrmidons. I cou'd earnestly wish harvest ended when we mett. I obey'd your orders to Sister Lovett, whose son is better, and we have sent him over a milcht ass to School, whereby tis hop't he'l receive benefitt. . . . Sir Robert Clerke has buryed his Mother at 84 years of age. I thank God we all continue very helthfull this extream hott season, wherein I wonder You choose to breake your young Mare, they always being then more subject to Grease then in cold Weather; but You have success in all undertakings, and I wish You a continuance of it, tho' I find no pity from you on my Losses which I think are on the encreasing part; but I'l not acquaint you yet with Em lest that Quack at Chelsea getts knowledge of it, from whom I despair of marcy, for this Midsummer Moon has quite craz'd his pericranium, of which misofortune I have lately recd. long proof.

We'll have a great horse Race at Rugby for two plates, 6 good Contenders at each, amongst which are two horses, one of Duke Rutland's and one of Lord Portland's. I hear Lloyd is courting a rich old Woman at Isleworth. I wish him good luck to get her money, and he'l be easily persuaded to part with the Rest."

A few days before Queen Anne's death, in an oppressively hot summer, Sir Thomas was looking forward to meeting his brother-in-law at Claydon. It seemed curious to talk of hunting in July; perhaps there was no close time for "pussies". At all events the letter reveals the writer's tastes.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

26 July 1714. ". . . But how shall we hunt to Claydon, for this fine rain makes me madd to think on it—play at Cards I can't, drink I won't, to be idle is lazy—I know you and my Lord will count money, I must reckon my fingers in the interim. I believe my Study must be physick under the equinall sphere, unless you bring Snapjack along with you for I shall be at a loss for day diversions. If your country be like ours, so scorched up without rain, so that my tenants put their cattle into their mowing fields to feed, and hay this year is already very dear; since I came to Stanford we never had wanted water so as we do this year, we have no water for the house."

19 Oct. 1714. Sir,—I have been long in your debt, which was occasion'd by an excessive hurry and fatigue about our Election, wherein I have already taken more pains than I ever had thoughts of, but I hope it has been so farr effectuall as to prevent an Opposition; for we cannot learn any Certainty of being opposed, tho' we are not at all obliged to the Whiggs in our parts for itt. They threaten us much, tho' they are hard putt to it to find proper persons for that undertaking. My Lord sent me word that Middleton and Generall Honywood are to oppose Barrington and Child, but your silence of it makes me hope it is not true. I hear his Lordship comes quietly in at Amersham, Fleetwood and crumptback Richard for the County, which Amazes all hearers, but I don't know yet where the fault is. I fear Will Purslin sneaks, but that's our conjecture. I have begun to break my young mare, and fear after the sight of her you'l never like your one."

8 Nov. 1714. "Having heard of your misofortune by your horse, I can't omitt inquiries after the damages received by it. . . . Indeed your Essexonians have this year had bad luck from your horses, and we Lesterians equally badd in our horses, for I have two blind, which prevents us getting astride or prhaps they might palfrey us down like yours; I don't remember such accidents in A. A.'s Reign, that G. I believe has brought over no good thing with him. Wee my possibly soon know whether our Elections may be Sure, you are happy in having no concern therein; I hear our Father much decry'd for his late Declension for Bucks, and his other choice, and am Forc't to plead ignoramus to it."

After making excuses for failing to fulfil an engagement to visit Baddow, he writes:

9 Aug. 1715. "Yesterday our House was called over, and the Delinquents ordered into Custody; that they'll have sower sause to their meate for the Sergt. is a griping dog, and will have a delicious bait of this. If I part with my Dogs I hope to remind you of the generous

offer, and wish that Jack Snapjack may conduct Em to me. We have not one word of foreign news or domestick, except the sending up the Duke of Ormond's Articles yesterday to the Lords."

3 Dec. 1715. ". . . Your Silence was so great, that I apprehended some new Coin'd Lovers of Liberty had inclosed you in the lattice house by the water at Camelsford, therefore the late receipt of yours was the more agreeable, finding your Time was spent in the Echoing Woods, in Chasing Puss, not men. Tis greatly probably your pack is very good, and that you have destroyed many Hares, indeed I cannot say otherwise of my Little Rogues, but if I forget not the Hares in your Country seldom makes such long journeys before Deth, indeed in these Champion parts. Tis pity you cannot supply yourself to satisfaction as well as in the black Mare, to whom your fansey was pertickuler; if you was here I doubt not of giving you full content that way, this part being well stockt with young Hopefull Steeds, trotting fine and galloping well. . . . The not parting with my Currs is no great grivance, and yours were not obtainable as I remember till the latter end of the Season, which would avail as little. We may possibly make some Result on this affair next season, but if our Minds are not as fickle as they have been this year; assuredly mine have such A character that I believe I need not doubt of saying when I tend that way. My former Chapman has been long lifted to Northampton Gael, on the presumption that the Secrets of his Heart were disaffected to someone, on which Accident one of his wifes (for he had but two) miscarryed and dyed, on which he was admitted to return home for a while in great State, being guarded by 10 Armed Men."

2 Jan. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I'm sorry for Bow's Complaints as he was given me for a well bred one; he scarce had seen an hare till I showed him some, and he was then orderly, I hope he'll leave his mutton after a thrashing bout.

". . . All our branches have been at home during the Festivall, and are now finely well, tho' the frost had nipt some of their Bellows. The Rugbeans improve very well and the Belles Dames proceed diligently, that in lieu of Company this cold weather we have diverted ourselves in their Severall sciences . . . joying you all of the New Year, your Lordship's Obedt. Son and Servant,

T. CAVE."

2 Jan. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

". . . You shall be acquainted with all the changes of my mind, which is now grown as wavering as the Weather. I'm sorry you

find it so difficult to be accomodated with a steed, and know not where to impute it, whether to your Fansey or Scarcity of horses; if to the last, your Country is very singular. I did forbear from saying anything of my Studd, well remembering the Jocose banters of all Ralphs there are, with the little Credit given to whatt I write. . . . The London Chestnutt has carried me and others very well, he proves very good and Sound both for the Road and a la Chace. The Grey Mare is sound, I may say there's not the fellow of her for pleasure, except it be a sister of her wich I have now bred, 5 years old, gallops fine and trotts easy and well, of all which I doubt not of having a pleasant Colloquy at our next meeting Interview. I could tantalize you too in others, but tis pity; my sett of Coachers is now as compleat as since I Kept any, having very beautiful ones; you'll think I have now said enough but the Contents are true.

Our Weather has been very severe, which has made the Country very unsociably, thro' the Impossibility of travelling, but our Stock of Enfans being now seven, We don't fail of Domestick noise and diversion sufficient, and at this instant you'd fansey the House full of Bears. The Rugbeians improve well and are jolly blades. We all send our services to you and my Sister, with Mr. & Mistresse Pascoll, Cosen Adams and honest Snapjack. Wishing you all a merry New Year."

19 Sept. 1716. Lady Cave writes that Sir Thomas will not risk his fine Hunter at the Lutterworth races as he is reserving his horses "for the Great Plate, tho' the Town intercedes Sir Thomas to get their Plate, . . . I have no thought of Figureing in publick till our own Race, Tho' our Shattered Carriage is re-mounted, and we wheele about in it again to our neighbours."

Sir Thomas Cave, at London, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . For my part sharp winds and weather have almost severed my head from the lower Trunck, and perfectly indisposed the whole mass. . . . Great Removes are still talk't of at Court, we are happie in having nought to lose."

1 Oct. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

"Dear Brother,—This must be the Messenger of Joy in one hand, and sorrow in the other, for the first of these Impressions I received safely by my Carrier, a Couple of as fine and Beautiful Beagles as ever I could wish for; it being Lutterworth Race Week, I had no time to divert them or Me till Saturday morning last, when Enquiring for the Jewells to take Em out, twas perceived Lady Nithesdale or Wintoun had taught em on friday evening to make

Escape out of the Kennall, to my great concern, for I sett a fansey on Em. I sent one all ways after them, but have no heard of Em; my hopes are that they'll find their way safe to Baddow, whence I am sure of a re-conveyance. My Neighbours wish to know if Cos Jack be at home or gon Sacking, for two have lost a brace of fine Greyhounds, and Ld. Denbigh a couple of fine Beagles, that in short some Snapsack has been amongst us, Ime sorry to think so by my loss. We sent for the Rugbeians home for the Race, but poor V. Cave was so bad with sore Eyes that he was confined by the applications of our learned Female Oculist, which I thank God have had a good effect, they being much clearer and better which gives us hope of a speedy relief.

We lost poor Mr. Breton of Norton by the smallpox after 3 days illness; he was a Verdurer in Rockingham Forest, which Vacancy occasions us some trouble by the present competitors, Sir T. Samuell and Mr. Stratford. I'm ingaged for the latter, the first not thinking me worth asking tho' a Cousin. I wish you may see safely the two beautyes, if I find them not."

27 Aug. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"I must return your Lordship thanks for the seasonable Caution in the shape of a Leathern Vehicle-Cuttler, but you had been early anough in that after We had resolved to have one, for We are not yett settled in the Debate of a Coach or a Cart; the last having of late been so stately-modish, some of Us stickle hard for that, and then Mr. Wheelwright his Highness's Coachmaker must be the Artificier, and Vanbrugh the Plann-Spinner; but if the first prevaile, undoubtedly Mr. Non Inventus (to whom your Lordship sold your old Coach) will be the Author of this new Itinerant Edifice. . . . Our Rugbeans are well, improving daily in their Rudiments, and may the Almighty continue his Blessings to Em all, for at present a more Hopefull and promising Stock between St. James's and Beersheba can't be showed.

I'me greatly sorry I was not in the German Battle with the Tuerks, since the last were so Bang'd, and I should have gott some fine horses like those at Bucks, or old Hatts for Karabine Bucketts, but I hear Ratt-furbelowed Buff Coats are not now us'd in the Janizaries Company, and so will be soon obsolete in other Companies."

Lady Cave writes to her father from Stanford, much pleased that he should remember her eldest boy's birthday:

4 Mar. 1717.

"Honoured Sir,—As the favours of your last letters both to Sir Thomas and me are yet unanswered this is to return my thanks by post, he will verbally offer his own to you in a very few days,

more to prevent the Sergeant's fitting an Appartment for him than any want of him among his Brethren, and if your Lordship is in the same circumstance, he hopes for more of your company in town than he can possibly have in his journey, which must be very speedy, being under engagements to the end of this week here, and resolves to answer to his name the next if called. . . . I think our Distemper is removed from Eyes to Faces and Throats, three of our Men Servants being much swelled and very bad, and I greatly feare Purgeing, Blistering, Bleeding etcet. will not prevent one of Em breaking to a Sore; amongst ourselves thank God we are pretty well, tho' Penny has just had a Spice on't on her eyes; the Rugbeans are well and I will add all their duties."

Betty Lovett sends a well-written little letter; the grand-children are beginning to add to Lord Fermanagh's correspondents.

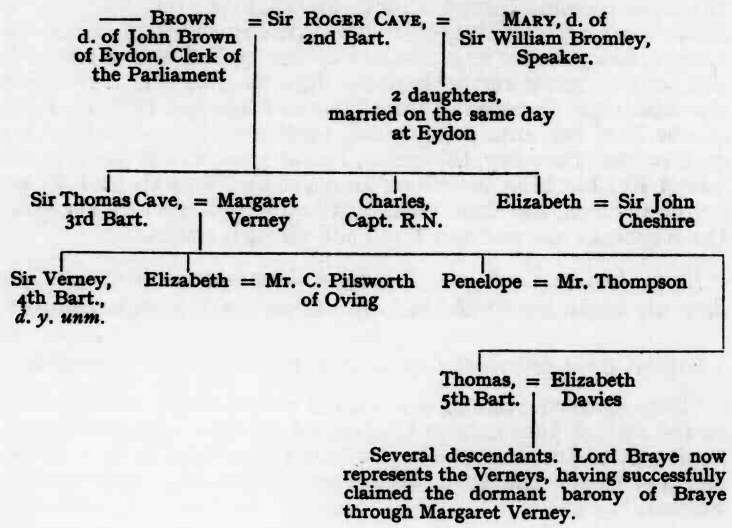
Samuel Reynolds, from Colchester, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

"Sir,—Quarter Sessions are ordered to be held by adjournment on the 14th of June next at Chelmsford, where I have no hopes of having three Justices unlesse you would be so kind as to be there, and add to the former favours done to, Sir, your most humble servant."

When Sir Thomas was not at Westminster, he had much county business to attend to. He describes himself as "no true politician", yet his instinct for fair play forbade him to desert his party, when the utter defeat of the Tories prompted the time-servers to resort to such tricks as were used against him in the Leicester election of 1715. But though he gallantly responded to every call of duty, eventually at the cost of health and life itself, there could be no doubt where he loved to be—his was indeed

> . . . a soul, whose master-bias leans
> To home-felt pleasures, and to gentle scenes.

CAVES AND BRAYES OF STANFORD



CHAPTER XIV

SOLDIER FRIENDS

The War of the Spanish Succession dragged its slow length along; it was followed with the keenest interest by the writers of the Verney Letters. There were such frequent peals of joy from the London church bells, such flaring bonfires in the streets, and such dangerous rockets, that Aunt Adams in Covent Garden cannot hear herself speaking or writing; and the short-lived welcome to Peace was soon interrupted as Marlborough's brilliant victories are reported at home, so that War becomes more popular than Peace ever was—and the bells, the bonfires, and the rockets are now to celebrate Blenheim or Ramillies or Malplaquet. The names of the allied Generals, and the towns lost and taken, are discussed in the liveliest manner by old ladies at their card parties and tea-drinkings.

The delays in receiving news from so many and such distant battlefields, the difficulties of getting recruits to supply our losses, and the sufferings of the wounded are briefly alluded to in the Letters. The individual soldier in whom they are all interested is "My Nephew, Captain Verney Lloyd".

In the happy days when Claydon and Hillesdon House were filled with large families of young cousins living in the greatest intimacy, the soldier's mother, Mary Verney, came between Cary Gardiner and Elizabeth Adams in age. After her marriage with Robert Lloyd (an apothecary working under Dr. Denton) they settled in Cheshire; Mary Lloyd died in 1684, leaving two sons, Humphrey and Verney, and two daughters, Mary and Ruth. Verney Lloyd became a keen professional soldier; Sir Ralph Verney had helped him during the early part of his career, but he was now regularly employed in Marlborough's campaigns. His high spirits and good humour made his home-comings very welcome at Stan-

ford and at Claydon. He would have been most courteous to Uncle Toby, and a favourite with Corporal Trim. Captain Verney Lloyd had the business of getting recruits and taking them out, a disagreeable task for an officer on leave. Cary Stewkley writes in January 1702:

"He is in the same post as he was, that is which is call'd Captin Livetanant, his Collonel is Webb, A favourite to the King, in Princes Ann's Redgement."

Even soldiers at home were not safe in such violent times; a sad story of a young Guardsman is told in a few lines:

23 June 1706.

Ralph Palmer, junr., to Ralph Verney

". . . Sir John Cope's 3rd son was kill'd by a Kettle Drummer (about a woman), he is in Newgate. It was the first time Cope mounted the Gard at the Tower, and his Commission of Lieutenant in the Gards (which is styled Captain) cost his Father but two months ago £800 altogether."

The feeling that the profession of arms was the only one worthy of a gentleman, which the Civil War had revived from an earlier century, had died down in the society represented in these letters. Among Sir Edmund Verney's four sons, three were more or less soldiers, but in the succeeding generation the only one of his grandsons in the army was Verney Lloyd.

There were family reasons for this, besides the prevailing distrust of a standing army, as the Verneys and their related families abounded in daughters and had generally only one son. In the absence of a connection with the City, or the possession of a landed estate, which gave its owner ample occupation, the Law and Medicine offered the best financial prospects; and the Church attracted men of studious and sedentary tastes, though their social standing (short of a bishopric) left much to be desired.

Into this rather restricted county circle Mary Verney's marriage to Colonel Lovett introduced some of the gallant and brilliant Irish soldiers; and Margaret's marriage to Sir Thomas Cave gave her a brother-in-law in the Royal Navy, but his early death in the Great Storm put a stop to their further intercourse. Few sailors found their way to Claydon, which was so far from the sea. Colonel Lovett, with his enthusiasm for his lighthouse, had much to do with the profession chiefly concerned; and though Lord Fermanagh

could write that he was a stranger to Sir George Byng "as to his orders, his bravery, and himself" (when his conduct was called in question in Parliament), Colonel Lovett had a great deal of personal intercourse with him. 30 Mar. 1708.

It was not until Colonel Lovett's youngest son, Jack, grew up, that there was a distinguished naval officer in the family.

At a time when Generals and Admirals were appointed or recalled according to the fortunes of political parties at home, Admiral Byng had his share of these vicissitudes. After the storming of Gibraltar, in which he had taken a prominent part under Rooke, he was knighted by the Queen, and in 1707 and 1708 he was cruising about the Channel to protect our shores from a possible landing of the Pretender. He captured one French ship, the Salisbury; drove the rest of the fleet into Dunkirk; and narrowly escaped capturing the Queen's brother, which would have been a great embarrassment to Queen Anne and her Ministers. Sir George Byng's despatch, published at Whitehall, March 18, 1707, is preserved among the letters.

"We chased the enemy to the Northward of Buccaness, with reasonable hopes of coming up with them . . . but in the darkness of the night they all got out of sight except the Salisbury, who falling in amongst our headmost ships the Leopard entered men on board her." A list of the "French Land and Sea Officers" is enclosed, among them "Mr. de Salmon, Captain in the Regiment of Thierachie. The Ship's Company, besides the troops, consisted of 250 men, about 30 Gentlemen's servants, and 20 Little Boys. . . . We were informed by the Officers who were taken that the Pretended Prince of Wales and several other Officers and Gentlemen were on board the Mars . . . but the night coming on put an end to the engagement."

Two of the Irish soldier friends introduced by Colonel Lovett distinguished themselves in Flanders and in Spain, and both brothers, Edward and Thomas Pearce, became during the war Brigadier-Generals. Although they were in command of Irish regiments, and altogether identified with military affairs in Ireland, they were really connected with Whitlingham, Norfolk.

Edward Pearce went to school at Norwich, and in 1675, at the age of 17, was admitted Pensioner at Caius College, Cambridge, became a Scholar, and in 1680 was a Lieutenant of Sir Oliver St. George's troop. In 1685 his commission was renewed by James II. and he served in the Regiment of Horse commanded by the Earl of Ard-

glass, in Ireland. In 1689 he had joined William of Orange, became Major and Lieutenant-Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and in 1692 M.P. for Athenry, Co. Galway. With the constitutional upheaval in Parliament and in the army, the Colonel and M.P. represented himself as much impoverished and prays for a grant "to fish for wrecks". He had married, about 1690, Frances Lovett, second daughter of Christopher Lovett, Mayor of Dublin; her elder sister, Anne, married William Tighe of Rutland, in the County of Carlow. When, in 1703, Mrs. Pearce's brother married Mary Verney, the Brigadier and his wife were intimately brought into the inner circle of Claydon relations.

Colonel Edward Pearce commanded his regiment in Spain, under Lord Peterborough, his regiment being then known as Pearce's Dragoons; he served in Valencia and at the battle of Almanza, where he was wounded. His younger and more famous brother, Thomas Pearce, also served in Spain and was a friend of Lord Ormonde's, both before and after the latter was entrusted with the government of Ireland.

Both brothers come into the Verney Letters, but it was General Edward Pearce who was most often staying at Claydon or receiving the Lovetts in London. His son, Sir Edward Lovett Pearce, began life as a soldier, and then became a distinguished architect, and was "the contriver, projector and architect of the Parliament House at Dublin." His fame had reached London, for in Mrs. Delany's *Memoirs*[1] she writes to her sister, Mrs. Anne Granville, May 27, 1731: "You must send to Captain Pearce for a Plan to build a house, and then I am sure it will be pretty and convenient." Thomas Pearce also had a soldier son, who got a commission from Lord Galway. In the Calendar of the Ormonde Papers, in the Historical MSS. Commission, there are many references to the Pearces, Edward and Thomas. In 1704 the Lords-Justice of Ireland report "As to recruiting for the Regiment commanded by Colonel Pearce".

19 July 1706.

Col. Thomas Pearce to the Duke of Ormonde

"My Lord,— . . . I have just come from Mr. Cook's, where I have been 8 days; he is a grandson of the Duke of Leeds, a well-wisher of your Grace and one that never failed a day drinking your health. I have promised to meet him on the 25th at Norwich

[1] Mrs. Delany's *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 275.

Assizes, which continue about 6 days. Then with your Grace's leave, being you do not design to go to Ireland till September, I would wait on my Lord Cornwallis."

A month later, Lord Cutts writes that he has sent for the Quartermaster-General on Routes to be prepared for the marching of several regiments, including "Pearce's", to embark at Cork. The regiments are, many of them, very short of men, as "after the draft for Catalonia, it was my Lord Treasurer's opinion not to give the recruiting-money till after Harvest, so that we could not supply the deficiency of the men drafted out".

"Pearce's Regiment" is one of four to ship for Catalonia, but they did not embark till 1707.

A few months later, Colonel Thomas Pearce is back at Dublin, having been

12 Apr. 1707.

"but 24 hours on shipboard and the good luck to escape the privateers that are in the Channel, we landed on Good Friday safe and well. I wish I could say the same of the Princess Meredith, who, poor woman, met with a very unlucky accident in the dirty lane near my Lord Sunderland's, where the forewheels of the Chariot sinking suddenly into a hole plunged her forwards and bruised her face to that degree she will hardly be fit to appear this two months; she wears a great black patch upon her nose, which causes here very odd speculations. . . . We have no news yet of the arrival of the convoy and transports at Kinsale. My recruiting officers are all come to the Regiment; the men they have brought are very good, but short of their complement."

A week later, Colonel Thomas Pearce, writes to condole with Ormonde on his loss of the Government:

19 Apr. 1707.

"which is as great an affliction to me as to the most faithful of your humble servants; what could occasion it heaven knows. . . . Those fools that were rogues enough to oppose the Queen and their own interest while your Grace was labouring for their good, seem not so much rejoiced as might be expected. . . . I must beg leave to mention what a certain Irish Bishop said upon the death of Queen Elizabeth: 'Beloved, our enemies have long waited for a day; tis now come, and the Devil do Em good with it.' "

In May 1708, Thomas Pearce, now a Brigadier-General, writes from the Portuguese Camp upon Caya; and in February 1709, from Lisbon, a long and confidential letter to Lord Ormonde [now Commander-in-Chief], about the prospects of the campaign.

Both brothers fought in Spain, as there is a letter from Queen

Anne, on behalf of an officer, who had served in the Regiment of Dragoons commanded by Major-General Edward Pearce at the Battle of Almanza, 25th April 1707.

Thomas Pearce writes to Lord Ormonde from Lisbon, he does not know what sort of recruits are coming out to him:

23 Feb. 1709. "If all new men, I fear you will have but an indifferent account of them, what men we have here now are pretty well seasoned to the country, for"—he adds grimly—"most of those that were sick are underground."

Brigadier Thomas Pearce is mentioned by Luttrell in the campaign of 1709 in Portugal, when Lord Galway was in command of the British Forces. The Portuguese troops having crossed a river to attack the Spaniards, against the advice of their English allies, were repulsed, when

"the Lord Galway commanded Pearce's Brigade by a new attack to keep the Spanish in play, which was so well performed that the Portuguese Infantry had time to retire over the river in good order, but the rescuers themselves were made prisoners; the Lord Galway, who had his horse shot under him, made his escape."[1]

Major-General Thomas Pearce is then reported to be a prisoner in Spain, and later we hear of his being at home on parole.

29 Jan. 1708.

Lord F., in London, to Mary Lovett, at Dublin

". . . Here's a report that Brigadier Edw. Pearce is dead & yesterday your sister was told of it, & she is so concern'd that you can't Imagine her Affliction, all her friends are labouring to find out. Major Hunt, who first told it, is lately come from Catalonia. I heartily wish it false, otherwise tis a prodigious loss to Mrs. Pearce & her Children."

This proved to be a false report; he lived till 1714.

31 May 1708.

Col. Lovett, in London, to Lord F., at Claydon

". . . Cozen Tigh & I dined with my Br. Pearce & Sister yesterday. My Br. Pearce with some of his officers came to town on Saturday, he has been very ill & looks Sadly, but hope he will now live sober & then he will be well again. He has brought over from my Ld. Gallaway a Comn. for his Son to be a Capt. in his regimt., so he is well provided for."

[1] Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, vi. 422.

This son was later the Dublin architect.

Lord Fermanagh writes:

". . . The Brigadier, Colonel Lovett, and Mr. Twigg came down last Sunday sennight. I heare there was great applicatn. made for the Regt. of Essex Dragoons. The Duke of M. was for Meredith, who I think succeeded. The Duchess of M. was for Sir R. T., and some say the Queen was for Hill. This goes to London by Son Lovett & Mr. Twigg—the Brigadier having had the Gout, I can't tell whether he will be able to goe with them." 30 Jan. 1709.

Brigadier Edward Pearce was happily in London in 1710, when Colonel Lovett's health failed so suddenly, just as he seemed to have attained the fruit of long years of labour, and he must have been of great comfort to the stricken family.

Two other soldiers claim the interest of the family, but they are both fighting in Flanders; they are Captain Verney Lloyd and a college friend of Ralph's, Adolphus Oughton, described as a Courtier and an Honest Man.

At the time of Queen Anne's birthday in 1704, Lady Cave was kept at home by the despotism of a young baby, or she would have been dancing with the best of them, but she had to depend on her sister Betty's reports:

"I believe the devirsion of the Court appeared never the worse for want of my company. . . . Beau Oughton was there, in a red and silver wastcoate, and a dark Couleured Coate, made purposely for that occasion." 13 Feb. 1704.

It amuses Lord Fermanagh to hear of it; he had not always been tied to a gouty armchair.

"I suppose", he writes, "the Gentleman at the Three Blue Spikes was one of the Dancers, if there was a Ball as well as Opera at Court on the Birth Night." 20 Feb. 1705.

Lady Cave replies:

"There never is any Balls at Court now."

Queen Anne had grown stout, and much preferred horse races, or hunting in a light carriage in Windsor Park.

Adolphus Oughton of Tachbrook, Warwickshire, was descended from the Wenmans, who had been neighbours and friends of the former generation of Verneys, and patients of Dr. Denton's. He corresponded with Ralph Verney at Merton; and was famous for

his intimacy with persons of quality, his friendship with the Queen's Maids of Honour, and for the delicate shade of rose-red of his exquisite waistcoats.

Mr. Cheret, who did not like him, calls him a "trimmer", but the Beau appears in the war as Marlborough's Aide-de-Camp, who presents him with a pair of silver pistols, and later again as "Regimental Colonel of the Coldstream Guards", and as Sir Adolphus Oughton, Bart., and M.P. for Coventry. These glories were in the future, but his letters and those of Captain Verney Lloyd were remarkable to have been written amid the fatigues and sufferings of a campaign.

In the year of Blenheim, he seems to have had a wound, rather mysteriously described by Lord Fermanagh:

22 Oct. 1704. "I am sorry Mr. Oughton should have a rubber with a fowling-piece, but hope the mark is out of his Mouth. My service to him, and I hope he'll have noe more such rancounters. . . ."

Mr. Oughton is going to Stanford, carrying with him a letter from Lady Fermanagh to Lady Cave:

5 June 1704. "He will deliver you this and tell you all the occurrences of the Towne, for he is a perfect Courtier tho' an honest man."

As armies went into winter quarters and officers who had interest were allowed ample leave, it was possible to partake in the glories of the campaign of 1704 and yet to be at home for the birthday celebrations next spring. Lady Cave writes:

6 Feb. 1705. "All the news and discourse now are about the gayety and devirsions of this day, it being the Queen's birthday; Mr. Oughton was at Court this morning, where there was abundance of Fin'ry and great crowding; my sister is gone with Mrs. Lawley tonight to see the Play there."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

11 Feb. 1705. "I make no doubt but Beau Oughton was there; for it had been but a thinn Court without him."

14 May 1705.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I hear Mr. Oughton is to have a Captain's place in the Guards, but how true the report is I know not."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

". . . If Mr. Oughton hath a Captain's place in the Guards, It's a good post in times of peace, and worth £12 or 1500, and they are called Lieut.-Collonel. But of late they are soe sent abroad that I believe they are to be had Cheaper. Jerry Bird is a Lieutenant in Sir Charles Hotham's Regiment, and is now at Yorke, raising men, and but few they have got."

Lord Fermanagh to Sir T. Cave 26 May 1706.

". . . Colonel Oughton has not his Commn. before the late Ingagemt. in Brabant, for he would have done somewhat very excellent, as the taking the Elecr. of Bavaria Prisoner, or at least Villeroi, but let him look to his next Campn. if Adolphus be in the field.

Granny is ready to tinckle us to the steeple house, so that I must Seale this up."

Sir T. Cave, at Park Place, to Lord Fermanagh 19 Oct. 1706.

". . . Collonel Oughton, Whom att Claydon we supposed marry'd has saluted us already, and I can't discover any Symptoms of Matrimony otherwise than to his Commission. I hear there was a small appearance at Newmarket, of which 'tis said the Queen took notice that the Gentry did not meet Her Majesty, which makes me thinke few but Whigs were there."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

"It's well for the Collonel that he is not marry'd to one of so small a fortune, because after the next Campaine he'll deserve one of a thousand a yeare . . . it's well you met with no bad company, our neighbour, Mr. Minshull, was eased of the burden of 50 Guineas but they returned him four to bear his Charges. They told him he won at Newmarket and wisht him good Luck again, he was in his Charrett. The Sparks were very Civill to him, barr the takeing of his money." 19 Oct. 1706.

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh 28 Nov. 1706.

' . . . The D. of Marlb. is going to Blenheim House; it was discours'd he was preparing to reimbarke for Holland for concluding the Peace; against which Coll. Oughton prays incessantly, and makes a vigorous preparation to fight the French. This place fills with the Members of both Houses, I wish't emptyor by me, injoying but very indifferently."

Colonel Adolphus Oughton dined at Claydon in April 1707, on his way to London and Paris.

Mrs. Adams to Lord F.

19 July 1707. ". . . Last week wee had a leter from my Nephew Verney Lloyd, who is very well but saies he has not hard from any of his friends this three months. He desines for Ingland the beginning of November."

11 Sept. 1707. ". . . We had a leter from My Nephew Lloyd out of Flanders, he is well in health, but is still trouble with his defness, that hee toock two yeares agoo, with lying in a wet pair of sheetes in a dicke in Flanders, bot he hops to get rid of it the winter in Ingland and in the meantime his humble servis atends all his friends at Claydon."

Sir Thomas Cave writes to Lord Fermanagh:

24 Nov. 1707. ". . . Since the French so much infest the Herring Pool, tis mercy Coll. Oughton came not over this Winter, your Lordship's wishing Coll. Churchill's Aunt had supplied his place reminds me of a flying report in the Country that the said Lady was committed to the Tower, but can't find on what grounds this was raised.

The Apples with the black Boar and Sow came safe. I have also two of the Wild Tangier breed, that we are now severally Swinish. Our Company left us on Saturday, we shall now spend the Winter alone and Dull, except your Lordship has mercy upon us and come over with my Lady to spend the Christmas at Stanford, where you would be heartily welcomed."

Lord Fermanagh to Sir T. Cave

12 Apr. 1708. ". . . I had a letter from Col. Oughton dated at Tinmouth Castle."

Lady Cave replies:

19 Apr. 1708. ". . . Sir Thomas is glad to hear Col. Oughton is in the land of the living, which had it not bin for your letter he might justly have suspected, having heard not a word from him since he left England, and the reason of his Silence and mighty Strangeness, where there was such Intimacy, is surprising as well as unknown."

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh

12 June 1708. ". . . I must confess that after the leaving so much good Company we are at a loss how to dispose of Ourselves between rising and going to bed."

24 July 1708. ". . . I receiv'd one from Col. Oughton by the same post as yours, giving an account of the Battle, and withal expressing his resentment of my not writing to him in all this time; I take this as a Hint from some friend to both of us not supposing the Coll. Ignorant of the true Reason, which however, I have plainely demonstrated to him by this day's post."

16 Aug. 1708. ". . . We have had my Mother and two Sisters lately at Stanford from Eyden; I thinke my Mother has very well wore off her grief."

2 Sept. 1708. ". . . I receiv'd a second favour from Coll. Oughton, who entertains great assurance of taking Lisle and rebeating the French, and may God grant Em his Assistance."

18 Oct. 1708. ". . . Lutterworth Race drawing nigh, I thought to acquaint you with my chance there, which prov'd beyond my expectations by winning the Silver Tankard and immediately selling my horse. . . . Yesterday my son Verney, was invested with Coat and Breeches, in which he looks very pretty and has many pleasant aires. My little girl is very brisk and well, but goes not perfectly Alone.

I have heard from Colonel Oughton at Menin, who was wounded by a ball in the bending of the arm and came out at the Elbow; he sayes the Surgeons giving hopes of the use of it again to dance right hand and lift. We have now a frequent correspondence."

Col. Adolphus Oughton to Ralph Verney

20 Nov. 1708. "Dear Sir,—Nothing but my ignorance how to address to you, could thus long have prevented my saluting you with my heartyest congratulations, and sincerest wishes for your wellfare and happyness upon your entering into the Holy State. Sir Tho. Cave was so kind to inform me lately by letter (pursuant to my frequent desires) how I might commence this correspondence with you; he at the same time acquainted me that I had a double occasion of wishing you joy, the first upon the certainty of your haveing a fine lady for your Spouse, and the 2d. upon the pregnant hopes (in consequence of that) of your haveing shortly a fine Boy for your Son and Heir; both these articles made his letter extreamly acceptable to me, as I doe not doubt but the following accounts will make mine to you.

The French haveing some time since (by occupying all the Ports upon the Scheld) cut off our communication with Brussells and Holland, and by that means reduced us to some straits for want both of Ammunition and Provissions; my Ld. Duke to prevent the continuance and encrease of this inconvenience, resolvd., cost what it would, to reforce a passage over that River; in pursuance of this determination four days since he marchd., with incredible expedition thither, and haveing caused severall Bridges of Boats

to be laid in the night, at break of day passd. over with the whole Army in the very Face of the Ennemy, who had double and triple entrenchments before them on the other side, all of which however upon our 1st. attack they most shamefully and ignominiously abandoned, leaveing the Tents of five intire Regiments standing, togeather with a great quantity of ammunition and Bagage, and about fiveteen hundred of their number killd. or prisoners.

Immediately after this success his Grace marched directly to the relief of Brussells, which the Elector of Bavaria had close besieged some days before, but upon our approach thought fit to raise the siege and retire, and that with such precipitation too, that he was oblig'd to leave his Cannon and morters, and a great part of his ammunition and Bagage behind him, as a prey to the victorious Garrison, which sallyed out with such Fury upon his Rear that they made Shift to take and destory about three thousand of 'em.

Both my Paper and Time would fail me should I attempt to innumerate all the dayly advantages we obtain over our Ennemys this long glorious Campaigne. I hope to give you a particular account of all by word of mouth, when I have the honour to kiss your hands in Brittain, when that happy time will be I cannot yet precisely determine, I being willing to defer my Voyage thither till I could have the convenience of coming with our General, who at present seems to have forgott all thoughts of his native Country, and is still pursueing his Conquests this Cold Weather with as much warmth and Heat as if it was Mid Summer, and hunting for Laurells at a Season of the yeare one would think very improper for gathering Greens.

I will not close all this good news with the mellancholy relation of my own private misfortunes in haveing been very severely wounded, presumeing you may some way or other have heard the particulars of that affair from other hands; it sufficeth to tell you that it is this day just three months since I began, by woefull experience, to be made sensible how agreably one may pass one's time midst Racks and Tortures, my long acquaintance with which has made Pains and Sufferings so familiar to me that, was I as well qualified in all other respects as in my disregard of them, I should never be in better condition than at present, to suffer Martyrdome.

I shall now conclude this long letter with desireing you to communicate my kindest remembrances and service to the Claydon family, and all Friends as occasion shall offer; and in a more particular manner I beg the favour of you though unknown to make the same acceptable to your Lady, of whom and of your self I am, Dear Sir, a most obedient humble servt. A. OUGHTON.

P.S. I had like to have forgot to tell you that we expect to be masters of the Cittadelle of Lille in less than a week."

There is a report of Colonel Oughton's death; this is contradicted, but he has been severely wounded in both arms. He is at home in March 1709, but talks much of going over again to Headquarters in May. So the Beau could fight and suffer and had no thought of shirking his duty, any more than the smart guardsman of to-day. Early in May, Sir Thomas Cave writes from London:

"This place begins to empty, and the Duke of Marlborough, with his Retinue of Officers, will still drain it. They continue to talk of peace, unavoidable, by the great inclination the Dutch showed thereunto. Colonel Oughton is not yet gone and desires his Service to all Claydon friends. I perceive it is a false report of his numerous equipage, he confessing to me, the loss of five horses and he had but six during the campaign. He looks as well as ever, except the loss of the Joynt upwards, the Communication bone of the Elbow, being shattered in pieces." 3 May 1709.

A later account reports that:

"Colonel Oughton has returned to the Camp, to Flanders, to try another brush with Monsieur. It is supposed, he will have no use off Either Arme in his former Generous Employe, the Dutch Envoye declares that the preliminaryes of a Peace are certainly settled." 19 May 1709.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord F. 29 Nov. 1709.

". . . I hard last night from Stanford and all the good Companey ther is well, but Captain Lloyd is much trobled with a sore Eye that puts him to more pain than ever love did; for I am now more confirmeid in the Opinion I ever was of, that he had more wit than ever to mary without sum great advanteg to him that in reason can expect. Whot causeid the report of him was out of meer charity he shoeid to a poor Widdow and her Daur., and for none ill ways at all."

The Hon. Elizabeth Verney to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 9 Feb. 1710.

"I receved my deare Brors. kind letter and take the Opportunity of this cover to return my sincere thankes and inform you of this family's wellfare. Sister Lovett is allmost out of the straw and I believe will quickly think of moving towards London, where I hope we shall all have a happy meeting before tis Long. Brigadeer Pearce came down three weeks agoe to Christen the Child, and has ever since been confin'd with the Gout, but now hee is soe well that I beleve we shall lose him tomorrow, however we have got the Jolly Captain [Verney Lloyd] in his room who is your humble servant as is every member of this society."

Captain Verney Lloyd was staying at Claydon in February 1710, during his last furlough, in company with Colonel Lovett, and the death of the latter so soon after is a great shock to him abroad.

29 July 1710.

Captain Verney Lloyd, at the Grand Camp, Villar Bruline, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

"Noething but the knowledge of my Deare Cousin's thorow goodness Incourage me to write now after soe long silence, that and my desertion from Covent Garden putts me horrably in confusion when I think on it. That damn'd thing call'd Honour was the occasion of my scouring away soe sudenly. I arrived att Ghent the 3 of Aprill, which day the whole Garrison march'd out immediately, after our passing the Lines our Regement was ordard to the Siege of Doway, wher we had considerable losses, but your humble servt. narrowly escap'd being blown up—I doe with all my harte wish you all joy of my new She-Relation, and that you may increse both male and females to your owne satisfaction and of all that are well-wishers to Claydon. We have little or noe newes in these partes, but what is disagreeable to all that wish peace. The confederats still persist in thar owne way of making us knock our heads against stone walls. The Siege of Bethune goes on with great viguour, it is hoped we shall be masters of that place in 16 dayes time, when we shall (its believ'd) undertake Ayre, a small tho' a strong fortification which may very well near end the Campaine, and if possible will see old England once more. Most people beleive here (especially they of Bp. Hoadley's party) the reason the Peace is broke off is occasioned by some change in the Ministry, and likewise they are very doubtfull of a New Parlimt., our Court has been very Chagreined some time past. I say very little and think the rest. Your neighbour Captain Lloyd has gott a Compny. in a Scotch Regmt. in the Dutch Service. He like a happy man has gott his wife and little girle in the Camp with him. I pd. them a visitt yesterday, in the afternoone, found the good Capn. and his wife att dinner, but in mourning for their Landresse, she seemed mightily confused to finde them in such a pickle, however his Lady soone put on best harnesse, and sent away the dirty bratt. We dranke all your good healths, and desired thare humble service to you all in generall. It was by chance that I heard of poore Collonell Lovett's death, which surprised me much, I heare my poore Cousin is gon for Ireland, I believe the difficulties he met with about the Act passing, was instrumental to his hard fate; which we must all submitt to whenever ther is a call.

We had a flying report of a dissent near Montpelea [Montpelier]; and since that we are told you were obliged to goe in boared, seldom any of these dessents takes effect. You'l be extreamly obligeing to me if you'l be so good as to seal my pardon and what news you can picke up. I beg my humble service to Mr. Pascoll, your Lady, Mrs. Pascoll and Madame Bell. I heard sometime agoe the Lady Eliza was att Baddow. If she be with you still with my humble service pray let her know that I'me ready to doe what penance she will be pleased to inflict on me, for not waiting on her att Chelsea, and likewise let her know that poor Col. Caldwell is dead of a wound he received in his shoulder before Doway; when I saw Col. Oughton last he inquired after you and desired service to you all, if you please to favour me with a line direct for me in Majr.-Genll. Primerose's Regimt., in the Grand Camp, Flanders. I am, with all respect, Deare Sir, Your most obedt. humble servant,

VERNEY LLOYD.

P.S. My Humbl. Service to Mr. John Pascoll and honest Beau Johnson."

Captain Verney Lloyd, from Courtray, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

24 Dec. 1710.

"Dear Sir,—I had the favour of yours which was a great satisfaction to me, to finde your Lady was soe well as to make Visetts the latter part of the season. I cant but owne I was in mighty paine for her when I heard the smallpox had reached Baddow, but am in hopes all is over. The account you sent me of the Bucks Election was most pleasing to me, I hope my Ld. may live many yeares to serve the Queen and convince his Countrey of the abominable choice they have for some Parlements last past sent up to represent them. Monarchy was almost out of doores, and the Spiritt of a commonwelth swell's those fanatickall rascalls to such a height that they had almost forgott there was a person as the Queen in being, or a Church to be supported. Now the people of Ingland's Eyes are opned, I hope they will have a True regard how they shut them againe. Pray what says Beau Johnson, is he weathercocke-like, or has Lady Fitzwalter that ascendancy over him to oblige the Beau to continue *Semper Idem*. The Queen laying aside some of our Genlls. has been very pleasing to us, and Espetially to our Eight Regiments that lye att Courtray, in short we are bought and sold like Beasts in Smithfield. I hope Mr. Cadogan will mett with his True reward for that as well as other misdeamenours. Had I knowne this dull place had been our Quarters no thing should have prevented my kissing your hands att Baddow. Our Major-Generall gott me in a good humour and prevail'd with me to take the Command of his Regiment upon me this winter. You would be wonderfull Kinde in letting me knowe what's doing in your part of the world. The last action of Spain hath quite sunke our spirrits,

which I'me afraid will alter the Parliament's design in persuing the War in Spain; the Course that hath been taken with us some years past. A lease of an Officer's or Solder's life from May Day is deare att two months Purchase, and this Epistle of mine will be with you if the weather permitts to wish you all att Baddow a happy New Yeare and many of them. My humble service waits upon your Lady, Mr. Pascall, Mrs. Pascall [Mary P.], Cousen Adams, not forgetting the Butter Paper, I am with all respects, dear Sir, Your affectionate Kinsman and obedt. Humbl. servt.

VERNEY LLOYD.

P.S. Be pleasd to direct for me att Courtray Flanders."

15 May 1712. Lady Fermanagh regrets that the Captain "Dos not order his affares" to her husband's liking; "I really wish him well for I think him a good-natured man, and it may be if there is a peace he may think his going over unnecessary."

There was a report that Verney Lloyd was courting a Miss Gery, which for some reason was not favoured by Lord Fermanagh, but we come upon him and his wife later, in the family gatherings at Stanford.

18 May 1712.

Lady Fermanagh to Lord F.

". . . I sopos the Capt. and Coll. Oughton goes to gather as design'd, if they stay Longer I shoud think that they might as well not goe att all, for it is late in the Season."

27 May 1712.

Sir T. Cave, at Westminster, to Lord F., at Claydon

". . . The Whigs have raised a report that the Duke of Ormond, Pr. Eugene, and other Generalls, were preparing to attack the French at a great advantage, but that Sir Tho. Hanmer gave the Duke a command from the Queen to act only defensively, at which they say Duke Marlborough wod sooner have layd down the Commission, which I send you as their Cant and not truth."

9 June 1712.

". . . I have this day heard from Verney Lloyd . . . he says the Dutch are stark mad, and I'm sure We have always been soe to be guided by them. They give us threats here, of the thing (called Peace) being speedily concluded."

12 June 1712.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"I have received a letter from Verney Lloyd who was well at Courtray, and in no danger of the Enemy, but he saith the Dutch are very angry with us, and have printed what Hambden spoke in the House in Dutch & French."

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney 26 Dec. 1710.

"We are, I fear, irrecoverably ruined in Spain."

Maj.-Gen. Edward Pearce, in Dublin, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 26 Dec. 1710.

"My Lord,—I beg the favour of you to give the enclosed to my Sister Lovett, with my humble service to your Lady. I hope soon to see you & to tell your Lordship how much I am your obedient servant,

E. PEARCE."

A soldier friend reminds us:

"The places mentioned in these 18th century letters—Menin, Lille, Douai, Bethune, Aire, Courtrai, and others are familiar names to the soldiers of the present generation, for each was again a battlefield in the Great War."

Lord Fermanagh writes to Captain Butler of the *Dunkirk* man-of-war on behalf of his steward's son, Ned Challoner:

"It is needless to ask you to be kind to him during the Voyage. Captain Butler is too much of a gentleman to be otherwise—but what I entreat of you is to prefer him to some higher post as opportunity offers." 17 Apr. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh writes to Ralph Verney:

". . . I have Endeavour'd to gett Verney Lloyd to be a Lieut-Coll. but find its not to be obtain'd. Gen. Webb told me he had asked the Duke of Ormond for one, and promising to ask for no more, the Duke promist him."

Sir Thomas Cave writes:

"Maj. Gen. Pearce call'd here in his way from London, and to Ireland; my wife dined abroad that day, and my Kinsman only dined with me, and went for Coventry that night; he came down in a new Whim of a Chariott and a pair of horses." 13 Aug. 1711.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney 29 Dec. 1711.

". . . They talk of 8 new Lords to be made. Mr. St. John to be Earl of Bullingbroke; Mr. Granville, Earl of Bath; Mr. Bathurst, Sir Richard Child, Sir Thomas Willoughby, Mr. Pit of Hampshire, and some others.

Col. Nicholson is arrived here and they say has brought back his

four thousand men, from the expedition to Quebec, which were thought to have been lost, safe to his Country again."

19 Apr. 1712.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The Captain [Verney Lloyd] is not yet gon but expects his Pass out this day. I hope there will be no dout of his safe return this Campagne, which I believe will not be unpleasing to any of his friends and the Addition of A Collonell to it is sincerely wisht."

27 Dec. 1712.

There is a letter to Lord Fermanagh at the end of the year from Major-General Edward Pearce, much troubled by "My Cos. Pickett's illness, which my stay has been longer in Dublin than I intended by meeting some disappointment in my affairs."

On the 10th June 1714, Lord Fermanagh writes to his son:

"Maj. Genl. Pearce is dead at Bath, comeing from Ireld."

The following from New York is apparently from a Claydon man in the Royal Navy:

13 Dec. 1712.

Thomas Brome, from New York, Dec. 13, 1712, *to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon—recd. Apr.* 15, 1713

"May it please your Lordship. After landen our men att Dunkerk we prosd. on our voige to New York, ware by the way we Inged [engaged] a ship, but after some resistance we took her in to Fyal [Fingal] ware I had the misfortune to put my elbow out of Joint, my Capn. having made me Coxon of our Long Bote, in wich I underwent a great Dele of hardship, and live in hopes of seeing your Lordship in the Spring if our Ship comes home. I have no nues to send your Lordship but that I fouend my Sister here. Pray my most humble duty to my Lady & humbl. sarvis to all friends. I remaine, Your Lordship's most obedient sarvant, as in duty Bound. THO. BROME.

P.S. Jack Green is on Bord but dus not like the Sea."

During the Tory domination in the last months of Queen Anne's life, Sir Thomas Cave writes:

17 Mar. 1714.

"I din'd this day with Coll. Oughton by invitation, where was also Dr. Chamberlayn and Beau Symms. We had good wine and plenty of Whigg-healths, which I cross'd with Tory ones; their's 16 Whigg Collonells ordered to sell out of the Gards and others, among which is Collonell Oughton—that now the Game begins."

When peace and a Tory ministry had put an end to his military career, a misfortune he shared with General Webb (Verney Lloyd's

distinguished commander), Oughton continued to court the rich and the great, and in June Sir Thomas Cave writes:

7 June 1714.

". . . Tis said Lady Baggott has given Coll. Oughton all her personall Estate, £5000 in money, and a Lease of 25 years of her Paternall Estate; which last will probably be attended with a long Suit at Law, in search of her power to make that grant. When Radclif came out from her Ladysp. he told the Coll. he hop't my Lady had settled her affairs, which presage of the Death occasioned a momentary Exit in the Collonell, and I cannot wonder at his transport of Grief on such a valuable Loss, for I much doubt, of his succeeding so richly in his next amorous Campain; especially since his colours of vesture are not of so rubicond a Dye, of which the Ladys are most fond, as resembling their blushes."

"The Colours of which the Ladys are so fond", recalls a picturesque story told of Queen Elizabeth, who, when Raleigh had poured the rich spoils of Spain at her feet, retaining for himself a waistcoat of rose-red, the Queen took such a fancy to the colour that he had to give up that too, at Her Majesty's desire. Adolphus Oughton, in the heavy mourning of the day, would lose much of his decorative effect at St. James's, but this lamented eclipse did not last long.

26 July 1714.

Sir T. Cave to Ralph Verney

". . . I hear Coll. Oughton is soon expected in Warwickshire; he is much thretned by the executrs of Sir Edmund Bagott, whereby the Lawyers can't lose, & 'twould be kind if we could procure Uncle Palmer some practice therein; for he is forc't to turn Newsmonger as you'll see by an Examiner, of which he was adjudg'd author at Leicester Assizes on Friday last."

When Mary Lovett, as a widow, was attending one of the first Courts of the new Sovereign, she met her old friend "as fine as a King", and quite as much at home with the Hanoverian Royalties as he had been at the Court of Good Queen Anne. In 1718 he was asked to be proxy for the Duke of York on his instalment as Knight of the Garter at Windsor. It was an office that suited this fine gentleman exactly, and he was created a Baronet for these congenial services.

6 Nov. 1714.

Margaret Adams to Lord F.

". . . Having this week seen both the King, Prince, and Princess, in their Dayly walk every fine day round St. James's Park, I think

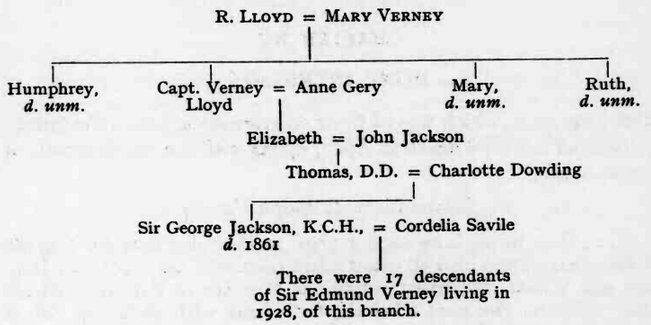
myselfe much better Quallyfied to converse with Quallity, besides I had a Bow from Collonell Oughton, who followed the Prince, which does not a little exalt me, notwithstanding which the pleasant letter I recd. from your Lordsp. gave me more sattisfaction. . . . My Mother sent yesterday for some wine to drink your healths, and tho' she can't now write is ever desirous to hear from Claydon. I beg you to let my Lady Fermanagh know her peticote shall be clean'd. I was this day to see Cousen Boate by whom I heard that Cos. Denton was made either Attorney or Solicotor Genll. to the Prince, & La. Denton has took a house in Charles Street by St. James's. But I don't heare that Mr. Boate has yet got any Place. Captain Lloyd and his wife have been to see her mother, soe that breach I hope is perfectly made up; we were last Monday at Cos. Vickers', where all the Westminster relations mett us, and according to custom [Lord Fermanagh's birthday] we were very kindly entertained."

12 Apr. 1716. Sir Thomas Cave writes in the spring of 1716: "Tis said Collonel Oughton is on Marrying Mrs. Lepell, present Maid of Honour; he is reckon'd the Compleatest Courtier of this time." Mrs. Lepell was not, however, called to fill this arduous office.

All the match-makers of the family were used to gossip about "the jolly Captain", and when eventually Captain Verney Lloyd married, there was a chorus of disapproval, it seemed to upset some cherished hopes which it would be indiscreet to speculate upon. His mother died in 1684, and a tablet on the south wall of Chester Cathedral is erected to her memory. Her husband, Robert Lloyd, survived till 1709; his eldest son, Humphrey, had also died, and it was highly desirable that Verney Lloyd should marry if the family was not to become extinct. His wife, Anne Gery, had an eminently reputable descent from her great-grandfather, Sanderson, Bishop of Lincoln and Chaplain to Charles I., his son, Dr. William Gery, a Prebendary of Lincoln, who had recently died, leaving a monument in Islington Church. His widow, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Dr. William Cave, Canon of Windsor and Chaplain to Charles II. This lady was able to leave a comfortable fortune to her only daughter, Anne. The Verney Lloyds again had an only daughter, Elizabeth, whose son, Dr. Thomas Jackson, Canon of St. Paul's, became Chaplain to George III., quite after the precedents of the Gery family. Dr. Jackson's son, Sir George Jackson, did good work in diplomacy, while very young, and crowned his services to the country by taking several difficult posts in connection with the abolition of the Slave Trade in Sierra

Leone and in other places. In 1928 there were said to be seventeen living descendants of the marriage of Anne Gery and Verney Lloyd, whom Sir Edmund Verney would have been proud to claim.

LLOYDS OF CHESTER



CHAPTER XV

HOME INTERESTS

THE year 1710, which was to bring so grievous a loss to the family in Colonel Lovett's death in April, opens with the small details of country life.

7 Jan. 1710.

Daniel Baker to Ralph Verney

". . . Peas never bore such a price as they doe now for a great many yeares; and also all other grain rises with us; especially Barley and Wheat, notwithstanding the late Act of Parliamt. which was made on the poor's behalf; for wheat with us is 12s. 6d. a bushell, I mean old Wheat, and Barley is 35s. per qr., soe tis very hard with poor people and they are ready to famish, & so many Sessions have been harping upon it, I marvell no Act passes about erecting workhouses; or for the better employing soe many hands for the good of the Kingdom. Otherwise the nation must sink under the burthens & the Parishes will hardly be able to keep 'Em. In some places near us tis 4 shillings in the pound already as to their Rates. Not that God forbid I should speak this out of Envy, but I believe expedients might be found out for the Easing of one and the other. I do hope Sir you will escuse this tedious digression which must partly help to fill up a letter, for otherwise wee have little or no news in the country. We are only awaiting to hear Dr. Sacheverell's fate, and I am informed of abundance of Articles they have against him, and the House I perceive is extreamly incens'd; insomuch that my Lord Mayor thought it prudence to get his neck out of the collar though all most all people and parties in town do reckon the Doctor is left in the Lurch."

3 Jan. 1710.

Thomas Carter, Esqre., "of Weston, in Co. Oxon", writes to inform Lord Fermanagh that a silver salt-cellar has been offered to be sold to him "by one Henry Hicks who lives now at Stone, by Aylesbury, who sayes he had got the Salt of one Tho. Hughes a Butchor, in part of a debt he owed him". The salt-cellar, that had had so many owners, had the Verney and Abell arms.

14 Jan. 1710.

Lord Fermanagh replies that it must belong to his elder brother's widow, and that he had sent his steward with the letter to her house. "Shee being a Lunatick is committed to the Guardinshipp of Mr. Abell, and there being little Correspondence between him and me I know not what she will do with it."

Margaret and Sir Thomas Cave were returning home after a visit to Claydon, taking Peg Adams back with them. The journey, as described by the latter, would have been a subject for Jane Austen: the fainting lady, "wet and trembling", supported by her coachman over a little plank across a river; but even her boldest heroines were seldom allowed to face such hazardous enterprises, and would not they have been too proper to have worn his Lordship's "old hatt" under any conditions?

26 Feb. 1710.

Margaret Adams, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

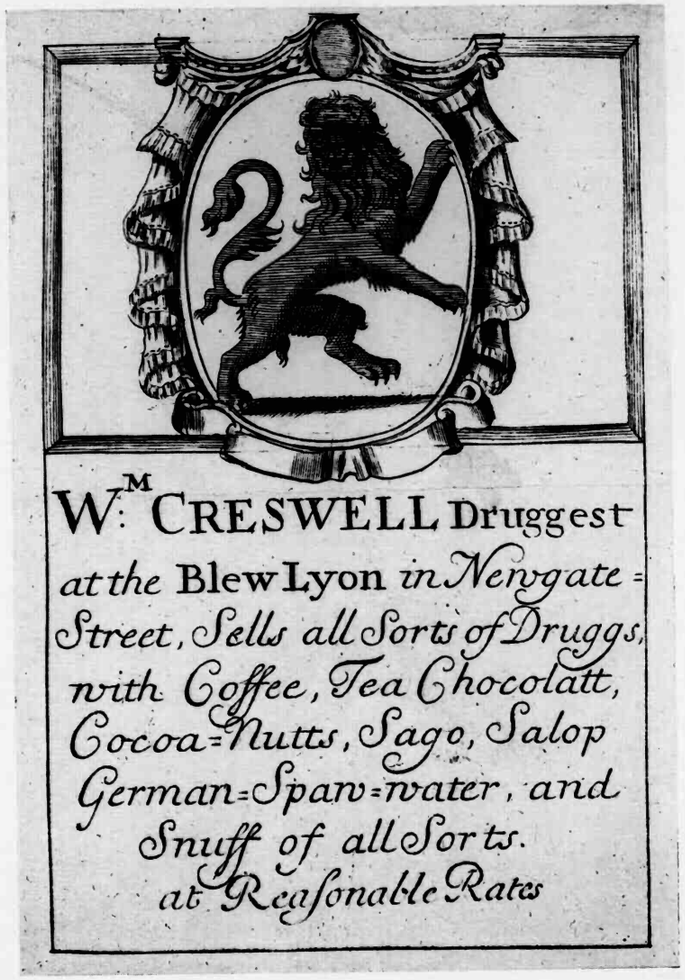
"My Lord,—Since fortune has thrown in my way so Lucky an oppertunity of returning thanks for the obliging civillitys I recd. from your Ldship. & my Lady at Claydon, I should think my selfe very ungratefull did I not lay hold of it; & therfore hope for a pardon for the troubles it gives since its only errand is to pay the thanks which are so Justly due from me; the favour your Ldship. did me in lending the Old Hatt I must not forgett, it being of great use to me all along the Journey, for tho the weather was fair at our first setting out, yet by that time we came to Brackley it sett in for Rain, & continued so till we met the Chariot, which was gott the better halfe of the way, & had come through if my Lady had not met it, & I can't but wish for her Sake it had, because the continuall Rain which fell that day had so much swell'd the waters in all places that they were often through the bottom of the Coach amongst us, & at last when we got so near home as Coton the waters were out to the degree that no passage could be for us any way in the Coach; & my Lady's Horse being gon on before, she had no way to take but over a little Plank Cross the River, in all that dismall Rain, & the ground so slippery that she could not stand, & being faint & trembling with her Journey fell down, so that had not the Coachman supported her she could never have got over, & then he was forst to carry her over another water, after which we were to shift for our selves through dirt & Rain to a poor house that stod in sight & showed itselfe by the light of a Candle in it, to which we made our way the best we could & got over a hedge to it, & very glad of any shelter; but then the poor Coach & Horses we know not what was become of them nor the men with them, & in great consarn for their safety. At last a servant came to my Lady with my

poor blind steed, & told her the Coach by the help of severall very kind neighbours who had forcd a way for it, tho with hasad, through their yards & grounds, was now got to the towns end, & waited for my Lady to ride to it because it could not come to her; which she was very ready to doe, fearing the Horses would be kill'd with standing in the water after so bad a Journey; & soe mounted immediatly without any great Coate to shelter her from the Rain or anything about neck or hands, having been before forced to pull them off, they were so wett; & on she rid to meet the Coach, which in that time was getting round to meet her, & so she mist of it, & not knowing where it was resolv'd to Ride it home, which she did, so Equipt as I before said: & we who were waiting in that poor Hous for the return of the Horses were as much surprised to see the Chariot come to us without my Lady in it, who we fear'd had come by some accident; however we were soon informed by one she sent back to Sir Thomas, that her Ladp. was gon home & then we Joyfully followed, but twas near ten at night befor we all met together; where we could not forbear laughing at all our adventures, & heartily rejoyced that all now was Safe. I hope my Lady has got but a moderate cold with it; tho at present I cant so well Judge of it, the fatiegue being not worn off by any of us; I beg your Lordps. pardon for this tedious account, but I could not forbear saying something of our adventures, tho the full relation I'me sure could not be put into a sheet of paper, but this I have writ will I fear be tiresom to read, so I will add no more but the repetition of my thanks, who am Your Ldships. most Humbl. Servant to Commnd., MARGT. ADAMS."

26 Feb. 1710.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney at Baddow

"Dear Sir,—Tho' the Weather seem'd to favour our Setting out from Claydon, yet the Delusion of the Skies plainly appear'd to Us on this Side Monk's house, when it began to drop, and Seriously rain at Stein, but our Chariot met Us at the Mag Pye, the best halfway, that We did not spend much time in the wett and by crowding in there & coming a tolerable pace We were very warm, and doubtless had reach't home early, had not the Waters at Coton been unpassable in the usuall fordes, that We were an hour in gettin a (bad) passage, during which time We lodg'd our Selves in a little Ale house, till the Coach cou'd come Up. I fear my Wife has taken a little cold, tho' not what might be Expected from those last Wat'ry Difficulties. By Mr. Challoner of Steeple Claydon, who came hither last night to fetch away his Daughter, We perceive You left Claydon on Fryday, and fear you had full as bad travelling, it being here a very rainy morning. We heartily wish you take no Cold from itt, which with an happy minuit to my Sister will be acceptable News to, Dr. Sir, Yrs. Affectionately, T. CAVE."



A Druggist's Advertisement.

Chas. Chaloner to Ralph Verney — 21 Nov. 1717.

". . . Here came a madd Dogg and gott into the Park and bitt the Great Dogg and came into the house and bitt severall other doggs about the house. The Great Dogg hath been very badd, but I hope is something better again, he is kept Chain'd up; all the doggs have been blouded and I hope that will help them."

A valued friend remarked, after reading this chapter, "For mustard in the salad, add this recipe to unmadden a madd Dogg."

"The doggs have been dun with black Soape and brandy according to your honour's order and the great Dogg in the Park is much better, I hope it will cuer the rest of 'em." — 31 Nov. 1717.

"The greate Dog in the Park went mad yesterday notwithstanding our dressing his eares with black soap and Lathering it in with brandy, that he was forst to be shoot, which I am sorry for, because he was a very good dog for the park; I believe he was bit twice, because there was two mad dogs in the park." — 3 Dec. 1717.

A new great dog would cost 20 shillings; he is not to lie for some time where the old one lay, but another dog "hath eaten some of the mad dog's liver" and promptly went mad himself and bit two more little dogs, and so the plague went on. — 9 Dec. 1717.

The "Great Dogg" in a deer park was a formidable person to tackle. This one's successor devoured a spaniel left by the schoolboys at Claydon. The men had bravely applied the remedies (not a pleasant task to dress a mad dog's ears), but as in the case of a contemporary,

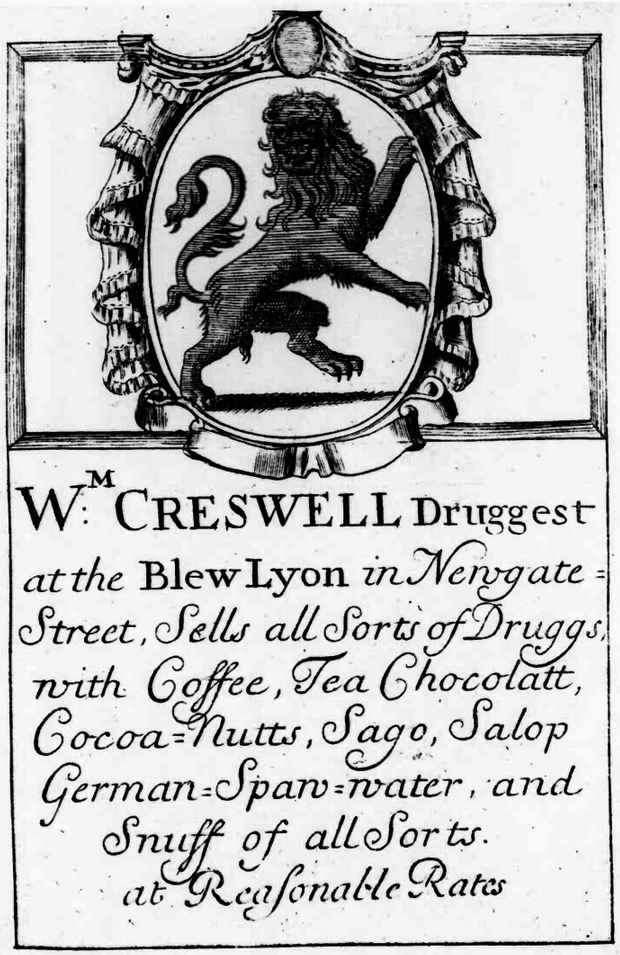
"The Dog it was that died."

The next year, Lord Fermanagh still feared that some of the dogs might go mad, and wished them all to be dressed as before, with brandy and soap.

Lord F., in London, to Mr. Chaloner — 16 Dec. 1718.

[There is some money to be paid to a Mr. Balder, at Mr. Robert Churchill's, who is a mason and lives near the Horse Ferry in Westminster.] "If I don't come home by St. Thomas' Day you must consult my wife, and give the same money to every one in the Alms Houses as you did last year, and dispose of the beef much after the same manner. . . . I am, your Lo. Friend, FERMANAGH."

Lord Fermanagh and his wife have been staying with Uncle



A Druggist's Advertisement.

Chas. Chaloner to Ralph Verney 21 Nov. 1717.

". . . Here came a madd Dogg and gott into the Park and bitt the Great Dogg and came into the house and bitt severall other doggs about the house. The Great Dogg hath been very badd, but I hope is something better again, he is kept Chain'd up; all the doggs have been blouded and I hope that will help them."

A valued friend remarked, after reading this chapter, "For mustard in the salad, add this recipe to unmadden a madd Dogg."

"The doggs have been dun with black Soape and brandy according to your honour's order and the great Dogg in the Park is much better, I hope it will cuer the rest of 'em." 31 Nov. 1717.

"The greate Dog in the Park went mad yesterday notwithstanding our dressing his eares with black soap and Lathering it in with brandy, that he was forst to be shoot, which I am sorry for, because he was a very good dog for the park; I believe he was bit twice, because there was two mad dogs in the park." 3 Dec. 1717.

A new great dog would cost 20 shillings; he is not to lie for some time where the old one lay, but another dog "hath eaten some of the mad dog's liver" and promptly went mad himself and bit two more little dogs, and so the plague went on. 9 Dec. 1717.

The "Great Dogg" in a deer park was a formidable person to tackle. This one's successor devoured a spaniel left by the schoolboys at Claydon. The men had bravely applied the remedies (not a pleasant task to dress a mad dog's ears), but as in the case of a contemporary,

"The Dog it was that died."

The next year, Lord Fermanagh still feared that some of the dogs might go mad, and wished them all to be dressed as before, with brandy and soap.

Lord F., in London, to Mr. Chaloner 16 Dec. 1718.

[There is some money to be paid to a Mr. Balder, at Mr. Robert Churchill's, who is a mason and lives near the Horse Ferry in Westminster.] "If I don't come home by St. Thomas' Day you must consult my wife, and give the same money to every one in the Alms Houses as you did last year, and dispose of the beef much after the same manner. . . . I am, your Lo. Friend, FERMANAGH."

Lord Fermanagh and his wife have been staying with Uncle

Palmer at Little Chelsea, in December, coming to Claydon for Christmas; the Dowager Lady Fermanagh is at Penn.

In February, Ralph has returned to his duties at Westminster.

3 Feb. 1719.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord F., in London

". . . The quantity of Civill oringes makes six gallons of wine which is all I wood doe, because of the sugar; I wisht you might get Nancy Isted for us that you spake of some time ago. We have had such a deal of wet the country is all in a swim, I am sadly afraid of the floods, when you come pray take great care. The gardener intends to plant one Necktrin tree upon the South Wall in the goosbury garden and the other upon the South Wall of the best garden as you goe up the steps in the corner beyond the ston galery, he sayd ther is room for a very large vine to run over it and it is a very warm place. I see the Dogg from Winslow, he came along with the post; he is a vast one, but he has a vast deal of white about him, I fear it would show him too much in the night."

In spite of the elaborate marriage settlements, Lord Fermanagh is still expecting payments from the Palmers and the Lawleys. There are also unsettled debts on Lady Fermanagh's fortune, about which her husband is corresponding with "Brother Baker". In June 1710, Mrs Baker is ill at Penn, and Lady Fermanagh, who is with her, is most anxious not to give

23 June 1710.

"my Mother a disturbance on her sick bed, but I told her you would not lessen her income while she lived. Pray give my service to Cousin Lloyd and a kiss to my deare Bess; my Mother sends her service, and so do all the family, but none more at your Command than, Deare Jewell, Your Affectionate Wife."

29 June 1710.

"My Deare,—Yesterday I told my brother about my Father's Will, and it gave him so great a disturbance that the gentilman never spoke a word to me afterwards till night, but today finding I took him in his own way he is the same as he was before and don't seem out of humour at all. . . . He thought £2,500 lay at stake, I have talk'd to my mother since, and she knows what I design to propose. . . . My poor mother is extream fond of me and I could not persuade her to lett me come home till Monday, so she begs me to tell you she shall be hartily glad to see you and she don't know whether ever she may again, soe she desires you to come in the Coach on Saturday to fetch me, and I will go with you back a Monday. I would write more but I am persuaded you will come since my mother has set her mind to it. I hear that my Brother Luttrell has bought my Lord Salisbury's house at Chelsea. Mr. Cheshire has another Hitt for it in getting more money by wives. I am glad

poore Mrs. Lovett is gott safe so far of her Journey, & I hope she is before this time long safe in Ireland & that little Verney Lovett is well. Pray give my service to Cousin Lloyd & a kiss to my little Bess.—I am, Deare Heart, yours for ever."

Lord Fermanagh, at Penn, to Ralph Verney 10 Aug. 1710.

"Madam Baker was buried this day. We have three gold rings, one for you, and another for your wife, and the third for Betty Verney. I think you will doe well to write a Letter of Condolence to Bror. Baker. Our services to you all and God bless you. The Pall-Bearers were Ld. Cheney, the High Sheriff Hampden, Cross, Price, Hill, Gold." (The two others were probably Daniel Baker and Lord Fermanagh.)

The letters show how anxious Lady Fermanagh was that there should be no break in the happy relations between her husband and her own family. She was ready to give up some of the money due to her under her father's will, if her brother would agree to a compromise; but if Mr. Daniel Baker threatened to go to law, then Lord Fermanagh could be equally stiff and demand the uttermost farthing. That so sad a breach was prevented is shown by the great cordiality of all her son's letters after Mrs. Baker's death.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh 18 July 1710.

". . . Lady Draper has latly bin in towne, and had made A great flutter with her six horsis, and her grandson in his Wedding Cloths, all with gold Lasis, but his Lady was only in second mourning, and the Ladies here made it their observation how my Lady Draper took great care to put her Granddaur. before her, to show what A person of quolity he had married. Mr. St. Amand hath latly bought for his son that is married A plas in the Marshalsea, which hath cost him above £800, but I feare he'll never doe much good with it, all good parents has not the fortun to have Chilldren answer ther expectasions; it is time to reles you from the troubell of reading thes bloteid lines."

It is to be feared that Margaret Adams might have added that not all good children had parents to their satisfaction.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, in London 23 Nov. 1710.

". . . Now as to matters at home, they are much as when you left us. I went about to see what Company was in the House besids our own family, & when the Bells rung, according to Custome, old

Harding come in, so I asked him who he would speak with, & he said Mr. Challoner. I told him he was not at home, so he went to goe by me to dinner, & I told him that he came every day so to dine when you was from home, that I would not suffer it, and sent him away; but as soon as I was out of sight he went round to the other doore, and when I lookt in the Hall, he was a-going in to sett down to dinner, soe I told him was that his tricks and I sent him away just before, and made him march without eating; but I believe he will doe the same in a day or two. . . . There was a fault found out in the Wash-house about the Copper, which was dangerous. Oliver Main would have had one new hung, but I only stopped up the place & let the other part alone till you order it to be new hung when you are at home."

1 Nov. 1710.

Robert Lowndes to Lady Fermanagh

"My Lady,—Robert Wyat the Bearer being inform'd your Ladyship has parted with your Butcher, has solicited mee to recommend him to your Service. I beg your Ladyship's pardon for the presumption, which I would not venture upon, but that I have had long experience of the Man's honesty and of the Goodness of the Meate he provides. My Wife (who has help'd me to a Couple of Boyes this morning) joynes her Service with mine to your Ladyship and the rest of your good family."

Lady Fermanagh is preparing to join her husband in London, but meanwhile she has domestic troubles at Claydon:

1 Dec. 1710.

". . . The Keeper is such a dredfull fellow that for my part I can't immagin what the maids will doe with him, for he went in the Beer Seller and he is more drunk than yesterday, for above three hours with small Beare, as there won't be a drop left when I goe away; & because the Cooke lock'd the Seller Doore in the afternoon, as I order'd her, Roberts being gon out, he nail'd up all the Larders & the Cook's Chamber doore, & indeed you never saw so strange a fellow in your life, & the gardener is as bad; I really think the maid would not stay behind, only that I tell her she will be in towne in a little while. I think you would doe well to write to Mr. Challoner strictly what you would have don about the House; that he himself must not be out on your business if the Keeper is out late or comes in drunk, that he must be keep't out of the House and Mr. Challoner should take care about the Gardener, & let you know how he goes on. I desine to be in the Coach by 5 aclock at farthest on Thursday, and I hope I may gitt there that night. Mr. Verney sends his duty, and Miss Lovett the same. I beg my service to Deare Mrs. Lovett & Baddow family; I long to hear the two

Boxes came safe. I pray God send you well, & pray take care of yourselfe."

2 Dec. 1710.

"Dear Jewell,—I had all the things I believe by the Carrier but Mrs. Lovett's bundle, which I heare nothing of yet; I had three Barrels of Oysters come down, I hope you will have the Pheasants come sweet and good though I had liked not to send them, the man imposing on me and would have a Shilling; he came in to dinner and eate and drunk and I would give him but six pence, and he refused to take it, so I told him he was an unreasonable fellow to come and eate and drink and not take the money, so I bid him begon and was very angry with him, but the Gentleman came back again and took the money. I hear nothing of Mrs. James as yet nor have we anybody but our own Family. Yesterday the Doctor and his Lady and Sue Busby, Mrs. Barker and her mother and Mrs. Holiday, came to see us in the afternoon, and I kept them here all the evening. They eate a barrell of oysters, and I gave them a dish of Chickings, some brittish Kollops, and three woodcocks, and they was very merry and sent their service to you, and the Doctor said very hansom things of you. I thought what I did shewed that none here tooke things soe ill as was reported of him, for I found people are very industrious if they coud to make a differance amongst us. . . . I must begg my Deare to send me down a quarter of a pound of Green Tea and three pounds of broaken Loafe Sugar, for I have not a dust in the house, and Mrs. Butterfield desires a pound of the best Coffee. . . . For God's sake take care of yourself and I begg Mrs. Smith will make your Rosemary Possett."

Their coffee comes from London, supplied by Deborah Holliday.

A list of Lord Fermanagh's shoppings includes a hot-water bottle, "Tobacco Toyes, to light Tobacco; Tart Pans, Aquavitae, and Ginger".

Lady Fermanagh writes about the death of Mr. Challoner at East Claydon, a relation, perhaps a brother, of their steward:

4 Dec. 1710.

". . . The Dumb Boy is dead that was shott, & Jack Busby is dead. . . . There is such robbing that I never heard on since I came into Buckingham. They robb between us and Dr. Busby's, I have the back dore locked, & the Key brought up to me as soon as it is dark. Mrs. Greenvill I heare is very much pleased with her daughter in-law. I have given the Gardener the Pease and Beans, which came down by John Innes, but he is much abroad & I feare for noe good. He went to Buckingham & stayed till night, & never had the manners to ask leave, & now I have sent for him he can't be found, soe pray thinke of this thing & whether you will keepe

him or noe. By his going you must sopose that they who are under him doe nothing. . . . Sir E. D. is at Middleton, some says ill—and others the contrary."

5 Dec. 1710.

Lord Fermanagh, in London, to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph,—I have had but one letter since you left. Lady Glasford is dead, and to be buried in Wiltshire. Jack Busby dead in the West Indies, by which his brother the Dr. saves £80 per annum. Dickey [Sir R. Temple] carried his wife home in a hired Coach, but I heare he comes up in six weeks or two months to make a figure, by which time his Equipage is to be made ready.

Great Robbing in Bucks, two Robberies near Thame Hall, the Carrier was robb'd in Nor'marston field. A man robbed of £43 13s. at Shipstowne End. Merwin's Studdy broak open at Winsloe, and he robb'd of between 60 and 80 pounds, hee is under Sheriff to Mr. Grange of Horwood. I have a terrible cold, which hath kept me from Westminster a weeke, but now I am pretty well & meane to be there tomorrow. I knowe not where Sir E. D. is but I suppose he is still at Middleton. A Fine Chart. making in Long Acre for Lord Conway, the Coachmaker told me it was for a wedding with a Maide of Honour, Mrs. Wyvell, if anything be in it.

My Service to Mr. Pascall, Mrs. Pascall, and Bell. God bless you both and the Child. All are well in Sussex Street. Pray return the writing Sign'd and Seal'd concerning the Quainton Alms-house. Vickers longs to heare from you, & so doth your loving father."

17 Dec. 1710.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, in London

"My Deare,—I have just now had your letter and will send up what you order'd as to the knives and forks and spoons. . . . Here is four Cakes of Mr. Piggott's Gingerbread, I will take care to send you more. I will take care of all things that lyes in my power, but some of our servants are most beasts than Christians, they kill the Turkeys in the Yard, cut them in the mouth, & chop off a Legg of a Capon, & such strange things as I never saw in my life. They have drank up all the small Beere, which would have lasted till four or five dayes after I was gon, but I shall starve them in their kind. I will tell Mr. Challoner about the Board wagges to-night, & will not sett out here till Thursday morning, & hope I may gett through that night; if not I will lye att Dantrey, & I am sure it would be cheaper than to have you meet me."

30 Dec. 1711.

By the end of the next year John George the keeper has been discharged. There is a list of the arms and tools which "hee left in the shopp when he went away", including "One very long Gun, one Carbine, one pair of Troopers' Pistils, one pair of Dutch Pistils, and a pair of Molds to make Bullets with".

11 Jan. 1711.

Lady Fermanagh to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I think you much in the right to tell the Gardener that if he don't like his Bord Wagges he might go. For if people will be putt upon by such fellows they may, for I think such as he and the Keeper are enough to spoil the hole Parish. . . . If you please to be advised by me, I desire you to proffer yourself without asking to be Godfather, for Mr. Willis has been very kind and spent a great deal of money at the Election, and I daresay in the long run it will be money saved in your pocket; besides you have been to Mr. Lowns and others, and I think you can't do less; and pray tell him if he wants a Godmother more than a Godfather that your wife will be one in your room . . . I am in Mr. Dormer's mind, I would not lose my Interest now I have it, but keep it up if possible."

Lord Fermanagh does his wife's bidding; Mrs. Willis has a boy born a few days later, to their great joy; but as to the question of sponsors, they are already provided.

4 Jan. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh, in London, to Ralph Verney

". . . I had a very bad journey into Berks [to Wasing] and like to have been overturned 20 times; the passengers alighted severall times up to the Mid Legg in dirt and walked for miles in dirty and splashy wayes, but I ran all risks in the coach, being unable to walk; at length I returned to London about nine at night. At Claydon the family were frightened, and rang the dinner bell and shot a gun, on which the Townspeople came in but found nobody nor anything lost."

Travellers in summer suffered no less severely from the opposite condition of the "wayes".

1 Feb. 1711.

Lady Fermanagh to Lord Fermanagh, in London

"All is well here only the Lead stole off the Church and more off the Chancel. I believe when the roges was in my ballconey it was more to try to gett the lead off then to come into the Chamber. . . . Not having any small beer we drinke Mr. Challoner's bord wagges beer, for none of the strong beer has been tapp'd, and I am resolved none shall while I stay. The servants go on as they did, and are now very orderly; and I dress only for ourselves."

19 July 1711.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

"The Wido Babor [Barber?] marryed her second daughter to one Mr. Marten that lives in this street, his father was once A Mercer, but found he could Improve his money better than by his trad, left that and tis said he is now a very rich man. I wish he may prove a good husband but many besids myselfe thinks he has a very crabid loock."

29 May 1712.

Ralph Palmer, junr., to Ralph Verney

". . . We are very fine at Chelsea, the front of our house is new pointed & rub'd all with red brick & the remayns of the old dead Phillarea taken quite away. . . . There are a thousand lyes coin'd every day about War and Peace, but most well affected people doe conclude it will be Peace, I am sure we all want it. . . . The Lutts. are sadly out of conceit with their house, She crys if her husband goes to town but for a day, & calls it a jayl, & runs out in Enconiums on her London dog-hole. So I suppose somebody or another will get all his expenses on it (which are not inconsiderable) into the price of his purchase in a little time when the Pother ripens enough for it. The young fellow (I hear under the Rose) has had another fitt in the night a bed, but the old folks know nothing of it. I hartily pity him for they have almost broke his heart. Mrs. Anne Baker has the small pox at Mr. Lutterell's, & was like to doe well when I heard last. They are in a heavy fuss about the small pox, Mr. Baker & his Lady are there and Mistress Sarah; the former & last never had it, nor Mistress Lutterell."

29 May 1712.

Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph,—I am glad you have agreed with Mr. Capell for his land, it's wonderful Cheap to what Land sells for hereabouts. I was in hopes some tenants would pay in their Rents, but finding that neither yours nor mine did, I took a tripp hither, tho' to little purpose, for not one penny have I received. . . . As for Wm. Daniell he hath lost near twenty pounds this year by the Death of Cows, his Horse etcet., and indeed most of the Tenants have suffered much, Wm. Webb near forty pound—he had nine Cowes cast their Calves and some died. Parson Challoner owes me above a hundred pounds, for Interest; he saith he cannot pay me any of it till after Michaelmas, by which you may see how difficult 'tis to gett money."

21 Oct. 1712.

"Parson Vickers came hither from Stanford, Mr. Biddulph's horse won the Great Punchbole at Lutterworth, I believe your brother's horse was distanced by what I can understand of it, for the Dr. can give but a blind account. The Frenchman is still here and I think will never finish what he has begun. Jack Roades was buried last Sunday but to come to what's more comfortable to you, two of your Tenants have paid their rents, I wish my tenants were as forward as yours, they are much more behind than they were, soe that inevitably I must be a great loser by them.

There was no Ball for the Ladyes nor much Company at the Race."

2 Nov. 1712.

"Deare Ralph,—I recd. yours but did not write to you, because some of the Woemen writt to your Sister, and one letter from a family is Enough when there is noe materiall business to write of. . . . Dormer, owner of Peterley (but lives in Hampshire), is now Lord Dormer of Wing, he is a Papist; the Old Batchelour Lord Dormer being not long since dead, I suppose you know that Mr. Tho. Saunders of Hadenham is married to Mrs. Hallet, Cousin to Mrs. Herbert. Mr. Tubman (the Banker) died last week, so that now our Cousin is at Liberty to get her a third Husband, I hope she will make a wiser match than her last was."

Sir Thomas Dunck sends an account of the numbers of Lord Fermanagh's Lottery Tickets, but with no satisfactory results. Lord Fermanagh returns thanks "to your Obleiging Selfe, for the trouble". 4 Nov. 1712.

Sir Thomas Dunck, at Duke St., to Lord Fermanagh 15 Nov. 1712.

". . . Thare was a bad Exsedent hapen'd this morning about 7 a Clock, the Duke of Hambleton and my Lord Mone [Mohun] fought a Dewell in Hey Parke, and Lord Mone Deyed upon the Spott, and the other was Carried home and it is saide Deyed in a little time after."

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney 18 Nov. 1712.

"The Lawyers have not yet done getting money out of the Granville Estate, but I hope that Sute will not be so fatall as D. of Hamilton's and Ld. Mohun's was. This day my three Carpenters would have finisht the Enlargmt. of the Park, but the high winds on Sunday Night blew down severall firr trees in the Elm Grove, which brake down a Paleing and lett the Deare into the Grove, and the Trees are so heavy that we cannot Stirr Em, with all the strength we can make, so that I know not what we shall doe to raise them to their places again, and if we can't twill deface those walks before the best Court. There is alsoe one Grt. Firr Tree downe just between the Great and Smal Gates of the Grove.

This high wind did also frighten our Women and Monsr., but which is worse than the last, it hath blown down abundance of my Tyleing, and a Chimney in the Grounds.

The Whiggs say in the Bandbox were Louis d'Or, and not Charg'd Pistols, so they have a turn to excuse their wicked Intentions.

The City are goeing to Law with the late Lord Mayor for unduly declaring Mr. P. Delme Aldn. of Langborn Ward.

It's said Lord Oxd's. Daughter is to have Marqs. of Carmarthen, her father gives £10,000 with her and the D. of Grafton is to have Lady Hariot Somerset, sister to the Duke of Beaufort. I hope my Daughter and your three little ones are all well in health; and that the Babes grow and thrive apace. God bless you all five, and what's coming. I am your Affectionate FATHER."

24 Nov. 1712.

Lady Cave, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Mr. Pryor said he'de call and give you an account of the fullness of our family, which has since increased, with Sir Rob. Clerke and Daughter, and my Sister who stays here till Parliament time, finding our neighbourhood now very sociable, and what is wanting in afternoons they make up by comeing early in a morning to breakfast; at which meale a Saturday last we had about 15 or 16, with Ld. and Lady Denbigh, the Coles family and others, and more to Dine and Sup with us, and this Day I returned visits to them in the same manner and so on."

There have been allusions in the letters to the Frenchman staying at Claydon, and there is a letter in French from Monsieur Pierre Mareschal, thanking Lord and Lady Fermanagh for their hospitality to him while he was with them.

16 Dec. 1712.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph,—I am sorry the man would not be content with the house you offered with your land, for tis very chargeable to build houses and out houseing, for my part I never had a Tenant that was content with what I give to their houses, tho' I have laid out very much money that way. . . I have now some money for you if you were here to receive it; the weather is cold and the wayes badd so I can't incourage you to come for it, but you knowe you are alwayes welcome, tho' it be to fetch from your Lov. FATHER."

31 Dec. 1712.

". . . Our house is every day very full of Country People, that its like an Election time. It quite tires me which makes me wish the Christmas were over, I don't hear that any of your Sister Verney's tickets are yet drawne, they are still in the Wheel and worth near 15 shillings a Tickett. I wish happy and many New Yeares to the three Pascolls, 6 Verneys, and 1 Adams, and am your Lov. FATHER."

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney 1 Jan. 1713.

". . . I make no question you have been fully imploy'd one way or another but all your healths are so valuable to us that we can scarce bear silence with Christian patience. Since I wrote to you my son has had 3 convulsion Fits with his teeth, which frighted us much, but he has had no return of them this month. . . . My Wife and I dined yesterday too well at Mr. Luttrell's. I heartily wish you, Sir, many happy New Years, all which will ever be attended with the best Services and Wishes of the Chelsea Friends.

The Queen, God be praised, is much better, fine and well, and will be speedily at St. James's, her illness began with a Colick Fit, and turned to an Ague, but I cannot learn she has had above two Fits."

It was an arduous position to be Knight of the Shire, with a large house.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney 8 Jan. 1713.

"Deare Ralph,—I have now 2 Tenants come to tell me, they will leave at Lady Day unless I will abate of the Rent, tho' the present Rents have been these 50 years and above. I am very glad Christmas is Ended, for we have had every day a vast number of people, but my servants say here were 400 people and I doe believe there were rather more last Tuesday, it has been a troublesome time; Every day with the noise of Either Drums, Trumpetts, Hautboys, Pipes or Fiddles, some days 400 Guests, very few under 100, that besides the vast expense it has been very tiresome. I wish all your family a happy New Year. This last night a Fitt of the Gout tooke me in the Foot, which confines me to my Chaire for I can't goe about the room. Lady F.'s Ticketts are now all come out Blanks, your Sister I believe hath 2 still in the Wheele."

Sir Thomas Dunck reports that he has had "but very poor fortune, but £10 and £20 prizes out of 68 Ticketts."

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney 27 Jan. 1713.

". . . I find it's hard to let land, for about this time I used to have severall come to me for Bargains, but this yeare not one did come, I sopose the Country is so poore they can't stock Dairy Grounds. . . . I have kept my Chamber these three weeks with the Gout and my Feet and Leggs are still so swell'd that I can get neither shoe nor stocking on 'Em. This has hindered me from goeing to Wasing, where my presence is much needed, have some bad Tenants (One Especially) that owes me much money and don't pay a farthing. As to my goeing to London I knowe not when that will be, for

people that keep their Chamber for a Month cannot readily propose to themselves when they shall make a Journey. Four of my Firr Trees in the Elm Grove were blown down and broke the railes and Paleing to pieces. Two of 'Em are large and heavy and were blown down this yeare before, and one formerly. They all lie downe so that I have not seen 'Em for want of Leggs, but I doubt if I did gett 'Em up they'll be downe againe on every High wind, and breake all the Fence down tho' propt and staked downe with Spurrs Cross the Rootes, for soe they were before."

1713. *Joseph Thompson, at Bexfield, to Ralph Verney*

"Sir,—The Bearer of this, David Jeffreys, desires to rent the Turnpike in case the Justices shall determine to Lett it."

1 Feb. 1713. *Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney*

". . . As to the Gout I am just as I was. Last night we heard that Lord Cheney is dead, but I hope the report is false, for it would be a fatal Stroke to the Church party in this County."

Constance, Lady Burgoyne, *née* Lucy of Charlcote, the daughter-in-law of Sir Ralph Verney's old friend, writes to Lord Fermanagh from Sutton, as her Trustee, to help her "To compleat my Business with the Purchaser who has bought my Estate." 3 Feb. 1713.

Lord Fermanagh replies to Lady Burgoyne that it is difficult for him to search for papers:

4 Feb. 1713. "For my Gout is still so severe that I can't crawle about the House without two Crutches and the help of a servant besides, but when I am able I'le search and if I find any such paper I will give you notice of it. My Deare Father dyed about 17 yeares past and I am his Executor. If I can be any ways serviceable to your Ladyship you may truly command me."

17 Feb. 1713. *Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh*

"My Mother is mightily weaken'd by the loss of her appatite, but many such infirmities one may expect to attend her age, and I believe will make her loose the Title of Young, tho' never that of your Lordps. humbl. servt., and she pleases herself in hopes of seeing you next month, where tis odds but your Lordsp. meets the two Messieurs diverting her at Cards."

25 Feb. 1713. *Lord Fermanagh, at London, to Ralph Verney*

". . . I am sorry the Wind did damage at Baddow in your Paleing and Thatch, it did much damage at Claydon, some walls of the house which were blown down, and a house of mine wherein Delafield did dwell is blown down, as are some firr and other trees. You are also a sufferer for Will Welhead's Barn is torne very much that it will be hard to keep it up, the timbers is so torne one from another . . . I was ill on Munday and yesterday very ill (of an Ague I think) soe that I kept my bedd all day, I am better now tho' I cannot bost much, being very faint.

The Burgoynes [Sir Ralph's most intimate friends] sold Wroxhall to Sir Chrisr. Wren for 19 thousand and odd hundred pounds. Mr. Tufnail did last year invite my Bror. Wright to take his freedom of Malden, where his father hath three houses. Wright did not accept of his proffer, by this I guess Tufnail had thoughts of standing for Malden. . . . There is six males wanting from Holland, and the Bishop of London is daily expected."

Mrs. Ralph Verney to her Husband, at Claydon 17 Feb. 1713.

". . . I have no news but that we are all well as I hope is my Dearest; my Father is not at his old Lodging, the man's sister we saw ther lyeing dead of the Small-Pox."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh 2 Mar. 1713.

". . . I heard something by Sir Tho. which he had from Lord Cheney of your declining the Farther Service of the County, yet I hope and doubt not their utmost endeavours and persuasions that you'le continue in that station for which you have such an established Interest, that none of Principle can equal or be able to contend with the Adversary. I heare there has been great routing of Burgesses at Buckingham. . . . I was told my Brother should be chose there, which nues I should be glad to have confirmed, I find he has writ you and I hope his Company will divert your pain."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh 3 Mar. 1713.

"By your Lordship's late Complaint of my Spaire paines in writing you draw on a great deal of trouble, for I'm resolved to pester you with the Scribble of every Grub-Street, and I know you hate to be in any way my debtor. The freshest news is of the Duell fought by Mr. Pine, an Irishman, and Sir Michael Biddulph's son of Litchfield, about a gold watch, for which the latter was to give £50 on the death of his father, but repenting his Bargain refus'd to keep the watch, upon which they mett behind Buckingham House, and soon ended the dispute by the immediate death of Mr. Pine, and tis thought the other will not recover. They were both intolerable Rakes.

The Lord Pagett has left his Grandson £20 for a Legacy, and all

possns. from his son to his Housekeeper, but the present Lord has seiz'd on everything, I confess that way of dying is monstrous to me. . . . There are many Medalls makeing against the day of Proclaiming the Peace, which tis said will be finish't publickly the 9th. of this month. Yesterday I carry'd Mrs. Vickers and my daughter to Chelsea, and Sir Thomas Dunck's, whose Lady was held in bed from the Gout. This day the Parliamt. was again prorogued till this day sennight, when the Speaker says he expects you in town."

14 Mar. 1713.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

". . . We must lose a very good companion, when Niece Verney takes Coach, and we shall be much subject to the Vapors, and I am sure my Spouse will not be so well pleased a long time again, but the best friends must part. My poor little boy your Godson has got the Hooping Cough, he has been blooded in both arms, which we hope has done him some good; he has 2 teeth and three or four more lye swell'd ready to cut."

13 Oct. 1713.

". . . I have waited for the seasonable time of sending you my congratulations for Success in your County election when it might pass you with privilege. . . . And am always concerned that Fortune has not provided me a freehold in Bucks to serve you . . . there has been a Universal Report all over Town that you were dead, I have had it from many hands, and on Sunday night the Lady Lyndsey sent to me her Servant to know the Truth, She having been inform'd soe by some Company that dined with her. I take it to be a Lye of Wiggish Abstraction, they are so good (or rather bad) at it, who would rob you of your Life if they could do it with impunity, as willingly I believe, some of them, as the County of your Service. But their's are *Bruta fulmina* God be thanked. Your little Godson is very well, but indisposed a little with his teeth sometimes, of which he has gotten six."

13 June 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . Our young Spark has picked up his crums and is much improved in strenghth. . . It's talked that the Queen will scarce pass the Schism Bill by reason Ireland is included. The Commons have been distressed about ways and means, people begin to be alarmed at funds of 32 years which every year runs us deeper and deeper in debt, but I doe not hear any likely overcharge for the raising the money within the year, so how they will determine I know not. What shall we doe for hay about town? It will be £5 a load I verily believe, our Epuipage I am afraid will be demolished. Surely tis very dry with your uplands, God send us a good long rain, these cold winds drowth and heat of the sun makes it a very sickly time both in town and country, but I thank God our little family where we have two within a year of fourscore preserves its health to a miracle."

Lord Fermanagh, in London, to Ralph Verney

20 July 1714.

". . . Last Sunday senight W. White swooned in his Pulpit which hath much frightened his Sister Starkey. . . . Captain Lloyd courts a pretty woman worth £4000 and I believe 'twill be a Match but I am not in the secrett. I went to see your picture but Lovett's was sent away some time before and I understand that picture was to be a secrett, so I am sorry 'twas discovered to me, for I don't keep secrett such trifling things. . . . Mrs. Bertie's name was Newcome & she married him for his sobriety, her first husband being a very drunkard, & she being a woman of spirit youssed to fetch him away from his Comrades, remember me to my daughter and tell Miss if she don't hasten to Claydon the hangings of the Parlor and Hall will be eaten up."

25 July 1714.

". . . I hope you will quickly let us know the day of your coming hither, and if you want the assistance of our Coach or Saddle Horses, let me knowe and you shall have 'em. I am glad for Ld. Quarendon's good fortune and sorry Miss Heron hath so disposed of herselfe, I think the maid that betray'd her deserves to be hanged. Your mother is not yet perfectly well, she takes a Dr.'s prescriptions morening and evening then rides after Each for an houre. Dr. Frewen Lay here on Friday, and hath ordered her a purge and a Vomitt which I hope will have its desired effect and make her well."

14 July 1714.

"When you please to bring your family hither, without repeating their names, I hope they will all come, & pray tell 'em so from me."

Lady Fermanagh adds a postscript:

"Deare Mr. Verney, tho' I have taken physick today yett I can't omitt writing to Lett you know how extream glad I shall be to see you and yours, and to express the satisfaction it will be to your Affte. Mother. . . . If I knew what fineness Mrs. Verney would have the thread I could tell where it might be gott, and whether she wants it, "to make Lace or to mend Lace."

26 July 1714.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

"Dear Sir,—I find you as slow in your Journeys as in writing answers to mine. I much fear the excessive hott weather has burnt one of your Barns down, that you stay to rebuild it, so I wonder

you are not yet got to Claydon, which I have postly expected to hear for this two last months, during which time sure You have layd up all your harvest both ripe and Raw. Pray if tis not too much trouble, let us hear when you set out if you can possibly resolve on it before; the sooner we all meet the better, for I can't stay long. I suppose you have heard Uncle Palmer is craiz'd, if not I can show it you under his hand. I can't think it news to you neither that Lloyd is going to marry a rich Widdow Call'd Bath, it is to be over before we go to Claydon, and he preparing a fine equipage and all new Instruments related to that Ceremony."

July 1714.

Lord Fermanagh, in London, to Ralph Verney

". . . Lord Tamworth hath the smallpox, the Whiggs are now strong, they carried it on Saturday for Southwark sitting Members 92 against 75. . . . I hope your affairs are almost Ended and that you'll begin to pack up for a Claydon Journey where all your family will be very welcome."

25 July 1714.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh

[She has been far from well and Dr. Frewing has given her the usual severe remedies]. "The Dr. said if I had not sent and had been blooded and took things as I did, it might have proved of fatall Conciquence to me. Mrs. Butterfield is come down to Claydon in a hired Coach on purpose with her sister Sarah and a nurse and an apothecary—I find her doing it has cost Mr. Butterfield abundance of money, but he says God's will must be don, I will take care about Jack Woodfine. I am sorry the chocolage has vexed you and that you think a quarter of a hundred too much to send for, as for writing for a great quantity of things all that is always Left to doe as you please and if you don't like to buy so much I shall be sattisfied if the contrary makes you more easy . . . my head acks so that I can't tell whether I shall write more than this letter."

15 July 1714.

"My Deare,—Yours I recd. yesterday and will be sure to take care of all the things you send down and nothing shall be meddled with till you come. I find you have agreed for a Charett—& your arms is a blue field, a silver cross, and five red Mulletts—the Cross is white in your picture tho' silver in the one that hangs in my rome. I am sorry that the picture you write on was to be a secret, I think all those things wrong, but the longer we live in the world we shall see the more on, tho' I think it a misfortune it should be so. Sir Amb. Crawley's daughters goe off a pace, but £50,000 Ladys will never stick on hand. The Tea-Kittle came very safe and is put by as you desired—I will write to Southall today about the Chocolate, as to ye Oyl do as you please, it is dear, and I am sure I never

Eate any, but I thought you was a Lover of it. They talk here of a match between Smith of Padbery and Biddy Able, and I was told yesterday he had been seven times to see her tho' I fancy nothing in it. . . . I pray God send us a happy meeting and I am your affte. Wife to command, E. FERMANAGH."

17 July 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

"Yours Dear Sir obliged me last night when my Lord (your Father) was so kind to come over and take a piece of mutton with us, He is well all but his leggs, he came by water and would not take our Coach home doe what I could, and intends at Claydon in a new Chariot and a pair of horses he has sent for up to carry him down. I am glad your little Gentleman thrives so, I pray God make 'Em all great Comforts to you and their dear Mamma, ours is well and has got all his eye teeth and some more are coming, but is a sad boy anights this hot weather, he is all life but very weak in his legs and thighs and very poor in his flesh which makes us long till he gets more strength and substance. It has been violent hot and dry weather with us. Mr. Marriot's fine young horse is either dead or dying of a violent cold and running of his nose and fever . . . he sent him up to Hide Park for some French Men to see and standing there caught his illness. Sir Tho. Dunck called here this morning on his way to my sister's House at Epsom Wells.

I wish you a happy meeting all and much good humour and pleasure at Claydon. . . . My Lord Chief Baron Ward is dead and Lord Massam has bought Sir Henry Seymour's Estate by Windsor. The Queen leaves us next week." [A sentence which meant more than the writer intended, as the Queen died about a fortnight afterwards.]

2 Feb. 1716.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Candlemas Day, 1716. I must in great trouble acquaint your Lordship with the Death of my dear Father, as he departed this life after about ten days indisposition, occasioned by a great cold this severe weather, and his Asthmatic habit of body, both which fell very heavy upon his poor lungs. He was blooded and took several things by advice of Dr. Chamberlain which we thought relieved him but Growing worse again, he was blistered, but it would not avail. He was pretty sensible all the time, but I bless God lay quiet till it pleased Him to take him to himself. He is to be buried privately without any show by my dear Mother and near Dr. Hamey's Stone. I hope your Ldp. will break this matter tenderly to my Neice who must needs have a more than ordinary tenderness for him, which is as much as my trouble will give me leave to say."

14 Feb. 1716. He sends Lord Fermanagh a ring, though the memory of his father "needs not the monition of a ring."

8 Mar. 1716. ". . . Your Godson is grown a brisk boy, and I thank God holds very well, he is the life of this house which is pretty much reduced, and with his best bow is your Obedient Godson. He can say most of his Catechise and his prayers, and is so far the Christian you engaged he should be."

29 Aug. 1716. ". . . This day we christened our little son Hamey, in memory of my good Uncle, I thank God both he and his Mother and your Godson are well. Mr. Verney and Sir Tho. Cave are so kind as to be Godfathers."

CHAPTER XVI

ELECTION SUCCESS AT LAST

Six Parliaments had come and gone since Sir John Verney had first hoped to succeed to his father's political leadership in Bucks.

He acknowledged that he was a stranger then, but he had now lived for fourteen years in the county. He was known as a just landlord, who took a personal interest in every farmer and cottager on his estate, and knew their affairs. He had diligently attended the Assizes and the Sessions; had responded to the call of the church bells; had married his children creditably, and had found in his wife a helpmeet who was widely popular at Claydon and beyond it.

Lord Fermanagh was in his 70th year when he was at length a "Parliament Man". He was a member during seven years, but though he took an influential part in the Bucks election of 1714, his constantly failing health made it difficult for him to be in London, and his attendances in the House were very irregular. He had seen the dreaded power of France decline, and the death of Louis XIV., which occurred thirteen months after the death of Queen Anne. He had witnessed the attempt of the Old Pretender to raise a rebellion, and its failure, which had more securely established the Hanoverian dynasty on the throne. At home, the Septennial Act, which profoundly affected the future of the House of Commons, was passed. In all these things he took an interest, but the best political letters we have in these eventful years are those of Sir Thomas Cave, from the Tory point of view.

Lord Fermanagh would probably have been described as a Hanoverian Tory, "a Whimsical" as their opponents called them, though no name could have less fitted this honest and unimaginative man. Sir John's hereditary attachment to the Church, and many county friendships, induced him after his mortifying disappointments to come out for "Church and Queen". Curiously

enough, his local influence increased when Queen Anne made him a Viscount in the Peerage of Ireland; and when once he had been elected for Bucks in 1710, he continued as an M.P. until his death, and was succeeded by his son and grandson without a break—though the Verneys returned to their old faith when Party lines were more definitely drawn.

5 Sept. 1710. Aunt Adams hopes that Lord Fermanagh may carry it at the next Election—"I am sure there can be no fiter person chose in Ingland for that busines & if the Parliement ware made up of such honist and understanding men ther might be a flurishing nation." These compliments preface another urgent appeal for money, for "My Maide Bety is to leave me and instead of rewording her for hir faithfull servis I cannot pay her, whot I ow hir".

At long last the family good wishes were to be fulfilled—John, Lord Fermanagh, was elected for the County, for the Parliament that met in November 1710.

After the nomination it was settled that Sir John should stand with Sir Henry Seymour, who was less well known in Bucks than himself.

13 Sept. 1710. *Captain Thomas Chapman, at Buckingham, to Lord Fermanagh*

"My Lord,—I hope the necessity of my afares will excuse the trouble I am now giving your Lordship, I have met with ill usage here from some of those Burgesses I had the most reason to depend upon. Mr. North is gone off from me tho' I have some hopes of retrieving him. I am afraid of Mr. Pully likewise, but I believe a warme letter from your Lordship might secure him. Mr. Price & Mr. Dorrell and some other friends have promised to eate a piece of Mutton with me today, but I can't hope for that Honor from your Lordship, knowing that your own afares require too much of your time, let mine succeed as they will. My utmost endeavours shall be used for your Interest and Sir Hen. Seymour's, and if I faile your Successe will be a great satisfaction to, My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedt. humbl. servt."

14 Sept. 1710. "My Lord,—Mr. Pulley is now going over to your Lordship and my friends here are of opinion that if you positively assure him that he shall have no harme from you nor any freinds that you can hinder, this we have reason to thinke will do, for he owns himselfe that he has made no promise to the other Side."

30 Sept. 1710. "My Lord. . . . The Election for this town is appointed for Tuesday next at ten of the Clock, where I hope your Lordship to do me the honor to Meete some of your friends and acquaint-

ance, your Lordship knows very well how this Corporation is influenc'd by the appearance of Gentlemen, and I dare promise myself that after the favours I have already recd., this will not be wanting to your Lordship's most obedient and humble servt.

THO. CHAPMAN.

P.S. So soon as the Election over & our dinner, which is ordered at 12 of the Clock, I shall return to Newport with my Neighbouring friends to doe you all the service that I am capable of. We think to bring our friends in the second day unless you otherwise order on Tuesday."

Barn. Blackwell, at Newport Pagnell, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 23 Sept. 1710.

"My Lord,—Upon a complication of the ffreeholders debts in your Lordship's Interest we find they amount to upward of £900 and we do not doubt if wee have your Ldsp. and Sir Harry's Order for laying out £500 in Purchasing those debts, Wee shall be able to keep them all in your Interest. The Number of the ffreeholders concern'd is upwards of sixty; if your Ldsp. and Sir Harry think itt convenient (as wee doe here) to lend that summe, Wee think the Underwritten Forme for a direction to Mr. Knapp will be not Improper. All the gentlemen here desire their most humble service to your Ldsp. and Sir Harry. I am your Ldsp's. most obedient and humble servant, BARN. BLACKWELL."

The Order was as follows:

"Mr. Knapp, wee doe hereby desire you to buy for our acct. five hundred pounds Debts due on the Stony-Stratford Road, and wee doe hereby promise to repay the said five hundred pounds."

Lord Fermanagh to Barn. Blackwell 23 Sept. 1710.

"Sir,—On receipt of yours I wrote to Sir Henry Seymour, and drew up such a short Order to Mr. Knapp which I sent to Sir Harry to sign as I had done. I likewise sent him my thoughts as to Bribery. . . . I here write their substance which I desire you to consider with Mr. Knapp. I sopose many men woud sell their debts to some loss, and we buy on the consideration of having their Votes, and we purchase none but freeholders', who I see may be about sixty and its likely we shall have many of that number without purchasing; so that I think the money should not be paid (if we are chosen) until the time of petitioning abt. Elections be over; because these very men who sell their debts may be brought to be witnesses against us; but if we be not Returned then its reason they shoud have their money in a reasonable time, after we find by perusal of the Pole how they Voted. The Shopkeepers of Winslow

who are most Whiggs have bought in (as I am told) severall of these Debts, and doubtless the Stratford dealars and those of other Townes have done the like, for which they have given in return Wares at high rates. Now it shoud bee look't into that these Shopkeepers are not paid with our money by giving out their notes to their friends for that purpose. I hope Mr. Annesley is returned into the Country, that you may likewise have his opinion in these matters. Pray give my very humble service to the Gentlemen with you and you'll obleige, Sir, Your faithfull servant, FERMANAGH."

27 Sept. 1710.

Daniel Baker, from Penn, to Ralph Verney

". . . Sir,—I have had so much company, and such a multitude of real businesse on my hands, that I have hardly had time to turn myselfe round; therefore knowing your Innate Candour relye on the same, and everything comes from Mr. Verney is welcome at Penn, and I flatter myselfe ere you return into Essex, wee shall be so happy to see you; for methinks Sir it is an age, since you was at my house. I suppos you heare Mr. Fleetwood Dormer has resigned, and desisted from standing at Wicomb, and that Sir Thomas Lee is put up in his room, and I don't hear there will be any opposition agst. him. I wrote my Sister word I believe it will be for my Lord's Interest to visit the Chiltern which prevayles more with the Freeholders than sending of Servants. I and all my family design this day to dine at my Lord Cheyne's, my Lady when I was there last week being so very pressing my wife should come; and tomorrow Lieutenant Generall Webb's Nieces (and other company) are to dine here with us; and my Sons intend very shortly to pay a visit to Claydon before they goe for London and Cambridge."

The Baker boys fully appreciated the fun of a contested election, and were anxious to help their aunt, who was working hard in her husband's cause, and with evident success.

There are several sheets of accounts dated 4th and 5th of October 1710, of the charges in procuring freeholders "at Stoke Poges and towns adjacent and sending them in Coaches and on Horseback etc." to Aylesbury Election. "For treating the Freeholders at Winsor, Denham, Colbrook, Datchett, Uxbridge, and at Stony Stratford, in the Chiltern Hundreds, and in many other places." "For trumpetts and six trumpetters at one guinea each; for four Drumms and Drummers at half a guinea; seven ffiddlers, four Constables, Messengers, Hostlers, and Waiters, Bellringers and Carriers,"—a large and miscellaneous company. But this

expense was cheerfully incurred, for at long last Lord Fermanagh was Member of Parliament for the County of Bucks.

Ralph Verney seems to have knocked himself up at Aylesbury, presumably in working for his father, with which Daniel Baker was "extreamly concerned".

Daniel Baker to Ralph Verney, at Claydon

7 Oct. 1710.

". . . I stay'd near an hour at the Coffee House [at Aylesbury] hoping I should have seen you again, but my two sons going so early the next morning for Cambridge, and I having businesse with them before they sett out, I could not possibly stay to hear the Issue of my Brother's Election. But now these come to congratulate my Lord & my Sister & Mr. Verney on the Successe; and indeed since my Lord so lately declared as to his standing, tis much he should have the most Votes of them all; and I find by the Poll, 'twas a very hard battle; and I believe moreover 'twas well fought on both sides. I am inform'd on all hands how sedulous my Sister was in managing her part as to the Pleasing all the Freeholders that came to the House; and her Art is so much extolled in the Chiltern, that all persons say no one could have better Acted her part; so Mr. Duncombe of Broughton & Mr. Serjeant did tell me, as also my Lord Cheyne & several others, and Mrs. Fleetwood allso did tell mee they want mightily to see her in the Chiltern that they may all return her and my Lord their thankes for the same.

I hope, Sir, you will excuse this long digression, I will leave that for my Sister to heare when she comes in these parts, tho' before I conclude, I heare think it convenient not to omitt one thing which did indeed surprise me when my Sons told me of it—viz: that you heard at Claydon that I made all the voyces I could not only against Sir Harry but allso my Lord. Now if directly or indirectly, or by any secret wayes in the world, I either tempted or asked for one vote against my Brother, I will forfeit my head; tho' I can aver I got a good many for him that would have been other wayes. And my Bror. Luttrell etc. can wittnesse and vouch for the truth of this fact, tho' I hope this Purgation is needlesse; but we live in such a Lying Age that indeed Innocence now is no proof against Lyes, tho' I thank God that dus so animate me, that no storyes will affect or disturb me."

After the election, requests pour in from all parts of the county, each petitioner considering that the victory was won by the particular exertions of him and his friends. Gentlemen, lay and clerical, earnestly desire to be on the Land Commission; others as Commissioners to manage the duty on leather. Clerks and small place-

men of various degrees consider that an M.P. is fully able to satisfy their most reasonable requests. In February 1711 there is a correspondence with the Widow Mallard at Stony Stratford. Lord Fermanagh has supplied her with a News Letter during the election, and any idea of stopping it is resented by the freeholders who meet at her Coffee House. Another establishment close by, which is patronised by the opposite party, gets the News free, and she will be jeered at and deserted by her own customers unless their Member continues to supply her need.

26 Oct. 1710.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I am glad my felow bumkings has bin so wis at last, as to chues you for their representef. I am well asuerd ther will not be a fiter person in the Holl numbar then yourselfe for that business, you'll heare by my Nephew Verney how things goe in Essex, it is thout the towne will be fuller this winter then it has bin this forty yeare, and that it begins to fill already."

10 Oct. 1710.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

"I do with pleasure and the rest of your friends in Chelsea, congratulate your Lordship's Election, and wish Sir Harry Seymour had been your partner . . . though I hear he will be certainly in for some Borough in the West by the Interest of the Bp. of Winchester; who being bound by a very considerable debt to him must serve him, tho' against his Inclinations, as his Endeavours at present in that country sufficiently testifie. I can make no manner of Judgment how this County or its neighbour Surrey will fare, for in discourse they are sure on both sides and I believe will be a hard struggle. I long to see how it will goe in the West where the Burroughs are numerous.

Here is no publick intelligence at present. The Bank had a special Court today, being so overloaded with the quick circulation and Influx of Excheqr. Bills, that they are making another Call upon the Adventurers, which makes much grumbling among those who are concerned there; and there bing so much of them abroad on sale In Exchange Alley that there is a great discount and like to be greater upon them."

24 Oct. 1710.

Mr. Henry Hoare to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I heartily congratulate your Lordship's Success in your Election & my Father will be very happy in meeting your

Lordship with Severall of our Worthy friends this Winter, in Parliament."

Lord Fermanagh went up to London to commence his Parliamentary duties. His letters were addressed "att a Grocer's in James Street, Covent Garden". He writes to his son at Baddow:

30 Nov. 1710.

". . . On Monday last about 300 Membrs. dined att the Fountain Tavern in the Strand, and I don't know of one Whigg amongst us. We chose Lord Buckley [Richard, 4th Viscount Bulkeley, M.P. for Anglesey] to be Steward for the Like meeting next Monday; he desired me to be there, I told him I would, but I doubt tis to make me Steward.

Dick Greenvill on Tuesday last with his Wife (H. T.) left London for Wotton. Sir Ed. D. is not yet come to towne, some here say he is very ill, I have writt into the Country to knowe the truth of it. Greenville was married on Munday last. There are already 101 Petitions against Elections, amonxt 'Em Mr. Gore for Colchester; Mr. St. Amand for Steyning; Sir Thomas & Dick Lawley for Great Wenlock; etc. I have gott a very viollent Cold, so that I can't goe to Westminster. My blessing to you all soe rests, Your affect. Father, FERMANAGH."

Mr. Baker sends a hearty invitation to Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Verney and to the Caves to make his house their inn when they cross the country. He is sure that Lord Fermanagh "is full of congratulatory letters but now they will be franck so it will be more easy on that account". His sons have told him of the very hearty reception they both met with at Claydon. "It is a very sickly time in other places but our Aire agreed so well with my Brother & Sister Luttrell that they design to stay here until I go to London myself."

Lady Fermanagh writes in November, when Lord Fermanagh has gone up to take his seat:

23 Nov. 1710.

"Here is just come in a Trumpetter in a Laced Coate; he says he is the County Trumpetter and lives just by Captain Chapman, I sent him word my Lord was not at home, but he stayed dinner, & I sent him half a crown."

10 Oct. 1710.

Barnaby Blackwell, at Tyringham, to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—It was with a great deale of Sattisfaction I used my indeavours to serve your Lordship, and I earnestly congratulate your success. As for the men about Stratford Road, I have given authority to some gentlemen to engage for a few Summs that are not large and not payable till Christmas."

23 Oct. 1710.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Honored Sir,—The account of your Success was from all hands most acceptable news, & I was glad to hear by Sir Thomas you bore a great fatigue so well, & I hope no indisposition has since follow'd to eclipse the Joy of so great a Victory, upon which I doubt not your being crowded with congratulations, of which Sort I have the Sattisfaction to receive many upon this account from most of my neighbours and acquaintance. Coventry Election is over, & gone right, Mr. Craven & Gery having a great Majority, & the Return for Northampton after a tedious Scrutiny is at last made for Mr. Montague & Wykes, but tis said Mr. Arundle will petition and prove indirect practices used by both the others that may make their election voyd, and soe let himself in and set those two to struggle again for it. Thursday next is the County Election & tis suspected the other Party intend to surprise 'Em and demand a Poll for somebody when they come here, thinking that way to catch 'Em unprovided; but I hope such measures are taken as will frustrate their design, and make their underhand dealings appear more odious. Our kinsman Sherrard is outed in Rutland and Lord Finch in with Mr. Noel a naught. . . . I want much to hear Something of my sister Lovett, having had but one letter since she went, which I answered as quick and have heard nothing since. . . . Mr. Roger Cave has the smallpox at Coventry Schol, but is in the way of recovery."

28 Nov. 1710.

Mr. Lowndes writes on behalf of Mr. Mathias Rogers reminding Lord Fermanagh of the services rendered by his father in the Election, and he fears that he may be "removed" in consequence.

There is a correspondence during December with Lord Cheyne "touching Commissioners for the Land Tax" (December 6 and 13).

15 Dec. 1710.

The Earl of Litchfield, at Ditchley, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I have not had opportunity before now to give your Lordship Joy of the successe in your Election, which I with great satisfaction congratulate you upon; hopeing my Servant obeyed my orders in speaking to all those I can influence to be for your Ldsp. and Sir Henry Seymour, & they writt me word they did so, letting them know I would take it as a perticular favour to myselfe. Since Sir Ed. Cobs [?] designe in Bucks, he has bin tampering with the Commissioners on this side this County to gett me double Taxed, but could not carry his point, & he is such a one that I believe will be restlesse in both Counties to procure it. However, I am extreamly obliged to your Ldsp. for the paynes you took to hinder him in Ashenden Hundred about 2 years agoe. I have bin laime, both in hand and foot of the Gout, ever since I came hither from the Bath six weeks agoe, but I am recovering and hope to be in Towne quickly, soe that Mr. White need not give himselfe any trouble in this affair till I waite upon you there.—Who am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

LITCHFIELD."

18 Jan. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph,—Your letter of the 15th was carried to Lord Fawconborghs, who opened it and sent it me the next day; this is the second time he hath so done, which shewes he never reads a direction. I was on Monday till 12 at night on the BrackleyElection, where Charles Egerton was voted out and Captn. John Burgh voted in his room; last night I was till Eleven at night on Your Colchester Oyster Election—when Sir Thomas Webster was voted out, and Mr. Gore voted In in his room; and I was this day four hours hearing the Rutland Election, when not above half the Witnesses being Examined, and I having severall letters to write, left the House but hope Mr. Nowell will lose it. Ld. Nottingham etc. sate in the Gallery. . . . I think I ritt you word the Measles were much at Claydon and our Maid Mary Davies also hath them."

2 Dec. 1711.

Sir Thomas Cave, at the Three Flowerpots, King Street, Covent Garden, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

"My Lord,— . . . Yesterday we carried our address to the Queen; her Majesty's answer was in the following words: 'This very dutifull address is what I expected from the Zeal and Loyaltey of such an House of Commons. I return you my hearty thanks for the Confidence you have in me, I intirely rely upon your assurances, and you may depend upon my affectionate care for your Interests.' A motion was this day made in the House that the Commissrs. of Public Accts. might lay before Us what observations they have made; and Walpole apprehends that they have some against him, that he rages violently at their not telling him what they are. The Speaker carried me home with him today, and asked me when you came up and our Serjeant being present I replied not a great while, except we fetcht him or cleared the road of robbers. . . . Captain Lloyd has curst his Company up, but for me, he gives you his service."

Sir William Bromley, elected Speaker 23rd November 1710, was a relation of Sir Thomas Cave's. He was educated at Christchurch, and was then a Member for Oxford University. He was a cultivated

man and had published an account of a Grand Tour in France and Italy. He commended the Ballot Boxes in the Doge's palace at Genoa, which made it "impossible for the suffrage of any particular person to be known". Before Parliament was dissolved in August 1713, he accepted the post of Secretary of State and became the leader of the Tory party in the House of Commons.[1]

18 Dec. 1711.

Viscount Cheyne to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I have been severall times at Westminster since the Parliament met, with designe to speake to your Lordsp. that you woud be favourable and kind to send the Votes, the Post Boy and Post Man to Sherrington, at the Crown in Chesham, Postmaster, as your Lordsp. did last Session of Parliament. He has a Club of your friends meet every Friday at his house, who will desiert for want of hearing from their friends. Sir Edmund Denton furnisht another house most plentifully, out of Parliament as well as in during all the last Summer. Knowing this request to be in your Lordsp.'s service I could not refuse to send this petition of Sherrington's."

Lord Fermanagh replies from Claydon:

1 Jan. 1712.

"My Lord,—I had sooner acknowledged your Lordsp.'s favour but for Illnes and I had certainly attended in St. Stephen's Chapell but for the same reason. . . . I hope I shall be able to come up about the next sitting of the Parliament and then Mr. Sherrington shall hear from me."

29 July 1712.

Robert Tooke, from London, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

". . . I am emboldened with, your Lordship, the trouble of this letter, most humbly to beg your favourable assistance, so far as you shall judge it proper, to my Lord Bolingbrook for an Imployment, which I have some small encouragement from my Lord himself, humbly to hope for, My Lord himself having declared his intentions to imploy some diligent and active person, as Messenger of the Press, to detect as far as may be the Open Impudent and Scandalous practices of the Present Libellors against the Queen and Ministry. . . . If your Lordship should think fit, such a recommendation to the Secretary of State from one so well Esteemed and so justly Valued by him, would carry a great weight and give me the securest hopes of success."

[1] *Lives of the Speakers*, by A. I. Dasent.

17 Feb. 1712.

Elizabeth, Countess of Lindsey, at Chelsea, to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Upon the 22nd instant, thar will come before your Lordship, at the Barr of the House of Commons, the late Elexsion at Boston, a Burrow Town in Lincolnshire, by a Petition from Philip Bertie, a sonn of My own and Linds., against Mr. Cotsworth the Sitting Member; I must humbly begg of your Lordship to be pressint, and then that you will be pleased to favour me so much as to show him, whot kines may be consistent with your own honer, and justis. When his Father was living, his Principalls ware Hiee Church, and he tells me he is so still. I intreat your Lordship to give my most humble sarvices to my Lady, whom I desine to wat opon very sodinly; I shall ad noe mor to this, but to ask your paredon for the troble I now give you, and to ashuer you, that I am, with great respect and senserity, My Lord, your Lordship's most faithfull humble sarvant, E. LINDSEY.

If your Lordship tackes notice that I spick nowingly of Philip in his Father's time, and only now say whot he tells me of himselfe, the reson is, that the late diffarances between Mee and Ld. Lindsey made me, in kines to him, advise him, to compliment his Brother so far, to ceep at a distance with me, which was whot I found hee expected from those who would be well with him, as it was Nessary for his own younger Brothers to be."

Feb. 1712.

Lord Fermanagh to Lord Cheyne

"Hearing that your Lordship is in town I give you the trouble of a letter to acquaint you with the reason that induced me to stand at Buckingham, where my carrying it is very doubtful, for that Corporation hath but 13 electors and my Cousin Denton lives so near 'Em that the Loaves sway much with them. I well remember at the last County Election Severall, and amonst others Sir Roger Hill, asked me, why I did not stand at Buckm., seeing that townsfolk come in so unanimously for me; but I answered that Sir Richd. Temple and Alex Dentn. were the late Members and both my Kinsmn., and that I thought it not handsome to indeavour to Josle either of them out; but now there is a Vacancy by death I putt in for it, Else they would say Twas pride in me that I would be a Kt. of the Shire only, whereas I might be a Burgess for asking, and no doubt but Sir Roger would improve such a business to my prejudice if he means to stand for the County."

26 Jan. 1712.

Ralph Palmer, from Little Chelsea, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

". . . They have carried it by 110 votes that the Bread Money and the 2½% is public money and to be accounted for, and that the Duke of Marlborough's taking of it is unwarrantable and illegal,

and the resolutions are to be layd before the Queen by the whole House. Severall of the Generalls, Ross, Eclin [?], and Webb, voted against the Duke, some Torys for him, and some Whiggs against him. There were long speeches made and little said for him but Penegyricks upon his Services which all gave him. The House sat from 12 till between 12 and 1 at night, extreme full."

6 May 1712. *Sir Thomas Cave, at Westminster, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow*

"I have found all places as void of news that one could scarce gather sufficient for a letter. Undoubtedly you think, and many others, that I went into the country to kill an Easter Puss, but indeed I never went out tho' my Horses are all so exactly a size and so good that everyone except myself calls 'Em non pareilles. . . . We had this day many and long Debates in our House about Tacking the Bill for Inspecting the Exorbitant Grants to the Lottery Bill, which in most people's opinion was unseasonable in this Juncture, as may appear by the Division—300 Noes and 80 Yeas. . . . I should be proud of your seeing our Northamptonshire performances; I suppose myself as well mounted for Strength and Stoutness as any Essexonians of you all, tho' Robin Abdy makes a great Stir heare, especially when he meets with people that know neither him nor his beast. I must now delever my Charge of Services from everybody here to you and my Sister, Mr. and Mrs. [Mary] Pascoll (the Man-Hater), with Jack Knapsack and old Ruler.—Your affectionate Brother."

? 1712. *Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, at Westminster*

". . . The Dormer's family is gon all to towne, they came to see us againe, because we was not at home, and the Judg inquired very much after you, and will say he made you Above a Douzin Voyces, so I said I could not be convinced of that, without the very men came and told it me thay had voted against you but that the Judg perswaded them to the Contrary. Mrs. Duncomb was in the Company, sure she is as devirting a woman as I ever mett with in my Life. But the Judg said, and held out his right hand, that that was the hand which sett the Queen on the Throne, and that he made her Queen. So I told Mrs. Duncomb that it was my Opinion he Crowned her Queen and made the Parliament man much a like. I askt Duncomb if Dormer was of the same principle in those dayes as he was now, if soe, sure it was in disguise, in short I never had the Honour to see him in a Passion before, which was all at his Neece Duncomb, and what past between them is too much to write; but in short I think him of noe relegion but if any a Presbyterian, and I also think him a very silly man, and his arguments

very weak; he was wonderfully complysant to me, yett I thinke him the man that will look One in the face and cutt one's throught. I hope in God Mr. Tigh and you will make haste to gitt Mrs. Lovett's writings don to all our great sattisfaction. I would that it did but lie in my power to make her Easey and Happy. Mrs. Dormer says that she will fine me out when I come to town, let me be where I will, and compliments more and more. I wish you had but heard what the Judg would say with all my heart."

Sir Thomas Cave, at Westminster, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 27 May 1712.

"My Lord,—As to publick news to be depended on, this place continues as you left it, and your goeing surprised me, yet I hope to equally and very Agreeably too by acquainting you that about 7 this morning my Wife was delivered of a very fine Boy, as ever was seen, and is pretty well for that condition. . . . You'll see by the Votes that the East India Compny. have petitioned for a longer term to their Charter, or rather a perpetuity. Last night Lady Abdy was delivered of a Daughter."

". . . Yesterday was a time of Hott Debate amongst the Lords, and the Commons too, occasioned by Pr. Eugene's sending a complaint to the D. of Marlborough, that the D. of Ormond had a Commission to act defensively only; that in Councill of Whiggs extraordinaryly assembled in the morning at Lord Orford's, and Lord Halifax made the opening in that House, and Poultney in ours, to address her Majty. that orders might be sent to the D. of O. to act Offensively—but on the division it was resolved by 28 in the Lords and 150 in the Commons by addressing her Majty. to approve of her Discretionary Orders and to rely wholly on her management. Poultney could not forbear calling the Court a weak and treacherous Ministry, that he difficultly escapet the Barr—I send your Lordship this supposing Vickers' omission; it not making well for his misguieded Party." [It was Mr. Vickers' part to send the News Letters to Lord Fermanagh.] 29 May 1712.

Sir T. Cave to Ralph Verney 9 June 1712.

"I last post sent you the Queen's Speech abruptly clos'd in a blank Case, which might have bin an unpardonable Omission; without giving a farther Acct. we are addressing the Queen to make A Speedy Conclusion of the Peace, which the Lords Debated a few days, but We have carried the Point there too, the Division being 81 to 36; and an unaccountable turn to most from that House, at which proceeding the Whiggs raved very violently, and are indefatigable in their Indeavours to obstruct the Saving of this Nation by the bills aforesaid."

In July 1712, Lord Fermanagh is appointed a Deputy-Lieutenant for the County of Bucks.

28 June 1712.

Lord Fermanagh, in London, to Ralph Verney, at Baddow

". . . Three of the Coach Horses which you saw are sold to Mr. Montague, who is on Marriage with the Lady Mary Lumley, but Sir T. C. hath found out a sett of Six Topping Steeds and Lady F. was soe silly as to buy them all. So that I have now abundance of Coach Horses, but I reckon in 12 months my Doggs will have eate halfe of 'Em, or I must have better luck-thank than I have had hitherto. We hope the first Express will bring agreeable News to the Honest Party. Lord Sherrard is to marry Lady Rutland."

28 July 1712.

Edward Lane, of Hanslope, writes to Lord Fermanagh to request him to write to the Duke of Shrewsbury, to admit him to her Majesty's Privy Chamber, where he is satisfied there are several vacancies. He has been lately made a J.P., and has always been earnest for the interest of the Church of England. Lord Fermanagh replies that it is altogether "impracticable to write to a Person of his Grace's Station in the Court unless I were personally acquainted with him, and judg'd it not proper to speak to him without some friend's introduction, and certainly it's more unmannerly to write to one so much above me". In spite of this doubtful reply, Lord Fermanagh did write, and secured the place of a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber for Mr. Lane, who returns him thanks for that great favour.

2 Aug. 1712.

Sir Thomas Cave has returned home from the House of Commons, and makes jokes with Ralph about their steeds:

"I am oblig'd to acquaint you that there are very good horses at a place called Stanford, Northamptonshire, and nowhere else."

21 June 1712.

"Yesterday arrived the Male, which as tis reported brings advice that my Lord Orkney receiv'd Orders to march with the Scotch and Hanover Troops to take possn. of Dunkirk, but the latter refused to march, so replying they had orders to obey Pr. E. alone, which surprises many, they being in English pay. It has occasioned our adjournment instead of a prorogation. . . ."

25 Oct. 1712.

Captain Winwood Sergeant, at Dinton, to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—The Bearer, Mr. Keeley, has the misfortin to be discharged out of the Excise, not for any criminal fault but purely for a neglect, which I believe is done by most of them every day in the yeare without any detriment to the Queene. He has a petition from his Collectors and Supervisor, he has been an Officer in my neighbourhood this five-yeare, and I always found him a very Honist Diligent Man in his business. Now if your Lordship can doe him any kindness towards giting him in his post again it shall always be acknowledg'd as a very greate favour don to him who is your Lordship's most obedient humble servant to command."

30 Nov. 1712.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . Duke Hamilton was a great loss for he was Head of the Church [Episcopal] party in Scotland, and one that the Scotts had a great love for. Wee have lost a great many honest Peers of late, that I believe it will be adviseable to create more, and your Countryman Sir C. B. is very likely may be one, by reason of his Estate and Consanguinity. I think we shall be drown'd in this Country, we have had so much wett that there are great floods to the hazard of people travelling."

12 June 1712.

"Deare Ralph,—Sir T. C. went past last night to Daventry, to see one of his horses beate for a Plate (as I am told), but 'twill be by the Rider's fault, for this is the Genll. Excuse.

Miss Betty Cave has been three or four dayes with her Aunt Pen; on Tuesday night she was hott and yesterday after her father was gon the small-pox appeared, soe she was removed to Mr. Stone's house. It's hoped she will doe well; she is two pair of staires high and Pegg Adams and my Aunt will see that nothing be wanting for her.

The Commns. ordered Bishp. Fleetwood's Preface to his Four Sermons to be burnt by the Hangman this day in the Palace Yard, which was done I believe. . . . Dr. Holland is in town, and Loe Church enough; Mr. Cobb hath carried him from Dr. Awbery to be Warden of New College; it hath cost Awbery money to trye itt before the Bishop of Winton, after he had lost it by a great Majority of the Fellowes. Little Tom Cave is much as he was, soe I hope he will live tho' few believe it."

24 Apr. 1712.

John Snell, of Shenly, in Hertfordshire, to The Right Honorble the Lord Viscount Ffermanaough, present Knight of the Shire for Bucks. If the messinger of the Peny Post knows his house, London or Westminster, to carry it Thether; if not to be left at the Lobby of the Honorable House of commons with the Officer That takes In The Letters for the Honorable Members Tho' In Westminster

"My Lord,—I make bold to put your Honor in mind of what you were pleased to promise at your seate in Bucks last Autumn: to me,

viz. you would insert my name in this year's Land Tax for a comisioner for the County of Bucks. I believe your Lordship is prity well satisfied I am hardly used, because you gave your selfe the troble to looke over the rate: I desier nothing but neighbours' fare in everything, and I hope when it lyes in your power you will doe me right, for my selfe and prediceser have bin damiged to some hundred of pounds vallew in the rates & taxes within this forty yeares, and I can gitt noe Tenant to take it without I pay all rates & Taxes because I am soe abused. I humbly beg your pardon and make bold to subscribe myselfe, your honnors most obedient servant.

P.S. I have bin soe lame and inferme for some time: I cold not have come in person to waite on your Honor this setions of Parliament."

1 Feb. 1712.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Chaloner at Claydon

"I see that you made interest rightly for Mr. Drake and Sir Thos. Lee. Lord Cheyne told me where you can get but one vote; it must be for Mr. Drake, tho' all indeavours must be used to get the other for Sir Tho. Lee. Hampden has declined, and surely Mr. Dormer will do so too, for tis in vain for him to stand at Chesham, where there is near 300 are mightily well inclined for Mr. D. and Sir D. L., and so is almost all the Chiltern; they will carry it by a vast majority if opposed, but I cant think Mr. Dormer will stand it. I cant imagine how so many groundless reports gets about the country, yet tis always so at such times. . . . My wife would have a turkey and three fowls, dead, sent by the carrier. I hear Sir John Whitterwrong's is to be sold; could you hear of what value it is, for if it is not too big I would buy it."

At the next General Election in the autumn of 1713, Lord Fermanagh was returned both for the County and for Amersham, and chose to sit for the County with John Fleetwood. Richard Hampden and Sir Roger Hill were returned for Wendover.

His family were jubilant; Lord Fermanagh's widowed daughter, Mary Lovett, writes:

". . . I must beg leave to assure you that my Joy was equal to your Victory, which I think there can be no greater; and I hope you'l long Injoy your honour and be a terrour to your enimyes. . . . I must express my pertickuler Sattisfaction in all things Dear Sir, where you receive so much glory, and my family's honour is as Dear to me as my life. I hear Mrs. Tighe is torned Torie, so hope the Whigs are all extinct."

There is no doubt in Mrs. Lovett's mind to which party her father belonged, although some other correspondents treat him as still a Whig. During the course of this Parliament the Queen's death occurred.

The last election of Queen Anne's reign, which produced an overwhelming Tory majority, to be absolutely reversed a few months after her death, made politics very exciting. Sir Thomas Cave's letters give in great detail his experiences of the Whig oppression of the Tory candidates. In Bucks Lord Fermanagh had scruples about standing again, as his health had made his attendance at the House very irregular, but this was strongly opposed by his friends. The coming General Election was still some months ahead. Queen Anne died on the 1st of August, but before the end of the spring Party prospects were being discussed.

Lord Fermanagh, from London, to Ralph Verney 9 Mar. 1714.

"Deare Ralph,—James Herbert is my successor at Amersham; I having been at above £500 charge for that Towne I think a relation of mine might have been the person, but when Somebody's turn is served, thers an End. . . . Mistresse Windham dyed three weeks agoe for whom her Lover Mr. Cresswell is in close mourning; she had neither father, mother or brother, but two sisters; they were to have been married at Christmas but for an Unckle of hers; all this I have from Mr. Cresswell himself. . . . It is thought Majr. Genll. Wade's Regiment will be broke."

Simon Harcourt, London, to Lord Fermanagh 3 June 1714.

"My Lord,—Had your Lordship not given yourselfe the trouble of writing a second time I shou'd have made your excuse when the House shall be called over; I am very sorry for your illnesse, and wish you a perfect recovry and all the felicity you can desire. I Hope you'l be well enough to be at the Assizes. If not, my good Ld. Cheyne and myself design to pay you a Visit. In the interim, I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

SIM. HARCOURT."

Lord Cheyne to Lord Fermanagh 27 Aug. 1714.

"My Lord,—Since the Parliament is now prorog'd till the 23rd of September I presume Gentlemen will be thinking of new Elections.

Your Lordship is the Life of this County, and by the assistance of Neighbour Fleetwood the Whiggs were the last time routed. I

hope you will joyne agen to give a second blow; then doubtless we may peaceably sett our horses together and our only strife be which shall be most dutyfull to our Sovereigne. My Cousin Fleetwood is assured of the Charge which I think need not be never so great as it was the last time. Your Servants goeing forth round the County without that expense to notifye your Resolutions of standing, will be sufficient at present, and fully inform us how matters are likely to succeed.

Till I know your Lordsps. pleasure and Resolution I will determine myself in no kind; I take the Obligations your Lordsp. has layd upon this County to be such that challenges all my poor Interest. . . . I beg an answer that I may fix my pressing duty."

It seems curious that Lord Fermanagh's influence should have counted for so much; but he had no axe of his own to grind, as he himself defines his position:

"My Happiness is, that I have no place to be removed out of and I am too much for the Church of England to be put into any, soe I shall live quietly under my own Vine and remain an honest Sacheverellian."

29 Aug. 1714.

Lord Cheyne to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I have the honour of your letter, and am hartily concerned for your Lordship's Indisposition which has given you any thoughts of quitting the service of your County.

The Church Interest in this County was the last Election restored by your Lordship's great Industrie and expense of Money; shall that all be lost and nobody appear to preserve the Interest in the hands of our Posterity; if your Lordship be fix'd in this Resolution fatall to our County, I have noebody to propose but your Son my Cosin Verney, who has a right to itt upon all accounts, the foundation your Lordship has lay'd, his familie allways with us, and the considerable stake he has to support."

13 Aug. 1714.

Lord Fermanagh hopes for Lord Cheyne's company at Claydon to discuss the matter further, and promises his interest for any candidate that is chosen, "This family being resolved to decline it."

26 Sept. 1714.

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

"Sir,—I recd. your letter and 'tis now the time—that high Boyes up go wee—for the honest Whiggs are bravely promoted into places while the foolish Torys are turned out of them without knowing the cause. You was so taken with viewing Majestie that you forgott to send the Scotch Memoriall, and you may send with it the Booke of

the Nobility of England, that which Collins printed at least two or three yeares agoe. I suppose the Baddow family are all gone to Calfland where I suppose it won't be long ere yourself and Madame Penney make 'em a visit."

Lord Fermanagh was persuaded to stand for the borough of Amersham when he resigned his seat for the County. A conference was held at Claydon, and the heads of the two Parties made an agreement that one Tory and one Whig should be chosen for the two County seats. The Paper, which had at first only a few signatures, was finally supported by twenty-one names and circulated early in October:

"Wee, whose names are underwritten, Considering the divisions and uneasinesses the County has long lay'd under upon Account of Elections, Doe for the sake of Peace and good Neighbourhood Agree for ourselves and such as we may have any Influence upon to recommend and Support with all our Interest Mr. Fleetwoode and Mr. Grenville for Knights of the Shire of the County of Bucks, and we do promise to each other to Deal sincerely and zealously in opposing any person who may attempt to destroy the good Effects proposed by this Accomodation."

Bridgewater	T. Wharton	Devonshire
R. Temple	W. Cheyne	Abingdon
J. Tyrrell	T. Backwell	Fermanagh
Mountague	Thomas Eyre	S. Harcourt
J. Witteuronge	R. Barker	H. Crosse
F. Duncombe	B. Turney	H. Johnson
Jno. Crosse	N. G. Drake	J. Essington

This Paper was supplemented by an election address, signed Richard Grenville and J. Fletewoode, soliciting votes:

"Wee being Encouraged by A great number of Lords and Gentlemen to joyn our Interests in offering our services for Knights of the Shire." 14 Oct. 1714.

Lord Cheyne believed that Lord Fermanagh's signature would "prevent Mr. Hampden from giving us any trouble", but he was mistaken. A protest against this agreement came out at once from Richard Hampden, who had been M.P. for the County in 1708–1710, which he sent to Lord Fermanagh, besides a more general appeal to the Freeholders.

Richard Hampden to Lord Fermanagh

"Sir,—Whatever Composition is pretended to be made for this County at the next Election, is without my Knowledge and against my Consent; I do therefore for the Sake of the Old Interest of this Country (which I will never forsake) offer my Service to them, and do intreat the favour of your Vote and Interest for myself."

The Paper containing the "Composition" was to be taken round by the candidates' servants "when they circuit the county to ask votes for their masters". The canvassers soon had two other papers to take round, from Richard Grenville and from Grenville and Fleetwood together.

A coalition in politics is seldom popular; the economy of an uncontested election was as welcome to the candidates as it was repugnant to the voters, who were threatened with a diminution of their "feasting and feeing".

19 Oct. 1714.

Lord Cheyne to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The Papers goeing round the County will I believe satisfie the Gentlemen that both sides are in earnest to cultivate Peace and Good Neighbourhood. I beg some intimation at your Lordship's leisure how they work for the Whigs."

But a graver anxiety had arisen; it was feared that the two men whose return was guaranteed by such illustrious names were not true to each other.

Lord Fermanagh reports to Lord Cheyne that

17 Oct. 1714. "Mr. Hampden takes much freedom with Mr. Grenville's name, if it be unknown to him, but severall believe it is a concerted affair to throw out Fleetwood."

24 Oct. 1714. ". . . Mr. Hampden is very solicitous on his side, and sends his Prints to all the Townes in these parts where they are read."

7 Nov. 1714. "The Ladyes are generally incenst against Mr. Grenville which makes us hope Mr. Fleetwoode will get many single Votes to cope with Mr. Hampden." How the Coalition was crumbling!

Betty Verney prides herself on having her own opinions, and writes to Mrs. Ralph Verney:

"Mr. Hampden did not come into the Composition but stands on his own leggs, and I have a strong fancy he'll carry it; the Country people are so exasperated against Grenville that few will be persuaded to give him a vote, and all are dissatisfied att my father's refusall since he thinks fitt to be in the House; we have flying reports that there will be an Opposition at Amersham butt nothing of certainty in it."

Lord Cheyne is greatly troubled; he writes to Lord Fermanagh:

11 Nov. 1714. "Since Mr. Hampden is the only person that gives disturbance to the whole County, giving out that they would take from the Freeholders both now and for ever their right of voting, I think truly He ought to be opposed as industriously as possible. . . . If Mr. Hampden gaines his Point now, it will be more difficult to remove him another Time, when upon Success the whole party will joyne him. I am very sure they are now divided—for my Part I greatly rejoyce that he is the man push'd off. . . . I shall ever own your Lordship's steadiness in the Interest of our County as zealous for another's success as your own."

A letter from Lord Wharton on his own side accuses Mr. Hampden of "Wilfulness and Breach of his Word" and other offences, but Mr. Hampden, quite unabashed, put forth another Declaration—

25 Nov. 1714. "to meet any letters or reports spread about to my Disadvantage. . . . I continue to offer my Sincere and Unweary'd Service to the County and shall not desist although such Reports are, or may be made, with an intent to amuse My Friends, and to make them negligent of My Interest.

I have already made all the Condescentions that were Proper and Just, for the Sattisfaction and Ease of the County; but I am sorry to say that I find the persons who at this time think fitt to Oppose Me are not to be satisfyed with any Reasons which I can offer Them.

I shall stand by My Self, that the Freeholders may have an opportunity to assert their Right of Election and to dispose of Their Own Votes as they shall most judge for their Service and Advantage."

Later on, Lord Fermanagh is approached by several discontented Freeholders, whom he assures that the Noble Lords (the Signatories) "Do not *impose* but *recommend* the two men for their choice", and he asks them to consider that if every voter and every town put up the name of a friend what confusion it would make to the undoing of any Cause; but they went away "hott in their own opinions", and put up Lord Fermanagh's name in two market towns; whereupon the fat was again in the fire. Lord Wharton sent over express

to Claydon and Mr. Grenville made urgent inquiries, but Lord Fermanagh assured them both that his name had been used without his knowledge or consent, and related all that he had done for Messieurs Fleetwood and Grenville.

The distinguished persons involved were obliged to eat their words. Lord Wharton and Lord Cheyne sent round a paper to "Compose and satisfy the uneasiness of the Freeholders"—renouncing all that their former paper had promoted—Mr. Grenville being persuaded to stand for Wendover. Mr. Hampden, unable to stand alone, was persuaded to join with Mr. Fleetwood for the County. The confusion was further increased by Mr. Herbert putting himself forward as a Candidate for the County at the last moment.

26 Dec. 1714.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . Dick Grenville has treated the Town of Wendover at Wendover; I have had a letter from Ja. Herbert that he designs to stand for this County, and I found by his servant that he had carried letters to Sir Pin. Charnock, Fra. Duncomb of Broughton, and Captain Chapmen. If Herbert don't desist he'll give Fleetwood and Hampden much trouble and expense, for the County are highly incensed at the agreemt. of one Whig and one Tory. Soe that if anyone stood that knows how to manage such an affair (which I Believe J. H. doth not) it would not be difficult at this time to get in, for the Freeholders loock to be treated. Herbert will this week be with the Ld. Ch. and I suppose his Lordsp. and the new Marquis will persuade him to decline standing."

The Composition signatories, who were so glad to have Hampden "push'd off", had really pushed him in.

The Composition being hopelessly discredited, Richard Hampden and John Fleetwood were returned for the County, Lord Fermanagh for Amersham, Richard Grenville and Sir Roger Hill for Wendover, and took their seats in March 1715, in the Parliament of George I.

Among the first election petitions were those against the returns for Aylesbury and Great Marlowe, but the objects of so much intrigue and correspondence were at least unmolested.

Now that the Bucks election has been happily settled, Mrs. Ralph Verney is bestirring herself in Essex. She writes to her husband:

3 Jan. 1715.

"There was a great many gentlemen at Malden but when they made proclamation to know if ther woud be any oposition a Captn. Richmond's brother was got almost drunk and demanded a pole; so that put em All to a Stand, so they askt him for whom, and he said for Millington, so they told him he was already in the House and he had best take care how he made use of such a man's name. So they made procm. agane 2 or 3 times, but every time he insisted upon the pole, so they went to poleing but when they found only himself for Milln. they cheerd Mr. Bramst. I will defer the rest till I see you."

Among those who had thought and schemed and worked that John, Lord Fermanagh, should be, according to the tradition of his family, a Parliament Man, none had been more zealous than that loyal, old politician, Cary, Lady Gardiner. How her eloquent voice would have trembled with the excitement of the victory—but she had passed—

"To where beyond these Voices, there is Peace."

CHAPTER XVII

SIR THOMAS CAVE AND HIS ELECTIONS

UNLIKE his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Cave got into Parliament young. He was intimately connected with two counties, Stanford Hall being in Leicestershire, and the Park in Northamptonshire. His hospitality to the landowners of both counties had made him widely popular. We hear little of the contests in 1705–6 beyond the following letter. He got in at a bye-election in 1711, but he first became prominent politically in the momentous election of 1715, when the great Tory majority was suddenly reversed on the death of Queen Anne, and he won and retained one of the few Tory seats as Knight of the Shire for Leicester.

Sir Thomas writes at the opening of the Session in 1706.

". . . Last night came on the Committee of the Election for Leicester between Carter and Winstanley, it is thought the last will carry it."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

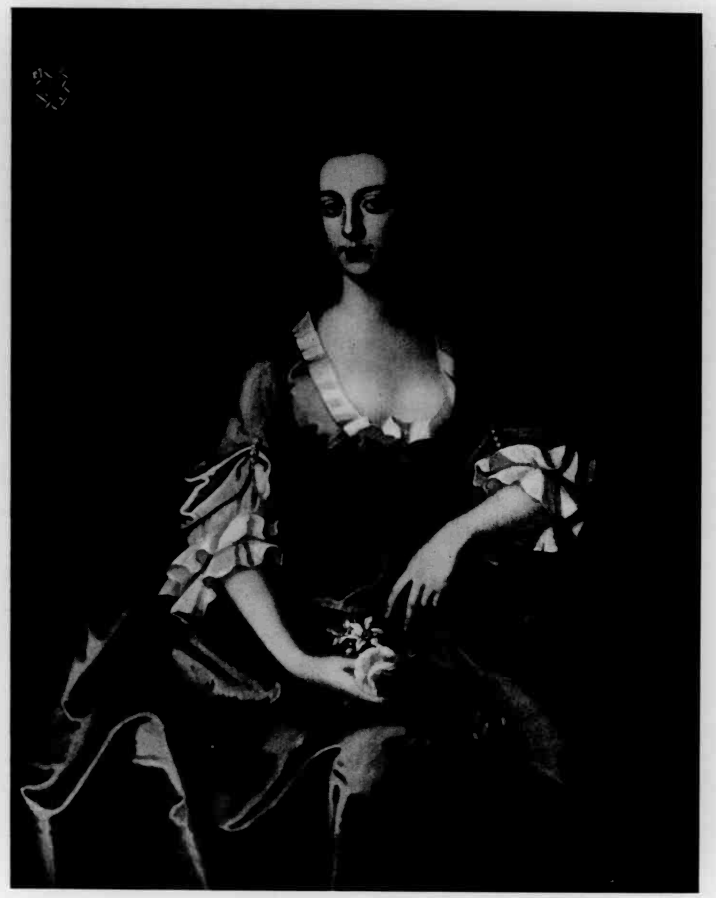
15 Jan. 1706. "Your letter brought me the melancholy news of a Petition against your Bill in Parliament. I can judge but little of it, you neither mentioning who they are preferred the Petition, nor what they aledge, I wish you may discover what ill practices have been transacted of late and be sensible of the Injury and Persons that you may resent the one and avoid the other.

A Friend writes that one Cope (a relation of Sir John Cope of Bramshill) hath Petitioned against your Bill, he is a man I never heard of, and hope he will make but little of it when he hath before the Committee declared his concern. . . . God bless you, and send you good luck."

21 Jan. 1706.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I suppose Sir Thomas has inform'd you of his sudden Journey to London occasion'd by a Petition put against his Bill



Margaret [Verney], Lady Cave.

CHAPTER XVII

SIR THOMAS CAVE AND HIS ELECTIONS

UNLIKE his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Cave got into Parliament young. He was intimately connected with two counties, Stanford Hall being in Leicestershire, and the Park in Northamptonshire. His hospitality to the landowners of both counties had made him widely popular. We hear little of the contests in 1705–6 beyond the following letter. He got in at a bye-election in 1711, but he first became prominent politically in the momentous election of 1715, when the great Tory majority was suddenly reversed on the death of Queen Anne, and he won and retained one of the few Tory seats as Knight of the Shire for Leicester.

Sir Thomas writes at the opening of the Session in 1706.

". . . Last night came on the Committee of the Election for Leicester between Carter and Winstanley, it is thought the last will carry it."

Lord Fermanagh replies:

15 Jan. 1706. "Your letter brought me the melancholy news of a Petition against your Bill in Parliament. I can judge but little of it, you neither mentioning who they are preferred the Petition, nor what they aledge, I wish you may discover what ill practices have been transacted of late and be sensible of the Injury and Persons that you may resent the one and avoid the other.

A Friend writes that one Cope (a relation of Sir John Cope of Bramshill) hath Petitioned against your Bill, he is a man I never heard of, and hope he will make but little of it when he hath before the Committee declared his concern. . . . God bless you, and send you good luck."

21 Jan. 1706.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I suppose Sir Thomas has inform'd you of his sudden Journey to London occasion'd by a Petition put against his Bill

Margaret [Verney], Lady Cave.

in the House of Commons, what will come on't is yet unknown. . . . My Lady Cave has come hither which was the first time of coming to this place since Sir Roger died, but now her visits I believe will be more frequent."

Her father is glad to hear that the Dowr. Lady Cave has been to see her daughter-in-law, and hopes they will enjoy each other's company.

Lord Fermanagh is staying at "Mrs. Wilson's, next Doore an Apothecary's on the Lower Tarrass in St. James's Street, London."

Sir Thomas Cave, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 30 Oct. 1710.

". . . On Thursday last I went to Northampton, fill'd with the expectation of Opposition at our Election, having received severall Intimations from Sir Just. Isham, but the Whiggish devices were happily of None Effect, & we had once more the favour to see Sir Just. & Mr. Cartwright peacably Char'd, to the great mortification of the other Party; Not One of which was to be seen that day; But if We may give any creditt to some, the Whiggs had underhand attempted to give us trouble, til Munday last, their Interest being but little, then desisted, & Lord S. D. could not Endure the expectation (of our two Old Worthy Members being re-chosen) so near Northton as Althrop, soe went for London on Thursday last. . . . I take this opportunity of sending the Greyhound Whelp for Mr. James of Finmore, it is of the best breed in these parts butt being against Winter it will require the more care. I suppose it is not long between Interviews of your family's makes me give you this trouble with my service to Mr. & Mrs. James."

The following letter shows how much the Peers were concerned in the making of the House of Commons. This was a bye-election in Leicestershire:

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh 11 Feb. 1711.

"I am petitioned by Lord Denbigh, Lord Ferrars, Lord Crew, Lord Gernsey, and several other gentlemen in town to stand this vacancy in Leicestershire, with which I comply'd, but severall of my friends I find pre-ingaged to Captain Tate of the same party as myself, and whom I left last night at Leicester fully resolved on a poll, though most are of a different opinion. The Sudden Resolution of some of my former friends must give the County a great deal of trouble, and make the Election more strange, to see Opposites now my Side Bearers, for by losing my old, Im obliged to make New Friends. I must confess twould be Unhappy to have

the Church Interest once divided, which would be difficult to Unite. I can't honourably recede from my Engagement, nor can the worthy gentleman that desired my standing desire it. My Emissaryes are dayly at Work; and I wish the Election Matters ware solely left to my Wife, who resolutely performs All, Sparing neither Two nor Four legged animals. If Mr. Tate does not desist I meet with noe Discouragement.

I am a true lamenter of your Lordship's loss of hearing, being too sensible of its disadvantages. . . I am afraid of my incapacyty in returning the most civill expessings from your Lordsp. to Me, in your great desire to serve me in the Election . . . being assured of your good chance and steady service to help a Good One into the House of Commons."

22 Feb. 1711. ". . . I am obliged to your Lordship's good wishes for my Success, and the kind interpreting my Real Concern for your present Afflictions in both ear and hand, tho' by the Vivacity of your writing None would suppose any Deficiency.

On Friday last Mr. Tate openly declared his desistance, resigning his Interest to Me; this day had the honour of Riding in the Curuli very peaceably, that I hope soon to have the honour of kissing your hand in town. I had a good Appearance of both Gentry and Clergy, among the first were Sir Woolstan Dixie and Sir John Chester, who are now your servants. Tis now late, but I could not omitt this early account of the proceedings."

Lady Cave is delighted at her husband's success in his Election. She is wishing to join him in London, but is waiting to see—

9 Apr. 1711. "with what conveniency it could be done after his late Expense, though I would have made as little addition to that as possible, resolving to bring noe more luggage than myself, and maid and man, the Stage Coach should have been my conveyance, and his present lodging without removal I suppose would serve me, placing my satisfaction Intirely in my friends' Company and not in any Ceremonious Pomp. If the Session is still like to be long and he must attend, I can at very little notice proceed in this Scheme."

Sir Thomas was re-elected on Sept. 13, 1713, and the rest of the Chapter consists of his letters about the stormy contest of 1715.

27 Nov. 1714.

Mary Lovett, from Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Sir Thomas went from home last Munday about his Election business in which Mr. Bird gives him a great deal of trouble, but we hope 'twill be to no purpose. Sir Jeffry is out on the same account, they are both very hearty in each other's Interest, & by

what people inform us, the bent of the County is so to them; to be sure they have all the Gentry for them, it's said Bird is supplied with money from above, for to be sure he has it not of his own, his Intrest is the Duke of Rutland's and Lord Sherrard's so they must support him.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

1 Jan. 1715.

"My Lord,—Your tender concern for my Election was very obliging; and the motives of it considerable, viz. the trouble and expense; and first of these I shall never think much of, I confess to the other I must have more respect. I hope to have obliged all without profuseness, or any apparent danger to my affairs, and I'm now sedately prepar'd to attend the Issue of our Conquest, wherein appear to me some difficulties by our Adversary being largely supplied with money ab incognito, all the Great Men against Us, and our Sheriff a ranck Whigg. He has already begun in base practices, greatly endeavouring to disunite the conjunction between Sir Geffry and Me; Mrs. Packe is inveterate against Us on account of favours receved from Judg Dormer's family, into which this Canary Byrd married, Sir Geff & I lay there one night but could not convert her; That tis manifest we must fight our way thro' innumerable difficulties.

I rejoice at Mr. Herbert's Resolution, and must wish him to persist in it, greatly wishing your assistance to him, and next win success against all endeavours of your worthless Lords. I coud not have suspected William Purslin to have been guilty of such cowarddice, especially at this juncture, I can assure you my good Neighbouring Peer rejects to make a compliment of his principles to any ministry; the method of your treating Bouroughs we don't here approve of nor follow.

I never thought Claydon a good place for horse-stealing, but since it so falls out I am sure I can accomodate that holy man with a steed to stick by him, he ambles, paces, and carries double very well, tho' he must not crack him too much, least he lose him by death or stealth. I'le use my endeavours for a greyhound for you. This morning Captain Lloyd and his wife came to us but we have not yet toucht that Card. We expect much Company on Tewsday next to commemorate Verney's birth. . . . I wish your Lordship a merry new year, and that we may meet well together in St. Stephen's School."

Lord Cheyne to Lord Fermanagh

18 Jan. 1715.

"My Lord,—The Proclamation of a New Parliament came out yesterday, and the Writt for our County will doubtless be in the Sheriff's hands tomorrow att the County Court att Alesbury,

where most certainly precepts will be made out to the Severall Burroughs.

Your Lordsp's. affair at Amersham is my own concern, therefore I send my servant to receive your Lordship's demands touching your being there in person, sending my Cousin Verney or any other your neighbouring gentlemen to represent you. Bois and myself shall be at your service, with a warm bedd and hearty Welcome."

20 Jan. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"I have been very ill of late but now somewhat better though not well yet, the Election for Amersham is next Wednesday of which I was ignorant till this night, which makes me send Mr. Challoner to you hoping you'l come immediately away hither, that you may be at Amersham and represent me, for I am not in a condition to Bear the fatigue. I hope this will find you in good health to undertake the Journey Else I had rather lose the Election than hazard your health by it."

31 Jan. 1715.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

"I was unwilling to trouble your Lordship with a post letter, else I had sooner congratulated your recovery from your late illness & also your being again in the House, which I fear will want many more such true friends to serve their country at this time of need, not but that the country seems well disposed for the Generallity, but mony which is the root of all evill will tis feared have a great influence over the Boroughs. There is some pretty things in print which might help to open the eyes of the Blind."

13 Feb. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Vickers

"Sir,—You wrote to me about the South Sea Stock which I think is as good as any other Parlmt. security, so that if you and your wife do approve of it I shall not be against it, but I think it need be bought in my name in trust and I will accept of the transfer. Your Bro. Butterfield hath two of your Bound Books, I never read word in 'em but when he returns them I will look into them. I wonder Robin Nelson had but £5000. I am confident he had above twice as much from his Parents in Reddy Rino. Sir T. Cave hath mett with very hard Arbitrary usage from the Sheriff or Deputy, tho' the Flying Post gives him another turn."

13 Feb. 1715.

Mary Lovett, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I waited the Freedom of Parliaments, and now that's come I beg to congratulate you on it. How it will go in this County we

cannot judge, for everybody says the like has never happened before. It's now reported the Sheriff hath lost the Writ, and will make no return at all, I believe that so much Villainy was never heard of as has been used in this Election. We hear from London yesterday that the Sheriff has been before the King and Councell, in a Coat and Wig all burnt, which he said was done by Combustable matter that the Barronet's party put to him, and set on fire; there was never any such thing heard of nor done to him, but a young woman in the Town has made Oath that he came into her Father's house, and fell A Kissing and Pulling of her, at which she gave him A Push and he fell against the fire and shinged his coat, which is all the damage he received as we can hear of. I fear it will be both a very troublesome and what is worse A Chargeable business."

15 Feb. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . The Sheriff or his Deputy if not both, contriv'd all ways imaginable to putt Palmer and Cave by, and will have it a riot, I hear they have been before the K. and Councill, where the Sheriff gave an Honble. acct. of himself, and that he was insulted in Executing his office. . . . Give my Daughter a many thanks for her Letter and Tell her how troublesome writing is now to my shaking hand. . . Dr. Fruen was with Lady F. last Friday and hath prescribed her a course of Phisick, but I think she finds no benefitt by it, and therefore I do not consult the Doctors, tho' I am not at all well, I believe her ailement is chiefley Colick, which I think no Dr. can cure noe more than the Gout."

28 Feb. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

"I brought up with Me from the Election the most severe Cold I ever had, and cannot yet find much abatement of it, and if you had seen what long letters I have mostly wrote about this affair to persons of Council etc. you'd never accuse me of Laziness; however I'l vouchsafe you a Narrative of our proceedings a principio usque ad finem. The week preceding the Election Sir Geffry Palmer and I mett Sheriff and our Opponents at Leicester severall times, to agree how many places to poll at, which We desired might be Six, for the Countries Ease and quicker despatch; but the Sheriff would not comply, and objected against all methods we two proposed, so at the last unless we would comply he would Poll at but one place, and that he'd make it last a fortnight, in which Resolution he continued as we suppose till Tuesday morning at the hour we came to the Castle. Our Parade was this—I sett out from home with what I could collect in this utmost limitts of the County, and before we came to my Partner (within two miles of Leicester)

we might possibly amount to near 600. He likewise there attended with another strong body of Men, and the Mayor and Alderman in formallityes with Kettle Drums and Trumpetts mett us, in which State we went to the Castle, there long waiting the coming of the Sheriff and our Opponents, who seemed unwilling to engage, but by our Depositing Money towards defraying the Sheriff's expenses, for he would not trust Us Two, tho' he did Byrd and Ashby, he was with difficulty persuaded to open the Court, and granted Us that Day four Usuall places to poll at, with a 5th the next day, so to our Arms we went. To our great surprise after the Sheriff cast up his books that night, We surpassed our Adversaries by 360, which is more than the Spurious Author of the Flying Post will Owne to be polled that day, but tis true in fact.

The next day We repeated our Polling very quickly on our Side, tho' not without much unfair dealing offer'd Us, and about 4 in the afternoon the Sheriff perceiving our advantage of 'Em, sent for all the books away from every Booth, but where he attended, without the knowledge or consent of any of the Candidates, and on my Complaint thereof he sent for his Deputy to recommence the Poll at one more Booth who sent word he was at Supper, and would not come, so We were confin'd that night to the Sheriff's Booth, where for two Hours there was not one man polled against us two, which much fretted the Sheriff's temper, and about half hour after 8 he would adjourn tho' the room and hall were full of men, which I desired him to poll and then adjourn, but he rejected all—Indeed We had nothing but tricks to fear, at which refusal to take Severall tenders of Votes, one or two gott on the Table, to ask the reason of such rejectment, and were followed in their questions by others; this occassioned some little heat, but did not proceed to any threats or blows. However, it induc'd the Sheriff to induce one to take the Poll for that night, we did not poll above 50 men before a note came from Byrd and Ashby to adjourn, that after polling six persons the court was adjourned till 8 on Thursday morning. Our Sheriff at Leaving the Court desired Mr. Pryor, whom I made Inspector over him, to go back with him to eat some Refreshment, which he did at a Publick House near the Castle, and was during that time very merry, and expresst a Seeming Satisfaction in our Majority, saying he thought We should carry it by 1000. When we went to the Castle on Thursday morning according to our Adjournt. the Sheriff nor our Adversaryes could neither be found nor heard of till about 12. We were certify'd the Roguish Sheriff was gon for London, to Swear a Riott, at that party's Instigation—and I am inform'd he has, agst. Sir Geffrey & Me, with about 20 more, tho' tis confessed by all, that never was a more quiet Election known. Tis amazing how we came to outnumber 'Em so, for certainly Byrd was extream active, and must

send full £1200 which generally carryes these affaires, but he was found to be a cursed Lyar, and I now fear, a purdger rascall too, to prove which we doubt not; as also to recouver good damages of our Sheriff, who is not yet made any return into the crown office, this is as near as I can remember it."

Sir Thomas Cave adds in another letter:

"... There never was so great an Appearance of Gentlemen and Clergy seen in Leicester all earnestly espousing our Interest, and Sir Nathan Wright was present with us the whole time freely expounding all doubts of Law in that Juncture. On Thursday we had 700 men more come in the Poll who were all excluded by the Sheriff's escape, and nothing could appease or satisfy 'em but our being Chair'd that night, which was performed with a prodigious Concourse of Spectators, and inexpressible Joy, the whole Town being illuminated; and notwithstanding our great majority tis said the Sheriff will return all for Palmer and Byrd.... tis certainly hard to have such arbitrary proceedings take place of Legall Majority." 2 Feb. 1715.

"... It is agreed by all that our Election is an Originall, if your Lordship has seen Flying Post you have found how different our affair is there represented from what I wrote you, tho' on my Honour what I sent you was perfectly true and matter of fact, which is ready to be approved by near two hundred spectators then in Court.... A printed relation of this matter I have sent to London and to the Coffee Houses there. We endeavour'd to insert our Case in the Evening Post, Post Bagg, and Post Man, but they all refuse us, tho' we have offered Security for the proof of our insertions; this makes good the saying that Truth is not at all times to be spoken. We have not seen or heard of our Knavish Sheriff since the Election, but we were informed that many were to be sent for up, & amongst the rest my brother Palmer and I, before King and Counsell to be examined, but I believe we shall not hear anything of that pleasant expedition. There is no return made to the Crown Office, but I hear that a return is preparing, that the Sheriff ... without endangering his life did not conceive an execution of his Writt.... His proceedings have subjected him to severall larg Penaltyes, of which we'l not abate him one groat ... the Sheriff says it has already cost him 30 pound in advice about this great Nothing, and he can't find who is to reimburse it, and therefore he repents of his journey to London.... Notwithstanding all assurances of my true relation of this affair our Friend Mr. Vickers will not creditt us but is perfectly willing to believe all for truth that one Parson Willy (Son to a rigid Presbyterian and a Sorry Wretch) tells him; this young Prigg has so influenced this 21 Feb. 1715.

Doctor that he has affirmed severall stories as true, that my own eyes and ears can safely prove forgeries; it shall never affect me, tho' tis pity any man's principles should be so fluctuated, especially since I have never broke faith towards him.

My kinsman Dixswell was Byrd's elbow friend, tho' he neither had nor could make one Vote against me. Mrs. Packe wrote to all her tenants from London against me, tho' when Sir Geffry and I lay at her house, she gave us a specious show to the Contrary. . . . She ought to have openly told me, since I gave her an opportunity to do it. Sir Thomas Samuell and Oughton joyn'd at Coventry and have committed such extravagant irregularities that the Sheriffs, tho' of their own hearts' desire, are timourous of returning on them. . . . I hear from good hands that the Scotch Members are like to be a great disappointment to the Ministry."

31 Mar. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave, from Westminster, to Lord Fermanagh

"Such a generall Complaint of my Neglect of writing to my Friends might well shame me, were I not convinc't the consumption of my time here sufficiently surcease any charge of that nature against me. . . . I have before intimated to you the long fatigue of the House, which as yet is nothing abated by the frequent Elections at the Barr, where the Whigs weed faste to their own Fansey. We cannot yet learn anything of the Secret Committee, but tis said the King's Ratcatcher is sent to the Tower for suffering some of their papers to be deavoured."

5 Mar. 1715.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Honoured Sir,—While Sir Thomas was at home I did not trouble you with my letters, leaving it to him that cou'd better inform you of the real Trueth and most notorious Roguery ever practised at an election, and they continue now ther injustice by publishing such Scandalous and false accts. in the publick prints, where Trueth is not permited to appear. Sir Thos. I hope reach'd London last night in the Northampton Coach . . . I think to send the Chariot to meet him, he having undergone fatigue of late and not been fairly well since, and this will give the opportunity for Miss Lovett [Bess] to come and try change of air. . . . Our younge Flock are all well, and the two Master Lovetts went so to school last Thursday, so we are reduced to a small number, with whose dutys concludes your most Obedient daughter, M. CAVE."

27 Feb. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . Mr. Haynes of Turston went by in a Hearse; he took his Illness Dancing at the Brackley Election, by Drinking Small Beere

when he was hott. This weeke at the Old Bailey Robin Parott was found guilty of Felony and Burglary for breaking open and robbing the Bp. of Norwich's [Charles Trimnell] House last August. I doubt he will be hang'd this week; his wife and children are come on our Parish. On Tuesday our Assizes begin at Aylesbury, but I am not well enough to goe thether, neither is Lady Fer. Very well as yet, her two eldest nieces are here."

6 Mar. 1715.

"On Monday night Robin Parott died in Newgate, so the Hangman has lost his Fee, and our Country ridd of a dangerous rogue. Three were condemned at our assizes, two of 'Em for robing on the highway, the other for horse-stealing. Nelly Denton is one of the King's Councell, by which meanes he takes place of all the Sergeants that are not the King's Sergeants. Four of the new Sergts. came this Circuit, Page, Miller, Reynolds, and Balfield. Lord Winchindon is married to Majr.-Gen. Holmes's daughter, whose fortune is in Whitechapell; she is about 15 and he 16 last December; how the old Lord takes it I don't yet hear.

There are about 70 Petitions lodged, amongst 'Em Chapman for Buckm. . . . Ar. More was tricked out of his Election, he gave notes to his Creditors to pay Em two dayes after the Election, which his adversary hearing he told Em, More would then plead privilege, but if they would choose him, he wold take the notes and pay Em, which offer they accepted. Then Banks arrested More and got all his money again, so the election cost him nothing."

8 Mar. 1715.

Sir T. Cave, in London, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The mention of Lord Winchindon is certainly true, and Lord Wharton is trying allways to annull the marriage, tho' tis affirmed to be legally perform'd. Mr. Parkhurst's Son has committed a most barbarous and inhuman murder on one Sir John Pleuroc, a German Kt. and prisoner, with him in the Fleet, on which accident tis said Mrs. Parkhurst is much capitally disordered. . . . I have taken a place in Aylesbury Coach for Thursday and hope to be with you that night."

13 Mar. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"Sir T. C. came from London hither by the stage and his Charett with Mr. and your Sister Lovett in it come hither from Stanford, and when your brother goes hence he takes Miss Lovett with him in the Charett, her mother being desirous to have her with her for change of air, but I think tis all wrong; tho' I wish it may prove to the advantage of the child.

Tis said the Court have putt off Onslow from the thoughts of being Speaker, and that Sp. Compton may be the man."

29 Mar. 1715.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . Niece Lovett is come to town with Miss Betty and her Evidences. It seems now they apprehend (the Solicitors I mean) that my Lord Ch. will not make a decree till the Mortgaged Deeds are all proved in the examiner's office. I am sorry there should be such Knavery in business. . . . There is no other reason besides prolonging the affair and encreasing their own Bills. . . . Poor Miss Lovett's Neck is very bad, I advise her to let Cyprianus see it for his opinion and then I believe the Evil Parson if he thinks tis that distemper. . . . You know there will be a new election for Leicestershire, they have suggested in their petition that the two Knts. prevailed with the sheriff to go away. I wish one of them had never engaged in that affair, he was so kind with his sister to give us a visit and told me he had lost near £200 in horseflesh this winter; such things and such Elections I dread will come to an indifferent conclusion at long run. I truly Love him and am truly concerned for him. I pleasurably hear of the improvement of my little Godson and all the Olive Branches round your table; mine is wonderfully come on, prates much in his own Dialect, and affords us more comfort at home than the intelligences abroad doe. I can see no end of Taxes & the hardship of half a people's bearing the Burden that belongs to the whole, so that I think we must write over our doors Deus providebit. I grow either lazy or old or both, the publick won't let me keep an horse, tho' I am a Protestant, because they take away my money to pay for it.

I have parted with my man John, who has been with me 2 years and three quarters, which is an age to keep A Servant in these parts. But he was grown a meer sot, and perfectly regardless of pleasing, and I have got I hope a better, at least that is so now, in his room.

I have been this month lame of my fourth finger by a cut I gave myself with my pruning knife, in cutting down the laurel hedge, but tis now something better, and out of all danger. . . . I will not twattle to you any longer, dear Sir, than to ask your acceptance of mine and my wife's best service to you and Master's Love to his little Cosens, of whom he talks much."

23 Apr. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"From the proceedings in the election it was by most conjectured that our antagonists would not appear nor disturb us, but they contradicted by a demand in person for their poll. . . . Ashby and Byrd obstinately stood a poll of 3 days continually buying off our votes at three and a half crowns, £1 15s. 0d., & 5s. per vote, and asiduously endeavoured to procure all second votes for Sir Geffery which they could not make for one of them, that I'm surprised how I gott to the number of 2203—Sir G. 2251, Ashby 1630, Byrd 1639—yet I hear the busy Lord Harborrow made very sure of getting the better of Us, we kept ourselfes very quiett (though frequently provocked) and free from Bribery . . . that tis hop't no petition shall be preferred. Ld. Keeper Wright heard we were in town and lest tricks should be played we came to Leicester on Wednesday night, and stay'd during the whole Contest. He protests to spend his blood and Estate before this Country shall be nos'd by any Duke in Xendom, and sure the Ducke of Auckland and Harborrow must think Us very stubborn. Mrs. Packe was Agt. Us and I'le ask her no more. Esquire Digswell, my Brother-in-Law, showed his goodwill against me this second time, and the Shame returns to himself.

We are under apprehensions of his presenting the Scandalous Parson Willy to a Benefice in Warwickshire of which Dixwell is Patron, but this is only a Flying Report. I hear from Mr. Vickers that Willy now sneaks from Company, and is very silently ashamed of losing their Cause in this County. Sir Gilbert Pickering was satisfyed of their having fair plaing in this election, though we beat Em by the same majority as in our former. Sir G. Beaumont was indefatigably active and Serviceable as were all our Friends. And I hope the whole County will injoy a future Peace and quietness by this Victory."

Lady Cave writes to condole with her father on his continual illness:

"Sir Thomas went last night to Northampton, I hope before he returns he will find a way to be even with the Under-Sheriff for his Roguerys." 9 May 1715.

Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

12 May 1715.

"Pray lett your son read this to you, you not being well. I am much concerned your Lordship Continues soe ill, I beg you will try this of mine. Take a Leather and spread the ruff side with medetrath [mithridate] and honney, the best you can get, mix it well together with oyle of mase, some fue drops, & Lay it where you feel most paine, either one side stomach ore Belly. I have very lately knowne wheare it has done much good, and alsoe for a shortness of Breth, to Lay it Comfortable; I beg you to trye it and God Almighty send it may doe you the good. I beg daily for your perfect health and long life, and your illness is of that Concearne to mee that I do goe very Little a Broad, having noe maner of Inclination towards taking any diversion. Tis true my Birthday drawes neere, but I don't designe to keep it unless A rejoyceing day for your recouvery. . . . My Eyes drop down with water to look upon the white paper."

17 May 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I had before this wrote to your Lordship but thro' an incredible fatigue from the constant attendance at the House, to which I have been the more obliged in hopes to prolong the confinement of our Sheriff, who this day repeated his petition to be released, and We debated and divided upon it, tho' all to no purpose, so that tomorrow He's to be discharged. . . . They continue to weed the House to their Fansey, and we are to hear but five more Elections this Session."

Ralph Verney has returned home, believing his father to be better, but Lady Fermanagh writes to him that his father is now taken with

27 May 1715.

"such pains all over a Like, that he is not able to stir himself—it is not fixed as it uses to be in his side, but hangs a neck and shoulders, which makes it intolerable troublesome to him, and I think poor Gentleman he indures A Bundance. I was in hopes my Lord would have been able to go to town with Mistress Verney and myself, but he might be much better before he can undertake such a Journey, so wish he may be better again as sudden as it was now for the worse."

28 May 1715.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The Leicestershire Knight is really I believe more fatigued with his attendance in town than the Election in the Country gave him, and is not very well now, but was let blood and I hope will take Epsom waters a few days. I heard him talk of sending your Lordship a copy of the reprimand the Speaker gave the Sheriff, which is handsome. Your Sonn is full of finery this day for the Court, but having no hopes of a place; I am resolved not to goe to Court and soe shall see none of the Raree Show, except the Captain's Lady's Brr., who came thither nicely equipt for that purpose."

4 June 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Last night I had the favour of yours, and I must own if the Non performance of manuscripts reach't Stanford, my faith would approve extream hard, for as yet I have not escap't one post, tho' it sometimes prevented me of a sweet Slumber in the Morn. The power of the Sheriff in returning a Jury is what retards a little our proceedings, and make us not fond of a Tryall before next Lent Assizes; however We shall soon forward the Execution of our Special Writts, for we have good reason to apprehend that the Rogue will make A Composition with us after he has found

our Resolutions of Prosecuting him. The Widdow [Mrs. Packe] certainly changes her expressions with the Climates, and I'm convinc't of it by the retrogression of her Loquacity. She often urges her obligations to the Duke, the Lord, the Judg, and she might as well have said the Devill too, who is as Faithfull a Servant as the foregoing Gentlemen, to whom she is probably the only debtor for Civillity; when She was in town, no body ask't so pressingly for my forgiving her—which supplication infallibly indicates some errour on the Lady's side, and indeed I hope I explained it rightly to her, by alledging that if her debt was so excessive it was certainly wrong to indulge me at first with such hopes of her assistance, which are to be produced in black and white. Mrs. Barrowdell was witness to a present Conference between Us, tho' the Widdow condescended to come to me thro' my refusall to ascend to her apartment.

My Lord, I suppose Cox sends you the votes by which you'l see the Day of Judgmt. appointed, and the high displeasure the Absent will incurr. I'm well satisffy'd of your incapacity of attending the constant service of the House, as likewise the insufficiency of my making any passable excuse for your Lordship; and I'm sure there are too many malignant Members in the House, whose minds and bodyes are much lamer than yours—Indeed the inveteracy of the party is such that I must wish a Publick Spiritt in all our honest Members, to prevent this Capitall Diminuition of some great Innocents; Your stay need not be long.

On Wednesday last Sister Cave went for Stanford, to which place my mind is frequently Erratick. You'l see a fair pretence made of the abuses in cloathing the Guards, and his Grace is obliged to rectify what he can't help, for 30 or 40 threw their shirts into the privy Garden.

I wish the rankness of our Common House woud be as purged, but of that little hopes are left; Mundays, Wensdays and Frydays are constant days of Execution inter borows; Next to my Duty and Service . . . nothing can so opportunely conclude as—A Malis libera Nos Domine."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

4 June 1715.

"I was surprised last night with an unexpected visit from Mr. Vickers, who came from St. Albans, that 'twas ten at night he came here, so he was content with a short commons and haste to take rest. . . . Master Lovett was left sick at school two dayes after the rest, but I fetcht him home a Monday in the Coach, and he has bin perfectly well and drinks asses milk and I hope he'll have no relapse. . . . I have had some Sickness amongst the servants and bury'd our old Cook with a mortification which was a great sur-

prise to me, thinking him in no danger till past hopes of recovery. The Trade of Elections are still Buzzing in our ears, the choice of Northampton is coming on, where is great Strife between Mr. Wilmore and Mr. Robinson, which last would certainly carry it were it not for the powerfull perswasive of Gold, which the new Lord H—x. [Halifax] and that party tempt the poor voters with, but I hope honesty will overpower it there."

Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

9 June 1715.

"My Dear Lord,—. . . Wherever I go my harty prayers shall daily be put up for your health and your life, for should I outlive, mine would not bee so comfortable and Easey as now it is, tho' I thank God I have a very good husband, I thank You My Lord for your Favours to us both. . . . It was my Birthday and my Aunt says I am sixty, I thought I had wanted a Yere of it. . . . I did not hear from my Parson last post, but designe to send an Hugh and Crye after him this post to Lady Cave. Perhaps he'll come round by Claydon, your Lordship being there. The talke daily is of such sad times that is Comeing, that I am very uneasy and the common health that is drank is to the Royall Exchange. Wee here the D. of Or. is so ill that he was prayed for at Richmond Church; tomorrow being the tenth of Jne. the trained Bands are ordered to be Out, and a great Gard was here this day gon to keep peace at Westminster, on account of the Impeachment of 7 great ones . . . God grant my fears may prove groundless but I hear a 1000 of my Oppinion. . . . Perhaps your sister will be buried by her Father, that will cost less money, tho' you ware much in the right of offering your vault. I'le pay the Civility of a six weeks mourning having it by me, and in respect whose wife she was. . . . Pray don't bigin your Lettrs. with Madam to mee, I'de rather you'd say Pen."

The lady for whom Pen is willing to wear such mourning as she had by her is the unfortunate Mary, widow of Edmund Verney, the heiress of East Claydon. An entry in the East Claydon Register of Burials records that she was "buryed in Woolen, in the Abel family Vault," on June 7th, 1715.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

6 June 1715.

"I have just left your poor Aunt this morning in bed severely afflicted with the tooth-Ake. I am sorry your old favourite Mare has quite done, for to be in the country without a good horse must needs be very uncomfortable.

My Neighbour Corsellis is come home from your Election, but not without blows, his Bailif, Self, and Man, have all had a short drubbing, and I am very glad Mr. Harvey carried his point. . . .

On Thursday the Commrs. of Secrecy opened, tis generally believed that all the Late Ministry will be sent to the Tower. . . . Sir Thomas Cave tells me they have resolv'd to sue the Under-Sheriff for protracting the Polle. Sir Robt. Raymond was so very Generous to him, that he would not take a fee from him, and yet desir'd him to consult him in anything he could serve him at any time again. . . . Our young Rogue is as wild as a Buck and grows almost visibly. . . . Sir Tho. Dunk and my Lady have taken lodgings at the next house to us."

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

21 June 1715.

". . . Smith returned hither from Oxford on Sunday about Midnight, and went for London on Monday morning. The Bishop [John Potter] is so Cross about St. Claydon living that I fear 'twill lapse before White can be qualified to the Bishop's liking, for he must go to Oxford for a Degree if the Convocation will grant it him. The Viccar of Swan Burn is dead, it is in the King's gift worth £70 per annum. . . . Verney Cave is here but talks of going away this afternoon. I am much as I was with the pain in my side and a shortness of breath, so that I am not able yet to take a London Journey, and the Coach and Horses being at London I can't go out an airing. Give my blessing to my two daughters and their five children."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

25 June 1715.

"My Lord,—It's well known to your Honr. how many people Envy us the Happiness of your Countenance, and no doubt have imputed the giving away this Living as no small contempt to us. The Offer thereof upon that score would have been more acceptable than the Living, for those very reasons you gave in your last. Under my present Circumstances a small benifice would do me no kindness. When I can get a Good one Consistent with my presant Practice, I will thankfully accept it. In the meantime must be content with what I have.

All people are newsing of the Events of these Impeachments, and most pity the D. of Ormond. We had a talk tonight that the Highlanders in Scotland are in Armes, that the D. of Ormond was solicited to make his submission to the King to prevent the Impeachment, which he was resolved to do, but was dissuaded therefrom by a Kentish B.

A Thursday last Captain Ogle and his lady dined in Covent Garden on some of your Country Venison, the Lady of the Feast declared if it was in her power she would give him a commission that moment. . . . I hear that the King is not in hast to sign the major's commission."

This refers to Verney Lloyd, whose prospects would not be the brighter for being one of Marlborough's Officers, but he did get his promotion.

11 June 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Sir Arthur Owen knew that since the report is to be printed, that it might be sent all over the Kingdom which must spoil the sale of it. We cannot make any Conjecture how far they proceed with the Rest; but the Party is very insolent, and some throw money abt. to raise A Mobb for Em, and the Church footmen carried last night the Capt. of their Mushroom Mobb before A Justice, who as soon as he was told who set him to work released him; and last night Sir Tho. Cross was insulted in his Chair as he went home, and struck several times by Em, others had their glasses broke. The Committee are very hard at work in preparing their Articles against the two forementioned Lords. I heare Oxford is at the House of Lords this Day, notwithstanding this affair which I believe will be the worst bout he ever had, for with more warmth was nobody ever follow'd, if they meddled with none but these two I'me not of opinion to stay to defend Em, and were it not thro' so severe an indisposition I should think you happy in being absent, for the fatigue attended with perveseness makes it insufferable being here.

My Poor boy Verney designed your Lordship a visitt but whether he now'll be able to perform it I much doubt, he's much out of order by an heat in his blood, being broke out in his body and throat with his mouth in blisters, but they give me hopes he is better and in no danger. We were at first apprehensive of the Small Pox and Lady Denbigh was so kind to come over under those thoughts, to have carryed home my Sister Cave and my daughter. . . . The Whiggs have carryed it by bribery at Northampton, where I perceive there was warme doings; for young Mr. Stratford of Overton fought Captain Lile in Lumley's Regiment, and gave him two slight wounds in his side, receiving one small one himself in one finger and a Scratt about his throat; I'me glad Stratford did not wound him mortally, for his being an honest Tory would have bin called sufficient to have hanged him. The next day Mr. Wykes met Sir Robt. Haslerigg on the same errand, but were prevented by friends doing what the Hangman should do for the latter. I wish Wee are not all soon obliged to the same service in defence of our freeholds which may the Almighty prevent, that I may still quietly continue your Lordship's Obedt. Son and Servant, T. CAVE.

P.S. Tis said the Whigg Mobb had £50 given Em last night to eake their proceedings—some say too there was a project attempted to assassinate the D. of O. in his Coach, wherein was only

his Dutchess, to which three men in disguise came up—but not finding his Grace there went off."

18 June 1715.

"My Lord,—Your observations on the Humours of this fickle place are both mournful and true, nor can other prospects of Joy be hop'd for till Verity shall have its due meritt, and every point turned in its own proper Channell. Yesterday it was moved to adjourn the orders of that day, so tis not improbable but it may be then forgott. . . . Some say the Lords will reject the Articles, which are not yet formed, however it was mov'd yesterday that Pryor should be more closely confined in expectation of forcing out some greater discouvery than at present appears. I Last Night lay'd a bottle of red Port with Mr. Dan Baker, that the D. of Oxford did not run away, nor was beheaded if he stayed. They have dismiss'd Generall Webb from his Right and all other profitable posts, as he voted with the Toryes this Session. Tis expected the same honourable notice will be taken of Generall Ross and all other Remnts., yet in being, I'm madd to hear some report his Majty. has not sent for O-d and told him he had been misrepresented to him, but his thoughts of his Grace were changed, and he should convince him of it soon; this is too good for truth. Mr. Denton our Kinsman, is I fear as thorough Stickt as the Worst, I am told these following Lords openedly declare already against the Receiving of our Impeachments, viz. Dukes of Somerset, Devonsh., Rutland, and Lord Carlton, some assure me this morning that Oxford was seen to come out of the King's Closett two days agon'. Mr. Palmes tells us Lord Wharton is excommunated tis but what the whole tribe deserves. On Friday the French Schoolmaster received his whipping from Stocks Markett and dyed under the Correction, these Whig whippers were soe full of Lenity and Moderation. The Whigs daily purge the House of Honest Men, and you will find one made his last Speech this day. . . Tis said Letchmere is made Attorney Genll. & Lawrence Carter of Lecester a Solr., and that Lord Stamford is to enter into Lord Abingdon's place."

23 June 1715.

"My Lord,—Your obliging acknowledgemt. is as agreable as mine cou'd be diverting to your Lordship, and tho' I have now but little subjects (and that Melancholly too) I'l committ to you while fresh. As on Tuesday we resumed the Report, wherein Stanhope with the utmost inveteracy open's the Allegations against the good Duke, and was seconded with no less heat by Boscawen and their motion was for impeaching his Grace of high Treason, Genlls. Lumley and Ross spoke extreamly handsome in the Duke's behalf, to ennumerate all of Em would swell this too much; yet I'l say 19 brave men fac'd eloquently 8 of the reverse, Sir Jos. Jekyll was a Moderator towards Ormond, and divided with Us, but Mr. D-n unhappyly attempted to seduce Us with his eloquence, and to lay

himself open was the deluded Consequence; when it was told the D. Ormond that his Impeachment was resolv'd on, he firmly reply'd—They have power and I have Innocence, and God's Will be done. Our division was Yeas 234; Noes 188, at eleaven at night. And Yesterday A-by began the desire of Impeaching Lord Sherrard, which was likewise resolved on; tis probable Shrewsbury has had his Quota of Envy, had not (as tis said) his Duchess stopt prosecution and says her King won't hurt her Duke. It seems they now stop further Impeaching, and some think this great fire will at last be smothered in its own smoake. I wish my Elder Brother was not troublesome to your Lordship, as I'm sure this excessive fatigue here is to me, and very much impairs my inward state by the Repetition of Heats and Colds, but I am now of opinion the Session may draw toward the conclusion by the motion of the Militia Bill, which generally is attended by our rising. I this day requested two or three Peers for a Chaplain's privilege for Mr. White, but to none effect, all being well full, that I could wish Mr. White without delay to become Mr. of Arts."

16 Aug. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh, from London, to Ralph Verney

". . . Your Bror. Cave got to Stanford on Friday last and Lovetts on Saturday, and next Thursday Major Lloyd with his wife set out for Bristol and Ireland. . . . Noe newes in Towne, the Guns were fired today but 'twas on account of an Ambassodor's entry or audience. . . . I wish you Joy of your being in the New Lieutenancy, I am not."

22 July 1715.

A List of the Deputy-Lieutenants for the County of Bucks includes the names of the Hon. Ralph Verney and Samuel Tufnell.

13 Sept. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Perceiving your Lordship's information of the Leicester abstract, I presume to give you a small account of that affair. They appointed me foreman of the Jury, and I concluded that all matters were in the Jury as mentioned, shou'd regularly be brought to the Jury, and as to the address I was informed that the High Sheriff had prepared one, and was assured 'twas handsome. . . . One of the Jury (an empty inveterate) told me the Sheriff desired him to show us an Address for our opinions, and I read it finding some incoherencies in it, I objected agt. 'Em, and told 'Em the language in Generall was not handsome and wish't Em to address in a more creditable style; some few of the Jury read it so it past off and no more said of it. I had indeed another drawn at the request of some

of our friends and on Monday morning asked the Sheriff's opinion of it, who objected to some paragraphs, which I showed him were more agreeable to the sense of our former Addresses, and as I had not changed my opinion, I should sign noe Cant. He sayd the D. of Rutland had seen his, and therefore We must have it, which I judg'd a warrant insufficient to pass off their insipid language; at our Town dinner his Eloquence was brought ready engrossed and I insisted on my former objections being amended, or I desired to be excused having any hand in itt; and after many had signed it, A Turbulent Spirited Whig urged me to give my reasons, pretending to enforce Me, yet I withstood all his threats and left 'Em for Another to take possession of Em. The Affair of Lutterworth Drunkard is unjustly laid on me singly, indeed the Bill was found against him, and the Evidences deposed that he was sadly drunk, and that he committed his Crime at the instigation of another, and as he had a Larg Family Mr. Byrd offered in the Jury's Chamber to acquaint the Judge that it was not his own voluntary action, and desired it might be mitigaged by a small fine, which accordingly he did, and I then seconded him; he was fined 20 marks, which he by some friend instantly borrowed. . . . Considering our Judg I believe 'twill be difficult to conceive my Interest sufficient to mitigate the Punishmt. of any Man in such a Crime. This is a true state of this great busle, which was occasioned by not being willing to undergo all their Impositions, besides the Sheriff had laisure enough to have given me his address himself, but God's Will be done and not theirs. . . . We have here my Mother and Brother Egerton, with his Wife, another Neighbour with his daughters and Mr. Shuttleworth with his family came last night to Lutterworth, we shall not soon want company, though at present I'm in want of both substance and Time to enlarg this further."

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

24 Oct. 1715.

"Tis almost an Age I have been indebted to you but I was at the receipt of yours unresolved in my Civick measures, but am now fix't in the retaining of my own, or if that should remouve twill be into an entire desertion of those melodious Creatures. I find you have the honour to be continued in the Commission of Lieutenancy wherein I doubt not of your Justice in bringing Malecontents to their punishment, amongst whom I fear many of your Kennell have suffered Lamb-Misdemeanours, whereas mine have riotously devoured many Sheep thro' my being Cashiered from all Offices except a Puny Justice of Quorum; but if they continued that trade, I have bought two strapping Militia Gueldings with sumptuous accountrmts. that tis four to one I pounce Em—Ah hang it, Leave

thy Justice Trade, and come and hunt in my open Air, enjoying Dryden's Blessed Retirement—

Felix qui procul e negotis
Paterna rura bobus exercet suis.

I am at a loss how to enlarg this as for news, Publick, there was never less, or more certain—for private mine lyes in Aegris per diem, in noctua in Cuniculo. Assuredly our parts are in the greatest quiet, and we enjoy the great Blessing of perfect Health, and our young Hopefull branches give us the promise of Farther satisfaction, and the Rugbeians are likewise healthy."

26 Oct. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Just before I received yours I had sent the Greyhound to Stony Stratford to be convey'd to you from thence, Everybody here being under dayly apprehension of being summon'd to Mount the Militia Horse, amongst whom I'm to make a topping figure, my Horses and accoutrements being very concise, and the Roags will to their smart feel the Edges of my broad swords, if they'll approach these Confines.

The Dog is very young and has seen but few Pussies, but I think he is quick full enough soon to go by some I have seen licking the Buckinghamshire Dripping-Panns. His name is Beau, born near Cumberland, now in Armes, and I doubt not of his having Appear'd a profess'd enemy to your Hares by this Time.

This day my Sister Cave leaves us for her little House at London, and we shall want her much, if she don't wish herself with us, for I believe the Town is yet Thinn of Company except Lawyers.

I fear Major Lloyd and his Lady have made the Sharks a meal, crossing the Herring-pool, for I can't find that anyone has heard from Em since they went to Bristol.

I hear the Militia of Lancashire was ordered forth and Two horsemen of our present Neighbour made all the Appearance, none other is more lucky for Widdows than ours, but sure the Teaguelander left his Lady very soon, and must repair his absence by A Speedy return. I think Lady Tyrrell has not siz'd hers well, for her Doctor is very thinn, but probably Active."

5 Nov. 1715.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"I think no time can be more proper to Salute you with our Joyfull as well as Dutyfull Respects, than this Day which we celebrate with your health and hope we shall doe the same many years. . . . We have no Ball-ing or Coupleing in these parts, but we have had two large tables full to dinner with us, Lord Denbigh's family, Mrs. Coles, Shuttleworths, etc., but our Diversions were divided, the Ladies at Cards, and Gentleman at the Bottle, both merry in their way and my Lord Very Cheerful, tho' upon the Brink of losing his Place and expects every day to see it in the Prints given to another, which he is assured will be, except he goes up, & complys (I believe) to measures he'l never budge for. Sister Cave has been in London this week, and hearkens the Beech jobbers much that it go on, and is the only Stock that keeps up, so I hope it will make us a cheerful countenance."

12 Nov. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . As your Lordship often speaks Ironically, so I suppose your opinion of the Series of my Studd to the Northumbrians, I fear such an Incursion into Bucks under the notion of amendment, by yours, would be setting one Tartar to catch another. We may justly suppose the Times boisterous when the Men of the Gown quitt the Rostrum for Red Coats, I must hope for the others having a Cornhill permission too; I confess the Papers of the Climate are more prompt to acceptance than Ours; where Commissns. go a-begging, till Taverners or Alemen Lodge them Agt. time of need. . . . I rejoice to hear Beau has recouvered his Appetite, as he ate very little in these parts; as he is very young I wish him Speed and Stomach together. My thanks are due to the Poetry, tis as difficult to commend the Theses as the Exercise or Occasion of it. I confess our Climate is cold and dull, which late singularity sufficient for the appetites of both sexes. I have not yet heard from the Major since his Imbarkation, as his passage was long it must be tedious to his pinnace, I fear tis with him too, as with other Steermen, when the Stream draws hard it oft drives by force the Rudder from its station. I'm sorry for the loss of Cos. Humphrey, which I can't suppose of his Heir, tis a probability those may be happiest who depart before the approaching Tempests encrease, tho' that is not yet my Desire. Yesterday I had the luck to have a fine horse brought to me as a stray, that if your Lordship, Mr. Butterfield, or the new Militia officer, wants one, yee may have him at money's worth, if you apply quickly, for such horses go off again on the Appearance of the Militia's going out. Our orders are to be ready at an hour's notice, but I judg yours will have a little more time, and perhaps some of the Yong Officers will by mistake dress for an Opera and so make a farce of a Jack Boot. I verily believe my Troops will eat up three of the Bucks Officers at once, I'm collecting two others of the spawn of Guy of Warwick to accompany me. . . . My Cos. Walker has buried her son and I hear our Cousin Craddock is on his point of expiring, that your Lordship is happy in a family black Coat from Generation to Generation."

2 June 1716.

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"The week after I came down, our Rugbeians came home, amongst whom I dayly spend some time as I hope to their improvement. . . . Sure you'll have a good place at last as I have here to be Schoolmaster to three brave boys, who know more than myself. I have now too, a new preparation on foot, to rigg out a namesake of my family to serve King Georg at Northampton, and have sent to buy a pair of His Majesty's old Great top't boots, for such We are all to have, with white Laced hatts, and I unluckily bought yallow, but as tis not to be silver, my loss will not be great, for one of my maids will binde the bottom of her petticoat with it.

This nicety in our Officers makes me doubt your Honour's hat-crown passing muster, unless you get something more to boot. I believe the joy of the Warwickshire New Barronage will be solely confined within the Proprietors own Mansion, Who doubtless thinks that his carrying these Title with him to the Elysian Shades, all the Wonder of his parting with so much money without an Annuall Writt must be the more surprising. . . . I thought it might have been affected by Byrd's interest but he told me lately that he knew nothing of this Promotion. I expect my Militia man to be made a Lord, for he's a jolly honest fellow with more brains than the new Barronett, and is on the mending side too, his father being originally a Cave, and by trade a Cobbler, but had not leather enough by him to furnish a pair of boots with modernly Larg Topps, that I'me put on to hunt; I wish I could make him an acquisitive Commissioner of the forfeited estates, he must be well versed in such matters By his father's frequent forfeiting the payment of my yearly Rent.

We like our new lapidarian furniture, believing 'twill look very handsome when fixt up; but as to its intrinsick goodness We are ignoramus's, we wish it had deserved your accurate admiration and judgment. . . . If you take your leave of His Majesty before his departure for Hanover you may assure him of my best endeavours to keep this County in peace and quietness, for I hate fighting. We all here enjoy good health and the Younkers improve to our desires."

20 June 1716.

Lady Cave from Stanford to Lord F.

"I was very well pleased to receive your approbation of the marble chimney, knowing your judgment to be good, tis not yet fixt up waiting for workmen to do it. I had my neighbour Cole's company some time and carried her home to see her son and daughter Shuttleworth from London. Our time has been wholly employed in visiting and receiving them and the Newnham family here most days meeting, to drive on the old trade of Shuffling and

Cutting, dining and supping, and last night was farewell. . . . We are in expectation of great finery, two great Matches being on foot, between Sir William Boughton's son and Sir Robert Dashwood's Daughter with £8000 all agreed, and Tother is our new Baronet to a greater fortune, and only child of Mr. Whatcock in Warwickshire, but a citizen and trade formerly got his means to make so noble a purchase for his daughter. But it has been so long talked on I don't know whether it be sertain. I'me sorry to hear my Sister Lovett's affair is not yet settled . . . our lads have been gone this ten days to school and performed bravely, the lasses too are all well."

8 Aug. 1716.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The most Obedient Salutes of the whole Flock to you, which I may say is not in full here. Sister Lovett having not seen her sons so long had 'Em home last night, and with them beg'd a Play day or two for Verney, so they will return together in a few days, well I hope as they seem now. . . . My sister and I made Shift to cripple our Equipage in our way back from Sir Robert Clerke's where I went to fetch his second Daughter hether, our Wheele fired, and droped off a mile from home, upon which we took to our heels and made Shift to Stumble home by our Selves all most in the dark and left the Servants to assist the Crazy Carriage, which is so shattered that 'twould not be reached home that Night, but drop'd in the mid way, and doubt will be for ever useless, so we shall be forced to be greater housekeepers than usual."

15 Oct. 1716.

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—There is certainly a letterall debt between Us, and *Sur ma foy* I can't remember on which side it is, nor can I see the importance of finding out the enigma of silence; your Lordship is hereby tendered the most obsequious respects from me, incumbered with a miscellaney of varieties, as my Concern, for poor Verney's Eyes which we flatter ourselves are better, yet farr from well, and on Saturday last my Wife was seized with the same complaint in her Eyes, they are extream bad, that the Oculist have with us at present more employ than Corporeal Professors.

I have great hopes the Parliament will allow me a surfitt of hunting both Hares and Men, with the first I have great pleasure, but the last is an fatigue and Interruption, for on Mr. Breton's death becomes a vacancy of Verdurer in Rockingham Forrest, for which young Mr. Stratford (a very honest Gent of our side) stands Candidate, and is opposed by Captain Cockain, Unckle to the late Lord Cullein, supported by Lord Hallifax's purse, at Present a great Bugbear in Northmpts. where I think too many

Men's Hearts are fallen into their Breeches. We can't guess how this mighty Venison place will go, but tis made by Lord Hallifax a great party business, and he thretens to spend much money, but I fear he don't intend the County so much good, the day of electing this person is not yet known everything of power being in the Whig's hands. I am glad to hear the Toryes were Masters at Bister, and was fair deal to be given it would be so everywhere. I must tell your Lordship of a Slippery trick play'd me lately by two Essex Sparks, which I had lately confined in my Kennell. They Both leaped over the Wall and fairly run home to Baddow; but I had imitated our secretaryses in Lord Duffus's case and sent a Warrant to the Claim of my prisoners, whose return I expect by the first load of calves bound for Smithefield."

26 Jan. 1717.

Sir T. Cave to Lord F.

". . . Last Sunday our Chelsea Coach lugg'd throu the dirt to Northampton a large Composition of animals—Sister Lovett, Mrs. Iliff and Bob Lovett, with Shepheard—I hear they had good company in the Coach, as Sir Robt. of my own Kidney, which last no doubt pleased Mr. Lovett, Whom you'l find such a Tory, as I hope has no equall in Old England. Mr. Wyekes the Honest Membr. for North'ton has married a great Fortun, whose maiden name was Kenderick, nece of the Lady D'Anvers of Culworth; and we have lost Sir Edward Nichols by the Small pox, a great lamentation to all Virgin Ladies, whose hopes depended on him, while he was living. I suppose Brother Verney is still with you, to whom I wish my service acceptable, though the honour of seeing him here is what I presume not to expect. . . . I suppose he'l cull your Country of all the Hades. News to prolong this to my will would take up much time to invent, and without that there's none. I have lately recd. and returned many kind letters to Dr. Vickers, who has sent me fresh invitations to his chopp house. My wife has a little Cold, wich I am in hopes soon to kiss off."

Mary [Verney] Lovett.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE WIDOW AND THE LIGHTHOUSE

AFTER Colonel Lovett's death, Lord and Lady Fermanagh returned to Claydon. The business of the family had to be resumed, and Mary, at the age of 28, sheltered and cared for as she had always been, and looking forward to a quiet home life with her husband after their many separations, must face the world alone.

The spirit in which Colonel Lovett had carried on his work has been shown in his letters. He had naturally wished that a yearly income should accrue to his family, as interest for the large amount of capital he had sunk on the Eddystone Rock, but there was much more in it than this. His pride in his Lighthouse was like the love and pride which a sailor feels in his ship; he had many friends in the Royal Navy, and their sympathy and approbation were very dear to him; he had established friendly personal relations with the Trinity House and the various Merchant Shipping Companies concerned.

His sudden and unexplained death left a widowed lighthouse, as well as a desolate widow. All the romance and public spirit had gone out of it, and Mary was overwhelmed with a crushing load of business and a mob of clamorous creditors. She kept her head, and was resolved to do her best for their children; she was not at first anxious, knowing that her husband had paid up his liabilities; but as the months and years went on, the law's delays were eating up all the money she could immediately command. Colonel Lovett left her as executor with Mr. Richard Tighe, who was his nephew and a true friend.

The Lovett interests were divided in a complicated fashion between their original home in the county of Bucks and their very honourable position in Dublin. Christopher Lovett, the third son of Sir Robert Lovett, Kt. of Liscombe House, had gone to Turkey as a lad with a company of merchant venturers. At the time of the

Mary [Verney] Lovett.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE WIDOW AND THE LIGHTHOUSE

AFTER Colonel Lovett's death, Lord and Lady Fermanagh returned to Claydon. The business of the family had to be resumed, and Mary, at the age of 28, sheltered and cared for as she had always been, and looking forward to a quiet home life with her husband after their many separations, must face the world alone.

The spirit in which Colonel Lovett had carried on his work has been shown in his letters. He had naturally wished that a yearly income should accrue to his family, as interest for the large amount of capital he had sunk on the Eddystone Rock, but there was much more in it than this. His pride in his Lighthouse was like the love and pride which a sailor feels in his ship; he had many friends in the Royal Navy, and their sympathy and approbation were very dear to him; he had established friendly personal relations with the Trinity House and the various Merchant Shipping Companies concerned.

His sudden and unexplained death left a widowed lighthouse, as well as a desolate widow. All the romance and public spirit had gone out of it, and Mary was overwhelmed with a crushing load of business and a mob of clamorous creditors. She kept her head, and was resolved to do her best for their children; she was not at first anxious, knowing that her husband had paid up his liabilities; but as the months and years went on, the law's delays were eating up all the money she could immediately command. Colonel Lovett left her as executor with Mr. Richard Tighe, who was his nephew and a true friend.

The Lovett interests were divided in a complicated fashion between their original home in the county of Bucks and their very honourable position in Dublin. Christopher Lovett, the third son of Sir Robert Lovett, Kt. of Liscombe House, had gone to Turkey as a lad with a company of merchant venturers. At the time of the

Stuart Restoration, he was settled on the Blind Key in Dublin as a linen merchant and a citizen of distinction. When he died, in 1691, his eldest son, Christopher, inherited the Buckinghamshire Estates, and his second son, John, was a man of public affairs in Dublin, and, at the same time, he kept up his interest in the old county as an officer of the Bucks Militia. He married, first, his cousin, Susannah, daughter of his father's younger brother, Lawrence, who resided in Bucks, but not at Liscombe. By her he had two sons, Robert and Christopher, and a daughter, Fanny; other baby boys had died in infancy.

When he was courting Mary Verney, in 1702 and 1703, he was spoken of, by those who opposed the marriage, as if he had been a complete stranger "of Iorland". Everything Irish was regarded with great suspicion, but it was inexcusable in this case, as Colonel Lovett belonged to a family so well known in their own neighbourhood. Probably the fact that Liscombe House was not inhabited by the family at that moment made the Lovetts seem more remote.

Colonel John Lovett was said to have been much trusted by the English Government in all Irish affairs, but his early death brought his interest to an end.

He lived in Clancarty House at Dublin, which was directly opposite the Parliament House. One night, while he was a Member, he was returning home and saw something glittering on the ground, and stooping to see what it was found it was his own ring which he must have dropped as he was going in, but which he had not missed. The ring remained in his family.

After Lord and Lady Fermanagh had got back to Claydon, Mary wrote once more to her father:

9 May 1710. "Hond. Sir,—Your unfortunate daughter begs leave to express her Duty as well as sence of all kindnesse showed to me in my great necessity, for I hope God will preserve you to be a Father to the poor Fatherless and Husband to the Widdow, which I hope will always be a Widdow indeed, and stand by the remains of that Dear Man, whose Memorye shall ever be graven in my heart."

Two days later, Mary sends her father copies of letters from Mr. Tighe to Mr. Jess and Mr. Rudyerd. The latter is asking for more money—Mr. Tighe is very apprehensive that the affairs of the Lighthouse will prove extremely intricate, "but I am resolved to doe the best I can to serve the family of the man that I had soe perfect an esteem and value for". Mary entreats her father to direct

11 May 1710.

her what to do; writing "past eleven at night", she assures him that "I have not one friend now in this world whose advice I would give A Pin for but yours; & this is a thing of soe great moment that I hope you will think my poor family worth a little of your care, tomorrow or next day at furthest we expect the will".

Her father was prompt to respond:

"I recd. yours last night from Aylesbury, and by what I see of Mr. Tighe's letter to Mr. Rudyard and Mr. Jess, your nephew has proved the will of which you expect a Coppy, when you must carry it to some good Councell and be advised by him, for I am not capable of advising in matters of Law. I perceive also that Mr. Tighe reckons upon your administering because he desires you to send a Letter of Attorney if you don't come quickly into Ireland, and I would not have you disoblige Mr. Tighe, but however I would that you should heare what good Councell says to it. There will be trouble in it, but there is no business to be done without trouble, and you can't bear it better then for that good husband of yours and his Children. . . . I know not whom you will take with you to Councell, your Brother, and Uncle Palmer if this last be not too scrupulous, or any body else that you think fit, nor do I knowe what Councell to recommend you to. I know the Colonel consulted Sir Edw. Northey, but I am not acquainted with him tho' Brother Luttrell is. If their be no execrs. but you and Mr. Tighe, then if you lay all the burden upon him it may displease him, and then besides it would be out of your power to serve yourself and your own Children too. All this you must weigh and consider of very well, and God direct you for the best. Your affectionate father, F."

14 May 1710.

The Will, which Mary Lovett had some delay in obtaining, is a characteristic example of the lengthy and complicated legal documents of the time. Mr. Alfred Sotheby of Somerset House, who has kindly looked it up, describes it as consisting of 20 folio pages, hard to read and to decipher, the reference number being "Lovett, John. Sept. 1710. Ref. book 'Smith'—181."

Lord Fermanagh begs his daughter to return to Dublin, and not to put too much trouble on her co-executor. She has a long and tedious journey.

"A fortnight's stay at Park Gate, and four days being at sea. . . . My Cousen Tighe is and has been extream kind to me. After we had both administered we design next week to goe and see my poor children. Verney is still a sweet child and very good, I have not yet said anything about my plate and goods, but will take care of them as soon as I can with handsomeness. I am glad my Sister came not

1 July 1710.

with me for I have had a very tiresome Journey which I should have been troubled for her to have undergone on my account, but I was born to bear. . . . My blessing to Betty."

6 July 1710. ". . . Mr. Tighe and I have this day taken out Letters of Administration, and I hope in God in time we shall make the family easy. . . . Mr. Tighe has stood tightly to it, otherwise the Plate and everything else had been gone. . . . I find I should have been tore all in peaces if Mr. Tighe had not stood with me but he is a true friend and a man of much honour . . . he was resolved not to administer till I gave my consent to sell or Sett the Lighthouse . . . he is averse to Mr. Rudyard's having anything to do with the Lighthouse, or anything, he fearing that he has got too much already, for they all believe here that a much less sum of money would have built it if well managed. We cannot get any money here from the ships, till we have an exemplificitation of the Act of Parliment from England under the Broad Seal, which we have sent for; it is only their Durty cunning to put us to what charge they can. I thank God my Dear Mr. Lovett's memory bears a great Carrecter here, even amongst his very Enimyes, which indeed occasion much kindness and Civility and Respect to be shown to me from everybody, and doubt not but God will bring me through all my troubles save the loss of that just and good man which is never to be forgotten. . . . Mr. Rudyard has writ to us for more money and power to call the Collrs. to an account which Mr. Tighe will not give . . . first I think it best to pay every one what is due to them but I have found he [Mr. Rudyerd] is for gratifying all his people never considering what we have to pay. Tomorrow we all desine for Kilrudery to see my poor children and how matters stand there."

This summer came the break up of Lady Fermanagh's home, with the death of Mrs. Baker of Penn.

Lord Fermanagh to Mary Lovett

23 July 1710. "I have of late been harrast about from place to place, as at Pen to see my Mother Baker, then to the Sessions, & lastly to the Assizes, where my particular Affairs Ingaged me 2 or 3 dayes, that I have not been at leisure to tell you with what satisfaction I read of your safe arrivall at Dublin after a very fatiguing Voyage and Journey . . . & of Mr. Tighe's good will towards you & of the whole family of Lovetts.

As to Mr. R. [Rudyerd] tis too soon yet to discover my thoughts of him, but its my opinion that he has gott more by Col. Lovett then he gott in 30 yeares tradeing, yet I see the meaness of his Spiritt extends still to getting if it be but trifles in comparison of what he hath gott from that Good man. And tho' he might, I believe, yet

be made use of, I would put as little power into his hands as possible, especially of money concerns, the Lighthouse affaires excepted, & I doubt he is not capacited to Inspect other men's Accounts. But these matters I knowe Mr. Tighe's more mature Judgment will well consider & act for the best. I am very glad the Creditors seem so easy, & I dare say there will be such a just performance of the Trust, by honest Mr. Lovett's Exrs. that they will be fully satisfied with Mr. Tighe & your Integrity. As to the Lighthouse . . . I much doubt whether it will at long run answer the End by keeping, God onely knows, yet with Peace & his blessing that may happen; but for my part I wish your husbd. had never undertaken it . . . & whether Sell, Sett, or Kept, God direct you both for the best. . . I wish Ld. Wharton liked Kilrudery so well that he'd buy it, but it seems you have small hopes of selling it [the lease] to advantage . . . this is a frightful long letter, therefore Ile conclude praying for you & your small frye."

It must have been bitter to the widow, when Colonel Lovett had been so applauded for his public work, and for the benefit the Eddystone Lighthouse was to be to the nation, that her relations, and even her father, should wish he had never undertaken it. "The precious Lighthouse" and "This enchanting Lighthouse" had come to be by-words in the family.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

6 Sept. 1710. "My thoughts of being in England by this time made me defer giving you thanks for the favour of yours long before now, but I find its very tedious to undertake anything when one depends on other people. . . . Mr. Rudyard has finished all and left Plimouth. . . . I fear we shall find Malloncolly accounts there as well as here for all people brings in their debts. . . . I have had all the goods of both houses and plate valued by sworn Appraisers, and their value of them comes to above 600 pounds. We have entered Bob Lovett in the Coledge, and Kit we have got a very good Master for at Cork, he is the greatest merchant there. Poor Verney is not well with a violent cough, Jack is very well, and with his nurse, where I think to let him be, till I have some place of settlemt. for them, for it be very troublesome to remove Children from place to place. I am very much obleiged to you and my Mother for desiring them, but while I live in this world I will be as little troublesome in it as I can, and I am sencible Children are very much so, but mine shall be as little as they can. I hope to see you and my mother this winter at London, if it was not for the thought of that, my going there would be insupportable."

Having spent some arduous months in Ireland, business called her to London, and she took Verney Lovett with her, but the troubles of the journey were not over with the crossing of the Irish Channel, as Mary's letter, from London, shows.

11 Nov. 1710. "The morning we left Northampton the Coach was overturned two hours before day, which frightened me extreemly for my poor little boy's sake, but I thank God we were none of us hurt though there was Six in the Coach besides him, indeed it was a great mercy, for it went over in a sad place. . . . I had the good fortune to see my brother and sister Verney and Sir Thomas and Sister Cave, who all met me at Creek."

In November 1710 Mary has reached London, and is anxious about her eldest boy Verney, who has had a severe attack of fever.

18 Nov. 1710. "Dr. Chamberlain has taken very great care of him; today he says he believes he need do no more to him. He has been up this afternoon & eat a Whiteing to his Diner."

He was not a strong child, but of a very winning disposition. Little John had been left with Nurse Sheppard at Kilruddery, and "Besse" was quite a child of the house at Claydon.

The lawyers in the family were anxious to have a hand in the complicated legal proceedings which involved the Trinity House, the Court of Chancery, and even the House of Commons.

9 Dec. 1710. *Ralph Palmer, at Chelsea, to Ralph Verney*

". . . I know nothing how your Sister Lovett's matters goe, for she has taken no notice of 'Em to me, though I have been frequently with her. My Lord has given her up all the Writings which I think he did not doe well with, since Shee has taken the executorship upon her; for if she should marry again and has all the writings in her possession, I cannot see what can be done, tho' I hope Shee never will. . . There is the Mortgage of the Lighthouse to us, and the Bonds that was advised to be sued by this means in the Executor's hands, who are to make 'Em good, but this Inter Nos, I shall mention it to None Else."

Mary Lovett's stay in London this Christmas was a great pleasure to Aunt Adams, and to the numerous cousins; she seems to have lodged in the same house in Covent Garden with the old Lady. She writes to her father:

26 Dec. 1710. ". . . We have had no fortune in the Lottery but it is gone where it is more wanted, for the people gave my Aunt Adams one Ticket

and it is come up a prize, of A Silver Skillett weighing 26 ounces. She has got it home and wonders that its possible any good fortune should come to her. . . . Verney is standing by me and presents his duty to you."

If Mary Lovett had no home of her own, she was eagerly welcomed at all the family houses. She writes to Ralph from Stanford:

5 May 1712. "Deare Brother,—I deferred my thanks for the favour of yours till I could give you the account of our Knights of the Shires being come up to the service of their Country. My Lord left Claydon yesterday morning and was here very brisk at night. . . . My Mother he says will be here soon. Sir Thomas rid post from Daventry and was here by five o'clock, and all the way upon one horse, so I believe he had his pennyworths out of him."

Lady Fermanagh had infinite sympathy with Mary and urges her husband to do his best for her.

6 May 1712. ". . . I hope in God Mr. Tigh and you will make haste to gitt Mrs. Lovett's writings don to all our great sattisfaction. I would that it did but lie in my power to make her Easey and Happy."

Mr. R. J. Best, Librarian of the National Library of Ireland, has kindly communicated the following information:

"A few months ago we acquired an interesting document: 'An Act to enable Trustees to make Building Leases of part of the estate, late of John Lovett, Deceas'd, lying in the City of Dublin'. No date, *c.* 1711.

Particulars of his Marriage Settlement on Mary Verney, dau. of Viscount Fermanagh, are given. It is a printed folio of three pages."

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

28 May 1713. "The copy of what Mr. Weston writ to me. The bill in Chancery for sale of the Light house must be brought in the names of some of the mortgagees against the executors of Coll. Lovett and his son Verney, and if my trustees haveing the first morgage wou'd be plantives with the other mortgagees it wou'd be more easie and less expensive then to be defendants, and save them the trouble of putting in answers.

Therefore says he, if you please to write to Mr. Palmer about this matter I will attend him and know his pleasure and take his directions and proceed accordingly."

2 June 1713. Mr. Palmer writes about Mary Lovett's business; both he and Mr. Luttrell expected that an Act of Parliament should be obtained

for the sale of Colonel Lovett's estates. Now it is proposed that the sale of the lighthouse should be by decree in Chancery, which Mr. Palmer thinks will be slower and more expensive than an Act of Parliament.

1713. Bob Lovett has apparently spent his holidays at hospitable Stanford and sends his thanks very shortly: "Lest my melancholy should take thoughts of its own offspring."

10 Aug. 1713. *Mary Lovett, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . I come very well to this place; my Sister met me at Creak in her Coach; we were very good company in the Coach from London, the most Irish, the Bishop of Clogher, who is a very ingenious man and his son too, and indeed they were mighty civil and complisant to me. I desine now as soon as it is convenient for my Sister to goe with me to carry Verney to School. The roads were as bad as if it were the midle of Winter, which made us often in danger of being overturned. . . . The very Coach that went down before us was robbed."

23 Aug. 1713. "Dear Brother," Mary writes, "I return you many thanks for your kind letter. . . . I stayed till I could give you the account of my disposing of Verney to school. We all went with him to Rugby and he seem'd mighty well pleased, but I believe he will find A great alteration; however I believe he will be taken A great deal of care of, which is all the satisfaction I can have in him now. Master Cave, who is indeed A very fine Boy was mighty glad to see him, so I hope they'l both doe very well, for the school has A mighty good fame. . . Sir Thomas thought of meeting you at Claydon, if his own election be over. We are as quiet here as if there were no such affair in hand, for the Whigs doe not so much as look at us. I wish it were the same with all our friends; I believe you'l have a very tiresome time at Claydon, but if it's crown'd with victory all's well. I have some small fancy we shall see your name in the list amongst the next members; if it be what you approve of, I heartily wish it. . . . I hear my Father has invited Mr. Tighe down for the Election."

27 Oct. 1713. ". . . I wish I could say as many pleasant things from these parts as you are pleased to entertain us with, but I think Stanford a very dull place for news."

Mary Lovett was much blessed in her children; her only anxiety about the two eldest concerned their health. Besse, whom her father had been so anxious to decorate with a pearl necklace, suffered from a swollen and painful neck, a great trouble to Lady

Fermanagh who had made her so much at home at Claydon. Verney Lovett was specially welcomed at Stanford. Verney Cave, the eldest son of the house, went to Rugby School on January 19, 1713; and his cousin, Verney Lovett, joined him in August of the same year; they were extremely happy there, and each was followed by a younger brother. Mr. W. W. Vaughan, the present Headmaster, has been good enough to furnish the following particulars of the school at the beginning of the eighteenth century, and of the dates of the boys' admissions:

"When these boys were at Rugby, the School (the original School built by the Trustees of the Founder, Lawrence Sheriff) stood opposite the Parish Church. It was a very unpretentious building, capable of accommodating not more than about 70 boys, and in all probability during the time they were members of the School the buildings were in a dilapidated condition. They had existed since 1572, and were in such a ruinous state when a move was made in 1750 to the present position, that they were immediately pulled down. The Headmaster was Dr. Henry Holyoake, who, appointed in 1688, held the post till 1731. He was a man of great ability, and the Trustees acknowledged that he 'recovered the creditt and reputation of the School'."

In November 1713, a family party went over from Stanford to visit the schoolboys, "and the Master says they does very well".

During the years 1714 and 1715 Mary Lovett stayed a great deal with her kind sister and brother-in-law at Stanford. She had been ill, and writes gratefully that her sister

"has been extreem kind in nursing me up with good things. . . . I had a mighty kind letter from my brother Ned Lovett who has taken my little Boy to his house till Sheppheard [his nurse] is ready to bring him over, and he commends him mightily for a good tempered Child but much unpolished. . . . My Sister and the young Fry joyn in humble duty to you." 25 Feb. 1714.

Lady Cave writes to her father "from a full House of Good Company; we are now dwindled to only my Sister Lovett and I, and how this Solitary life will agree with us I can't tell". 10 Feb. 1714.

She writes again in April, much concerned to hear that her father has been ill.

"No one being without great Colds and bad Coughs, with which I am now much troubled. Our two Gentlemen have been gone this week and I fear more of my company will follow them; my Sister 17 Apr. 1714.

being inform'd her coming up is necessary about her Chancery affair, which I wish her successfully to end and return agen soon."

Mary was debating with herself whether to put Besse under Mr. Vickers' care, who had so much confidence in his own powers as a healer. Sir Thomas Cave, who had never believed in him, had written previously to Lord Fermanagh:

3 Mar. 1713. ". . . I had this day with me one of Vickers' patients of a year's standing, whom he says he has done good to in her body, but can't cure her face. Yet he sends her to be toucht; and I feare in a little time his honesty will be so well known that all his Chapps will come to the Queen."

Mary inclined to the same opinion, but it was not easy to "Come to the Queen".

8 Mar. 1714.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

"I beg leave to offer my most grateful acknowledgments for your long continued kindness and tender regard for my poor Child. The trouble she has given you, Sir, and my Mother, has not been the least of my concern, and as I have now disposed of both my boys to school, I am in A mannor at liberty for her service. . . ."

15 May 1714. ". . . I showed my poor Girl to a famous surgeon, one Blundell, who assures me it is the Evill, and told me all that had been done to her and all that I can do for her signifies nothing; he sayd shes young and will outgrow it, but he would by no means have me tamper with her nor give her any more Physick, for that he says she has had too much already, which he fears has made her Consumtive; she must intirely leave off malt drink and wine, and he bid me get her toucht, which I fear I have not at this time intrest enough to doe, for the Queen disorders herself by preparing herself to touch, that noe one about her cares she should doe it; for she fasts the day before and abstains severall days, which they think does her hurt. I have also showed Betty to Mr. Williams, the Surgeon, and he says the very same thing as Mr. Blundell, but they bid me leave off her plasters and all medicines, but they cut her an Issue in her arm. . . . Verney goes down A Monday with Mr. Pryor in the Northampton Coach, because I would have him lose no time at his book. I should think it A Happiness if I get them both well out of this infectious place. . . . Last night I was at A Committy of the House of Commons, where I had the assistance of Mr. Fleetwood's hand, tho' he did not know me till afterwards; Mr. Tighe told him who I was; Mr. Herbert allso set very near me, the business was the Shresbury Election, but we did not stay to hear it ended."

". . . I am to the highest degree obliged for the very kind offer of your supply to me of money in this expensive place. I am at a loss how to express my sense of such a kindness and favour, but I will always take care to bring my Expences as near as I can to what I can scrabble up of my own, that I may not be A Trouble to my Friends where I would be A comfort. I thank God I don't owe five pounds in the world, and I believe I have money enough to supply my occasions whilest I stay in town. 20 May 1714.

As to the child, . . . If she is toucht nothing must be done for her after it, and I have great hopes the Queen will touch her. Lady Denbigh has been so kind to speak for me to the Queen, and there is Intrest making for another young lady to be touched, so we hope they will both be done together. The Queen's answer was she could not doe it this week, but Lady Denbigh will goe to her again, indeed she runs about to all the Bed Chamber Ladyes and does all the possible for me, and will goe with the child herself to the Queen. So every body says as long as I have hopes of getting her toucht I must doe nothing else with her. Otherwise I would have had Viccars undertaken her, tho' at present I hear his fame much cryed down, but in this case I should be willing to try all means. Here is some that I know in town, who the Queen toucht last year that had severall sores on them, but are now as well as I am. Pray God grant the like effect on my poor Bess. Mrs. Cave has made me a very kind offer that if I cannot get her toucht now at any time when it can be done if she is sent up to her she shall be wellcome, which I think a particular obligation from so remote A person. I hope you'l pardon this long account but truly my head and heart is full of her."

Betty writes her own acknowledgements in a childish hand on ruled paper:

"Honrd. Sir,—I was mightily pleased with your kind letter. . . . My Mama desines if it had not been for me to a been in the Contrey before now, my Mama carried me by water to Chelsey, who are all well there, my Grandfather was so kind as to give me a gunie. My Mama commands me to give her Duty to you, and pray except of the same from, Sir, your obedient Granddaughter to command, 22 May 1714.

E. Lovett."

Mr. Palmer, her generous great-grandfather and god-father, died the next spring.

Little Bess had evidently been touched by Queen Anne, as her mother refers to the "Touch-piece of gold", called an "Angel", with the figure of St. George overcoming the Dragon, that was hung by a white ribbon round the patient's neck.

When she returned to Aunt Adams' rooms, her relations crowded

round her to talk to the child, who, like the pussy-cat in the nursery rhyme, had come up "To London to see the fine Queen". How pleasant it would have been to have heard her childish impressions, but not everyone shared the mother's mood of deep thankfulness. There is an odd story of Mr. Vickers taking offence, as he easily did, told by Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney:

1714. ". . . When Miss Lovett came home we were all at Mrs. Adams' with my Lord, and We all got about her, and Mr. Vickers was there but stood behind us, and We were so busy in asking the Child questions that we did not see him, which put him into such a passion that he flew out of the room with great resentment, and he fell upon Niece Lovett in the other room so like a pragmatical Cox comb, that I double rejoice he is not beneficed at Steep. Claydon, for he would be I fear a very troublesome neighbour to you. I pray God keep him from Mid. Claydon, if that should drop in my Lord's time."

Besse was old enough to remember all her life Queen Anne's kindness to her and the other little girl presented by Lady Denbigh in May 1714. It may well have been one of the last occasions when the Queen made the effort to exercise a power which was with her a serious religious ceremony. That spring the Queen was reported to be wonderfully well, till her health suddenly failed, and she died little more than two months afterwards.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

29 May 1714. "I this morning set forward Dear little Bess for Claydon where I hope she is safe arrived before this, and I pray God the means that has been used for her may prove effectuall. She must take care of her Gold and wear it about her neck both night and day, and rub the place that swell'd with it every morning. . . . There is great talk that all the Parliament men are to be sent for up, but I don't hear the Cause. I think to move towards Stanford where I hope soon to see my little Irish Boy."

25 June 1714. ". . . Poor Verney has had a sad Cough and looks ill; I am going to send an ass to Rugby for him to drink the milk. We hear from Claydon that my brother Pearce is dead but by letter from Ireland I hear he is in good health and just gone out of town to Kilkenny. . . . I believe hee's dead in law only but that may make it convenient to give out such a report. I will not put myself in any mourning till I am more assured there is occasion." (From Stanford.)

3 May 1714. "There is a petition from the Master and Wardens of Trinity House against a Bill to erect two Lights at the Land's End. . . It will be thus disadvantageous to our Lighthouse to have more of them set up, so hope you'll oppose it if you find it so. I hope you'll be pleased to speak to the Members you know to oppose this Lights Bill for I am very sure it's noe good to us. I wish I had been so happy to see you in town but fate always crosses my desires, and I must run with patience my Race though indeed it is very hard. Sir Thomas and my sister are so kind to lend me an Ass which is this day sent to Rugby for Verney to drink the milk, and if that does not doe him good God knows what will. He looks very ill and complains much of a pain in his side. I don't know what to doe with him for he must follow his schooling and I fear his constitution won't bear that."

There is great rejoicing when the child returns to Claydon, and Lady Fermanagh writes: "To-day is little Bessie's birthday, and the servants are ringing a peale on that occasion." She was ten years old.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

2 Oct. 1714. ". . . The two boys are now here from Rugby [Verney Cave and Verney Lovett], it being Lutterworth Horse Race. Jackie is, I thank God, a Lusty Boy, and truly his behaviours is better than could be expected considering his being so remote from anything that was genteel; his speech indeed is Broken but I hope in time it will ware off. . . ."

27 Nov. 1714. "Since Sir Thomas Cave left us we have took a short Ramble with Lady Denbigh to a great Ball at Coventry, wher there was a great deal of good company; five of my Lady's children were dancers, and likewise Master Cave, who I may say was the top; the Ball was made by the Master that teaches them all to dance, and indeed 'twas A very good one. After all his scholars had done, Lady Denbigh, we and some more, began and danced till 5 in the morning; the next day we were all invited to A Gentleman's House in the town and last night we all came home. My Sister and I went in Lady Denbigh's Coach, for her's was full of the young Fry. I thank God ours are well, tho' Verney has had a return of his old complaint; Jack is better able to bear the hardships of the school, and indeed it's time he was put. I have heard some say it's not good to put two brothers to one place, which others contradict, so what to do I don't know. As I am so unfortunate not to have a settled home of my own, it's most convenient to me, and less troublesome to my friends, to have them at one place, but if their good comes in any Compitetion with my conveniency to be sure I give it up. The children I think are both very well tempered and seem inclined to be very fond of each other. I should be mightyly satisfied could I obtain your judgment what to do."

round her to talk to the child, who, like the pussy-cat in the nursery rhyme, had come up "To London to see the fine Queen". How pleasant it would have been to have heard her childish impressions, but not everyone shared the mother's mood of deep thankfulness. There is an odd story of Mr. Vickers taking offence, as he easily did, told by Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney:

1714. ". . . When Miss Lovett came home we were all at Mrs. Adams' with my Lord, and We all got about her, and Mr. Vickers was there but stood behind us, and We were so busy in asking the Child questions that we did not see him, which put him into such a passion that he flew out of the room with great resentment, and he fell upon Niece Lovett in the other room so like a pragmatical Cox comb, that I double rejoice he is not beneficed at Steep. Claydon, for he would be I fear a very troublesome neighbour to you. I pray God keep him from Mid. Claydon, if that should drop in my Lord's time."

Besse was old enough to remember all her life Queen Anne's kindness to her and the other little girl presented by Lady Denbigh in May 1714. It may well have been one of the last occasions when the Queen made the effort to exercise a power which was with her a serious religious ceremony. That spring the Queen was reported to be wonderfully well, till her health suddenly failed, and she died little more than two months afterwards.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

29 May 1714. "I this morning set forward Dear little Bess for Claydon where I hope she is safe arrived before this, and I pray God the means that has been used for her may prove effectuall. She must take care of her Gold and wear it about her neck both night and day, and rub the place that swell'd with it every morning. . . . There is great talk that all the Parliament men are to be sent for up, but I don't hear the Cause. I think to move towards Stanford where I hope soon to see my little Irish Boy."

25 June 1714. ". . . Poor Verney has had a sad Cough and looks ill; I am going to send an ass to Rugby for him to drink the milk. We hear from Claydon that my brother Pearce is dead but by letter from Ireland I hear he is in good health and just gone out of town to Kilkenny. . . . I believe hee's dead in law only but that may make it convenient to give out such a report. I will not put myself in any mourning till I am more assured there is occasion." (From Stanford.)

3 May 1714. "There is a petition from the Master and Wardens of Trinity House against a Bill to erect two Lights at the Land's End. . . It will be thus disadvantageous to our Lighthouse to have more of them set up, so hope you'll oppose it if you find it so. I hope you'll be pleased to speak to the Members you know to oppose this Lights Bill for I am very sure it's noe good to us. I wish I had been so happy to see you in town but fate always crosses my desires, and I must run with patience my Race though indeed it is very hard. Sir Thomas and my sister are so kind to lend me an Ass which is this day sent to Rugby for Verney to drink the milk, and if that does not doe him good God knows what will. He looks very ill and complains much of a pain in his side. I don't know what to doe with him for he must follow his schooling and I fear his constitution won't bear that."

There is great rejoicing when the child returns to Claydon, and Lady Fermanagh writes: "To-day is little Bessie's birthday, and the servants are ringing a peale on that occasion." She was ten years old.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

2 Oct. 1714. ". . . The two boys are now here from Rugby [Verney Cave and Verney Lovett], it being Lutterworth Horse Race. Jackie is, I thank God, a Lusty Boy, and truly his behaviours is better than could be expected considering his being so remote from anything that was genteel; his speech indeed is Broken but I hope in time it will ware off. . . ."

27 Nov. 1714. "Since Sir Thomas Cave left us we have took a short Ramble with Lady Denbigh to a great Ball at Coventry, wher there was a great deal of good company; five of my Lady's children were dancers, and likewise Master Cave, who I may say was the top; the Ball was made by the Master that teaches them all to dance, and indeed 'twas A very good one. After all his scholars had done, Lady Denbigh, we and some more, began and danced till 5 in the morning; the next day we were all invited to A Gentleman's House in the town and last night we all came home. My Sister and I went in Lady Denbigh's Coach, for her's was full of the young Fry. I thank God ours are well, tho' Verney has had a return of his old complaint; Jack is better able to bear the hardships of the school, and indeed it's time he was put. I have heard some say it's not good to put two brothers to one place, which others contradict, so what to do I don't know. As I am so unfortunate not to have a settled home of my own, it's most convenient to me, and less troublesome to my friends, to have them at one place, but if their good comes in any Compitetion with my conveniency to be sure I give it up. The children I think are both very well tempered and seem inclined to be very fond of each other. I should be mightyly satisfied could I obtain your judgment what to do."

21 Dec. 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . I had a letter lately from your Sister Lovett. Mr. Tighe is going for Ireland soe all the business will fall upon her here. He will reduce himself to £300 p. an. rather than there be worry'd, as he is he says, for his Uncle's debts. She says Bob Lovett is of age now something surely should be done with that estate for her £6000. She desires me to inspect Mr. Noyes his Accounts, which I am very ready to do for her or anything that I am able. I hope in a little time there will be a Decree for selling this (inchanting) Lighthouse. She has been paid all of that Interest to Midsummer. I hope she gives you sometime an account of her affairs which I think in duty and affection she ought to doe, as well in prudence and comfort to herself. Her eldest boy she says is very puiny; they are both at school together.

The little Knight is as busy as a Bee, he has two powerful adversares, the D. of Rutland and Lord Harborough, I am sorry for his Expenses, in my private thoughts he had better never had stood, but——. I hear there has been a Computation of the Annual Amount of the Sallarys of the City List, which comes to 900,000 pounds a yeare. This the Ct. is resolved to reduce to 6, so tho' many have got places, they will lose a good slice of their revenues."

1714. Little Ralph Palmer "holds mighty well, and is very full of his little cousins . . . and often in Stories which he is wonderful fond of, and is much pleased with exploits along with his Cousin Jack at Baddow.

My Father has had no return of his Fits, he is much as he used to be only more forgetfull and melancholy."

Bess Lovett writes from Stanford to her Grandfather at Claydon:

17 Jan. 1715. "My Brothers went to Schol last Monday and they had all got their tasks which made them very glad to go. Here is no news that is worth sending your Lordship word of, so with humble duty to my Lady and humble service to my Aunt and Cousin is all from, Honoured Sir, your obedient granddaughter."

20 Jan. 1715.

Mary Lovett, in London, to Ralph Verney

". . . I was in hopes before now to have sent you some good news about the Lighthouse, but nothing I think has stired in it since my last. I must prove the transferring my Four Thousand to Mr. Lovett which by Mr. Bernard's interest with the Directors of the East India Company and his great industry we are ready to do. . . . When I heard from Stanford they were all well and Betty's neck much as it used to be."

Mary's stepsons seem to do credit to their father; Kit Lovett turns up at Stanford in the spring of 1715, "A pretty sober youth, his master gives him A mighty Caracter".

Verney Cave has been on a visit to Claydon. His mother writes:

"The young Traveller returned safe home very much delighted and proud of your kindness and favours to him. He wanted no inclination to have made you a longer visit but through sickness etc, his time and pleasure was near expired, and I really feared such a schoolboy's company would be troublesome to you. He desires I'de add his thanks to mine for your late extraordinary kindness to him; Master Lovett and he went both very well to school, Tommy and Penny have both had the distemper that Verney had, but are well again."

The "distemper" was called "swine-pox".

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh 16 July 1715.

"I hope to have told you something of my fate with the Corporation, but they keep me still depending. Mr Noyes gives me all the assurance in the world it will be done at the next Court but for my part I see so many tricks and turnes in the world that I only depend upon what I see done and now not what people say. When I told him he should have the present Mr. Bernard intimated to him, it put A chearfull readyness in his countenance to serve me, I was allmost provoked by him but I conquered myselfe and thanked him for what I must really pay him. I should rejoice to leave sweet hot London and see my young fri but till Mr. Bernard gives me leave I dare not stirr, for he's the only man I depend on. My Humble duty to my Mother, tell her I shall send down A pair of Her shoes this week."

More than six years have elapsed, the business is still dragging on, and the Widow is in the hands of the lawyers, but at last Ralph Palmer can write to her brother:

". . . Your sister Lovett has the Resolution of Trinity House in her favour, and dined with us on Sunday on a piece of Sir Thomas Cave's Venison. She is going down thither on Friday, as does this day Mrs. Porter (the Player) to entertain our friends at Middle Claydon, for whom my Lord sends his coach and six horses to Aylsbury, with a most complimentary Assurance that She and whomsoever She brings with her, shall be most heartily welcome there. Mine, my Dearest's, and Aunts, best respects to my good Niece, your Dear Self and Sweet little ones." 24 July 1716.

Mr. Tighe, her co-executor, lived on till August 1736.

Col. John Lovett, in his original design for the Lighthouse, spoke of it as a good investment for the future of his second wife, Mary, and of her boy Verney. His two elder boys were amply provided for in Ireland, but Christopher, the second son, from whom the present family descends, made his protest in having his portrait painted with the Eddystone Lighthouse in the background.

There are many letters full of indignation and disgust at the small prices offered for Mary Lovett's hitherto unique possession in the Channel. The Lighthouse was eventually put up to auction, and bought by a syndicate, of which Rudyerd was a member, for £8000. The money is paid on Lady Day, 1716. Its late owner thinks the purchasers have "a great bargain", but she is glad to be rid of it. Thus this singular family estate disappears from the correspondence.

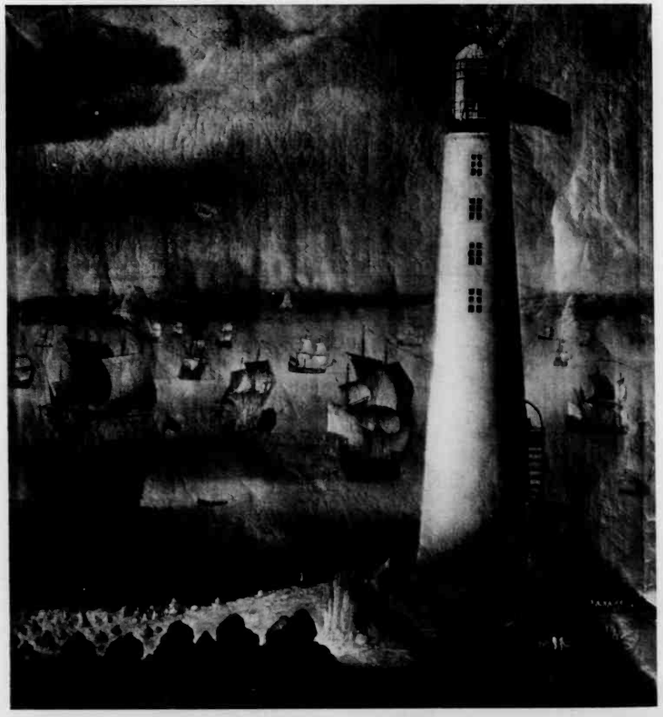
An historical association with the Lighthouse, called "the Eddystone", on the old penny piece has no real foundation in fact. Sir R. Johnson, the Deputy Master of the Mint, has been good enough to supply some details of the many changes in the model for the penny.

The figure of Britannia remained practically unchanged from the reign of Charles II. to that of Victoria. On the bronze coinage introduced in 1860, a lighthouse is seen behind her and a three-masted ship under sail. There was a popular belief that the lighthouse and vessel had always formed part of the design, whereas the ship appeared first in 1797, was removed in the reign of George IV. and restored to the bronze coinage of 1860, when a lighthouse was added for the first time, and only permitted to remain for some thirty-five years, so that the "Eddystone Lighthouse", so called, was allowed no permanence, even under the guardianship of Britannia's Trident.

It was the irony of fate that the name of Rudyerd, the architect, should have remained while that of his employer, Colonel Lovett, whose enthusiasm and perseverance carried the enterprise to a successful end, should have entirely disappeared. The very post-cards now sold at Plymouth, representing the four successive lighthouses on the Eddystone Rock, only recognise Rudyerd's name on the second.

In the next spring Mary Lovett lost her chief friend and supporter in this long-drawn-out business, in the sudden death of her father in his London lodging.

Mary [Verney] Lovett.



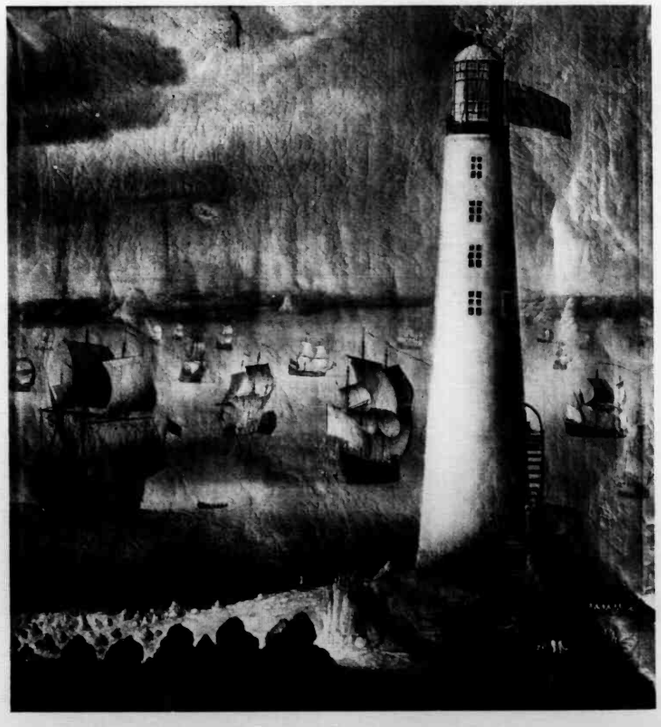
The Eddystone Lighthouse.

Of the pictures of the Lighthouse, that Colonel Lovett had had painted, the one sent to Ireland remains in his family, as well as the Claydon picture as here given. The Trinity House lost theirs and all the papers referring to it in a great fire in 1714.

Forty years after the auction sale on the afternoon of December 2, 1755, the Lighthouse caught fire, and though the tides and the storms of fifty winters had done it not "a peny of damadge", the flames destroyed it so rapidly that its keepers could not be rescued by a Plymouth boat before they had been fatally injured.

Mary Lovett, when she read this in the *London Gazette*, must have thought of the toilsome days her husband had spent about it, and how they had sung in the little village church of Middle Claydon a special "Laudamus" for the completion of the Lighthouse on the Eddystone Rock.

Mary [Verney] Lovett.



The Eddystone Lighthouse.

Of the pictures of the Lighthouse, that Colonel Lovett had had painted, the one sent to Ireland remains in his family, as well as the Claydon picture as here given. The Trinity House lost theirs and all the papers referring to it in a great fire in 1714.

Forty years after the auction sale on the afternoon of December 2, 1755, the Lighthouse caught fire, and though the tides and the storms of fifty winters had done it not "a peny of damadge", the flames destroyed it so rapidly that its keepers could not be rescued by a Plymouth boat before they had been fatally injured.

Mary Lovett, when she read this in the *London Gazette*, must have thought of the toilsome days her husband had spent about it, and how they had sung in the little village church of Middle Claydon a special "Laudamus" for the completion of the Lighthouse on the Eddystone Rock.

CHAPTER XIX

OF PARSONS AND THEIR WIVES

FROM the references in the Verney Letters, it would be easy to judge the clergy of the time too hardly. But the scramble for a living is distressing; when there is a sick brother in a fairly good cure, we hear of importunate applicants, often before the death and certainly before the funeral of the incumbent.

Cary Stewkley writes to Sir John Verney:

3 Aug. 1697 (Monday). ". . . Our Lecturer is dead at Islington, and my brother Viccars stands with severall others for the place, The Gentleman dyed but last Thursday night."

The term Lecturer seems to denote an ordained parson without a living, who was ready to take services on an emergency.

Sir John constantly receives such applications.

30 May 1699. "On Sunday last I saw a Letr. from a Beneficed Parson within six or seven miles of Waseing, who writes word that the Parson of Waseing lies a dying, and therefore desires that I would give him the next presentation, but I assured him he is not like to have it."

A fortnight later Sir John writes:

13 June 1699. "The Minister of Whichurch in Berks hath writt to a friend of his, that the Rector of Waseing being newly fallen ill he desires I may be spoke to for him. The former that writt for was the Rector of Oakingham."

All these gentlemen were disappointed; the Rector of Waseing recovered.

17 Oct. 1699.

Ralph Palmer to Sir John Verney

". . . You writt about nephew Will White comeing to Chelsey, if our Doctor King should dye, but I think there is little hopes of that, for he is a lusty strong man, & more likely to bury all Chelsey before he goes; I hope you will remember him when Mr. Butterfield

dyes, for he is most likely to goe first, I wish he were better provided for, but I think to som so near Towne he would not be liked."

Ralph Palmer writes from Chelsea a few years later:

"The Lectureship being vacant here, the two Competitors have been at Fisticuffs about it, which I reckon we may heare more of in the Observator." 15 June 1708.

Ralph Palmer, at the Temple, to Lord Fermanagh 19 Nov. 1706.

"Read Dr. Burge's Text, Ezekiel the 35th on the Thanksgiving Day. Upon Mounsieur the French King, viz. 'Behold O Mountsier I am against you, &c., I will pursue Thee unto Blood, even Blood shall pursue Thee. Thus will I make Mountseir most desolate &c., in Thy hills (the Alps) and in Thy Valleys (the Plain of Piedmont) and in all Thy Rivers (the Danube) shall They fall that are slain with the Sword &c. I have heard all the Blasphemies (Viro Immortali &c).' Read the whole Chapter."

On the other hand, there is frequent mention in London parishes of the daily visits of the Minister to the sick, and of the administration of Communion to the dying.

It was an age of eloquent and philosophical sermons in high places, and also of sermons which were violent political pamphlets and reprinted as such; but there were many sermons full of spiritual counsel and practical good sense. In the heavy folio volumes of Archbishop Tillotson's sermons addressed to women of fashion, the duty of nursing their babies is strictly and severely enjoined, with details of the dangers to infants of "strange milk", etc., which the Primate could hardly have been expected to ravel into. He deplores extravagant gifts to the nurses at christenings (constantly alluded to in the letters), which lead, he says, to the subsequent neglect of the baby by a nurse who is only looking forward to more christening fees—presumably a harsh judgement, though the Archbishop was himself a family man.

The sermons of popular preachers had a large sale. Some years earlier Sir John Verney was sending his father sermons by Tillotson and Stillingfleet:

"The last only came out yesterday, and before night the whole impression of 4000 was sold, and this day will be a second Impression of 3000. The Bishop of London's sermon [Compton's] is not likely to come out, but I think Dr. Patrick will publish his fast-day Sermon." 28 Nov. 1678.

There were, of course, circles in which atheism and witty scepticism were fashionable, but in the Verney Letters the duty of regular attendance at the Sunday services is recognized as much by men as by women. Lodgings are chosen in London for their nearness to a favourite church, and letters which were often written by the family early on Sunday mornings were abruptly broken off at the sound of the Middle Claydon Church bells.

One of the clergymen whom we know individually in the Letters is John, second son of Nancy Nicholas, and grandson of Dr. Denton. When he was born in 1674, Simon Patrick had been for twelve years Rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, the church which all the family had attended in successive generations, and where Dr. Patrick ministered for nearly thirty years. One of the leading London clergy, he had remained at his post during the Great Plague; and was often quite embarrassed by the generosity of his congregation. He was John Nicholas's godfather, and doubtless influenced his childhood. In later years Dr. Patrick was Bishop of Ely, and the author of many famous theological works; he lived till 1707. His godson meanwhile went to Harrow and Trinity College, Oxford, in 1690, and took his M.A. degree in 1696. He was looking after his mother in her last illness in 1700, and was ordained in 1701.

13 Jan. 1700.

Elizabeth Adams to Sir John Verney

". . . Mr. Abdy that was the Minister dield & left my Lady Abdy exetricks & my cosen Jack Nicklas is to have his living, so he is to goe in to orders with all speid, this good living has mad him declar his resolutions of being A Minister & now his next busines must be to get a good fortun with a wife, his parsnig will be A very good provision for A younger brother his own porsion besids."

Mrs. Adams, a clergyman's widow, was unduly hard on the profession: there was no need to impute to John Nicholas any mercenary motives. He had a good reputation at Oxford, and she lived to hear of him as "an eminent preacher". He had services twice a Sunday, and had greatly increased his congregation.

John Nicholas married "a daur. of Parson Dod"; they lost their first baby, so the joy was great when they had a son to live. He was christened George, after his grandfather, Lord Fermanagh and Sir Robert Abdy being his sponsors.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh

18 Feb. 1710.

". . . I am much Amased to hear Cus. John Nicklas has not writt to you since his Boy was Christened. Joyes should not make him forgett all maners and good Natuer. I am apt to think sum leter is lost by the carelines of Dr. Nicklas's servts., for they often doe such things."

Aunt Adams' ill-natured remark was again uncalled for.

There is an allusion to a pluralist, Mr. Penn, in another of her letters:

2 Aug. 1710.

". . . I have not seen my Cousen Pascoll, so am not abell to give a true Acount of the way he tacks to get Mr. Penn out of his liveing; but I know he has forfeited Baddow by tacking three liveings at once; tho' my Cousen Pascoll did not molest him till he provocked him to it by his insolent carig, but when I know you shall."

Among Lord Fermanagh's letters is a sheet of paper, with the elaborate pen-flourishes he himself indulged in as a youth, with one verse out of Bishop Ken's Evening Hymn, written in a large text hand by a grandchild, and sent to him:

Teach me to live that I may dread
The grave as little as my bed,
Teach me to die that so I may
With joy behold the awful day.

The saintly Bishop was still alive, and it is a tribute to the early popularity of his famous hymn, published in 1695.

Lady Gardiner had many friends among the clergy, and gives a pleasant account of several of them. She never seemed to read books, but liked to hear sermons, specially those of her friend Dr. Manningham, made Bishop of Chichester in 1709.

There was a queer story of an old vicar of East Claydon, well known to Lady Gardiner in the earlier days, the Rev. Hugh Hart. He was a lover and collector of books, and left an unusual library. He was a delicate man, with a shrew of a wife, as much disliked in the parish as he was respected. This account was written of him by Lady Gardiner's nephew, the Squire of East Claydon:

4 Feb. 1678.

"Candlemasse Day last, the Men Servants of Bottle Claydon made a Riding about Mrs. Hart's beating her old Husband, who was so unadvised as to take notice of it yesterday in his Pulpit. They passed by my House yesterday & 'twas as foolish a thing as

ever I saw. I suppose their Masters privately Egg'd on the Businesse, but appear'd not themselves, nor their sonnes, only Will Holland my Miller's Sonne Ledd the Horse." By the end of the year, "Mr. Hart was so ill yesterday at Church, that Strong Waters were forced to be sent for him, in so much that it was fear'd he would dye".

26 Dec. 1678.

A "Riding" in the old sense was sometimes a festive procession. Here it is used ironically, when a hostile demonstration was made against the vicar's wife.

3 Oct. 1699.

Lady Gardiner to Sir John Verney

". . . I have got so great A cold as I am now layd up, and hapy if I can ovar come it. Fine men in perfect helth & strength is taken away in a moment, as the reador of St. Clemens who had christened two children & could not christen the third bot said he was very ill & dropt down dead. Hee went very well into the Church & was a strong helthfull man of about 50 yeares of age. His name is Prud, An emynent man in the church, a Lenten preachaire, his profit was £150 a yeare. Left 5 children, two of them marryed, hee was so good a man as tis said hee was beloved liveing and lamented now dead."

Another of Lady Gardiner's reminiscences may find a place here; it belonged to their Preshaw days:

25 Aug. 1679.

". . . My husband found by the neighbours that the Incumbent (Mr. Bridge) was very near death. He went the same day and dined with the Bishshop of Canterbury and made our humble request to him—who answered him that he had eight chaplains and wanted livings to bestow on them, whom he must look to before strangers, and this living he had designed for a near friend of his, if it fell, which it did immediately—and the Bishshop as speedily gave it to his Sister's Son."

12 Dec. 1710.

The Rev. Joshua Hotchkiss, at Kingsey, to Lord Fermanagh, at Westminster

"My Lord,—I hope your Lop. will please to remember me for a copy of the Poll when printed; you'll find my name for Moulso, my other living.

Now your Lop. is chosen a Kt. of this Shire, it will look very oddly if Dr. Busby (who ran out of the Country at the last Election) be still the only Clergyman, A Commissioner for the Land Tax. Are there not other Drs. in the County of more Learning than he,

and better parsonages than his? This is humbly offer'd to your Lop.'s better Judgmt. by, My Lord, Your Lop.'s most faithfull humble servant."

This post was much coveted: it was pleasant to settle how much Land Tax your neighbour had to pay.

"P.S. But your Lop. must by noe means forget Mr. Barker of Great Horwood, Mr. Busby of Marsh, and Mr. Tho. Saunders of Pitchcot; all zealous for your Lop.—you meet Mr. Herbert in the House every day."

12 Dec. 1710.

Later, the Rev. Benjamin Archer, rector of Quainton, writes to assure Lord Fermanagh that he has the approval of all his friends in the county, and that the election is not less applauded by the University of Oxford; and that his very enemies can find nothing to object to in his Address, and he hopes that the adverse party will find it in vain to oppose him.

16 Dec. 1710.

A letter to Lord Fermanagh from the Earl of Lichfield shows that private patrons were aware of their responsibilities in appointing a clergyman:

"My Lord,—I had the honour of your Lordship's by this post, and am glad it happened in my power to pleasure your Lordship in giving this living of Fleet-Marston to the gentleman you mentioned. I have no knowledge of him myselfe, therefore shall wholly rely on you, that he is a good man, and not apt to be troublesome or unquiett in his conduct."

15 Dec. 1710.

Lord Lichfield is probably thinking of all the trouble that Dr. Sacheverell had stirred up.

The clergyman recommended, a Mr. White, was a cousin of Lord Fermanagh's on the Palmers' side. Lady Fermanagh writes:

17 Dec. 1710.

"Here is a letter from Mr. White; Mr. Shagrase is buried, I wish Mr. White may get the living."

Lord Fermanagh's letter to Lord Cheyne probably refers to the family of a clergyman who had suffered both under the Long Parliament and at the Restoration, and for whom Sir Ralph Verney had so great a regard.

Lord Fermanagh to Lord Cheyne

4 Oct. 1711.

"The Bearer is Mr. Wm. Clarke, a Master of Arts and Fellow of Trinity College in Oxford; but he will be better known to you by

being son to Mr. Wm. Clarke the Minister of Long Crendon, for which place the father hath often voted as you may find in the severall Polls of our County. He is informed there is a Vacancy at Cheshambois, and is your humble Petitioner for that Donative. If you'll please to heare him Preache he is very ready to obey that you may judge of his qualifications; he hath a Testimoniall from Oxford. They are both with me and desire that I'de write to your Lordship in his behalfe; what you doe for him will be a favour to our friends and particularly to, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble and faithful servant, FERMANAGH."

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

"Sir,—I am glad the Westminr. Ladyes were so kind to themselves as to come and dine with you, and as an addition to your happiness I perceive Young Damsells of Covent Garden and Harvey Court visited you the same day, so that you have all the Tosts of those three places at once, too many in all reason for one Doctor though never so able. I am sorry the short sholdier is like to rise no higher, and that Guy Palmes is so unfortunate, for I think he is an Honest Fellow.... Mr. Tighe went yesterday for Ireland but we are 14 at our Table still, but the best of you is that you give me hopes of making a Journey into these parts with your Spouse. I desire you to egg on that thought, you shall be very welcome.

I heare the Blind Lady Russell is dead, which I feare will be a loss to the Westminster Ladies."

19 Oct. 1712.

Penelope Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"... I wish I had some of your Carpe, for I understand eating it better than your present Guests. I am told Tom Saunders is maryed to Mrs. Hallitt [?] and appeared at Church at Southgate last Sunday; her Clothes very fine, and that hee has given her Pr. of Dimond Earerins, a Dimond Ringe, and a Dimond String to Draw her Hood through; his Linning very good, and his clothes very Gentele. There is mighty talk of the French Embasidors Comeing, and as his Ladys Dressed, her Mode is thought will bee followed.... Lady Masham had her Fright in her Chaire at Winsor, that the Quene was very much concerned for her, that there was as much Care taken of her as if it had bin the Queen herselfe; She was plessed to sitt by her three hours Late at night by her bediside, so my Cousin Adams told me, who came here to see Miss Cave. I guess Guy told it her, he being amoungst Quollity on Sunday. We heare your house has been full of Company all this sommer, long may you live to meke your friends welcome."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

29 Nov. 1712.

"My Lord,—Sir Thomas Cave was wont to say I filled your country with Lies, and Mistress Penne tells me I give your honr. too much trouble with my Scribblings so often, how I shall acquit my selfe of these two inditements I know not. We have nothing but continued Great Raines, and they say the flouds are so great at Stratford by Bow that People cannot pass without Boates. Tis said that Mackerty had five hundred pounds given him the morning he fought the Duel, the Lord have mercy upon us. [General Macartney was second to Lord Mohun in his famous duel with the Duke of Hamilton, and took a share in it. He was the subject of many evil reports—some of them untrue.] Hath gott a prize of a thousand pounds in the Lottery, one Jackson, a Petty Cannon in St Paul's.

Miss Cave [aged six] in Sherburne Lane, every day att Dinner Drinks a health to Claydon, Stanford, the Queen and Church, to Sir Sachevrill, and her maid Betty, of whom she is very fond; both our humble services to all the Honourable Claydonians, with your Grand-Daughter's Duty. Pray decide this Controversy between Man and Wife, whether in Bucks, or Buxs, you are famous for making up Differences among the Parsons and their Wifes."

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

11 Dec. 1712.

"I recd. your Letter and rejoyce that my Aunt Adams was soe well again as to be at Cards, which recreation will lengthen her dayes. The frost is gone and the Sun shines, soe that now I hope Madam Penney (like the Snail) comes out of her shell and goes abroad again, if in her late confinement she did not Scorch her clothes as much as her Shins. I did not care if all the Quakers in our Country followed the Example of thir Brother in London Street by Stepney."

30 Nov. 1712.

"... We think it our best way to stay at home by a fireside, and if the great Floods continue you may bidd adieu to Mutton, and feed on Black Cattle, for Sheep will not be able to get to London; I hear at Uxbridge they have Boates to wayfe Sheep over the water."

28 Dec. 1712.

"Sir,—I trouble you with letters to lessen a little your Jolity this Festivall time to think of your friends in the Country. Great Concorse of people come dayly to our house, yesterday three honest Clergymen and an abundance of Countrymen dayly. I wish you were here to see the Spitts and Cupps goe round; I have already kill'd two Oxen this week and four sheep, and of Poultry wee keep noe reckoning. I have this week had a small prize of £20 as I am informed and I might have had more for aught I know but that the Drawing is adjourned till tomorrow. I hope I shall heare of

some good fortune in the Lottery attending your good selfe. I wish you both a merry New Yeare."

Pope's lines were being exemplified at the Claydon dinner-table by Lord Fermanagh's clerical guests:

> Who first his judgment asked and then a place;
> Much they extolled his pictures, much his Seat,
> And flattered every day and some days eat.

It was after such a "Concorse of people" that a report was whispered that the clergy, who felt that they had been largely instrumental in electing the county member, were not so welcome as they might be when they arrived at dinner-time, and that their host had given the profession the ugly name of Smell-Feast.

Mr. Vickers was in despair. Could the gout have produced a momentary irritation in the mind of their benefactor? It must be contradicted at all hazards, yet Mr. Charlton affirmed that the term "Smell-Feast" was repeated amongst the Bucks clergy, but he promised to take speedy and effectual pains to confront such a scandal.

12 Feb. 1713.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The Lord Cornbery dyed this day, and Sir Tho. Hammond waited on the Queen yesterday from France, who is now very well againe. The Author of the Flying Post will be tryed a Saturday at Guildhall, and some say the Bp. of Salusbury's Son, also for his Scribblings. I wish your Honr. much Joy of Mr. Verney's Court Preferment; Mr. Palmer of Chelsea came yesterday to make Miss a Visit, who told her Mr. Verney was made one of the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County, and Chairman. It's said the Lord Southerland hath confronted that Account in the Post Boy given by Col. Hamilton which you had a Saturday last."

1712.

The Rev. Thomas Sheppard, of Whaddon, writes a long letter to Lord Fermanagh, asking him to lend him £150 to pay off some creditors, "whose patience for lack of a friend is quite tyred out, and turns into threts—who am in visible danger of Sinking under a tolerable and handsome Income and Estate".

Another unhappy parson writes from a debtors' prison.

13 Feb. 1713.

Rev. Thomas Mason to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I am very unjustly and villanously hurryed into Alisbury Joale by Watson of Edgecote, and here I must abide thro' the perfidiousness of Serjeant Selby my Councill, who never spoke one word for me in Court tho' he was retained Councell for me, I suppose he was better feed by my adversary which made him silent in my cause. He has obtained a rule of Court to charge me here with a forty-six pound debt, and in this sorry place I must abide till the said summ is paid in Court, tho' I don't owe Watson or his Clyent one shilling of the money. Under this Confinement I have no friend to apply to for the money who has so much ready cash by him, therefore my necessity enforces me to address your Lordship for your assistance in this my great Exigency. . . . My Lord, my condition is calamitous to lye here amongst Beggars and Thieves, and thereupon I put on the Confidence of an importunate Suppliant, not in the least doubting your Lordship's complyance therewith."

May 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . My Cosen White's affair has passed the Archi-Episcopal & Ld. Chancellor's Seal both, and I believe he had yesterday Institution, and he goes tomorrow for Ailesbury, wher lives the Bishop's Something, that is to give him Induction, which happens well in his way. The Bp. of Lincoln gave him 7 more questions (very easy ones God knows) to answer and sent him to his Secretary's Lodging to do it, so they passed his Grace current. . . . My Lord Continues very well, and I hear nothing more of his leaving London. Sir Tho. Cave talk'd of going home today. The D. of Leeds shot one Mr. Bradshaw of the Temple, a man of £1500 a year, who is his son's steward, and to pay him monies for not paying before he could get it in, and Fled immediately to France (but the man is not dead), where he pretended to be a Malcontent and has taken out considerable supplies."

30 June 1715.

Ralph Palmer, at the Middle Temple, to Lord Fermanagh

"I give your Lordsp. the trouble of reading this because I was to wait on Lady Fermanagh to the Bishp. of Lincoln, believing your Lordsp. will be very well pleased to hear that we have obtain'd his promise not to take advantage of the Lapse, in case my Cozen White's matters shou'd not be all ready to gain him Institution before your 6 months are expir'd, which I hope will Ensure him your Lp.'s gracious benefaction, which is very obliging to him in particular, and next to Us all who are his Relations. The Bisp. he was so kind to tell us that a Letter from your Lordsp. directed to himself (that he may communicate to the Archbp. to facilitate the Dispensation) wou'd be of great service, and as to the Testimonials subscribed by the Clergy, he says It will be still better if the Layety subscribe 'em too, and the more they are and the better the Quality are subscribing, the better yet. The particulars of the Letter he

hinted might be, how long he has liv'd in Steeple Claydon, the Love the people there and in the neighbourhood have for him, his inoffensive behaviour and what other merits he has. For as the Bp. observed to Us, not doubting Us to be Torys, that the Archbp. (*to Give him his Due*) regarded nothing so much as the Service of the Cures, and spoke it with such an Accent and Aspect as if he thought we had no great Opinion of his Grace, tho' We are sure to command his Pastoral Care to him. It wou'd be mighty proper too for your Lp. to touch upon the smallness of the Parish of Fleet Marston, and fewness of inhabitants, if You please.

I cannot tell what detriment the public may suffer if we shou'd have occation to resort to him any more, for he was so very obligeing to Us that We are half proselytes to Whiggism, tho' at the present crisis should be not best to declare. . . . I hope this affair, my Lord, will goe on smoothly to Cos. White's comfort and your Lop.'s good liking."

He is corresponding with his nephew about a vicarage, apparently in Essex:

23 Sept. 1715. "Your Busyness of Procuration to the Bishop of London I have thought of, they regularly belong to the whole Liveing, tho' sometimes the Endowment of the Vicarage has borne it, and tho' Simon Deg says both shall not pay, it is but an Ipse dixit, and without farther majority, and he is often mistaken.

In strict justice, the Impropriator and Vicar should bear the Charge proportionally, because it was arising originally from one and the same revenues, unless 'twas otherwise agreed between them, then that will appear and the Value too, but where that has ever been payd I am afraid the presumption will be most against the Impropriator that payd it ever or once. . . . And the Impropriator having the Cream of the Church, the Skim Milk of the Vicar will be the more spared. . . . I know not how this matter will determine, of which I do not remember to have met with any decision in our Books, which I have few of here."

15 June 1714.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"The Schism Bill now passed by a Majority to the Great Mortification of your friends the Whiggs. Mistress Pen on Sunday last was to visit the Lord Rochester's house at Petersome [?]. . . . Mary Page hath left twenty shilling rings to the Stewkleys, Aunt Adams is so Bucksome as if she were but 18, she hath dreampt severall nights of the Golden Bottle. . . . Dr. Ratclif hath bought Mr. Charlton's house at East Norton."

17 June 1714. "The Flying Post hath a Letter which if you be at leisure I would have you confound it for the good of the publick; I hear your Honr. is an Author this year, I hope you'll send me one of your folios. . . . Mr. Ifford [?] Ross did me the honour of a Visit and sayd my old friend Jockey lives a Wild Ranting Rate. I have bought my Lord Clarendon's History in folio. I cannot learn this evening what the Commons have done with the Schism Bill."

"My Lord,—We must thank you for your kind present, and then tell you of a Scurvy trick which Bell Stewkley served Aunt Adams and the Company a Friday last. We all dined there, Bell stole the Aniseed water bottle and privately drank it up, and to make good the Want of that Cordiall fill'd up the same bottle with foul water at night; the Company going away Aunt brings out her cordiall that each might have a soop. Car. eager for the spirit dranck off her noggin, but said it was brackish; the dram went round amongst all except Mrs. Pen, who luckily chose a glass of wine; the effects of this cordiall were wonderfull, the old maids the next morning were non above 19." 4 Jan. 1715.

Ralph Palmer sends his nephew detailed account of a horse, which he may buy for twelve pounds: "He is said to be very sure footed and he clambers our ruts as if he was". 7 Dec. 1716.

The usual Christmas presents are being exchanged, and Lord F. was expecting the brawn from Baddow, "if the Carryer don't doe as he did last year, when he left it for a fortnight at London. . . . I have between 200 and 300 pounds a yeare of my own land to let between this Country being very poor". Lord F.'s right hand was disabled by gout, but he had an excellent scribe with a beautiful handwriting in his daughter Betty. Concerning the marriage of a maidservant, there had been an obscure quarrel between the Rev. William Vickers and his wife, and she had written in distress and with elaborate secrecy to Lord Fermanagh, as the universal peacemaker. The husband referred to it very airily, "that Madame Penn has pretty well disposed of her maid's quawm, so we are in hopes of much felicity if we had some of your mony, a moderate gleaning would satisfy the Doctor". He writes at the end of the year to Ralph Verney:

"Sir,—You know my Spouse hath a mad fitt once a year, and therefore to keep her in Good Temper, I beg the favour of you, of a couple of haires towards the latter end of the next week—A Couple—because I shall be teezed with more madd people besides herselfe, and I have no other remedy to keep them quiet but by stopping their mouths."

Lord Fermanagh is also expected to provide Christmas fare.

27 Dec. 1716.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord F.

"My Lord,—The Good Cheer is with you where the long baggs lie. Empty Purses make but thin tables and clean sheetes, this is our case till you send us your Sparrow—then Wee will sing, Rejoyce, and be merry, washing away sorrow with a glass of Your Cordiall. . . . Your Aunt the other night was dangerously ill but no sooner did Dr. Pam appear but She rose from the Dead."

CHAPTER XX

"THE EVILL DOCTOR"

SIR JOHN VERNEY had many friends among the clergy, especially after he became M.P. for the county in 1710. He had the patronage of several small livings and though his strong Protestant traditions forbade him to sympathize with Dr. Sacheverell and the Jacobite party at Oxford, it was probably, as she hoped, to attach him more strongly to the Church party, that Queen Anne was prompted to make him an Irish Peer.

In a society which so loved to make its deep bows to a title, the Viscount became at once more influential than the Baronet.

The old Rector, William Butterfield, had been a faithful family friend, like his father before him and the son who was to succeed him, but they seemed to feel a reflected lustre from the new title at the house and the coronet on the coach panels.

Long before this accession of dignity Sir John's most intimate friends were the Rev. William Vickers and his wife Penelope, the "Celia" of the correspondence with Lady Shuckburgh, and his own first cousin.

It seemed quite a freak of fortune that Penelope Stewkley should marry a clergyman.

She was a favourite not only with Lady Shuckburgh but with other members of the family; she had a little money of her own, though Lady Gardiner had truly described her daughters as "portionless"; and on this account a project of marriage for Penelope which Sir Ralph had had much at heart had fallen through without the name of the gentleman having been divulged. Dr. Sharrock, their kind physician, was very anxious to recommend a friend of his as a desirable husband for the young lady, and wrote about it during her last weeks at Preshaw. Peg Gardiner, who was Pen's special friend amongst her sisters, was sounded on the subject, and affirmed that Pen had always said that she could never Nov. 1678.

be a clergyman's wife. Pen repeated this assertion, begging that it might not be imputed to pride. She was not at all happy at home, and a man of any other profession, she would have gladly considered. So the Rev. Mr. Markland, Dr. Sharrock's friend, though "A Landed Man", was refused unseen.

Penelope seems to have gone through a time of poverty and sadness after the death of her father in 1684. They left the house, "Under the Arch in Lincoln's Inn Ffeilds", and settled in James Street near the "New Church in St. James's", and later in the cheaper neighbourhood of Islington. Before this last move, Penelope Stewkley was married to William Vickers (or Viccars), but we know neither the date nor the circumstances of her marriage, only that the prospects of an income were small. William Vickers was in Orders, and looking for preferment. He was well regarded in the family, and was also living at Islington.

Whenever there was trouble or illness "Daughter Viccars" was urgently sent for, and especially during Lady Gardiner's illness in the spring of 1700. She recovered, contrary to all expectations, and dictated a letter to Sir John, signed by herself:

14 May 1700. "I know my Daur. Viccar will write you word of her husband's having a good Reader's place in the Citty; the rent of those houses will be very high, yett thay are confin'd to live in the Parish, butt he doubts not at Michelmass that he shall get scollers enough to pay his house rent & ad sumething to his revenew. But poor woman she is very ill, & troubled to leave her Airy habytatione to be confin'd to a house in A narrow Cort in the Citty, and says before her husband that she is going to be beried.... I say all the Comefortable things to her I can & sartingly thare Income will be better, & hope it is in thare way to A better prefarment, which he told me he has sum promisis of. My daur. Carolina desiars of the favour of you to bring up your silver Candlesticks, & Cary desiars the Silver Leadle."

We do not know what justified Cowper's epithet of "Merry Islington" in John Gilpin's ride, but it was highly esteemed by its inhabitants, who spoke of its "pure air" as if it had been an Alpine health resort. There were certainly some Mineral Springs at Islington, visited by those who considered Tunbridge Wells and the Bath too expensive and distant.

Penelope's fears were not fulfilled, and they settled down happily in Sherborne Lane, which was to be their home for many years to come; but nothing could be done without Sir John's help and

advice. Penelope writes him a long letter—they are just moving house, and have to

"Furnish a Chamber, by 6 Chaires for the Dining Room, stove for the Chimnay, a cestron for water, my husband nor me should have noe money pd. us, untill the middle of February." 6 Dec. 1701.

She wishes, of course, to be supplied by Sir John.

"Sir E. D. and his Lady came in at Aunt Adams' when Sis Cary & I was there, hee nevar tooke no notice of us in the leeste, my Lady said you ware against Lord Cheney & for Mr. Wharton, & if you was not for one you did not apear for the othere, but I said not a word.... I said when thay ware gon I did not care to receve any favour from a famyly that has slited you . . . he might have asked how my mother did. Cos Bote has a son. Mr. Abell playes at hide and seeke from his Suitar & that Gang who seekes daily aftar him.... Wee hear Sir Thomas Powys is dying . . . beging your pardon for this long scrall."

She had asked for some legal papers in his custody.

Sir John replies somewhat severely that he was forced to look over abundance of papers to send her what she had asked for.

"You that have none but your own business may easily remember it, but I that have much of my own & abundance of other peoples', its impossible I should carry it all in my head, & therefore when you write to me, you should state your acct. clearly, that I may know what to do, without after Claps & a hurry.... I am sorry Sir H. Stewkley will not promise to do something for your sisters, considering what your mother has from me, I think it would be much properer if they would dun Sir H. S. and not me." 7 Dec. 1701.

Penelope Vickers to Sir John Verney 14 Dec. 1701.

"Good Sir,—I am much concerned my last letr. gave you so great a trouble, but will for the futour, take more care not to make any mistakes to give you double trouble.... Just now I heard from Islington my Mother is better, I think as you do concerning her, but I cannot help it, I wish Sir Hugh wod do for them with all my soule . . . by all that I can gather from him, my Mother had an hour's discourse by herself with him, when he dined ther, & came out cryeing, bot shee nor thay nevar hinted one word before me. . . . Kitty & Bell left at Sir H. S.'s, who carries it off civill & kind to them all, but hee might bee kinder to himself & them too, if he wood manage more prudently, but his deabts increase, which will be a great hindrance to his daughter's marriages, though all

very well to be liked in every respect, had the father the ready rino, but they may live to be old maids as well as some others. They say Jack How is turned out of this Parliament, the Cleargie ware he stood, wee heare, ware all for him, & som call them the Black Guard, & think one of the reasons he lost it. When you pleas to write to mee, bee pleased to dirict into Sherbon Lane, neere Ram Alley."

Sir John receives a letter referring to the creditors of a Mr. Henry Turner, who is a bankrupt. They are asked to accept 6s. in the pound, "that the poor man may get his liberty to labour for the maintenance for himself and wife". As Mr. Vickers is among the creditors, Sir John writes to Mrs. Penelope, "at her house next doore to Ram Alley in Sherbone Lane".

11 Mar. 1702. ". . . I send you a copy of a letter about Mr. Turner's business, and desire you to act about it as in your judgmt. you think fitt, so that you or your Husband may meet the Creditors. Truly I think six shillings in the pound is but a small business, and usually some of the Creditors are paid all or most part of their monies, and its they oft times plead for the man to induce others to accept of what's offer'd. There are so many abuses in such affaires that I knowe not how to advise, the people which break, often are better, that is richer men afterwards than ever they were before. Pray desiar Mr. Lupart to inform you how much Interest is due on the bond that you may tell the whole debt at the meeting. It may be you may gett Mr. Knatchpole (that lives with Mr. Lupart) to goe along with you or your husband. I am just goeing to visit Mr. Greenvile at Whatton, so must conclude."

Lady Gardiner, infirm as she was, writes to Sir John:

8 Aug. 1702. "I was isterday to see my daughter Vickers, who has a hansome house, shee was not at homb but hee was, this was the first place I went to beesids the Church and came homb very weary."

Penelope was with her sorrowing sisters during her mother's last illness, and death, in 1704, and accompanied them on the long dismal journey in November, for her burial. William Vickers is alluded to henceforth as "Lecturer". He christened Elizabeth and Penelope, the daughters of Sir Thomas and Lady Cave, and two of the Verney babies. He seems to have added some practice of medicine to his Divinity.

22 May 1709. *Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers*

". . . I heare your Spouse hath Mr. Barnard in Cure for the King's Evill. It will be a great Credit if he cures him; his Uncle the

Surgeon Genll. and many others having for many years tried to no purpose, and severall times he hath tryed the Bath. Some say tis not the Evill but the usuall distemper of the Country wher he was born, Jamaica. He is very Rich, hath an estate in land in Bucksre., and a great deale of money, soe that I hope he'll be a profitable patient. His mother was a Temple, sister to Lady Molesworth; she first marryed Judge Barnard in Jamaica, and next to one Lawes: she dyed about one or two yeares agoe."

It was curious that the Rev. William Vickers should be treating sufferers for the King's Evil, when Queen Anne had revived the practice, dropped by King William, of the Royal Touch; and it was supposed to be a test of the Divine Sanction of her hereditary rule. Perhaps she was only touching those pronounced incurable by the physicians, but would *they* have recognized the medical treatment by a clergyman? In consequence of his pretensions to cure the King's Evil, he was styled in the family "the Evill Clergyman" and the "Prince of Darkness"—he took the sting out of the joke by calling himself the Quack Doctor, and the Evill One. He had been practising for some time, when he sent an advertisement to a News Letter, which followed an account of Fresh Lisbon Snuff.

From the Post Boy, No. 1289, *Jan.* 12, 1710 12 Jan. 1710.

"Mr. Vickers the Clergyman, who Cures the King's Evil, liveth in Sherburne Lane, near Lombard Street, who hath Cured 106 Persons since October 1706. Some of them so grievously tormented therewith in their eyes and joints (as himself formerly was), that Words can hardly express their miserable Condition."

After this, comes an account of a lost pet, described in much detail:

"Lost out of Orchard Street, Jan. 12, a Little Spaniel Dog, Liver Coloured with a little White about his Neck, all his Feet White, a little Mottl'd, his Tail longer than usual, and turns up with a white Tuft; whoever will bring him to Mr. Botelers, in Orchard Street, shall have ten shills reward."

On the inner sheet of the *Post Boy*, Mr. Vickers writes to Ralph Verney at Baddow Hall. He alludes to Dr. Sacheverell's trial; announces that Captain Lloyd "comes for London this week" and that the Lottery Bill "was read with some amendments in the House". 14 Jan. 1710.

17 Jan. 1710.

Daniel Baker to Ralph Verney

"I presume you have heard how more favourable the Lords have been then the Commons was to Dr. Sacheverell in granting him everyone of his four Requests; and that noe less considerabble a Man then the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford is his Bail, as he had before promised."

21 Jan. 1710.

Rev. W. Vickers to Ralph Verney

[He encloses another number of the *Post Boy*.] ". . . The Lottery this night is filled up. . . . I have purchased 5 Tickets, and my wife was inclined to put in a hundred pound of her money, had this been in her hands, which I think is better ware it is. Collonell Lovett's Lady on Monday last was brought to bed of a girl. . . . I saw this week a Pindar published by Dr. West & Dr. Westward, dedicated to my Ld. Tavistock, which I wondered at."

The *Post Boy* enclosed announced that "The War is as good as over".

"Brussels, Jan. 27.—The Report of the French King's Death which was so current, and met with general credit here, begins to cool."

The relations are inclined to be sceptical about the "Evill Doctor's" powers, but if he had them, they were ready to apply to him.

2 Feb. 1710.

Rev. W. Vickers to Ralph Verney

"Sir,—For your sake the poor Wheelwright shall have all the Care and assistance I am able to help him to. And therefore by the Coach I have sent him a bottle of Liquor whereof he must take half a pint every morning fasting. It will purge him a little, and bring the Tumour to maturation, when it's broke I'le send him plastering, and a diet drink. I suppos it will not be long ere it breaks. The flask is directed to you because I know not how to send it to him. I think I shall come down speedily to Coggershall, and then I will see the man.

Mr. Dolbin this day reported the opinion of the Committee about Dr. Sachls. answer which the Lords sent down to the House, who have agreed by the majority of a hundred, to stand by their Articles. Dr. West preached on Munday last before the House of Commons, who have divided whether he should have thanks or not, and it was carried by 15 that he should, the others say he deserves a rope. The Lottery is not yet full. . . . There hath been a Storme at Court amongst the great ones, but its prety well over.

P.S. The flask will come on Saturday by the Coach."

The medicine missed the Coach, so difficult was it for the Wheelwright and the flask to be brought together.

Elizabeth Adams to Lord Fermanagh 6 Feb. 1710.

"I cannot let my nephew Lloyd go to your Lordship without returning my thankes for the good nues you sent me of my Nees Lovett's being well againe and the little stranger's name, and I hope it will not be very long before I shall wish you Joy of another little Stranger of another sort. . . . Lady Stamp was with mee last week and told mee her Nees Mary Right was married to one Mr. Offley, a lawyer, neerly related to the Chesther Offleys, that has four thousand a year, and the toun saies there is but one between him and all that Estat, and he has in present 8 hundered a yeare.

My Nees Vickers is just cum in from her brother's; she thinks him in a very ill condision, and eat with the Vapors, and for my part I believe he'll kill himselfe with Loddonom which he takes every day; all folts in this leter must be layd on Cus. Vickers, who has made me writ in hast, & now will lett me say now more but that I am your poore old Aunt and humble servt., E. ADAMS."

Rev. W. Vickers to Ralph Verney, at Baddow 3 Feb. 1710.

". . . This day Mr. Dolbin carried the Replication, and the Lords have appointed Thursday next for Dr. Sacheverell's Tryal. . . . Its said the Queen hath read over Dr. Sachls. answer. Mr. Rayman and Serjeant Prat, his Counsell, desired to be excused, after they had taken his fees, but they returned his money. Pamphlets for and against Dr. Sachvl. swarme in our Streetes, and some of the young (Ministers) tis believed in their Sermons have been Borrowers."

The Rev. William Vickers was one of the few Whig clergymen, and had no sympathy with the popular enthusiasm for Sacheverell.

Ralph Palmer writes to Ralph Verney, enclosing "The Thanksgiving, Second Part":

16 Feb. 1710.

Amongst the High Churchmen I find there are sev'rall
That stand by the merit of Henry Sacheveral,
Among the Low Churchmen I find that as odly
Some pin all their faith on one Benjamin Hoadly.
But we moderate men do our judgements suspend
For God only knows where these matters will end;
Since Salsbury (Burnet) and Kennet (White) shew
That Doctrines may change as Men's principles goe,
And twenty years hence for ought You and I know
It may be Hoadly the High and Sacheveral the Low.

16 Dec. 1710.

Rev. W. Vickers to Ralph Verney, at Baddow
(Posted with one of Lord Fermanagh's first Franks)

"Sir,—After I had the honour of your visit, I sent for the Innkeeper, where my horse stood, to pay him for his standing. And accordingly paid him of his swelling with a sharp reproof for his negligence. He said that such things were common to the best of horses for want of Riding, which he was sure was the real cause of mine. Several other horses (he said at this time in his Stables) being in the same condition, affirming moreover that he thought my horse as sound as any other whatever. This I thought Sir to notify to remove your fears; however I know you would be so good a judge in those matters that I should be satisfied with your opinion."

5 Apr. 1712.

Pen Vickers writes to Lord Fermanagh regretting that he has not received his medicine, but her husband has so many patients, it's no great wonder that some are lost. She alludes to the reports about the Bankers:

"I have not bin out of our Parish but once since you left the Town, and that was for my Cos. Palmes's Lodgins in Polland Strt., where he gave my Aunt and Daughter and Captain Lloyd, husband and self, a very hansome Sopper. Wee have noe hopes of Lord Burlinton's Debt; my Lady upon a sight of the Bond said she wod pay noe more Debts, having paid full thirty thousand pounds since her Ld. died, nor are we likely to have a farden at the other Tally, so must be content. I have not bin att Westminster since the Great Wedding (Kitty Ogle's). My Bro. is still inraged as much as ever. They cry up their new Brother, and give out to all he is a Gentillman of a good famely. My Husd. called as he went by to see them. Bell told him you ware so kind to say you would be glad to doe him any kindness to prefer him, and that she hoped it wood prove in the End as good a match as mine, for that was but a very indiffarant one at first. . . . Tom Saunders mett the Captain and told him he had brought up an other horse for the Parson if he wanted one."

17 July 1711.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—You will have by the Carrier Dr. Sachverill's tryall, two Volumes of the Pearage etc. I left Madam and all our Hadnum friends well a Munday morning and was in towne by six. We have a mighty talk tonight that 20 sail of Large French Men-of-Warr are gon for the West Indies to take Jamaica; Tho. Barnard is half mad about it."

17 July 1711.

"The Duke of Newcastle by a fall from his horse broke his Collar Bone and is Dead, as also the Duke of Northumberland of an

apoplexy. In my way to London I met with one of Quainton, whom I find to be one of Judge Dormer's Creatures and no friend of yours. . . . I hear all the Whig Lords will be at the Horse Race which they say will be very great."

8 Sept. 1711.

Penelope Vickers, from Haddenham, to Lord Fermanagh

"I waited for an opportunity of returning you and my Lady thanks for your Last past Favours to myself and Spouse when with you; most pleashuars are short-lived, and soe was my Last with you, but considering your illness it was well the Companey broake up, less by the Complyance of ours; it was much better for your health as well as pocket to leave you. . . . My Lord Danvers was intered Privetly att the Abbey, and Lady Mary, his sister was just upon her marriage which was to be quite Priviet."

18 Sept. 1711.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—If Mrs. Pen will give me leave towards the latter end of the next week, I intend to make my last tour through Haddenham and then with your leave to spend an hour or two" [at Claydon].

6 Dec. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

"Sir,—At my return out of Berkshire I found your letter with the Newspapers. I had a very bad journey, both for Rain, Bad Wayes, and flouds, and at one place the waters were above the waistband of my Breeches, so that I went thorow a Cold Bath, and so to the next Alehouse, where I stript, and by a vast fire in three hours I dried my Skin, Linnen and Woollen, and proceeded on. Over another water of a mile in length and more I went in a High Waggon, yett after all the mischances I took no Cold nor had any paine in the whole day.

This day Sir T. Cave and Capt. Lloyd leave us for London by the Aylesbury Coach. If they are merry with you on the Horse Swapp, leaugh it all off with Em, and shew noe consern for it; that is my advice which I hope you'll follow, and then they'll not Teez you. I believe if you had not been in a Passion you had fared better."

Pen Vickers writes from Hadenham to Lord Fermanagh that her husband

4 Oct. 1711.

"will never doe anything but what he will be apprised by you, and I am sure I will not doe anything of moment but will consult you as much as any Childe you have. . . . I hear the Smallpox is at your Brother Baker's, one of his sons has it; he and his Lady are

gon I am told into Yorkshire, and his Daughters are gon out of the house, being fearfull, as I can't blame them, to put off the Evill Day as long as they can."

4 Nov. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers

"Madam,—It is soe long since I heard from the successful Doctr. or his deare Penny, that I thought they were both gone to Pegg Granton's, but Mary Lovett and Captain Lloyd come hether last night tell me you had obeleiged the Stanfordians with a letter, which rejoyced me much to hear you were still amongst the Living Creaturs, tho' forgotten. Therefore I thought it advisable to put you in mind of your Old Friends, that amongst your many new ones, you may sometimes amongst your Insignificant Thoughts cast one on the Bumkings of Buckinghamshire, who are much the Evill Doctor's and your humble servants."

A letter, partly torn, to Mrs. Vickers, alludes to a victory snatched by the Whigs.

11 Oct. 1711.

"That wicked party were soe pleased at the news of my being dead that at W—— they rung the Bells for joy. They thinke me such a Thorn in their side."

20 Nov. 1711.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"We have no other news in town than what the prints afford—the Queen whom they reported dead a Saturday night, blessed be God is very well, and comes to Town this very day."

22 Nov. 1711.

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

"Sir,—I was more vexed at the receiving yours of the 20th than any letter that you ever writt me, but this . . . not but that all your letters are very pleasing and acceptable to me . . . however you'll save a horse-keeping this winter which will help towards the loss. I thought Guy Palmes had been a Prisoner but I'me glad he is out and come to be your Neighbour, for I think that poor Gentleman is ruined by his own father as most people say. I wish him well and that he may be more lucky hereafter. Pray give my service to Madame Penny. I have not time now to answer her letter but I hope she will forgett the Horse Swapping tho' she remembers the Gentleman."

The joke against Mr. Vickers goes on in the family, because he cannot, as Lord Fermanagh advises, take it good-humouredly. Sir Thomas Cave writes to Lord Fermanagh from London that he and Captain Lloyd

"had a Baiting with the Prince of Darkness out of Sherbourne Lane; he seriously believed the Lame Horse was mine, and I had his company with a great bundle of Evill Cases the other morning [cases of the King's Evil which he was treating], and I puff'd Em, and saddled Em, and Saundered them in lieu of T. C." 2 Dec. 1711.

It was Mr. Saunders' lame horse that had been sold to Mr. Vickers.

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

9 Dec. 1711.

"Sir,—I received with yours of the 6th the Hanover Memoriall, which will set men's witts at work pro and con. I suppose this day the Leicrs. Knt. with the Flanders keen Captn. did themselves the honour of dining in Shurburne Lane, for soe they agreed to doe, when here. I hope this night to hear whether the Parliamt. continue sitting or are further proroged. If the latter twill be late for Wayes and Meanes. Lady F.'s and my lott are come up Blanks. I wish better fortune to your Penny."

A letter from Rev. William Vickers to Lord Fermanagh:

"The Lady Russell hath sent the Westminster Ladyes half a Buck. . . . Lodgins are fitting up for Pr. Eugene, whom we expect every hour. Sir H. Stewkley's Park hath been robbed of severall Deer. Lord James Murray is made Coll. of the Guards, Madame Penne is in good health close to the fire-side. It is extream cold here with abundance of snow. . . . The wind is against our Peace, the Bp. of Bristol cannot saile." 27 Dec. 1711.

It was the year that Prince Eugene came to England, on the Emperor's account, to try and delay the peace with France. He was coldly received by Queen Anne, and found his former chief and colleague, the Duke of Marlborough, in the dark shadow of Royal disapproval. He was too loyal a friend to listen to the courtiers' advice that the great soldier had better be ignored, and dined with the Duke and Duchess on more than one occasion. 1712.

They were apparently living at St. Albans while Blenheim was being built.

At a public dinner which the Duke of Marlborough was giving on Sunday in "a Fine Tent", Mr. Vickers would be quite at liberty to sit down with his wife. Indeed he would have been welcomed as a Whig, a *rara avis* amongst "the Black Guard". It was by no means a unique experience that one of the company should see a hint given by the Duke to his beloved Sarah entirely disregarded. Lord Fermanagh always enjoyed a skirmish of wits with his cousin

Penelope. The service had apparently been held in St. Albans Cathedral.

Mr. Vickers writes:

19 Aug. 1712. "My Lord,—The inclosed I believe will be a welcome guest to your Honr. and all others who delight not in war. I hope the Nation will speedily reap the fruits of this Long expected peace. On Sunday last I dined at St. Albans, where I saw the D. and Dutchess of Marlborough, and heard His Grace Repremand his Dutchess for setting at prayers, but she obeyed not."

Lord Fermanagh replied:

7 Sept. 1712. "Madam Penney,—I perceive by yours of the 2nd that the Country agrees soe well with you, that you are become a rambler to St. Albans Hatfield, which puts me in hopes you'll Squander a few of your idle dayes to see Claydon, and particularly your friends, who have nether a fine Tent to entertain you in, nor a lofty Cathedrall wherein to say your devotions; but we shall give you as hearty a Wellcome as you can have from any German Prince in Europe. Your Frd. A. R. did a 2nd time mention the Tent, that the price was fallen to three pence. If his relation be false, a rope on him.

Pretty Miss is much beholding to you as are all her friends for your kindness to her and your trouble about her. The Couple that I reconciled were Mr. Miller and his Spouse, the Minister of Gothurst, but I heare that the Friendshipp did not last long. Your husband's sending the forrain and Town News is very pleasant, and I desire you to give him my thanks and service. Mr. Parson that held one of the three livings of Wadsdon is dead, and some think Lord Wharton will give it to the son of Wooburn, and others to the Parson of Wendover. D. of Marlborough hath given Bleaden & Woodstock to Dr. Baker of Wadham College."

Lady Cave writes:

6 Oct. 1712. "Betty is in Town with my Cousin Vickers, and I heard by last post had the Chicking Pox very full, butt was very well with it, and I hope will soon be over. I don't question my Cousin's care of her butt am sorry she has the trouble of her illness."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

7 Oct. 1712. "My Lord,—A Munday the Westminster Ladies came and dined with us, and on Thursday the Lady Russell, her Grand-Daughter, waiting woman, Coachman, Black and footman—dined with us also. The late Clamours at Court the Wigs are saying are true. Tories say they are damn Lies only to distract us. Your little

Granddaughter continues very well and my whole family. Mrs. Cotton the Parson's Daughter of Hadinham dined with us today; the Lord Godolphin is not buried, the Lord Bolingbroke is going for France once more. Parson Forbes was drowned the other night going over Guilford Bridge. . . . Mrs. Masham was never out of favour, as had been reported."

"My Lord,—The Evill Doctor was going yesterday into New North Street, Red Lion Square, and observing the mob to run by the Coach in great crowds supposed it was to see the French Ambassador; no sooner did he light out of the Coach but observed a violent fire from whence he ran immediately down to the Lady Askoe's [Ascough?] house (his Acquaintance), the very next door to the Ambassador's, and fetcht the Lady with her Rich Daughter almost out of the flames (the fier having seized the House) and conducted both through the crowds into another House, across the way. The Ambassador made his Escape over the Garden Wall, and all his Company, and that way they got all his goods with little or no Loss; the Vaults have preserved the Wine from any Damage. Mr. Parker dyed just before the fier broak, leaveing behind him a plentifull Estate, a Widow and 4 Children ill of the Smallpox in the House. The Lady Mary Gore was much frightened, but had no loss of Goods, all being Conveyed backwards Like the Ambassador's, who is going to live in the late Duke Hamilton's house. Dr. Biss is to be Bp. of Heriford, and Dr. Oatly is to succeed him. They say the keeping of the Birthday is put off for a month, that the Queen's Musick are ordered to provide Against the General Thanksgiving for a Peace. 27 Jan. 1713.

That the Drawing-room at St. James's is open three days a week, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Leutainnant Generall Compton is made Governor of the Tower. Mr. Charlton tells me tonight he has done your Honr. Justice in the Country about the report. This is all the Quak Doctor pickt. up."

Sir Thomas Cave, with a constant suspicion of humbug, distrusted "the Evill Doctor's" cures, but what was never in doubt was the kindness shown to the children of the family. There was a special occasion, when Lady Cave was slowly recovering from a confinement and her little Penelope developed feverish symptoms, which the doctors pronounced to be probably smallpox, and at the best measles.

Without a thought of the risk in this much-dreaded infection, Penelope Vickers at once took her little namesake home with her, and nursed her tenderly through a long illness; nor was this the only time when the sick children of the family were welcomed in Sherborne Lane.

11 Feb. 1714.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh, at Baddow

"My Lord,—Today we have the news that the Queen of Spaine is dead, and that the Life of her King is despaired; it's said the Spanish Whigs have poisoned both; our Queen comes to town a Thursday next. Colonel Lloyd for a few days is gon to visit the Widdow Gery.

The Bp. of S. [Burnet] must be frightened out of his Witts with the approach of Popery, as he told the people in his Sermon in Clerkenwell Church a Wednesday last.—I had rather be Bp. of Claydon or Baddow than succeed his Lordship. Captain Chapman was at Court the Queen's Birthday, as fine as a prince, the Buckingham royal commission a Saturday. Her Majesty God be praised is wounderfull well in health, tho' the Whigs won't believe a word of it."

6 Jan. 1715.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Here's a house of old and young maids . . . and we have drunck your honour's health, long life, and happiness, and now are turning about the punchbowle; the young Lady your Aunt hath beaten them all round at Cards, and plays her part dextruously with all other games from hand to mouth. About 5 in the morning I guess the young Lady will dismiss the Company."

Jan. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers

". . . This being a birthday I hope you'll lay mourning aside and will apeare very glorious at Westminster, where I wish you may have the good fortune to winn at Play as much as the Dr. getts by toyling in his Suffolk Journey, and then you may bid adieu to Carding till Easter. Damn the Lotterys for they are not lucky to your humble servant, FERMANAGH."

30 Apr. 1715.

Rev. and Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—If you dissolve an Ounce of Cream of Tarter in a porringer of thin warm water grull, and drank it in the morning fasting, it might do you service. And if you would goe to the Bath this Spring and drink those Waters, I believe you would not repent the journey.

A Friday last was the D. of Ormond's birthday, who dined at the Devil-Taverne attended with many of the Nobility, Bishops, Clergy and Gentry, the Whigs say it was to plot against the Government. I am gon to Winsor soe must leave Misss. Penne to finish, only tell you that Aunt's Cordyall is all exhausted, whose experience of your generosity makes her hope for a double portion the next Returne to the Golden Bottle. She is to pay me on

Quarter Day for a Bottle of French Wine, I treated her with on Thursday last, 15d. is my security, pray reminde her that she be honest. . . . I have got Dr. Ratclif's Booke, by Cosen Ruth Lloyd to carry to Mr. Smith's to send to you next week, be pleased to send againe being borrowed."

The county of Bucks was at that time in the diocese of Lincoln. The Bishop was William Wake, who in 1716 succeeded Tenison as Archbishop of Canterbury.

Frank Luttrell, at Chelsea, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

25 Feb. 1716.

"My Lord. . . . It would add greatly to the pleasure which I take in reading a Messenger from you if I could hear, that with the Gay Serene weather you was restored to A Freedom from Pain, if not to a firm Habit of Body, which last I had much rather congratulate you upon, if it please God so to order it.

I cannot say that my Mother hath yet received much benefit by the weather for her fits of coughing are still very hard and strong upon her both day and night; Nor is my Father so well as I could wish him for his left leg is swelled about the ancle, he hath consulted Dr. Sloane by whose advice he now is taking a bitter Drink, which doth him but little Service; This is the present condition of your friends on this side of the way; As to those, on the other side of the way [the Palmers], I cannot but own with that Share of Sence and discretion in which they abount, they have been able to furnish themselves with Arguments of Consolation under their late affliction; my poor Sweetheart Mrs. Jane White and my niece Alice sink under the weight of their calamity a little deeper than the rest, on which Score I cannot but pity them. On Sunday 5th. instant, our neighbour was interr'd at Chelsea Church; the Corpse in an Hearse and two horses without Scutcheons, Sir Tho. Dunck alone in a mourning Coach and two, Mr. Palmer and his Lady, Mrs. Alice and Mrs. Challoner in another Coach and two, with a man on each side of the Hearse and the two Coaches with a Common Link in his hand, sett forward from the old Gentleman's late dwelling house at ten at night; the Body was borne upon men's shoulders to its stand in our Church and the ends of the Pall thrown up over it, for want of Gentlemen to bear it up. After service was performed according to the Rubrick he was laid down in the grave upon Dr. Hamey in our middle Isle where he is at peace. He hath left a very good name behind him among all people with whom he had any Dealings. On the Sunday after I observed their own pew to be hung in mourning and the Pulpit and the Reading Desk and that of the Clerk was also, with a border of Scotcheons; our Dr. took down the mourning of Sir William Courtney's mother

before it was hung up its due period, to make way for Mr. Palmer's, from whence they conclude what a degree of Esteem and Friendship he had from our neighbour."

17 Apr. 1716.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers

"Dear Cousin,—I am very sorry your Husbd. is so ill and weak, as you mention. I could not have imagined it and I wish Richmond Aire may recover him. I am glad he hath his servant Bungey with him, God grant him his health. . . . My Old Acquaintances drop off apace, Mr. Hawkener was an understanding man, but for his humour you say right."

28 Apr. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave, in London, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

"My Lord,—I should not have so soon interrupted your quiet, in the country, but thro' the Request of poor Mrs. Vickers, from whom I am just come, and cannot write thro' grief and bad Eyes, what she wish't me to transmitt you this account of her Husband, who I think looks miserably and languishing, being so weak that he cannot move a joint or Speak; he has been prevailed with at last to take the Bark, though I despair of its good effects. . . . I advised him to the Infusion in Water, for his case was mine about 2 years agone, and I found benefit in the Change of Methodd."

Mr. Vickers recovered wonderfully from his illness in the spring, owing perhaps to the Quinine Bark he so much disliked; he writes to Lord Fermanagh in July that he had seen Aunt Adams, who looks very ill and melancholy.

19 July 1716.

". . . I have had two fitts of my ague this week, for which reson I am going to Bark—but not to Bite."

24 July 1716.

". . . Today was a mighty mobb in Salisbury Park who pulled downe the Whig Mug House, severall are killed, and the Foot Guards shamefully beaten."

16 Aug. 1716.

". . . This day I had the honour to see Mr. Verney at my house, who looks better than ever I knew him, at night I waited on his Lady, who is fat and well likeing; Master Verney is the finest boy that ever was known"—afterwards distinguished as the Honourable John.

In the last winter of Lord Fermanagh's life he seems to have exceeded his usual Christmas presents, though the Evil Doctor shows some undue impatience.

1 Jan. 1717.

"My Lord,—The Good is where the long Bagges lye, poverty you know makes clean Sheetes. We can't come up to your Country

Faire plumb porrage, but must be content with unions and Garlick."

It was well that the old Churchman, who had sacrificed so much for her cause, should have presented a new Bible and Prayer Book to the church, where his gaunt figure was so long known in reading out the Lessons.

The Doctor would have been better for showing a little patience, for the New Year had scarce begun when he has to acknowledge most ample Christmas supplies.

3 Jan. 1717.

". . . We shall take down the front of our house (the door too little) to let in your Sparrow. Ruth Lloyd was here to-day extream ill—you had best send Dr. Rowlands to administer to this Wittie Lady Lest we lose her. The people at Brill send me to-day a patient, whom I shall cure a Sunday. Old Mrs. Saunders of Hatton Garden is here to-night at Pam and Jaw-work . . . all my Country Patients have remembered the Doctor this Christmas, but the Lovetts.

When you have read this thing send me some news, I know none in these parts. Abell was last night at Pemberton burying a cartload of the Westminster Abbey tomb stones."

8 Jan. 1717.

"My Lord,—Your Wallett of Good Cheer came so late a Saturday night we had not time to return you thankes. The Capons ware very good but the Venison, Brawn, Turkey, Haires and Wildfowl were much better, so that this year you have outdon all that went before.

Your young Aunt stayed till two in the morning, and was wonderfull pleased with her Nephew's Generosity. Ruth Lloyd with your Good Cheer is much better. Madame a Sunday morning comeing from Church Sprain'd her Foot, and had much adoe to keep up with the Company. She's abed all this day, and I hope something easier."

10 Jan. 1717.

"My Lord,—Wee have been this day to Dine with your Westminster Kin, which cost us five shillings in Coach Hier besides a Dozr. [Douceur] to their Abigale, the Play hardly worth the Candle. . . . The King is hourly expected . . . your Venison this year did not stain the pamphletts."

24 Jan. 1717.

Richard Cox to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I return your Lordship my most humble thanks for your kindness . . . all my Endeavours have proved ineffectual to succeed my Father in his place, it has ben my misfortune to have a very ungenerous Person to deale with, for tho' I offered Serjant A Hun-

dred and Twenty Guineas for it, he refused it notwithstanding it is a very considerable deale more than it is worth. . . . my father has left nothing behinde him and having brought me up to no Manner of Imployment it would have been to my advantage, which the Serjant is sensible of & therefore hath dealt so unfairly by, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble servant, RICHD. COX."

8 Feb. 1717.

Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—My husband being out of town I take my turn of scribling to you. Yesterday I went to Waite on your Daughter Lovett who was gon to Chelsea but returned by five and stayed till neare ten before we parted. I think my Aunt much oltard since I see her, and turns black severall times as if she ware like to Sound [swoon]. Wee played at cards but I cannot say with any delight, she seemed to dooze as I thought. . . . Its said Lord Wharton's Lady sent for Leave to come home to him, tho' she never had the small pox, he send her word she might, and that he hoped she would catch them and dye, for that hee wanted to be ridd of her. She keeps a Coach with a coronet and his Armes, but her father's horses, and she also has a woman Chambermade, and footman, and her Lord is forst to allow her £500 a yeare. . . . I heare last Monday night that the Lady Dowager Wharton dyed att Willims' the Apothecary's, shure my Lord's illness and hers has bin as beneficiall to that Whiggish Plan, as an Election. Its not known yet in towne whether my Lady has left any will, if not it will make it ill for her two daughters. . . . My Sarvice to Cousen Lloyd, I wish you joy of the Edestons being sold for tis whot I thinke you Disiard."

21 Feb. 1717.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Vickers

". . . There's one Mr. Waldo hath lately got a living in these parts. He comes from Harrow-on-the-Hill, and is a topping parson, and keeps his Coach and foure horses."

28 Feb. 1717.

Lord Fermanagh to Rev. W. Vickers

"I am glad you are returned well from that Agueish County of Kent, and that at your return you found all the Ladies at the Corner House brisk. I sopose their Wash is beech oyle to make Em fair. If Will. St. leave you a legacy you are lucky, for Doctors gett by the living but never come near people after life; yet I believe his Benevolence will come to us both at the same time, to you for Kindred and to me for old acquaintance. I wont hinder you from going to Child's or Batson's, where you may learn some news to send to your humble servant, FERMANAGH."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

5 Mar. 1717.

"My Lord,—The Dr. is so weak you may knock him down with a feather. For that Reason you have no Lettr. the last post, if he should come to Claydon your Lady would sett the great doggs at him, or dipp him in the horsepond; or if he should take the Corner House the next remove would be to the Stone house Ludgate St., and then your Honr. would have the charge of fetching him out; your innate godness disposing you every year to such acts of Charrity. Guy P. was here a Saturday with a Gentleman Usher attending him at our door.

You won't suffer a Parson to come into the Commission of Peace, much more into the House of Commons. The 500 Stock in Nag Head Court may be better spared for your Bookseller than in the South sea. . . . If the Dr. buys a principallity you will do a well to recommend your Chaplaine for his Bishop."

2 Apr. 1717.

"My Lord,—I had the strong inclination to return to Claydon, but the wayes through your Country ware soe badd I did not dare to venture. Mrs. Lovett I Find expected I shall have visited her daghter my patient. Tho' She never mentioned one word to me of that matter, nor did I know one step of the way from your House to Stanford. I am heartily desirous to do the Child all the Good I am able, and should not value the expense and Length of the Journey provided people would but speake. I am obliged to you for all your Civillitys, and hope I may still deserve your favour."

16 Mar. 1717.

Sir Thomas Cave, from London, to Lord Fermanagh

"The Condition I left you in certainly required some more speedy inquiry of its continuance or amendment. I hope the Doctor has mistaken your distemper. . . . We expect to proceed on the reducing the Intrest of Publick Funds Tuesday or Wednesday next, which makes many in the Suburbs as horn madd as a City Alderman, we much want your Company, to give a list of Commissrs. or Directions to your Bror. Drke, what number of your good Friends and Allyes, the Whiggs, do desire to be added; a line of your Recovery would be acceptable."

Betty Verney writes a spiteful letter during her father's illness, which he did not suspect of being his last. Unlike her sisters, who were as much devoted to Lady Fermanagh as if she had been their own mother, Betty had always taken up an attitude of opposition. Possibly, as the eldest daughter, she felt that but for her stepmother's presence she would have been mistress in her father's house.

26 Mar. 1717.

Betty Verney to the Hon. Ralph Verney

"Dear Brother,—Since you had the account of my father's indisposition he is much amended, but has not quite finished Doctor Tramplons prescriptions, which have been very successful in removeing the pain in his side, but his Cough and spitting is the same as when you saw him, and I believe must Continue so tell the humour turns another way, her Ladyship has Consulted both the Physicians, being blooded, blistered, Vomited and Purged, and yet is out of order and Complaining. I'me apt to think they don't fitt her Distemper, but make the old Proverb good. Her two nieces are still here, to his Honour's great dissatisfaction, which he has discovered in their hearing, but she says they shall goe never the sooner for his being rude to Em, she'll keep Em for her own pleasure, soe he makes himself their scorn to noe purpose, which I canot but be very sorry for; he's soe led away by her, that nobody else dares tell him anything to his own advantage. . . . Mrs. Jorden is gone to her new habitation and is very much missed here, I am sure by me, who am obliged to attend in her room; his Honour don't like the new one nor did I ever think he would. I am summoned to write a letter for him, if its to you I'le enclose this in it, with Respectfull Salutes to all your family, from, Dear Brother, yours, and my Sister's, affectionately and sincerely, E. V."

31 Mar. 1717.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph,—I send you a note of repaires for Landsdon's house, I think you come off well, for I had this year a Tenant that hath carried away seven Dores and a Windowe from a house of mine, besides slates etc., so that my House is Gutted. Another of my Tenants is broke and owes me two years rent but hath no money, he having paid off others with my rent. Harry King oweth me £180, but I have seazed his cattle and secured a House he hath at Winslow, and so he goes on, but how I shall gett the groweing rent (which is £83 per annm.) I know not, These matters will let you see the hardships I lie under.

Some Whiggs of Amersham sent to Ham—n. that I was dead, and that he should send downe one Tarrant [?] an Officer to supply my place, so you see their love and forwardness. I have shaked off my Ague I think, but I recover but very slowly, and do still keep my Chamber and am watcht with a nights."

Lord Fermanagh was doing his best in these last weeks to attend the House of Commons, but he was very much hindered by his health. William Vickers writes him a jesting letter, wishing to

cheer his old friend. It is addressed within an inner cover "For the Lord Trembler".

5 Mar. 1717.

"I am sorry Jack Ague hath catch you by the heels, you must Bark at him Lustily and then he will leave you, and wash down that portion with a Glass of Chalys. Its said the Loan of £60,000 is full att 4 per cent so greedy are you Rich Men, play at small game Rather than Nothing. I am deafe today with the noise of the Young Ladies. Its said the King hath forgiven that Preist Howell the wipping which as this day (some say) is a singular favour, which is owing to the goodness of the Bishop of London in begging for him.

All the Ladies here greet you and wish you a speedy deliverance from your Quakerism, and so doth your most obliged and humble servt. to command, W. VICKERS."

5 Mar. 1717.

Jack Baker to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Here is a great talk of considerable alterations at Court, and some say that Mr. Walpole, Mr. Hanmer, Mr. Boscawen, Lord Towndsend, Lord Orford [?] and several others are out."

16 Mar. 1717.

Daniel Baker to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I and my wife and Daur. and a maid all are in towne, we came upon a sodden upon my son's account, who indeed was much out of order. Wee hope Dr. Mead has found out his distemper, if he had not come up as he did he would have had a Feaver or convultions, he is so fell away one hardly would know him but youth and the Spring I trust will be of use to him. The Draper I thank God is mighty well. . . . I Lodge at one Mr. Gyles, a Bookseller in Holborn."

11 Apr. 1717.

". . . The King was at the House yesterday to pass the Land Tax Bill, Tis said my Lord Townsend is out, & Mr. Walpole, my Lord Orford, Mr. Methuen and Mr. Pultney—and others are to follow. I wish our divisions and heatts dont do any mischief, & make us little both at home and abroad, Our services to the Lordship."

Lord Fermanagh's departure from Claydon was accelerated by an urgent official message from London.

15 Apr. 1717.

"Sir,—In obedience to the Letter from the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Commons of the 11th. instant, I am to acquaint you that you are required to attend your service in Parliament on Thursday the second day of May next. The House of Commons intending to proceed with all Severytyes against

such of their Members as shall then neglect to attend the Service of the House and whose excuses shall not be allowed."

Addressed to "The Honourable the Lord Viscount Fermanagh, one of the Burgesses in Parliament for the Borough of Agmondisham, Bucks."

Sir Justus Beck, Bart., addressed to "The Honourable John, Lord Viscount Fermanagh, Sick feared neere Death", and on the other side, "This was sent to the Post office not knowing how to direct to you". The letter is docketed in Lord Fermanagh's own hand, who was perhaps rather amused at this superscription.

The writer was "Designing to stand for Director of the Bank of England", and desired Lord Fermanagh's vote and interest before a list enclosed of twenty-four names to be voted for "at an Election on the Twelfth of this Instant April".

Francis Luttrell writes to Lord Fermanagh, to announce Lady Fermanagh's arrival at Mr. Luttrell's house in Chelsea:

". . . She got safe & well hither & in good time & seems to enjoy a pretty good State & to be tolerably easy under the meaness of her acommodation. However, this necessary Ingredient she shal certainly find, an hearty welcome, tho' I pity her unhappy case, in loseing the Entertainmt. of your Ldship's Conversation, to take up with that which falls so many degrees lower in value. I must entreat your Ldship frequently to visit her with Letters, as the only means left to support her, till She hath a personal Enterview with your Self, & if they come hither, I hope She will be so kind as to communicate to this Family all those parts of their Contents which are proper to be divulged, that we also may share in the Benefit as well as the diversion of them. Now I have this Opportunity, I humbly thank your Lordship for thinking my Name worth mentioning in a Letter lately conveyed hither, for it looks as if I had the Honour of being sometimes in your thoughts, but then the Company I am joined do sufficiently evince that you have an Esteem for the little Man; under all these Tokens of Favour how can I contain my Selfe within due Bounds, So as not to begin to value my self a little in being So far regarded by a Man of your Lordship's consummate Character, who can be said to have Suffered no other Stain or Blemish in his Reputation & Judgment then in this Single Article of Advancing my Credit. But the Lady you are pleased to favour with your Advice hath conformed her Self to the Purport of it ever Since She came under this roof, so that whatever Occasions her Kinsman might wish for to gratifie himself, he is forct to watch for them & take them as it were by Surprize, but her Sister hath not much cause to thank your Lordship unless you will change her doom & provide better for her. I have particular Duties & Services to tender to your Lordship as from the Lady, from Mrs. Porter & the two Spinsters, besides many humble acknowledgmts. from my Father & Mother; How happy would the unworthiest of your Lordship's servants be, if his humble Duty and Service might be admitted to crowd it Self into this Company, for no one had ever more cause to reverence you, than your Lordship's very humble servt., F. L."

Lord F. to Ralph Verney 23 Apr. 1717.

"Dear Ralph,—I recd. your Letters of the 3 and 17. Mr. Bertie is a lucky man in Marrying himself and matching his Daughter; you are wellcome from New Market whence I suppose you came loaden with plates and prizes; I expect Mr. Vickers here this morning; our Ladys sett out this week for Pen, and so for Chelsea. My service to all your good family, so I remain, Your loveing Father, FERMANAGH."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh 25 Mar. 1717.

". . . We were in hopes to have heard of your Recovery quicker than it appeares. But now you have the advice and prescriptions of the Learned Doctor Frampton we expect a better accont of your success. . . . Sir George Bing sailed yesterday a Morning, and I was told a Sunday in Kent, your judge could not read his charge at Maidstone Assizes, however he hanged three shouldiers but no parsons. Mistress Penne is much troubled for you, praying every Day for your health and so doth your Humble servant."

"My Lord,—Claydon is one of the best stages I keep, 20 or 30 Guineys is the Least I gett in an afternoon, my Packetts are so well approved, a welthy gentleman at that place treate me nobley, with fidlers faire, and when I lave the town palms me with 10 or 13 Guineys, you need not wounder I visitt Claydon soe often. 2 Apr. 1717.

The South Sea Company treat the Prince today with a Dinner, and waite on him down to Limus [Limehouse] to see one of their 90 Hundred Tun Launched. The Prince tonight in his return from Limus drove like Jehu through the city, and his own shaze overturned an hackney coach at Fleet Ditch.

I hear you are coming Post to London. I wish you a good Journey. When you write next pray lett us know how the people doe at the Corner House—The Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

I must in a short time visit Hanbrough near Woodstock, pray be sicke when I come into those parts that I may once more gett

some of your Rino. The short Major with his Lady are coming over and call at Claydon on the way to bespeak a Godfather."

How little Mr. Vickers foresaw that the voice that always welcomed him and Madam Penny so cordially to Claydon was so soon to be silent. His persistent letters continued, though he did not long survive his old friend; but Penelope had many years still to live through alone.

Her affection for her husband was very practically expressed in her Will, bearing date the 23rd January 1732. Ralph, then Lord Fermanagh, but bearing the name of Earl Verney at the time of her death, was the sole executor. Penelope's object was to keep her husband's name alive in his native place by founding a Vickers Charity, "towards putting out apprentices to some honest trade or employment, such of the poor children belonging to the Parish of Davenham, near Nantwich in the County of Chester, where her husband's father was born".

Mr. Arthur Bryant, who is editing the Shakerley letters, informs us that "Davenham is not near Nantwich but near Middlewich, overlooking the Dane valley. Till 1788 it belonged to the Holfords, distant kinsmen of my wife's, who lived in an ancient timber and plaster house on the banks of the river, since destroyed." Lord Verney appointed a committee to be responsible to him for spending the £200 according to the testator's directions. The Rector of Davenham, Rev. T. Derbeyshire, the Squire of the house on the river, Alex. Holford, and Thomas Ravenscroft constituted the committee. Of course, there are discussions in the parish how the money can be spent to relieve the Poor Rate rather than to educate the children. On Lord Verney's request the Rector sends him a list of children who might be eligible for apprenticeships; the Cheshire cottage names—such as Peter Kettel, James Pickstock, Martha Oaks, and Ralph Foxley—differing widely from those at Claydon.

19 May 1744.

The Rector adds that if Lord Verney should think fit to spend the capital in apprenticeships, "it would be a great kindness to the person who has undertaken to maintain the Poor, seven years at a Certain Price, and a little or no advantage to the Parish in general, who are obliged to pay the same rate to the Undertaker (tho' this number be taken off his hands) till such time as in all probability they would be able to maintain themselves. It would be better, in my Opinion, to pay for instructing children in Reading,

Writing and Accompts, with the Interest, and this would be a meanes to perpetuate the Donation; but I speak with Defference to better judgement and am, Sir, your very humble servant,

THO. DERBISHIRE."

"The Rector regrets that Earl Verney should have so much trouble in this matter, but the farmers in the parish will not agree to the scheme proposed for education." The Rector adds: "I took particular Care to insert the name of every poor child, not only those that are at present supported by the Undertaker of the Workhouse, but also those that are maintained by the Industry of their Parents, who would be under the necessity of going into the Workhouse, if at any time their Fathers be deprived of the means of acquiring a competency for their subsistence". The Rector is still inclined for the school plan, in order that such a generous benefaction may be perpetuated; which would certainly have been the object of the testatrix.

30 May 1744.

That there were boys ready to profit by the apprenticeship Charity is proved by a list signed by the Churchwarden of two boys apprenticed to weavers and one to a twine-spinner.

The wiser counsels evidently prevailed, as Canon the Rev. G. R. Sanders kindly informs us that a Penelope Vickers Charity still exists, which is used for the apprenticing of boys born and living in the ancient parish of Davenham. So that Penelope Vickers' kind intentions have been carried out.

END OF VOL. I

COLUMBI
This boo

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY
0032145322

0451/2952

JAN 30 1931

VOLUME 2

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY
THE LIBRARIES
IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK
GENERAL LIBRARY

Verney Letters of the
Eighteenth Century from
the MSS. at Claydon House

Catherine [Paschall], Countess Verney, with John.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century from the MSS. at Claydon House

edited by

Margaret Maria Lady Verney

LL.D.

with portraits and pedigrees

vol. ii

London

Ernest Benn Ltd.

Catherine [Paschall], Countess Verney, with John.

Verney Letters of the Eighteenth Century from the MSS. at Claydon House

edited by

Margaret Maria Lady Verney
LL.D.

with portraits and pedigrees

vol. ii

London
Ernest Benn Ltd.

FIRST PUBLISHED IN
1930
PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
R. & R. CLARK, LTD., EDINBURGH

31-5896

942.06
V595

v.2

TO
HARRY

CONTENTS

BOOK I—*Continued*

Chapter *page*

XXI. The New Reign 13

XXII. Lord Fermanagh's Last Years 35

BOOK II

XXIII. Change 53

XXIV. Claydon to Chelsea 78

XXV. "Charming Molly, Sweet and Fair" . . . 109

XXVI. "The Honourable John" 131

XXVII. Bakers of Penn 152

XXVIII. Of Some Waiting Gentlewomen and the Dowager 162

XXIX. A Second Son 173

XXX. Blue Sky and a Thunderbolt 188

XXXI. The Joy of Going to Law, an Irate Duchess and a Would-be Judge 202

XXXII. The Four Rugby Schoolboys 217

XXXIII. Lady Betty and Lady Kitty 229

XXXIV. Father and Son 247

BOOK III

XXXV. An Eighteenth-century Magnate . . . 259

XXXVI. Disaster 271

XXXVII. The Last Letters and a Postscript . . . 298

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

ILLUSTRATIONS

BOOK II

CATHERINE [Paschall], COUNTESS VERNEY, with John (From Claydon House) . *Frontispiece*

Facing page

A CONVERSATION PIECE: Ralph, 2nd Viscount Fermanagh, with his wife, two sons and two daughters 53
(From Claydon House)

THE HONBLE. JOHN VERNEY 138
(From Claydon House)

ELIZABETH [Baker], 3rd wife of Sir John Verney, 1st Viscount Fermanagh 158
(From Claydon House)

SIR THOMAS CAVE, 5th Baronet 193
(From Stanford Hall)

ELIZABETH [Cave] PILSWORTH 213
(From Oving House)

SIR VERNEY CAVE, 4th Baronet 217
(From Stanford Hall)

MAJOR VERNEY LOVETT, 39th Regt. 228
(From Sir Harry Verney Lovett, at Oxford)

ELIZABETH [Verney], COUNTESS OF HARBOROUGH 236
(From Claydon House)

RALPH, 1st EARL VERNEY 256

BOOK III

RALPH, 2nd EARL VERNEY 259
(From Sir Harry Verney Lovett, at Oxford)

MARY [Herring], COUNTESS VERNEY 261
(From Claydon House)

LORD VERNEY'S INLAID STAIRCASE 269
(From the *Architectural Review*)

WREATHS OF WHEAT ON THE STAIRCASE 282
(From the *Architectural Review*)

CLAYDON HOUSE—West Front 282
(From the *Architectural Review*)

RALPH, 2nd EARL VERNEY 293
(From Claydon House)

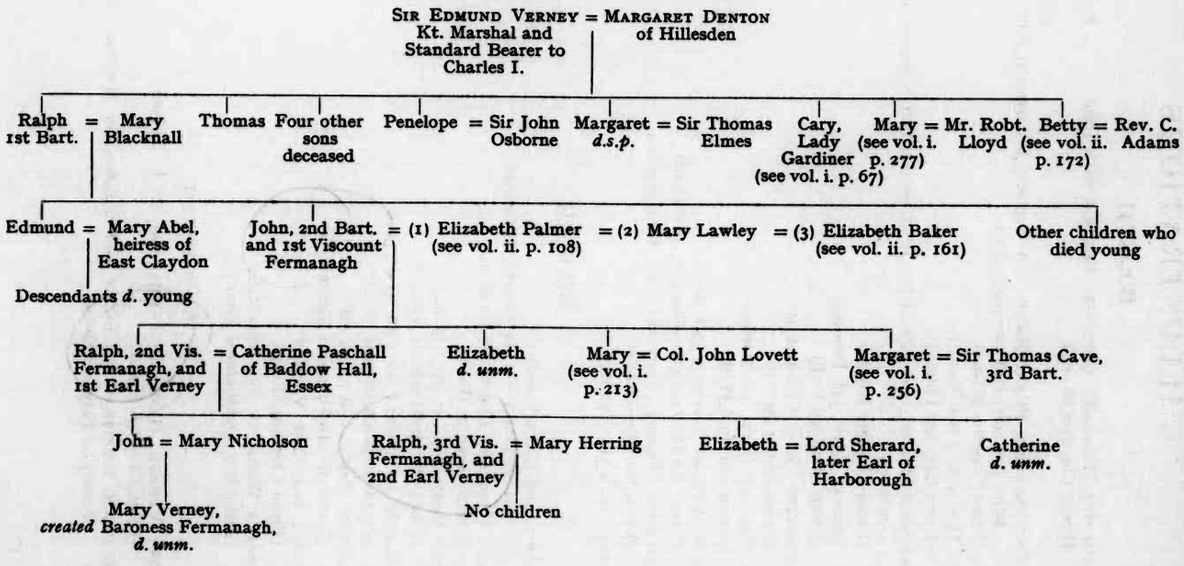
PLASTER WORK ON THE STAIRCASE 301
(From the *Architectural Review*)

A POSTSCRIPT

MARY VERNEY, BARONESS FERMANAGH, by L. Abbott . . 308
(From Claydon House)

TAILPIECE: Exodus of the Editor and She-Ass, by Marjorie, Miss Verney of Claydon House

VERNEYS OF CLAYDON



BOOK I—*Continued*

1696–1717

"More Art, together with more hours of leisure, would have made this a lesser Volume. For in writing of Books, as in carving of Statues, the cutting away of each superfluity is a work of skill and time."—Archbishop Tenison.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE OF BOOK I

SIR JOHN VERNEY, Bart., later VISCOUNT FERMANAGH, Owner of Claydon House, Bucks.

ELIZABETH, LADY VERNEY, later VISCOUNTESS FERMANAGH, *née* Baker, Third Wife of Sir John Verney.

RALPH, ELIZABETH, MARY, and MARGARET VERNEY, Children of Sir John Verney by his First Wife, Elizabeth Palmer.

CATHERINE, Wife of Ralph Verney, *née* Paschall.

. . . . . .

THOMAS VERNEY, Uncle to Sir J. V.

CARY, LADY GARDINER, *née* Verney, Aunt of Sir J. V.

JOHN, CARY, PENELOPE, CAROLINA, ISABELLA and KATHERINE STEWKLEY, Children of Lady G. by her Second Husband.

MARGARET GARDINER, Daughter of Lady G. by her First Husband.

ELIZABETH, MRS. ADAMS, *née* Verney, Aunt of Sir J. V., Widow of Rev. Charles Adams of Great Baddow, Essex.

MARGARET and ISABELLA ADAMS, Daughters of Mrs. Adams.

SIR HUGH STEWKLEY and Daughters.

. . . . . .

COLONEL JOHN LOVETT, SIR THOMAS CAVE, Bart. — Sons-in-law of Sir J. V.

JOHN COLEMAN, CHARLES CHALLONER — Stewards to Sir J. V.

PALMERS of Little Chelsea, Family of Sir J. V.'s First Wife.

LAWLEYS of Shropshire, Family of Sir J. V.'s Second Wife.

BAKERS of Hatton Garden and of Penn, Bucks; NARCISSUS LUTTRELL, Wife and Son — Family of Sir J. V.'s Third Wife.

REV. WILLIAM VICKERS, Cousin to Sir J. V. by Marriage.

CAPTAIN VERNEY LLOYD, MARY and RUTH LLOYD — First Cousins to Sir J. V.

. . . . . .

Friends, Soldiers, Physicians, Lawyers, Keepers, Gardeners, Servants.

CHAPTER XXI

THE NEW REIGN

WHENCE did the children's ditty come, that they should sing:

> Queen Anne, Queen Anne, she sat in the Sun,
> As white as a lily—as brown as a bun!

She had so small a share of the Sun in her life, and latterly, in loneliness and failing health, she sat in the shade of the intrigues and quarrels of all those about her. Her Tory Ministers were wondering how they could safely send for the Pretender; the Whigs were taking anxious thought for safeguarding the Protestant Succession. The Queen's Will was by her bed, waiting to be signed; the Bishop of London remained in attendance, in case his ministrations could help her, but Anne never rallied from her lethargy, which, on Sunday morning early, August 1, 1714, ended in death. Her physician believed that the disputes among her servants hastened her end, and wrote to Dean Swift that "Sleep was never more welcome to a weary traveller than Death was to her".

On the steps of Whitehall the Heralds blew their trumpets, announcing the accession of His Gracious Majesty King George the First.

"On August 10, news came to the Elector of Hanover, sitting in his garden in the Orangerie, at Herrenhausen, that he had inherited three Crowns."

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney — 8 Aug. 1714.

"Deare Ralph,—I had been in London ere now, but am prevented by a very sharp fitt of the Gout, which keeps me in my Chair, for with Two Crutches I cannot goe one yard from it. . . . When I shall be able to goe to London I can't tell and if I doe goe (to avoid the people's talk of my not being at the Parliamt.) my stay in Towne shall be as short as I can possibly make it. . . . I had

a letter from Lord Cheyne concerning Papists and Non-Jurors, but I know not of any that live in our Hundred of Asshenden.

This week King George was proclaimed with the usual rejoicings in the severall Markett Townes of this County."

There is a long list of the names of those that signed the Proclamation for King George.

24 Sept. 1714.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . I perceive matters go bravely on, far beyond my Expectations; happy are those that have no places to be turn'd out of, tho' fortunate are them that can get into 'Em."

In looking through the old letters it seemed so short a time, only a moment indeed in the long history of England, that Aunt Adams in her "crazy" old age was rejoicing that there would be no more foreign favourites, and no more English money going overseas.

Aunt Adams was still living, and still lamenting the pains and aches in her "old carkiss" (a word which has descended from the parlour to the slaughter-house), when Lord Fermanagh, in his neat handwriting, a little crippled by gout, was copying out a long list of the Ministers and place-men and their attendants that had just arrived with the new King.

"Part of those that came with King George from Hanover. Septr. 1714.

Baron Bernstorff . .	First Ministr. of State.
Baron Gortz . .	President of the Finances.
Count Platen . .	Ld. H. Chamberlain.
M. Heremberg . .	Marshal of the Court.
M. Kilmanseg . .	Master of the Horse.
M. Gortz, junr. . .	Chief Cupbearer.
M. Ohuhausen .	4 Chamberlains.
M. Rhede .	
M. Bernstorff, junr.	
M. Schulemberg .	
Marqs. de la Forest	4 Gentln. of the Bed Chambr.
Baron Schutz .	
M. Hammostein .	
M. Ohuhausen, junr.	
M. Hartof . .	Councellr. of Warr.
M. Reich . .	Councellr. of Justice.
M. Robethon . .	Councellr. of the Embassy.

2 Secretaries	4 Valets de Chambre
2 Clerks	4 Pages
2 Phisitians	12 Footmen
2 Surgeons	1 Cashier
	2 Cooks
	Confectioners, etc."

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney, at Claydon

9 Sept. 1714.

". . . We are all in expectations of our King when the Heavens will give him an auspicious gale, in kind exchange of A Regency for the Monarch. But none of us have curiosity enough to crowd for the sight of An Intrado. They talk of his coronation by the middle of the ensuing month. The worst news I hear is that one Richardson of Islington has lost forty or fifty beasts by a distemper that takes away their appetite from eating or drinking, and then seizes their head, of which they die. There is a periwig Maker too (one Brown) murdered by an Irishman (his throat cut) for expressing his joy at the accession of King George, he is committed to Newgate for it by Justice Peters the Surgeon. . . . Our little Spark runs better and better and is full of his gibberish, especially about hounds and horses, which is the best dormitive he has."

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

21 Sept. 1714.

"The King between four and five passed by Bow Church, attended in his Coach by the Prince, the Earl of Northumberland, and the Lord Dorset; it was a noble show but none made so great a figure among the Jewish [?] Nobility like the Ld. T., tho' Ld. of Oxford rid backward and was soundly hissed, the D. of Marlborough as much Hollowed. The D. of Ormond a Saterday night was told by the Lord Townsend the King had no more service for him, upon which his Grace immediately returned to Richmond without seeing his Majesty. There was 200 and six Coaches with Six Horses. Generall Stanhope, the Ld. Chiefe Justice Parker, the Bp. of Salisbury, the Ld. Pelham, ware all huzzaed. Generall Cadogan rid in the Chariot with the Duke of Marlborough, his Dutchess stood on the 7 Starres on Ludgate Hill. The Lord Chancellor, they say, presented the patternt a Saterday night to the King for creating the Duke of Cambridge Prince of Wales; his Majesty told him he was not at Leisure, the Fees they say are £15,000 intended for his successour, the Lord Cooper. Tis said the Duke of Marlborough hath given his house at St. Jamesis to the King for the use of the Prince of Wales to be near him; the Lord Chancellor today at 12 they say was dismissed. Coll. Chudleigh and Mr. Oldsworth to-day had some words about the D. of Marl-

borough in the Court, and went out and fought a Duel; the latter was killed on the spot. Mr. Verney and his Lady does us the honour tomorrow morning to breakfast with us.

Tis said the King with two private Gentlemen walked the other morning round the Park, and over the Ruins of Whitehall. [Burnt in 1697.] Miss Pen comes to our winter quarters in the middle of next week, and if your Honour will buy a good Padd, shee will let you a good pennyworth."

"In George the First, there was little to attract, though there was much to command respect; for he was cast in a manly mould, and veracity and trustworthiness were inborn in his nature.

He had given abundant proof of military ability and courage and he was fond of the pastimes which in his day commended themselves to his class."[1]

30 Sept. 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . I find my Lord is not yet resolved about standing for a Parlt. man, but I guess by his demurring he will. . . . I heard from Sir Thomas, who is scared out of his wits at the new turn of affaires: he talks of loosing Eleven employs, of more cost than profit. I know not what he means, but if so I think they are better lost than found. . . . There have been great feuds at Court about the acquisition of places. I heare that his Majesty will sit in the Treasury himself, where no more Tallys shall be issued but ready money; that he is much surprised at the vast debts there are, of which I suppose he has heard little before; that he rises early, dines at one, goes to bed at ten, is often abroad incognito, has been seen at some Coffee Houses, is an extraordinary good Accountant, and will be a great Manager for good husbandry, which I hope the nation too will be better for."

9 Oct. 1714.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . A pretty Lady called Mrs. West coming to us on Thursday night ingaged us at nine Cards, where we fairly beat the Whiggs, and that I hope your Lordsp. will allow to be a just excuse for my omission that night, and pray your Lordsp. and all honest gentlemen that stand for their country gain as glorious a victory as we obtained that night. We are now with the Captain and his Lady at Cousen Ruth Lloyd's lodging, toasting our friends at Claydon in Claret and Orange, and he would fain have me date my letter from the going up Holborn Hill. . . . I beg you'll tell my Lady Fermanagh that if she please to come to town she may play at Court for a

[1] *Cambridge Modern History.*

small Sum, his Majty. plaing t'other day att the Dutchess of Shrosberry's, lost 15s. at peny ombre. I was angry at his ill run, having not lost so much since he came to England. As for the Prince's diversion, it consists pretty much in drinking, which has the same effect on him as upon Sir Wm. Boughton, which must make him a Charming bedfellow. . . . I hope your Lordsp. will come up and see our famous Corronation, and then we shall have your good Company."

19 Oct. 1714.

Penelope Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—I can't but think you much in the right of not taking any notice of the late Bridegroome [Captain Verney Lloyd] in our family, he carries it off with a high hand, keepes a good table, and open house to all that visit them. She has given his Sister a silver snuff box of hers, I guess about 20 Shill. prize . . . there is great Braggs of his Stanford friends Congratulations and invitations to them, and his Baddow friends visit as soon as they came to town. The Rising Son is generally Corted, but if I must weaken mine by setting the old ones by, soe be it, for that I shall not doe. . . . Cozen Boate's Husband I hear is to be an Irish Judge, what I hear a thousand a yeare or neere it. . . . Tomorrow being our Showe Day here I shall not stir out, having noe fancy for it; there is so many Changes these days there will be none left to make in a Little time unless he that makes them Turn Innside out. . . . I beg you to burn my Letters as sone as you have read them, and keep all to yourself that I or my Spouse sais, for there are too many Jelious of our sending you word of all we know and hear."

This marriage of Capt. Verney Lloyd and Miss Gery was unreasonably disliked by some of the family, but through them another branch of the Verneys has come down; and though the name has been dropped, there are some seventeen living descendants, chiefly clergy, of Sir Edmund the Standard-Bearer.

11 Nov. 1714.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Mr. Fountain's House in Yorkshire by the Carelessness of a Servant is burnt down. The Lady Pickle-herring, The Lady Christian with Mistress Pen played at Cards a Thursday last, the Former wants a dram out of the Golden Bottle. In the Prints you will see a List of our New Livetenances, I hear your Country are very angry with Mr. Hamden. The King, Prince and Princess, was to see Cato acted last night."

An Englishwoman who has married in France writes to Mrs. Vickers from Bordeaux. The signature has perished.

15 Nov. 1714.

". . . My Husband's kindred here are extreem civill to me, but complyzance is so natural to the French makes it quite time to Judge of their Reality. . . . My being Obliged from England is an unspeakable loss to me, having left all my acquaintance, I know they can have but a small miss of me, I being but one, mine is very great. I reflect on these things too frequent for my repose. . . . Their manner of Performing their religion in this place is insufferable superstitious, twould be the heaviest affliction of my life to See either of mine forego their good education and practise the error of that Church. . . . After a very sick Voiage for fifteen days wee arrived safe in this place, which falls short of what I expected it, all things proving extreme dear."

30 Oct. 1714.

Elizabeth Verney to Mrs. Ralph Verney

"Deare Sister,—My Brother's unlucky Accident has given me a great deal of concern, I hope he continues Mending. . . . Our Lady has had some of her tanterums as Vapors comeing out etc., but is I Think att present much better in health then good conditions, so I believe no danger of looseing her. Mrs. Baker and her two eldest daughters went up to the Coronation, and the three next rid over hither to pay their Respects to their Dear Aunt, and comefort her with Something by way of Letter or Message—but she had as good bin without it, for A Violent Fitt of the Vapors immediately insued; the Cause was obvious to all but one, and they are fated to be Blind, so no help for it. The Girls stayed but two days, their expedition being unknown to their Father. . . . Chriss is not yet wedd, but will be I believe very soon, we are like to have a Rare piece of Stuff in her place; Mrs. Baker's Nursary Maid, a sickly Creature not thought worthy to be prefar'd in their house, but if She's good att Information, I presume it's the Cheif of what's required here."

30 Oct. 1714.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

"I cannot forbear to express my great concern for that ill accident which has befallen my Dear and Best Nephew; Sure the Quadrupedes are all betwottled, but for Jenny Mare's misdemenour there is nothing that I know of to have thrown but her past and long and faithfull Services and her great years, I hope you will not confide in her any more. It was a Great Providence you were not killed, and your dear Good Precious did (as she always does) most tenderly and discreetly in her applications to you.

I have been this week at the Temple and find it is the Generall opinion that the power of the Whiggs will be very short lived; the D. of M. has had severall Reprimands from the two greatest men, and his own friends fall off from him, he is so greedy in the acquisition of places, that the Great Man told him the other day the Archbp. of C. had been with him three hours in his Closet, and he believed he was a very honest good man for he had not asked him for one place in all that Time. All men agree that he (the King) is a Man of great Judgment, which (no question) Time and a little more notice of things will improve. The Archbp. of York told him that he might depend upon it that among the Torys he wanted not Able and Hearty friends (however he might be misinformed) that would be faithful and zealous to serv him. Lord Wharton was complimenting the eldest Daughter of the Prince, about 7 years old, and she told him his Lordsp. was a great Courtyare and Flatterer of the Ladies, She had heard of his Fame before she come from Hanover. I find he has bin too hard for the Buckinghamshire Conclave, and he promised that he would set up Mr. Grenvill only, and now Hamden stands with him, which I fear will carry all. . . . I wonder your sister mentions not the exploit of Mr. Greenvil's plundering the House & carrying away his Father, sure you hear of it, for tis certainly so, and they are at Highgate.

I am sorry your dear Boy has beat out his teeth, Nature I hope will soon supply that defect; mine did not sleep last night till after midnight for want of his marbles, a new purchase that he is very fond of, he improves now every day and I wish I could not say does in our Affections so much."

The Archbishop of Canterbury was Tenison, in the last year of his office; famed for his disinterested and simple life. The Archbishop of York was Sharp, a strong Tory, who had been the special friend and adviser of Queen Anne.

Princess Anne, afterwards the Princess Royal, is mentioned in Countess Cowper's Diary as a miracle for her age, speaking English very prettily; so she could cope with Lord Wharton better than most members of her family.

Rev. W. Vickers to Lord F.

2 Nov. 1714.

"My Lord,—I believe you have good Skill to make and to sing Ballads, such qualifications are peculiar to our City musicians. A Munday last we had four of the Princesses's Bedchamber Ladies to dine with us, Guy Palmes, one of the tellers of the Exchequer, Esquire Ogle, Capt. of the First Troop of Guards, the Lady Adams Governess to the two young Princesses, and the Lady Christian Matchmaker Generall for the Court of Great Britaine. Dr. Radclif last night fell asleep, and hath left four score thousand pounds to Oxford. Pray take care of all my books and lying Pamphlets. Mrs. Gery hath seen her son-in-law [Captain Verney Lloyd] and both dined with her last week.

The King the day he dined in the City gave a thousand pounds to the poor Prisoners, the Prince and Princess walk most days in the Park between 12 and one. The Princess with her children goe every day to prayers at 10 [ten]. We are both sorry for Mr. Verney's fall, Mistress Pen gives her humble service to her dear Lord, and soe doth the Evill Dr. Your Honrs. Secretary and Scribe W. V.
I hear there was a riott at Winslow."

17 July 1714. Lady Cave wrote from Stanford hoping that her father was not the worse for his "Attendance in that hott Town. We are like to have a quiet election here I hope, noone has yet offered to oppose Sir Geffry Palmer."

This was written about a fortnight before the Queen's death. The election was a very stormy one. Sir Thomas Cave's letters have shown how bad a time a Tory candidate had to face in the new reign.

24 Dec. 1714.

Sir Henry Hoare to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I am sorry that your Lordship has been misinformed as to the Choice the Citty of London of Common Councill Men, for I assure your Lordship we shall still have a Considerable Majority in the Church Interest, tho' there has been the greatest endeavours youseed on the Other Side; which is the Truest Testimony the Citty of London can give of those Sentiments which I hope will allways be for Monarchy and the Church, and at this Time for no Warr."

24 Dec. 1714.

Elizabeth Verney, at Stanford, to Ralph Verney

"Dear Bror.,—On Wednesday last we came to this place in a full body, viz. Her Honour, and Her Niece, Cousen Lloyd, Miss Lovett and myself, with other Necessary Attendance; we lay at Northampton, the roads were extremely bad, but from thence much better. We had no ill accident but got safe to our Journey's end about noon. We left His Honour at home designing to sett out the next day, but whether to London or Wasing he kept as a very great secret from us. Sometime next week we are likely to be happy in Mr. Tigh, some of us at least, and that is Enough, for 'tis not possible one thing should please us all, our fancies and Inclination are too different, but the game goes on as you left it, with many additional improvements, wherein I shall be more particular as I have opportunity of seeing you. We had hopes of Capt. Lloyd this Christmas but now he has sent us word he finds it more advisable not to leave the Town till his business is finished. . . . Wishing a merry Christmas and many happy yeares may

attend your dwelling, with a Kiss to the little Rogues I am my Deare Brother's most affectionate Sister, E. VERNEY."

26 Dec. 1714.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Honrd. Sir,—I was very glad to hear from Your Self that your constitution is still able to bear such journeyings tho' I wish it was not too great a force upon it, & that might be the foundation of your late confinement and cold, which I wish to hear has left you; Sir Geff. came here with Sir Thos. a Thursday night last, after having been a circuit together for ten Days and mightily fatigued with it, tho' they were highly entertain'd by many Gentlemen &c. of worth, but I believe it cost 'em full deer to, & we hope all the Artifices of the other party, won't be able to disappoint 'em, tho' their adversary so proudly as well as falsly boasts of his Numbers & threats & promises from many great Courtiers used to force & induce the country for him. I see Mr. Butterfield's loss in the news that I fear will be hard for him to find agen. We have now a full family of Children & all well, & with ther parents offer their Dutys to you & My Mother, Services to your selfe & merry Xmas. to all, from yours obediently, M. CAVE."

When the end of the year came, some one remembered the old Queen, and these lines were sent to Lord Fermanagh and kept among his papers:

Farewell Old Year, for thou canst ne'er return,
No more than Our Great Queen for whom we mourn.
Farewell Old Year, for thou to us did'st bring
Strange changes in our State, a stranger King.
Farewell Old Year, the Church has lost indeed
The best Defender that she e'ere will see.
Farewell Old Year, for thou with Broomstick hard
Hast drove poor Tory from St. James's Yard.
Farewell Old Year, Old Monarch, and Old Tory.
Farewell Old England, thou hast lost thy Glory.

But on the whole there is only the usual worship of the Rising Sun; Mary Lovett writes to her brother:

20 Jan. 1715.

"Pray tell your Ladies I have made my appearance at Court & had Collonel Oughton for my humble attendant most of the time I was there, I did design myself the honour of being presented to all the Blood Royal, but it being a Perticuler day the Crowd was soe great they perswaded me to defer it till the next time I came, which I promised the Collonell should be soon. I picked up severall sparks of my acquaintance amonst the rest Esqr. Tufnell, with his careless Air vouchsafed to attack me, I put on so much in-

difference as he had, and soe for a little time we held conversation. . . . I like the King mightily, and pray tell Mistress Pascoll he has A great deal of goodness to be seen in his face, I was within a Yard of him for 3 Hours together, the Princess is really a Good Fine Woman, and seems agreeable, her Breasts they make such a wonder at I don't think exceed Mrs. Abell's in size."

The new year opens with a testimony to the growing popularity of Caroline, Princess of Wales, although it is rumoured that the King looks upon her with extreme disfavour, and that the Court circle is by no means a united one.

1 Jan. 1715.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The weather is set in extreme sharp, and 'tis scarce possible to keep my Mother warm by the fire side. I hope the Princess & the Masquaraders, which I hear are to be at Somerset House tonight, will keep warm with dancing, for Doubtless it is the fittest season for the diversion, and sure the Ladys will be pleased with one who promotes all kind of mirth and entertainments."

1 Jan. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh, from Claydon, to Ralph Verney

". . . John Inns, who is the crossest ill-natured Carryer alive, left the hamper at London, tho' Smith told him what was in it, and that 'twould be spoiled if not brought downe, and here he told my wife his wagon was gone 3 Howers before Smithe brought it, which was a horrid lye. However after all, thanks to frosty weather, it came very well, I hear it is a noble Collar and do give you both abundance of thanks for it. I heartily wish you and all yours a happy and prosperous New Year, and desire you to give my humble service to all your good company. . . . Bumham the highwayman was buried in a Ditch by his Comrades; and Footman, another of our Country Roages, we hear is in Newgate, where is (it is said) Smith of Nor'Marston . . . our wayes are so full of snow that there is no goeing to see our nighbours nor they to come to us, which makes us lonely this Christmas, but that Mobb comes in. Parson Green's son (who is in Orders) is lately married to one Chapman, neither of 'em have anything but his Imployment, is now a Horse Courser, he was a Schoolmaster."

Writing about his Christmas Party:

4 Jan. 1715.

". . . I went down to see our Guests for a while who were Doddershall, Winslow, Adington, Adstock, & Thornborough &c. . . Young Kit Lovett will be at Stanford & in his return will call at this place; Captain Lloyd and his wife went thither last weeke. . . Last Sunday

night at 7 o'clock Mrs. Abell died, for which that family is full of sorrow. Her Son & Daughter will both miss her very much. Nellie Denton and the Boates are all at their sister Chamberlain's. Give my service to all of your Table to whom I wish many happy yeares."

"Some think of a Warr, Lord Stairs being like to return without an Audience of the Fr. King, and that Marlborough will goe to Vienna to prevaile with the Empr. to make a new Alliance with Engld., to which at present he is very averse. 6 Mar. 1715.

I am sorry all your lettle ones have coughs, but it hath been long a sickly time, God grant them all their healths again; both my wife and I are better tho' neither of us perfectly well, we expected Dr. Fruin but believe the rainy weather prevented him. I doe not yet stirr out.

Yesterday young Abell and his sister were here on a visit. My kind love to my Daughter and from all to all the rest."

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh 5 Mar. 1715.

". . . We live in hopes of seeing your Ldsp. soon in town, because I'me told the Parliament will certainly sitt, an the time be fixt. I am very glad I could divert the Ladys by Song or anyway tho' indeed of late I have bin so ill that I could not divert myselfe so much as to Play at nine Cards with our old gang, but hope Lady F.'s illness is pretty well gon off since she could keep her Aunt's hours. I find Sir Taffy has been more remarkable this year than ever, and in the first place I most heartily wish Joy to your Claydon bride, which was not the only one, for Lord Wharton's son I think was that day married to Generall Holms's daughter, who Lady Wharton had been endeavouring to get in for Maid of Honr., and accordingly had chose her a Sute of Cloaths for the Birthday, in which she married; and the day after Lord Winchindon writt his father word of it, who immediately got the Ld. Chiefe Justice's Warrant and Solicitor Generall with him, together with some Constables, and found out where they lodged, and entered the room about 12 at night when the young Couple were in bed, upon which Lord Winchindon leapt out of bed in his Shirt and asked his Blessing. . . . His father then went to Generall Holms's house, where he strictly inquired who were aiding and assisting to the Stealing of his son, and found none that own'd anything of it but the Gentleman's son, a Boy whose answeres made him suspected to deliver letters, and one Gentleman, both which he sent to the Gatehouse; but the marriage apears Legall and I suppose will stand good. So the Lady has got a fine Gentleman as he well says; but from this story I must go to another of a different sort, which I mention because it happened also on the Welch Saint's

Day; and that is the buriall of Mrs. Cave's old friend Mrs. Worsley at St. James's Church, whither she was accompanied by Mrs. Cave, Mrs. Pallavasine, Mrs. Chettwin, and three more Virgins who held up the Pall. She left Mrs. Cave a Legacy of ten Guineys to buy a ring; and the greatest part of her Plate together with a dosen of China Plates; and the rest she gave among her relations, only to her Servt. who had long lived with her she gave the house she lived in [which is but a lease], ready furnished. Captain Lloyd and his wife came also to town on that day from Stanford."

It could not bring happiness to any woman to be allied to the Whartons, as the Verneys knew well. The irate father died the following month; Martha Holmes lost her only child, Thomas, in infancy. An allusion to her forlorn condition two years later occurs in a letter of Mrs. Vickers' (Feb. 8, 1717), and Lord Winchindon's after-career as Marquis and Duke of Wharton was one of the notorious scandals and tragedies of the century.

31 Mar. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave, at Westminster, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon

". . . On Saturday there was a great show of fine red Coates and Pensioners at Court, but none of the Honest Party there. Steel made that day great entertainment of £200 cost or more, for his obdurate friends, there was little joy showed elsewhere. On Sunday great illuminations were made and tis said that in the City a great Generall's Effigies and Old Cromwell's were burnt. Our Guards are new cloth'd, but so pitiably that last night above a hundred of Em burnt their shirts, which they could not Sell for a pot of Ale apiece; some say Ld. Cl. is gon off for Stabbing a poor Man the other night."

6 June 1715.

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

". . . Yesterday I was at a Review of the Horse Guards and Horse Grenadiers in Hide Park, the King, Prince, and D. of M., D. of Somt. &c. were all on horseback there for above an hour, he return'd to dine at St. James's, and went afterwards to Hampton Court, today he goes to the Horse Race at Guilford and Dines with Sir Richard Onslow."

In reading the correspondence of these gentry of the Midland Counties, we find that their interests extend from Oxford to Westminster, and include Essex and Hampshire, but their ignorance is complete as to the rest of Great Britain. Ireland is suspected and distrusted, Wales is a remote country where one may be lost

to importunate creditors, but the North of England and Scotland seem quite unknown.

In striking contrast to this home ignorance, the long wars had made them study the map of Europe; their sons and brothers had marched from the Scheldt to the Danube, and were familiar with the shores of the Mediterranean, with Cadiz and Vigo, and even with some of the Baltic Ports. They had failed to grasp the significance of the one great Act of Queen Anne's Reign, the Union which constituted Great Britain; and so when the ill-planned rebellion in Scotland was started in September 1715, the new dynasty had to face its first danger. It was a very grave one, but it was scarcely alluded to in the Verney letters, and it was over by the next spring.

Very little sympathy is felt for those who have fought for the Pretender. Mr. Tufnell writes:

"Yesterday the Rebels past by our House to their prisons. Lords, Gentlemen, Servants of the Hilanders in their Plads, made a very poor despicable Figure, there was no distinguishing one from the other, they did not seem to have anything of a Military Air belonging to them." 10 Dec. 1715.

The Treaty of Guarantees, concluded with the Dutch in January 1713, stipulated that if the Hanoverian succession was in jeopardy they should send over 6000 Dutch troops to our assistance. This was faithfully carried out. The first contingent of 3000 men was brought over by General Cadogan, who had been last seen in Marlborough's coach when King George entered London, and was one of our ablest Generals.

On November 13, 1715, Lord Fermanagh writes to Ralph Verney:

"The Horse I had for the Militia is dead this week. . . ."

All through that winter and spring, Dutch and English soldiers, on their way north, were about in the villages; already in November Lord Fermanagh wrote:

"There came abt. 600 Dutch Soldiers to Winsloe from Barkhamstead with 14 Carriages of Women and other Baggage and one Calesh, yesterday they went on to Tocester, but at night another Regimt. of Em came to Winslow." 27 Nov. 1715.

15 Dec. 1715.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . The Dutch Soldiers [who were ill shod for a long march] woud not keep the Road, but Cutt or pulled up the Hedges at Sand Hill to go over the pasture, but I ordered Em to be stopt up again."

21 Dec. 1715.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . We had many of the Dutch pass near us, and to our cost too, tho' Hedges we need not fear had they gone thro' Em, but a waggon we did fined them and Warrants, Sir Tho. sent out four, twelve, and fourteen a day, a week together, but I hope this will be the last of that trouble."

Dec. 1715.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . We have had great bustling with hauling out our Militia, and Ime sure my good Affections were Singularly distinguished, for my horses and Accoutrements were noted to be the best in the Troop, tho' I had great partiality showed to me for to ease our modern noblemen and others. I was compell'd to furnish an horse extraordinary, and They one or two less, God forgive their Malice and prevent any Ill Consequence of it to me, the Militia of Bucks has been out too, but the whole County I hear are Cowards, for the Men are unwilling to go, whereas I have two or three ready for every horse, and could have had in a weeks time for the service of His Majesty."

Dec. 1715

". . . I wish this has better luck than most of my letters which are generally opened, I can't imagine for what reason, except they'd know how many Wagons and other provisions I have ordered for the Conveyance of their High Mightynesses troops to Scotland *pr. Terram firmam*, which has occasioned an inexpressible murmuring in these Midland Counties, through the prodigious Expence occasioned thereby. I have given out orders for 15 Carriages besides Saddle Horses per Diem for a week together; surely water carrying is as speedy and cheaper."

By the time the Dutch reached Scotland the crisis was practically over. The Pretender had got away by sea, leaving his unhappy followers to a cruel revenge. Lord Cadogan laid waste the whole country, from Stirling to Inverness; the Dutch, according to a Jacobite account, "left nothing earthly undestroyed". How little these severities served as a deterrent was shown by the way in which the Highlanders rallied to the young Pretender in the much more serious rising 30 years later. "Waverley" was shown by the

Baron of Bradwardine, an old Scottish house, his mother's home, "burnt by the Dutch auxiliaries brought in by the Government in 1715".

Daniel Baker, at Penn, to Lord Fermanagh

24 Dec. 1715.

"My Lord,—I received your answer concerning the Armes, I have since returned the contents of our letter to the Earl of Bridgwater. . . . I dare say it is not out of disrespect or any apprehension of your Lordship that they are demanded, for you have too good an Estate, and are too much a Protestant and Lover of the Country, than to Embarque in any such wicked design, as to bring in the Pretender, which consequently must be to bring in Popery and Slavery with him, for they must attend him, and therefore I am the more surprized at this time to find any English gentleman for him, but shortly I believe they will have their reward for their Pains, and I think they deserve it, both on the publick and Private account, for I dare say their Rebellion has cost them two millions, and I am greatly afraid our Estates must help for to pay Em."

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

2 Jan. 1716.

". . . I wonder the Hogens [Dutch] serv'd You so ill in the pastures, your Roads being always as full of holes as they could make your Hedges, that tis plain they did not want hollows but to keep in use the pioneer faculty; I believe they were ill enough shodd, but they stole shoes at Lutterworth, and loaded themselves with pidgeons. Our parts were very Civill to Em, and study'd to lodge Em where they might be Wellcome, billeting sometimes 12 at a time in the House of a good presbyterian, and if the Prestoneers had been mounted on my Steeds, Lumley's troopers would not have seen their faces, therefore no warrant was directed to me to furnish out any horses. I had indeed trouble enough in writing the orders for the Hogens' passage, but my clerk thanks me, I suppose Busby eased Mr. Challoner of that trouble."

John Baker to Lord Fermanagh

7 Jan. 1716.

"This comes to return your Lordship thanks for your kind invitation to Claydon. I should certainly have paid my respects to your Lordship had I not heard that the roads were almost impassable. . . . The Lord Oxford will be speedily brought to his tryall, the Lord Lansdown was to have been tried but for reasons of State unknown to the publick his tryall was put off. We have a current report here that the Pretender is landed in Scotland, and that the E. of Sutherland is beaten. Stocks are falling upon this report, the Streets are so very bad in London especially about Stocks Markett, and just before our doore, that we have severall Coaches over-

turned every day, and severall full of ladies! by which means we have an opportunity of helping them out and seeing the Coulour their stockings are of. We all have passed the Thames from Westminster to Lambeth on foot, it is soe cold that I can scarce hold my Pen."

Francis Luttrell writes from Chelsea to acquaint Lord Fermanagh with the loss of their old friend and neighbour, Mr. Palmer. He regrets that Lady Fermanagh

2 Feb. 1716. "doth not injoy such good health as we could wish. . . . We have but little share of it here, for my Mother's cough is pretty violent at nights, my Father consulted Dr. Sloane yesterday upon a Swelling in his Leggs and a pain in his side. Tho' the Civil Constitution of the Two Families is in Peace and Good Harmony, yet in the Habit of the Bodies of some few of our Best Friends we are a little distempered, which at the approach of Spring, I hope will be rectified and by that time probably there may be an end of the War in Scotland, Tho' not of the Aid of four shillings in the pound, for it is not doubted but that there may be a general Engagement in a few days. If your Lordship was in town you'd hear all the little Rumours now stirring, but I find Mr. Denton's quolity hath exempted you from the Number of 16 Persons ordered to attend Service of the House on that day 3 weeks. I hear that Learned Councellor is entering upon a marriage state, with Coll. Bond's sole daughter and heir . . . she is in Common Fame valued at £20,000, but all is not true which is reported."

The tragedy of Jacobite fidelity was only brought home to the ordinary Londoner when Walpole sternly refused all prayers and bribes, and the Earl of Derwentwater and Lord Kenmuir perished on the scaffold.

We have two accounts written to Lord Fermanagh on the same day, in one of which Francis Luttrell has confused the conduct of the two men; Lord Derwentwater, who to the last moment was expecting a reprieve, was the one to pause, and not Lord Kenmuir, whose political principles were more deeply involved.

25 Feb. 1716.

Francis Luttrell to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Yesterday the sentence was executed on Tower Hill upon the Bodies of the late Earl of Derwentwater and Ld. Viscount Kenmuir. I am told, the former of them did not apprehend the time of the dissolution to be fully come, for he had not the Coffin provided for him till the morning of that day on which he suffered, and then was he necessitated to be conveyed from off the

Scaffold in one which was bought ready made. The Executioner severed their heads at one Blow. The Earl laid down at once, but the Visct. made 2 or 3 pauses. The Earl of Nithsdale was designed to have had his Share of Suffering on the Same Day, but got out and made his Escape in A Riding Hood alone on the night before, as is reported, by water. The other 3 under Sentence are to Suffer on Wendsday, 7 march ensuing. I hear 3 Wardens are in Limbo about the Escape of that Condemned Lord.

Some say the D. of Nottingham is to be then removed, I hope not, for I believe he loves old England in Opposition to Popery and Slavery, Presbytery and Knavery. All this Family are at the humble Service of your Self and Friends, but he is more especially, who can in the health and vigour of his Age, and in the Sincerity of his thoughts, declare it under his own hand, as doth Your most Obliged Humble Servant, FRA. LUTTRELL."

Jack Baker to Lord Fermanagh

25 Feb. 1716.

"My Lord,—I have inclosed sent your Lordship Lord Derwentwater's speach—I had the curiousity to goe to see him dye, but the Sight was very terrible. He was dressed in black velvet, Jack Ketch had his clothes and two Guineys for doing his Office. He expected a Reprieve on the Scaffold, and was very unwilling to dye. Lord Kenmuir was dressed in a brown Coat, and behaved himself like a Hero; he was very cool and Sedate and met Death with a great deal of Courage, the Sheriff asked him if he had anything to say, he answered he came to dye and not to make Speaches. Tis said his son was on the scaffold at the same time. The Block was about six inches high, with a hollowed place for his chin to come into that his neck might lye firme, so that they lay flat on their Bellies and could not see the stroke when it came. The Lord Kenmuir gave the executioner eight Guineys, several people cryed, and others were as much rejoiced."

Daniel Baker to Lord Fermanagh

28 Feb. 1716.

". . . We had a report yesterday that my Lord Nithsdale was retaken, but tis contradicted again. . . . I am sorry your Carryer goes out so early on a Wednesday which is a Fish day, not knowing but such a thing might be welcome to your Lordship and easy for Digestion, I would have sent you some, but Tuesday is the worst day in the week so could not meet with what I desired. . . . I have sent your Lordship an Orange and Lemmon or two, and I hope they are good."

". . . I wish you a continuance of the health to which this good weather will contribute as well as to the Relief of the Ladyes from 6 Mar. 1716.

their long confinement, I wish you joy of your new Neighbour and Kinswoman, who was carried off from our Quarters the latter end of last week, and whose Trophys were worn in great Plenty by the Templers.

I send your Lordship an acct. of Gen. Foster's campaign. . . . The Lords are reprieved a fortnight longer, upon expectation of an ingenuous and open Confession of the Mystery of Iniquity, the last Reparation they can make to their injured Country for the mischifs they have brought upon her.

Ld. Compton marryed a considerable Fortune on Saturday, with which the family are very much pleased. Mr. Ch. Leigh is about marrying the Lady Barbara Lumley.

I was last week at Mrs. Adams', but did not expect to see anyone there, for when I came in at the Doore, the house seemed to be near demolisht, and is in as bad a plight as the Burgoss Cathedral, on a time, however, when I Had scaled the Encumbrances on the Staires, I had the satisfaction to find the Company I wanted, Mrs. Lovett, Sir T. Cave, instead of Bricklayers and Carpenters, who were the most probable tenants at that time.

Abundance of people in the streets have been gazeing at strange Phenomena in the skies, which I have not time to relate."

31 Mar. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"I confess the County of Bucks is very subject to Meteors, which proceed from the Vaporous Exhalations of the Deep soil, but then they're so condens'd that theyre Lumination is nowhere apparent but in its own special Climate. . . . At the Assize at Leicester I got both Anger and Aspersions from Sir Littleton Powis, because I refused to find a Bill when I had not 12 Men of the Opinion of finding it, and Severely incenst was he at Me particularly, tho' I never voted to it, as I saw there was not a sufficient Jury for it. He discharged me some hours at asking, before my Brethren, which I took for a favour, but he construed it otherwise, for he told the Court he was glad he had dismissed me for he thought me and all my followers to be disaffected to the Gouvernment for ascertaining the Right of Private Men; he affirmed that if we did not find the Inditement, he would have another Jury to tell it, twas maliciously brought in against me for drinking the Pretender's health. Byrd on Tuesday last went with Dixwell [Sir Thomas Cave's brother-in-law] in his Coach to Warwick Assizes, and my Sheriff's men equipt without exception, I hope hele use Em kindly, or Ile send no more. . . . I find by the Resolutions of the Hon. House you and I must soon meet in Stephen's asembly in lieu of Dunstable, indeed I fear Gripewald's clutches or Ide still injoy this sweet Northern Air."

Jack Baker to Lord Fermanagh

29 Mar. 1716.

". . . The Greatest talk at present is the report that the Parliament is going to Suspend the Triennial Bill. if this be true it will give a general dislike to all. but I hope this is only a false report. Two Sergeants of the Guards fought, one was killed on the spot and the other much wounded so that he canot live. I was this week along with one of my Clerke men, to see some of the State Prisoners, they are A Parcell of merry dogs, tho' severall say they shall be hanged. They play at Cards and drinke honest Porte, and put the Evill Day far from them. They do not much care to give talk of Preston, and curse the Generalls for not letting them fight, which if they had done, they seem pretty sure they should have beat Wills."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

9 Mar. 1716.

"I am now once more left by myself, Sir Thomas having taken his flight upwards again, to choosing rather to take an Unnecessary, than hazard a forced journey, which would be more disagreeable. . . . Upon this Summons . . . I hope tis neither Gout nor any other indisposition that now detains you. The day Sir Tho. went Sir John Danvers and Mr. Egerton came here and favoured me with their companies till this day, that they are returned homewards agen, which is no griefe to me."

Sir Thomas Cave earnestly desires Lord Fermanagh to be in his place if possible:

"To prevent the impending danger of a Bill which must wound a great part of the Constitution . . . if it goes currently through the Upper House I fear little Stop can be put to it in the other, but sometimes an unexpected success attends on most unlikely appearances. I have daily questions of your coming up, indeed all our Friends wish for every single member. . . . About 4 yesterday morning Mr. Foster made an Elopemt. from his Keeper in Newgate, and is got off to the Surprise of all, we can hear no account of by what means he escap't, everyone conjectures to his Fansey. A Proclamation of £1000 was this morning Issued for apprehending him, which is more than he merits. . . . Lady Sunderland is dying by having an Artery cutt in blooding, we might better have spared him." 1716.

Thomas Forster was a Northumbrian Squire, with strong Jacobite sympathies. He joined the army of the Old Pretender in October 1715, and owing to his social position was given an important command. Not being a trained soldier he lost heart and surrendered

at Preston. He was sent to be tried in London with the Peers who were afterwards executed. He would have shared their fate but that he escaped from Newgate on April 10, 1716, and got over to France. He died at Boulogne in 1738.

24 Apr. 1716.

Daniel Baker to Lord Fermanagh

"I am sorry to hear of the Inconvenience which attended your Lordship's going out to take the Aire, and that you were confined to your Chamber, being in hopes I might have waited on you in this Place at this Time. And since every member's presence is required this day, The House has been sweating and squeezing ever since the morning, on the Triennial Bill, and are like to be so till midnight. I would Have thrust myself in, but the Order prevented Me and many more, who had regard to Mr. Sergt. at Arms' Authority. The Bill will pass the Commons, but not by a great majority, many think it a sort of Usurpation for them to enlarge their own Power and prolong their Term of sitting, without any Regard to their Electors from whom alone their Power is deriv'd, but at this Rate They wont stand in need of Them—And your Lordship need not pave your Burgh of Amersham this 5 years.

The Politicans which were excluded from hearing the Publick Debates at Westmr. repared to the Circus at Marybone (Hockley in the Hole being out of Date) to see the Roman Sports of Gladiators, Boxers &c, besids the Baiting a monstrous Leopard, Native of Africa, with Bears, Bulls, and other Brute Beasts. The softer sex which shrinks off at Blood that is not spilt in Beauty's Cause, are now shining in the Boxes at Drury, to know the mystery of the Title (She would if She could) and see the Vexation of Disappointed Desire. Others intend to grace the Drawing-Room, and Sooth the Heroes that are returned with glorious Scars from Preston and Dunblain, where tis not impossible but your Humble Servt. may be, with a Lady nearly related to your Lordship. I thank your Lordship for your account of the Buckinghamshire Bride, and your good wishes to me, which I cant guess when they will take effect as my circumstance is."

All through the summer of 1716 there were bodies of undisciplined and ragged soldiers making for their homes—received at first as Heroes and Deliverers, but tiring out the hospitality of the towns and villages they went through.

Lady Cave writes to her father of the

16 Apr. 1716.

"Great Bussle herabouts with providing for the conveyance and entertainement of our trusty friends, in their return from the Great and Meritorious Services lately done us. . . . Their way being not

by us, your Poultry I doubt not found no quarter, their Brave Stomacks being hardly satiated before they reached you, tho' well fed. The Officers Mr. Byrd entertained at dinner last Thursday and I hear gave a very free character of Lutterworth and I fansey would not spare his other Neighbours, soe that tis well the town is left whole, tho they have sustained a vast loss; their halt being there last week at the Fair Time they dispersed some hundreds in the near villages, and our poor Swinford had sixty who they gave free quarters to, but notwithstanding that Ease, Lutterworth is some hundred pounds the worse for their company, and is in expectation of more of their favours, others being looked for today mongst them. Sir Thomas is there now at a meeting of the Justices."

Mr. Vickers writes:

27 Sept. 1716.

". . . The Princess a Wednesday night supt at the Lord Rochester's, who was mightily pleased with the Lord Hyde, and told the Child he should be Groom of the Stole to her Son when he came over, she played at Cards till eleven. . . . My Bootes pinch me, I wish I had my Shoos."

Jack Baker to Lord Fermanagh

15 Nov. 1716.

". . . All the News here is about the young Lord Wharton having changed those principles, which the late Earl took so much care early to instill in him. When he 1st. went over he insulted all the ministers at the Hague, whose masters were Suspected to be in the Pretender's Interest. He continued firm till he came to Paris, where being in the Company of the late Lord Bullingbrock, he told him he was intirely in his interest; that Lord smiled and told him his Interest was nothing new, and was so honest as to advise him not to alter his principles, and withal told him that he repented from the bottom of his heart what he had done—but Says he my Lord, I had a great deal of reason for what I did; for what I did was to obey my Mistress's commands and to raise my fortune —but your Lordship says he, can have no such view now for it is now too late. He wrote to Severall of the Young Lords friends to acquaint them with it; at the same time he wrote to the Lord Treasurer(?) to take upon him to be his Guardian in the room of Mr. Leachmere, however I hear that my Lord's Steward here has recd. a letter from him wherein he denies all this, but noone creditts this letter.

The second Regiment of the Sco. Regiment of Guards exercised yesterday in High Park, the Prince layed five hundred pounds with General Tatton that the Sco. Regiment performed best but lost, the Wager was decided by the Gen. officer in Town. . . . Your Lordship's nephew and Servt. JOHN BAKER."

28 Nov. 1716.

Ralph Palmer to Lord F.

". . . I have sold my Chambers in the Temple to one Mr. Samuel Gill a Member of Parliament for Litchfield, for 300 Guineas, after having enjoyed them 28 years. One motive was I was pretty near being called to the Bench, which if I had find for would have been £50 and if I had accepted would have cost me 200 down."

Lady Cave, from Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Sister Lovett is in daily expectation of a summons to town. . . . You did Verney a great Honour in remembering his Birthday, and many of our neighbours paid him the compliment in Various Entertainments, Card Playing, the Bottle, etc., till supper time, about 12, after that having a Trumpett, harp and Violinn we had a set of 8 Couples that turned out Dancing till broad Day and then Sheer'd off; others that stuck by the glass till 4 that afternoon; so that I may say few went off so sound in their limbs as they came, and I fancy some of the Guests would find a lightness in their pocketts if not in their heads before they'de quitt the place of entertainment and Mirth; I expected blindness after such a Revell but thank God I don't find it. Our Rugbeians return to their Quarters at that place tomorrow, they with Rest of the Flock desire their Dutys may be made acceptable to your Lordship and my Lady."

The danger was over for the time, although discontent went on smouldering, which a cleverer man than the Chevalier might have utilized. The Jacobites consoled themselves with bad jokes and scurrilous songs:

William & Mary, George & Anne,
Four such children never had man,
They turned their Father out of doors,
And hunted and harried his son from their shores.

CHAPTER XXII

LORD FERMANAGH'S LAST YEARS

LORD FERMANAGH'S old age was certainly a happy one; he retained his faculties and his good judgement to the last, it was only his physical health that troubled him and this varied wonderfully, according to the person who inquired after him. When it was reported that he was much too infirm to stand an election for the county, he indignantly appealed to a friend to contradict so malicious a report—he felt better than he had done for years. But when it was put before him that he failed entirely to do his duty by attending the Irish House of Lords, he brought forward four incurable diseases which would entirely prevent his crossing the Channel to Dublin, to his extreme regret.

He attended at Westminster when he could, and when he was unable to leave Claydon there were several relations to send him the latest news, whether of the Austro-Turkish War or with the change that came nearer home in the proposal to turn a Triennial Parliament into a Septennial one.

John Baker to Lord F., from London

10 Aug. 1716.

". . . Here came yesterday a glorious piece of news, if it holds true, that Prince Eugene had entirely defeated the Turks, and has killed fifty thousand on the spott." [A list accompanies this letter of the officers engaged and the booty taken from the Turks, with a note that Major-General Count Breuner in chains was beheaded in the Grand Vizier's tent. Colonel Forster's name is amongst the killed, 4th & 5th of August.] ". . . The publick prints have little reading, therefore are obliged to insert Lies and the glorious achievements of the heroes at the Mug Houses. The Master of one of them has already received £200 from the Government for damages sustained by the mobb, and another is ordered to give an account what Damages he has had and he will be recompensed; there has been a Guard to preserve one of them constantly of about

three score men for a month past of a Trained Band. . . . The Prince and Princess dine Publickly every day at Hampton Court, which ingratiates them very much with the people; the Guards are in Camped before the Palace Gate, there is about 12 Tents. I suppose you have my three daughters with you yet, who I am sure are very much obliged to you. The Pretender has sent over a new Declaration wherein he says he is coming again, with a very considerable force, and he hopes that all his good subjects will take up Armes for him, to deliver themselves from Tiranny and Slavery (and Protestantism); he has exceptid 20 out of the General Pardon."

Lord Fermanagh would have voted against the Septennial Bill, and regretted his inability to attend the House, "when the Suspension of a good Law is in question, that I might openly show how much I am for preserving our well-made Statutes".

Future experience was to show that this change in "our well-made statutes" was so beneficial that it lasted for more than two centuries, in spite of the prognostications of evil by these excellent and experienced men.

26 Apr. 1716.

Sir T. Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . We lost our point, in the end with a Larg Majority, which shows us all in the wrong, and on Tuesday last wee read the Bill a second time, which kept us very late by the Long Debates from 11 to 8 at night, during which case I sat fasting, and on our Division were for the Bill 284,to 162 agt. it, and at our Committee yesterday upon it the fate was near the same. The like too we expect this day on the 3rd reading. I am glad you are so recovered as to think of coming up, but doubt my fortune in seeing you, intending soon to make my Exit from this place. Poor Mr. Vickers came to town yesterday about two, soe weak he could not goe upstairs without the help of two men, for which I am heartily sorry. His recouvery being much questioned."

Lord Fermanagh's practical knowledge of our foreign commerce was probably unequalled in the House; he had not spent sixteen years in Aleppo without knowing something of the ways and the wiles of Turkish and Levantine traders.

When questions arose in the House of the grant of new charters, which threatened to endanger the profits of the older Companies, he was one of the few calculated to champion them and the West African Company, which had built forts all down the Nigerian Coast and had spent much that the new companies were trying to

confiscate. The Englishman's conscience was not yet awake to the iniquities of the Slave Trade; and the idea that Begums had rights or wrongs was not yet peeping over the political horizon. Speculation of all kinds at home was at fever-heat; every man or woman with a guinea to spare was anxious to put it into the State Lotteries. It was not till a few years after Lord Fermanagh's death that the South Sea Bubble burst so disastrously. The coinage had recently been reformed; the clipping of coin was strictly forbidden, though apparently still practised in Buckingham. (See June 23, 1700.)

Paper was gradually taking the place of the gold that a gentleman's footman was wont to carry large sums of, in a leathern bag, through narrow streets full of rogues and footpads.

The early years of the eighteenth century were especially important in London for changes in the currency, the safe keeping and the transport of money.

The Bank of England was started in 1694 and had many rivals in its early years. The goldsmiths had long received deposits of coin and had issued their own notes, as did several private joint-stock companies, who were becoming recognised as bankers. The Exchequer notes, which only lasted for a few years, were also inimical to the Bank of England.

Besides the home problems, there were all the complications of foreign trade and the rates of exchange of foreign money; these questions are only mentioned here because they occupied much of Lord Verney's last years, and influenced the votes he gave in the House of Commons. Speculation, public and private, was rife everywhere, but he died before the great crash of the South Sea Company taught some, at least, of the investors the risks involved in the promise of high interest. Lord Fermanagh's own private affairs were in safe and friendly hands. The Hoares were amongst the goldsmiths who had become bankers, and the name of Hoare and their sign of the Golden Bottle hanging out in Fleet Street still point out to the passer-by one of the few private joint-stock banks that has survived on its original site to the present day. Mr. Henry Hoare's congratulations on his election success were amongst the most welcome that he received, especially as the letter announced that his father, Sir Richard, recently knighted by Queen Anne, was to be his colleague in Parliament, in 1710, after some previous defeats in which they had both shared.

We know that the accounts of this Bank, opened before 1673, were carried on in as detailed and accurate a form as a bank account would be to-day. Sir John Verney, in a passing letter, wondered how his account at Messrs. Hoare's Bank stood in 1702-1703. A request from Mr. Henry Higgs (who was at the time Lecturer in Economics at the University of North Wales) brought an immediate answer from the Bank of all sums received and paid on Lord Fermanagh's account in those years, the total amounting to £1881 10s. 4d.

16 Jan. 1716.

Catherine Verney to her Husband

". . . My Father has had a very unlucky accident with his hors. The Tall hors was taken up to fetch water on Monday at noon, and he run squeaking about as he used to doe. Yesterday morning they missed him out of the Warren, and the old man, in the most sad takeing, sent presently all here abouts, but no tidings. . . . But last night Robin Brown fetching the Cows found the Hors lyeing dead exactly in the very place where poor Special dyed; they can't see that anything aled him."

24 Jan. 1716.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . I have not writt to you because I have been ill these twelve or fifteen days past for which I have kept in my Chamber and drinck horse-dung posset daily. . . . I am not able to goe to the Parliament and God knows when I shall."

11 Feb. 1716.

Lord F. at Claydon to Ralph Verney

". . . Mr. Butterfield has been ill but is now pretty well again, but Mr. Benet the Vicar of Penn dyed suddenly on his birthday aged 51. He went well to bed and in an hower call'd his maid for he thought he was dyeing, and soe Expir'd before she coud get to him. Mr. Disney the Parson of Bletchley went on Sunday morning (as he used to do on Sundays) into his Closet and his folks hearing somewhat fall, ran up and found him dead; it's a very good living in Mr. [Browne] Willis's Guift. I hear Mr. Fra. Duncombe, Mr. Crosse, Dr. Wood, Mr. Lane, and some others are left out of the Commn. as Justices. Your tenants Stevens and William Hinton have brought their Rents, which is all and the best news I Have to send you."

21 Feb. 1716.

". . . Yesterday Sir Thomas Cave came hither in his way to London and tells me he left all well at Stanford and Rugby; the same day your tenant Wm. Roades brought your Rent but presseth much for an other doore to his Calfes House, and saith he is fain to carry one of the doores of his house thether. The place mended in W. Roades' Ground was done with Pebbles and Wood and Gravell, but the shoot of water this late dreadfull season hath washed away the Pebbles, so that Its bad again and must be done with great Stones. . . . The pains in my side continue and my breth is very short for which I live allwayes above staires."

19 Feb. 1716.

Lady Cave to Lord F.

". . . I find Mr. Disney is succeeded by a neighbour of ours soe I Doubt our country will lose a very Good Man, Dr. Wells, and tis like that being the best he must reside there [Bletchley], though he should hold both vacancies for the time. I wish the other vacancies you mention and all of that town were filled with so worthy and true a Churchman as the Doctor is."

30 Jan. 1716.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

". . . The season has long made it unsociable in these parts . . . with sharp frosts and piercing Winds and with a floud that all most Drowns our Parish. We have all found the effect of the weather by extream bad colds, and Betty is a much greater sufferer, having the whole time crippled with Chillblains and Kibes, and now undergoes confinement to her bed for Em with poulticing and salveing being soe swelled and sore, and the other two females have had a little touch of Em. . . . We have once again been like to lose our Neighbour Sir Willm. Boughton, he falling into convulsions upon the news of the Death of his Eldest daughter unmarried, whom through some misunderstanding and disagreement in the fammily Sir Willm. had been wrought upon to cause her to live with her Sister Lady Houghton at Preston, and there received so great a fright that threw her in a feaver of which she died; He with the help of two or three Phisitians tis hop'd will rub through this affliction. Our whole fireside here join in greetings to you and my mother."

11 Feb. 1716.

Sir T. Cave to Lord F.

". . . I'me sorry to find that You are so afflicted with the Gout, this sharp weather must aggravate the pains, indeed I was oblig'd to a complaint of a settled Cold cross my Corpusculam, which with violence rendered Me incapable of a town journey, I therefore Certify'd it under my sign manuall, and came off this once with Flying Colours; Tis full time for me to expect some mercy from the W——, having yet had nothing but hatred and Malice. Tis probable I had been in town but for the dismall apprehensions of

a passing Newport or Aylesbury Cold Baths, which the Frosts may have now sufficient affected that I may think of moving soon, and hope to kiss your hand in transitu."

He hears that the floods are very bad at Claydon, and continues:

"If you please to erect a cold Bath cross Climing Lane, it may be more usefull in ditirring passengers from making any Entry out of which they can have no exit."

16 Apr. 1716.

Francis Luttrell to Lord F.

"My Lord,— . . . Your Lordship's Letters are a Treasure of such a value to them upon whom you are pleased to bestow them that it would be outraigeous Insolence to expect them oftener than your affable and condescending Temper is ready to dispense. . . . The swelling of my Father's leggs is much fallen, it went away without pain, and my Mother has begun to go abroad about 8 or 10 days and received no prejudice by it. . . . All the talk is about King George's going to Hannover to give the Northern Allies a meeting and about the Bill in the House of Lords for suspending the Triennial Act; it was brought in by the D. of Devonshire, seconded by the E. of Rockingham. . . . Tis generally believed it will be turned into a Bill for a Septennial Parliament; it is a pity our most benign tender and indulgent Prince should ever turn a drift Such a Dear good Dutifull Parliament. Before I take leave of your Lordship I return you my humble thanks for prompting me to bring my Consort to Claydon, and assuring me of a welcome; I am persuaded that whenever I shall have courage to put the Question to Mrs. Twoshoes, she will much more easily comply in hopes to be honoured with your friendship and Esteem, which will be a mark of such eminent dignity upon her Character that nothing can add so bright a Lustre to it."

In May 1716 Lord Fermanagh's health has at last permitted him to be in London. He is glad to be out of the way, for a terrible amount of whitewashing and spring-cleaning is going on at Claydon; the Whitsun Ales, which bring a nondescript crowd to the House, are in full swing; and ambitious projects which his wife entertains for cutting down trees close to the house and altering the long-cherished garden walks trouble him. She will do nothing without his approval and this is not always to be had.

20 May 1716.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to her Husband

"I have bin very bisie in Whitewashing some parts of the House, and the Dirt and dabe is not quite over yet. I have got laid in 4s

Lode of fine Gravill for the Mount walk, and do design to git it done so neat that you shall not know Claydon—and I am about from morning till night a Long with the 2 boys, and will make them clean the back courtyards as we go to the Stables. I have but one request of you and that is to grant me leave to have the Fine firr trees at the end of the Mount taken down, because in the first place them few hinder the propspect, and doe litter the walk, that it is impossible to keep the walk clean. Mr. Challoner tells me you was inclined to have them down yourself—but I don't desire to fell anything without your order. The walk will be taken in a foot on a side narrower but cant be perceived; the reason is because all the ewes [yews] else will grow in the walk and the rowler will spoile 'Em. . . . Pray let me know your mind about the firrs at the end of the walke, if what I have don don't seem to please you I shall be much concern'd for that is my sincere desire. . . . Mr. Butterfield looks very ill and I fear in a declining way. . . . I can't call anything elce to mind at present, but wishing you well rid of your Gout, and a happy meeting to my Deare, your affectionate and Obedient Wife."

22 May 1716.

"My Deare,—I am sorry the Gout continues upon you still, you putting on of flannell I hope will be of use to you. . . . I did write to you a Long note of what was wanting in the House and yet could have made one Longer, but omitted what could be spared without in Conveniency.

We have whisen ayls [Whitsun ales] all about us, which brings such A Bundance of rabble & the worst sort of Company round us that I wish noe mischifes Happens. Old Oliffe alarmed all the town a Sunday night crying out Thieves, and all the neighbours went to his assistance upon his letting off 2 guns; his daughter was come home to him without clothes, he sent her back again for them, and tis thought some of the King's Companions did it to fright the old man. I can't help giving the Morrises monny when they come, for they tell me everybody doing it is the best way to send them going —there is one at Steeple Claydon, one at Hoggshaw, one at Buckingham and one att Stratten Audley. Here has bin a gathering for Littleson at Buckingham who has lost his Horse, and his father could not buy him a nother and he would have lost his place did he not gitt one, soe the Gentlemen all gave something; I said you was in town, and I did not know him, however I sent him a Crown.

I am sorry if Brother Luttrell's familly shows any nittiness to the Bakers, it did not use to be soe, but I fancy there is not a right understanding among them. I can but be sorry for it as I am for a great many other things. . . . Mrs. Dormer's family goes up to town again, and she wonders att me to stay in the Country, and I tell her I wonder att her as much to Leave fresh Aire to goe up to the

Dusty town, she says that place was never finer than at this time. . . . Mr. White's house at Steeple Claydon had like to have fallen down and the workmen is to pull it down that part of it next week. They have no luck. . . . This minitt the House is full of one of the Morrises."

Mary Lovett and little Bess are in London, and Lady Fermanagh writes to her husband:

25 May 1716. "I am extreemly concern'd that poor Miss Lovett's Swelling increases, and that her nose and Lipps did swell, I very much fear Mr. Vickers making a perfect cure of her—for these things are but bad simtoms atending a cure, I wish I may be mistaken with all my heart. As to the Mount Walk, there is nothing on to it as yet only the Gravill lyes ready when it is wanteed, the Gardener designs to begin to turn up the Old Gravill this morning; to be sure there shall be nothing done that you order to the contrary. These whisen ayles brings abundance of people from all parts and a great many of the Substantial freeholders, that con't be denyed eating and drinking, but I thank God this week end all that trouble. Tom's sister and Brother and Sweetheart came, and the Keeper's two brothers, and Nan's two brothers, and the Rodes are so full of people that fivety will goe by the Mount at a time. I find you have bin at Chelsea again, I hope you met with better entertainment and found the Luttrells at home. Mrs. Sarah Butterfield is at Claydon to see her father and mother, and the young Man is att Home and gott a wigg, and looks well in it. Mrs. Verney sends her duty, they are sick of the Surry Jury and therefore have dismissed them to gitt one more for their purposes."

29 May 1716. ". . . I sent you up a Pillow bear in the box, and a letter with fifty shillings in it. I wish them joy at Stanford, in their new doeing the Great Parlor, it is a hansome rome, and I don't question but Lady Cave will be very exact in the furnishing part, the littell which she does at a time. We have had great thunderings and Lighting and a vast storm of Hale."

26 May 1716. ". . . I am glad Mr. Vickers had the Hare sweet, I find the Basin has given you a great deal of trouble, which I am sorry for, but when Monsr. Marshall has mended it it won't sarve for youse, so that the showy part signifies but Little. . . . All the Routs now as to the whitsun ayles is over, it has cost 2 and a half Guineas and half a Crown in all, and yet I gave as Little as anybody. Mr. Butterfield has his fainting fits again. . . . The House Mrs. Starkey lives in is ready to tumble, and they have workmen about it, and she desires you will please to let her have a thousand of bricks to do the chimneys with, and she will pay Mr. Challoner 20 shellings

for them. I desire your answer by the next post because she wants the bricks very much."

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

[Not at all pleased with the post of housekeeper while his wife is laid up.]

28 Aug. 1716. "I recd. your kind congratulations on the birth of my Son, whose Mamma and I return you many thanks for the kind office you so freely accepted. I bless God We here are in a very Hopefull way, this being my Wive's ninth day, and I hope she will be able to Mistress it in the family in a little time which wants it pretty much. I think there never were such Servants, I cannot meet with a footman that can keep himself sober above an hour in a morning, and the rest of them will receive no orders unless I speak to them myself, and must be spoke to doe every individual thing they know it their duty to doe. Pray Good Sir, give my most humble service to your Lady, Mrs. Pascoll, the fair Isabella, and the Cavalry, with a bundle of tender kisses to my Godson imprimis, and the rest of the Covey of your babes."

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

5 Aug. 1716. ". . . I have waited some time to answer your last, that I might in it thank you for the five hounds, now I must let that alone till I have Em, perhaps you have better considered of the other, and think Em too currish to venture Em so farr. Or else some lawyeall Justice has clapt Em into Chelmsford Jayl, by taking them for Highland Rebells. Twill be kind on you to bail em for no doubt theyre as innocent as some that have been hang'd. I find there is to be a great Race at Brackley, this next September, of three days, and had I not bin preingaged should have tryed to bring the 100 Guineas. Tis about the time of your visiting Bucks, and I lay you by the heeles if you don't do me the honour to let me see you, And be sure to bring with you A Pocketfull of Grass, for wee have not so much here. I find you or your Spouse is to join in bail with me for the good behaviour of a young Palmer, tis a very hazardous point, for they're all unlucky knaves.

We last week bury'd Dear Sir Wm. Boughton, and his Heir Sir Edward is on the break of Matrimony to one of Sir Robert Dashwood's Daughters . . . we all continue in perfect sanity of body but very weak-minded this hott weather, as you'l judg by this Scrawll, but I don't care."

6 Aug. 1716. ". . . I did partake of but a moiety of your suggested Diversions, indeed that part of Household Furniture was soon over and looks

extream handsome; I was only wanted at Coventry Ball, as you know I am in most places, where I'me absent. . . . I accompany'd poor Sir Willm. to the entrance of his Elysium, where I wished him a peaceable Repose. . . . I had the favour of a short visitt this day from Mr. Willis, whom I could not persuade to eat, or take a bedd with me, tho' We took the favourin of a glass of wine to wish your Lordship good health, with some more honest gentlemen of the Neighbourhood, he has been at Dr. Wells's near me. . . . My young Nonpareills flourish extreamly."

27 Aug. 1716. ". . . I heartily regrett your great loss by that malicious distemper, from which I have been long free, and since your loss has been so great I must think it pitty to robb you of the best in England tho' I really thought mine so, but not so madd. I wish you good luck with your new mare, and hope you took good sight to her knees, for horses have been very subject to make false Stepps, but you generally have better success as to price and goodness than most Cockney dealers. . . . Mr. Bromley has lately buried his eldest son by a former wife that now his present Lady's son comes fairly into the Estate."

19 Oct. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

". . . Your concern for the loss of Jewell can't equall mine for I had fixed Fansey on her, I cry'd her at many places and had given strict directions to the Carrier but can't yet hear of her. Your petition of Violett's usage shall be granted. I put em into Kennell under the notion of safety, which proved otherwise thro' some impairs of the Walls. . . . My son's Eyes are now pretty well, we hope soon to dismiss him to his Schoolastick residence, but my wife was taken with the same distemper in her Eyes but in a greater extream, she has bin blooded with Leeches and other applications, as yet to little effect. They are now excessive bad, which puts us all in rucks."

5 Dec. 1716.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord F.

". . . I can as yet give your Lordship but a weak account of my wife's Eyes that she presumes not yet to read or write . . . poor Tommy also has the same distemper, he bears it courageously and tis wisht that Humour may not so long attend his young Roguish eye as it has many others. Miss Lovett too has a very bad one, and I hear sister Verney and her young ones at Baddow have the same complaint. . . . It seizes many after diferent ways, as in the Mouth, with a violent heat and soreness, others by a Corporeall sickness, in which last manner the young ladies at Newnham have been indisposed. I thank God as yett I have rubb'd on without Hipp or Feaver, thinking my auricular deficiensy too abundant, without

the abstraction of my Sight. . . . Our Rugbeians will come home for Xmas to morrow that between their diversions Lusory and Scholastick my time will be abridged. One of my antagonists Byrd's sisters is lately married to a great Tory of Leicester, at the first fame of which tis said he was dumbfounded for a long time, her fortune of £1500 being in his hands and now being soon likely to be Snatcht away, which he cant well spare, it has made him so silent that now we scarcely know we have a byrd in the County except Buzzards. . . . Sir Geff. Palmer has lately had a bad fall from his horse and so bruized that he is confined to his bed, that I wish I had not soon a new Partner."

Ralph Palmer from Little Chelsea, to Ralph Verney

4 Oct. 1716.

". . . I was tempted to go a-hunting the other day, thinking some exercise might do me good, and fasting all day and not returning till night I hapnd to eate some Pork and Peas, which made me so ill I thought I would never have seen you more. I am better than I was but am very much broken out about my lips.

I have been heartily vext too, about a very base action of both the Men Luttrells towards me. I was about renewing a lease of some ground to Mr. Cardonel, and they have several times been inquisitive about it. . . . If I were to tell all that they said of him, I should make fine work with them, but I scorned to tell what is sayd in private conversation on any account, Mr. Cardonel and I are agreed. . . . I have my next house in my hands and have come off pretty well without that, all the Locks, some brass, all good, are left to me, tho' I have a very weak Lease to trust to."

Sir T. Cave to Ralph Verney

5 Oct. 1716.

". . . We are very busy here making Interest for Verdurer's place, in lieu of Mr. Breton deceased. I am ingag'd for Mr. Stratford, against Mr. Cockain, Uncle to Lord Culleir, who is sett up by Ld. Hallifax, who indeavours to lead this County by the Nose, but I hope they'll fail in the attempt.

Sister Lovett and I greatly admire the Ink you wrote last with, never having seen such before, but dare not wish for the Recipe it being no doubt a Secrett.

Certainly Warwick must resent Lord Brook's absence, he having often promised them to reside there when married, and the Contrary must lose him a good Interest. I suppose you have made good havock among the Partridg by Setting, and tis likely I am not behind you; We are all, but Verney, very well, his Eyes are still foul and angry, which will retard his progress at school."

7 Oct. 1716.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

". . . Lett Mrs. Verney know I have made some advances towards old Guy; a jury of old Maides is to be impannelled the next week to examin Guy P.'s promises, Cary Stewkley is to be the Chair woman, Mrs. Floyd must not faile of her attendance, she being one of the Committee. Your Aunt whom I saw last night is but 16, her daughter 79." [Mrs. Adams had just passed her 79th birthday, but was as lively as ever.]

18 Oct. 1716.

". . . In Exchange Alley you have a near Relation of yours getting mony like snowballs, who did me the honour to breakfast with me today, and I expect the same favour tomorrow if his Aunt don't keep him up all night at cards. . . . South Sea is an Hundred, and ten, all Stocks rise in proportion except mine. . . . Mrs. Floyd hath given me such an ill character I'le preach no more at Claydon."

25 Oct. 1716.

Lord F., from Covent Garden, to Ralph Verney

"I am sorry we can't meet for tomorrow I doe sett out for Berkshire, I have the horses here in Towne, soe that our Ladyes are confined to Claydon till my return, for which reason I must make all the hast home that my business will permitt, otherwise I shoud make a tour to Essex, but that can't be without Ofending the fair sex at home, of which all good Husbands stand in great awe."

3 Nov. 1716.

Thomas Watson, from Edgcot, to Lord F.

"My Lord,—In humble submition I send this to acquaint your Lordship of the Behaviour of your Servants towards Mee. My Lord, I Keep some Connies in some Bushes in my own Grounds for my own Use. On Friday your Lordshipp's Buttler and Keeper and A Nother Person come into my Grounds with four or five Doggs and every one A Gunn, and all Gott up into the Trees to Shoot the Connies, and my Servant coming in the Mean Time Beate off their Doggs off their Game and He was A comming home to Acquaint me therewith the Buttler Followed him all most Halfe Way A long my Grounds towards my House, and swore Severall Othes that he would Shoot Him, and went back to A Nother Labourer and said that he would be Revenged on him. My Lord, this is Straing Usage, and if these Things are suffered and Goe unpunished, Nether your Lordship nor any Body Else weill Bee Sufferd to keep anything About them. I humbly hope your Lordship will give me Free Liberty to Punish the Offenders as the Law directs. I am, my Lord, your Lordship's very humble servant att Command,

THOMAS WATSON."

Ralph Palmer to Ralph Verney

8 Nov. 1716.

". . . I am extreamly busy doing necessary repairs at my next house [in Little Chelsea], which will cost me a great deal of money for nobody will take it without being put in thorow repair. Tis a pretty place and I hope I shall not let it under £35 p. ann. It has five rooms of a floor, and closets to every one, with a neat one over the porch and a pretty Ground to it, both Garden and Orchard, stabling for three or four horses, A Coach House, and special Cellars, and a Noble Room sixteen foot high and as wide, standing by itself in the garden. I Propose to let it for a long term of years to encourage the tenant to expend the more upon it.

I had a German with me to see it sent by a Foreigner he sayd at Court, but I have not heard of him since. I hope all your dear fireside are well, I have but very piteous health, your Godson is a very lusty boy, Ralph grows very tall but very thin. The Luttrells are all Sick, she in bed with an Asthma, he with his mouth drawn aside by the Palsie, and Francis with a fitt.

My Sister Palmer is going into lodgings in Westminster to set up for herself, Sir Tho. [Dunck] has the Gout at next door, and his Lady just as she used to be."

8 Nov. 1716.

Betty Verney reports that Lord Fermanagh has returned much out of order from Wasing, "the accomodation he met with was so very bad that he fasted more than he can bear."

Jack Baker to Lord Fermanagh

21 Feb. 1717.

"My Lord,—My Time is not so much taken up about Invasion etc. but that I am at liberty to serve you. . . . Bank Stock is now at 107 and I can help you to 120 Stock, but it being an odd Sum no Broker will let you have it at the Markett Price but he will have some advance, though perhaps not much more than if you were to buy an even 100 stock. I this day heard that the Lord Bridgwater had laid down his place. . . . I thank Lady Fermanagh for the Hare she sent me, which though I was not at the eateing of it, yet I heard it was much commended."

27 Feb. 1717.

Jack Baker, who is now established in London as a Linen Draper, sends his aunt, Lady Fermanagh, a gallon of Madeira, which he hopes she will like. An odd product of the Linenry.

Sir Thomas Cave to Ralph Verney

28 Feb. 1717.

". . . As I toucht your Quick, so tis term'd a Politic Banter, no I'm no true Politician, but I'm glad it had the effect to give You some remorse for your Notoriously slippery tricks, which is evident

by the propositions of amendment. Tis true, we both want mending, but you say Nothing Who shall beginn first, and I fear, whoever takes us to pieces to beginn to mend, will find us not worth rejoyning. You Propose to see us next visitt you make to Bucks, if no unforeseen Accidents prevent you—in my troth I fansey it must be by some unforeseen Accident that We do then see You here, for tis the same as tyeing a Good Log of Wood at your Legg to go thither first, therefore alter your method of the Visitt and beginn here. . . . You know when I'm in town how my time is spent in the publick Service, but know you by these presents that I will beat up your quarters with a battallion of Militia Foot very soon, therefore prepare Free board for all the Ragamuffins of Westminster, toll, loll, de roll. And now a little for Violett, that Essex Champion, and first for the fair play you doubt of, she's very well recouvered of the hurt she received, and is the only dogg suffered to bear the best Spaniell in England company in the Parlour, and for the donor's sake is got fedd, tho' my Wife does not like her phiz, nor shape, and thinks her very impudent, as she dayly steales the meat out of the favourite Catt's plate. As for her goodness, I think tis pretty well considering who bred her, she runns fast enough, especially while an hare keeps forward, and if another hitts, runns soon in, without hanging on't; if all yours went as fast I feare you saw but little sport with such Essex Jades as you hunt there. Mine from here keep her company very well, but her way of hunting is quite different from mine, which keep the Bell now in all this Country, but Violett is worth your giving and my thankes. I have one Dogg-Whelp of hers much harder and finer than ever she was. I'm 'most on the point of closing for this season to give Pussies a rest, I never knew Em so very stout as this year which is to be wondered at, because Sheep rott so very much everywhere. I thank God all Young Stock, both at home and at Rugby, are indifferent well, and improve well, I wish the same to yours."

9 May 1717.

Lord Fermanagh to Ralph Verney

"Deare Ralph. . . . There has been a wedding at Winchindon between Gen. Whiteham's daughter and one Edwards a Gentleman of £2000 a yeare, she is pretty, the Dormers of Lee were invited to the dancing, this is such another Made Match as Ms. Pack's. Our family are some here and some at Chelsea, and I hope in a while we may meet at London and return home together.

Mrs. Busby hath left her son's house at Marsh, and Boards with Ms. Townsend in Marsh, I have not heard the occasion of their Quarrell. The Dormers went to town on Munday as alsoe did Sir John Conway, Sir H. Bunbury etc, and I believe the Hillesdon familly went up the same day.

Give my service to all your good family and I rest your Lov. Father, FERMANAGH."

Elizabeth Verney, at Chelsea, to Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 5 May 1717.

"Honoured Sir,—I cannot omitt by the first conveyance to present you with my humble Duty and the respects of this family. . . there has happened some difference between my Uncle and Mr. Luttrell, which occasions an Intermission in their Visitts, but haveing heard the matter from one side only I am not capable of judging or representing it clearly, but believe there may be faults in both. I have not seen any of that family yet but I intend waiting on my mother and them this afternoon, my Sister Lovett is expected here to stay a few days."

Now that the Septennial Bill had passed, there was no election looming in Bucks, and Lord Fermanagh's Claydon letters are full of peaceful directions about the farms and the gardens. In June he went up to his usual town lodgings, and there, with very little warning, he expired on the 23rd of June 1717.

His widow must have missed him most; she had fully justified her frequent signature—"Yours to command till death"—and now she was left a forlorn figure in the broken circle which could not be put together again.

BOOK II

1717–1752

"Family tradition and genealogical history . . . studies in themselves very insignificant and trifling, do nevertheless serve to perpetuate a great deal of what is rare and valuable in ancient manners, and to record many curious and minute facts which could have been preserved and conveyed through no other medium."
—*Waverley*, vol. i.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE OF BOOK II

RALPH VERNEY, VISCOUNT FERMANAGH, later 1st EARL VERNEY.
CATHERINE, *née* PASCHALL, his Wife.
JOHN and RALPH, ELIZABETH and CATHERINE, their Children.
ELIZABETH VERNEY, MARY LOVETT, MARGARET CAVE — Sisters of Ralph Verney.
SIR THOMAS CAVE, Brother-in-law of Ralph Verney.
VERNEY, THOMAS, ELIZABETH and PENELOPE, Cave Children.
VERNEY, JOHN and BESSE, Lovett Children.

. . . . . .

HENRY PASCHALL of Baddow, Father of Catherine, Lady Fermanagh.
MARY (PASCHALL), MRS. STONE, Sister of Catherine.
JOHN STONE, her Husband.

. . . . . .

RALPH PALMER, Senr., Grandfather of Ralph, Lord Fermanagh.
RALPH PALMER, Junr., Uncle of Ralph, Lord Fermanagh.
DANIEL BAKER of Penn, MRS. BAKER — Parents of the Dowager Lady Fermanagh.
DANIEL BAKER, Junr. of Penn, and many DAUGHTERS.
ELIZABETH, LADY FERMANAGH, *née* BAKER, the Dowager (widow of 1st Lord Fermanagh).
PENELOPE VICKERS, Cousin of Lord Fermanagh.
REV. WILLIAM VICKERS, her Husband.

. . . . . .

Clergy, Doctors, Lawyers, Stewards, Soldiers, Sailors.

A Conversation Piece: Ralph, 2nd Viscount Fermanagh, with his wife, two sons, and two daughters.

CHAPTER XXIII

CHANGE

JOHN, Lord Fermanagh, had kept up his interest at Westminster and at Claydon to the last.

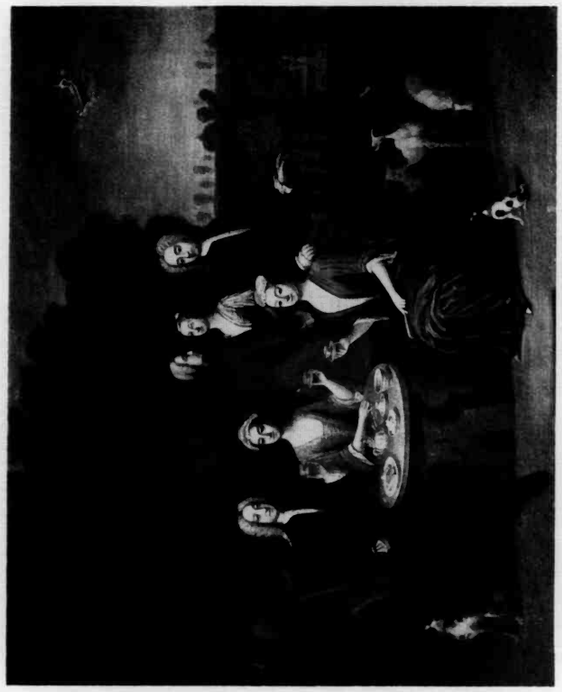
His faithful friend and steward, Chaloner, acknowledges different letters received from his old master on the 16th and 20th of June; and replies about bricks, lime, old hay, and other estate matters. On the 18th, writing to Ralph, he is "Heartily sorry to hear the badd news that the sick man is not on the mending hand". In the next he hopes that "the weather being coul, that it will abate his Lordship's illness." But there is no hint of alarm. It is not till the 25th that the steward hears "that my Lord is dangerously ill"—and in the meantime, on the 23rd of June—John, 1st Lord Fermanagh, passed away in the 77th year of his age. The letters must have crossed in the post.

An old friend, Charles Goodwin, writes later to condole with Ralph:

"Of our being deprived of the Company of my late dear Master, but that God has received him to Himself in so quiet a manner, into everlasting rest into His Arms and high esteem of his dearest Relations and Friends is a huge mercy of God at the time of our Departure. 13 Sept. 1717.

In him I lose the most ancient of all my kind relations and friends. God bless and prosper all that are left, and belong to him."

"As the days of a tree", is the Prophet's simile of a man's life; and as the crash of one of the old elms, which had latterly been falling, in every winter storm, so the news of their master's death fell upon the Claydons. As when an elm falls, and the rooks, swaying in the top branches, and the small nesting birds, the squirrels and the rabbits amongst its roots, fly and scurry away to find a fresh



A Conversation Piece: Ralph, 2nd Viscount Fermanagh, with his wife, two sons, and two daughters.

CHAPTER XXIII

CHANGE

JOHN, Lord Fermanagh, had kept up his interest at Westminster and at Claydon to the last.

His faithful friend and steward, Chaloner, acknowledges different letters received from his old master on the 16th and 20th of June; and replies about bricks, lime, old hay, and other estate matters. On the 18th, writing to Ralph, he is "Heartily sorry to hear the badd news that the sick man is not on the mending hand". In the next he hopes that "the weather being coul, that it will abate his Lordship's illness." But there is no hint of alarm. It is not till the 25th that the steward hears "that my Lord is dangerously ill"—and in the meantime, on the 23rd of June—John, 1st Lord Fermanagh, passed away in the 77th year of his age. The letters must have crossed in the post.

An old friend, Charles Goodwin, writes later to condole with Ralph:

"Of our being deprived of the Company of my late dear Master, but that God has received him to Himself in so quiet a manner, into everlasting rest into His Arms and high esteem of his dearest Relations and Friends is a huge mercy of God at the time of our Departure. 13 Sept. 1717.

In him I lose the most ancient of all my kind relations and friends. God bless and prosper all that are left, and belong to him."

"As the days of a tree", is the Prophet's simile of a man's life; and as the crash of one of the old elms, which had latterly been falling, in every winter storm, so the news of their master's death fell upon the Claydons. As when an elm falls, and the rooks, swaying in the top branches, and the small nesting birds, the squirrels and the rabbits amongst its roots, fly and scurry away to find a fresh

protector—so their human brothers were thrown into confusion and dismay. How numerous they were, and how kindly the head of the family had looked after them, the letters amply testify.

The country was in all the beauty of early summer; the June twilight made a late funeral possible. Ralph desired that it should be very Private—"My Father ordered it so, in his Will; if any neighbours ask what day, tell them Saturday or Monday, tho' it will be on Friday." Mr. Butterfield is asked to be in readiness, the Steward and the Household are very busy. "The Blacks", which Coleman had put away some twenty years before, are brought out, and "the Undertakers man is to hang the Summer Parlour in black and some other places". Uncle Palmer is coming down, so there must be a bed prepared for him and some others. Private as the funeral is to be, "there will be 18 coach horses and 6 saddle horses, for whom there must be room provided and old hay and other necessaries".

There is this entry in the Middle Claydon Parish Register of Burials: "June 28, 1717. John Verney, Baronet of Belturbet and Ld. Visct. Fermanagh"—and an inconspicuous line at the bottom of the monument to his parents and grandparents, records the same name and date.

After the dispersal of the family party from the lodging over the grocer's shop in James' Street, Covent Garden, Ralph and Catherine did not settle down at once at Claydon House. There was Mr. Paschall's comfort to be thought of, as Catherine had always looked after him and her younger sister Mary; and there was much to be sold off at Baddow, which to Catherine meant home.

The change in the ownership of Claydon involved many more changes, and they perhaps fell most heavily on Lady Fermanagh, who had been such an admirable hostess to all her husband's friends. She had reigned at Claydon for twenty years and was leaving at once.

There was plate to be weighed and valued, her four coach-horses and some valuable black hogs to be disposed of—the hogs crossed, perhaps, like those of Sir Thomas Cave, with the wild Tangier breed. In every case the steward first referred her letters to her step-son for his approval; and assured his lordship that the "Dowager should learn nothing from him of his Lordship's designs for the future".

The Dowager Lady Fermanagh to Lord F. 1717.

"My Lord,—I am very much surprised in what you writt about the Tankard, for I assure you the Tankard is mine and I paid for it out of my own money, indeed a great while ago. . . . I had sent for it up to town to have it changed away with my father's Tankard which can't be mended but that Mrs. Verney told me she loved to drink out of a Tankard best . . . so Sir you may Judg if I would have sent for it up if it had been my Lord Fermanagh's—for all this past between us one morning abed—and God knows I did not think my Lord was so near his end, and my Lord was allwayes so exact in his plate, that he never left the plate in my keeping but what was my own, nor put it in any Bill, and what was his he always made a Bill of, so I don't doubt you will find the Tankard set down paid for, as I hope he has done both in Justice to himself and me. I hope let my circumstances be what they will I shall have such principles of Honour as not to have mentioned a piece of plate that was not my own. Sir, if you are convinced that I have no right nor title to the Kettle and Lamp, otherwise than as a present from you, I accept it as such and return you thanks for it. I believe my Lord, you took my letter concerning the Horses not as I meant it, which was that I had rather you had the four Horses at threescore pounds than another at more money. . . . If you don't think them four worth three score pounds then take them at fifty-five. I beg my Service to my Lady, Mrs. Verney and Cousin Lloyd, and I am dear Sir, yours to command, E. FERMANAGH.

Many estates in the county were coming into the market; the smaller Squires and Yeomen found it difficult to resist the prices which the owners of large estates were willing to pay for land adjoining their own. The latter often found in land a secure investment, when the bursting of the South Sea Bubble, and other speculations, had shown the danger of schemes reckoned as safe as government stock.

The owners of Stowe and of Claydon were always on the alert when there were rumours of sales. The most desirable land adjacent to the Verney property was the Manor House and estate of East Claydon. It had been owned for a time by Sir Ralph Verney's eldest son, Edmund, by his marriage with the heiress Mary Abel, but after the untimely deaths of his two sons, a daughter, and a baby granddaughter, the property reverted to his widow, Mary Verney, who continued to live at East Claydon, much beloved by her poor neighbours, though often not in her right mind.

On her death, in 1715, she was succeeded by her cousin, William Abel, described as a "songster and fiddler", who had a house in the village and constantly figured in the social life of the parish.

It was this William Abel who approached Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, a few months after his succession to Claydon, from Bristol. Lord Fermanagh, who had not yet settled on special lodgings, was at the Iron Railings, in Charles Street, Covent Garden.

3 Jan. 1718. "My Lord,—I was loath in a Thing which required no haste to give you the trouble of a letter . . . and indeed I have some indetermined Thoughts about the Sale of my Estate; however att present I think I am fixt upon it, my circumstances being such that for the future (if it please God to prolong my Life) I must (as my phisicians tell me) give over all Business which requires Action, or causes the least uneasiness imaginable. I am sure a country Life with a Country Estate requires the one, and can't be without the other.

By drinking too freely of cooling Liquers in order to dilute my Blod and put off the Gout (which it did effectually) I flung myselfe into a diabetes, much the more dangerous distemper of the two, and I am here at Bristol for a cure. . . . Now as Inaction and Quiteness are the injoyments of Old Age (att leastwise they will bee soe to me, with the Help of a Coffee House) in a little time, I promised the injoyment of Em in town, where perhaps I may have an opportunity of disposing of my daughters.

My Lord, when the Ferment of Money is over, I shall treat with your Lordship, either by myself or by my son."

This purchase was so desirable to the Claydon Estate that it must have given Mr. Chaloner and the family solicitors much congenial occupation, but after the usual delays it was happily concluded, and Mr. Abel was left to the "quiteness and inaction" which he esteemed to be the "Injoyment of Old Age".

Ralph, being elected to succeed his father in Parliament, had to be a good deal at Westminster, but he is constantly writing to Chaloner about the estate affairs at Claydon, and he remembers the old people in the almshouses. ". . . If I had thought of it in time, you should have given the lops off the lime trees at the Alms Row to some in the Alms-houses, and you may still do it if you think it best." 5 May 1718.

Ralph and his wife are to visit Waseing, but they desire Chaloner to go there first to find them a lodging, and to look at the trees. Ralph writes:

"I shall send my children to Claydon, and you must provide meat and other necessaries for the family. I would not continue the servants' board wages, but till the children get thither." 25 Mar. 1718.

His own wagon is coming with goods from Baddow, and Mrs. Chaloner is asked "to provide something handsome for the man to eat, and to lay him in the house, as he is the owner of the horse he drives".

Betty Verney writes a letter to her brother, which he dockets, "about Mrs. Smith leaving of Lady Dowager".

". . . I had a letter from Mrs. Smith, when she went to Town; she intended to leave her place in 2 months at Fardest, but was there desired not to think of moving till the year is up, which she shall think an age, for she longs to be from her lady, she being worse than ever." 10 Mar. 1718.

Betty, as we know, had no love for the Dowager, but Catherine, to whom Mrs. Smith was coming, had previously written to beg her to stay on: "it would be no manner of disappointment to me for I would not willingly disoblige my Lady".

Mr. Frances Luttrell writes to Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, at Penn, a long account of the marriage of Captain Cope, at which the Luttrell and Palmer families were present, and Mr. Calvert and his wife and two daughters. He describes in great detail their beautiful wedding clothes, and the poverty of the refreshments. He mentions that two of Lady Shuckburgh's daughters are staying with Mrs. Porter at a house near them in Chelsea. 12 May 1718.

This autumn saw Mary Paschall married to John Stone of Brightwell; a happy event, but if Ralph and Catherine were to live in their new home, who was to care for Mr. Paschall? This difficulty was happily solved by the Rector and his wife offering him a home, and by Ralph asking Mr. Paschall to look after the Essex farms, that now belonged to his sons-in-law, and which would give him the outdoor occupation which he loved.

Catherine writes from Baddow:

"Mr. Pocklington [the Rector] has sent my Father word he shall be very glad to have him and should have any convenience he coud make for him, so the old gentleman is mightily pleas'd and as easy as ever I see him in my life. If you want any of your neckcloths or Cufs to be washt let Joe give em to Mrs. Bety at Ant Adams, for she has em done very well and cheap; pray don't wear em too dirty." 23 June 1718.

Catherine was not unreasonably anxious about her husband's personal safety. She had just met an Essex neighbour, a Mr. Adams,

30 Nov. 1717. "who was robd between Ilford and Romford by 2 horsemen and 2 footmen; they took from him his mony, watch, ring and several other things to the value of 12 or 14 pound. His man struck at one of Em with a hanger upon which they pluckt him from his horse, beat him violently and then threw him into a pond, but as the poor fellow was strugling to get out, a gentleman's Servant happened to come by and helpt him, and the roags hearing a horse made off, and left Mr. Adams' portmanto in the road. I beg, my deare, you won't stay late at Chelsea, nor be ever out of your lodging late, for I have ten thousand fears for you."

7 Feb. 1718. *Lady Fermanagh, at Baddow, to her Husband*

". . . Last night I had a great deal of discourse with my Father; he desired a few stiks cut out of the woodstak, to set up a little crib for his mare to be fed in, at Mr. Pocklington's feald; and desired the press in the brushing-room, both which I told him he should have. He is mightily pleas'd and desir'd me to go and see Mr. Pockn. and look what conveniences are proper for him; he said he woud take as much care of the Wood and Manor and all the Estate as if it was his own, and I believe he designs mighty kindly for little Ralph."

So having settled her father comfortably, Catherine could turn her mind to her new home at Claydon.

21 Oct. 1718. *Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . I thank you for so kindly enquiring after my health. I am but just returned from Court, where I have been at Balls and Plays, a little to alter my way of living, that I may gain health thereby. I take nothing to be worse for health than perfect and exact regularity, or all irregularity. . . . I desire my humble service to Lady Fermanagh, Sister Verney and Mrs. Stone, if with you, and your dear children have my best affection for them."

12 Jan. 1719. Ralph finds himself a man of influence as an M.P., though he has hardly had time to realise it. His father-in-law, Henry Paschall, writes to him on behalf of their Rector, Mr. Pocklington, begging him "to give his particular notice when the Business of Hopps comes to be debated, for as much as a considerable share of the Proffits of his living [of Baddow] hath a dependance thereon".

To Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, in London, from Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon 5 Feb. 1719.

"My dear Love,—I shall with great joy send Mairs on Sunday next with the expectation of seeing my own dearest, which I long for more than I can express. . . . Bring twelve pound of Starch of four pence hapenny a pound, and three pound of the indigoe of two shilling a pound; for the Tea I had rather have it from Mrs. Lewens, for the Isteds is hardly ever good; don't forgett my Coffe, for I am almost out. The Jaks [pike] were all well put into the pond and the round pound, and none where there were any carp." She is so afraid of thieves she cannot sleep.

Lord Fermanagh wishes to bring her down a present for Christmas. Catherine wants nothing for herself.

". . . But pray, bye Jack tow pare of dark grey stockings, tis not any mater for the fineness, as to have em thick and warm for his legs. I will wrap one of his old ones up in a paper and give John Innes for fear you should not know his size." 13 Dec. 1718.

She is making lace and wants "a thousand (yards) of fine thread from the thred shop. Brother and sister Stone have sent me two Brace of delicate carp, a hare and three dozen of larks for the children." 23 Jan. 1719.

There is a message from John, who wants "a pair of silver buckels —pray dear Papa bye me some." There is a more interesting commission a week later—Catherine wants 4 copies of "A Week's Preparation to the Sacrament. They are for the servants and a Bible for Jack Hinton."

There were several books published after the Restoration of *A Week's Preparation for Receiving the Holy Sacrament*. Bishop Ken's *Winchester Manuel* contained such prayers, and his famous Morning and Evening Hymns, with which the Verney children were familiar, first appeared in this Manual.

There was another *Week's Preparation*, which quickly passed through twenty-five editions before 1700, with the imprimatur of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which was perhaps the book that Catherine wished to give her handmaidens.

The Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln, had probably held a visitation in Bucks; he was soon to become Bishop of London.

It is pleasant to think that Catherine's interest in her household was not confined to the farm details, of which she sends such careful accounts to her husband.

Catherine was not unreasonably anxious about her husband's personal safety. She had just met an Essex neighbour, a Mr. Adams,

30 Nov. 1717. "who was robd between Ilford and Romford by 2 horsemen and 2 footmen; they took from him his mony, watch, ring and several other things to the value of 12 or 14 pound. His man struck at one of Em with a hanger upon which they pluckt him from his horse, beat him violently and then threw him into a pond, but as the poor fellow was strugling to get out, a gentleman's Servant happened to come by and helpt him, and the roags hearing a horse made off, and left Mr. Adams' portmanto in the road. I beg, my deare, you won't stay late at Chelsea, nor be ever out of your lodging late, for I have ten thousand fears for you."

7 Feb. 1718. *Lady Fermanagh, at Baddow, to her Husband*

". . . Last night I had a great deal of discourse with my Father; he desired a few stiks cut out of the woodstak, to set up a little crib for his mare to be fed in, at Mr. Pocklington's feald; and desired the press in the brushing-room, both which I told him he should have. He is mightily pleas'd and desir'd me to go and see Mr. Pockn. and look what conveniences are proper for him; he said he woud take as much care of the Wood and Manor and all the Estate as if it was his own, and I believe he designs mighty kindly for little Ralph."

So having settled her father comfortably, Catherine could turn her mind to her new home at Claydon.

21 Oct. 1718. *Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh*

". . . I thank you for so kindly enquiring after my health. I am but just returned from Court, where I have been at Balls and Plays, a little to alter my way of living, that I may gain health thereby. I take nothing to be worse for health than perfect and exact regularity, or all irregularity. . . . I desire my humble service to Lady Fermanagh, Sister Verney and Mrs. Stone, if with you, and your dear children have my best affection for them."

12 Jan. 1719. Ralph finds himself a man of influence as an M.P., though he has hardly had time to realise it. His father-in-law, Henry Paschall, writes to him on behalf of their Rector, Mr. Pocklington, begging him "to give his particular notice when the Business of Hopps comes to be debated, for as much as a considerable share of the Proffits of his living [of Baddow] hath a dependance thereon".

To Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, in London, from Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon 5 Feb. 1719.

"My dear Love,—I shall with great joy send Mairs on Sunday next with the expectation of seeing my own dearest, which I long for more than I can express. . . . Bring twelve pound of Starch of four pence hapenny a pound, and three pound of the indigoe of two shilling a pound; for the Tea I had rather have it from Mrs. Lewens, for the Isteds is hardly ever good; don't forgett my Coffe, for I am almost out. The Jaks [pike] were all well put into the pond and the round pound, and none where there were any carp." She is so afraid of thieves she cannot sleep.

Lord Fermanagh wishes to bring her down a present for Christmas. Catherine wants nothing for herself.

". . . But pray, bye Jack tow pare of dark grey stockings, tis not any mater for the fineness, as to have em thick and warm for his legs. I will wrap one of his old ones up in a paper and give John Innes for fear you should not know his size." 13 Dec. 1718.

She is making lace and wants "a thousand (yards) of fine thread from the thred shop. Brother and sister Stone have sent me two Brace of delicate carp, a hare and three dozen of larks for the children." 23 Jan. 1719.

There is a message from John, who wants "a pair of silver buckels —pray dear Papa bye me some." There is a more interesting commission a week later—Catherine wants 4 copies of "A Week's Preparation to the Sacrament. They are for the servants and a Bible for Jack Hinton."

There were several books published after the Restoration of *A Week's Preparation for Receiving the Holy Sacrament.* Bishop Ken's *Winchester Manuel* contained such prayers, and his famous Morning and Evening Hymns, with which the Verney children were familiar, first appeared in this Manual.

There was another *Week's Preparation,* which quickly passed through twenty-five editions before 1700, with the imprimatur of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which was perhaps the book that Catherine wished to give her handmaidens.

The Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln, had probably held a visitation in Bucks; he was soon to become Bishop of London.

It is pleasant to think that Catherine's interest in her household was not confined to the farm details, of which she sends such careful accounts to her husband.

19 Mar. 1719.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to her Husband

". . . The hors was so bad on Tuesday and groan'd so, I thought he would a dyed, and when they went to lead him out he lifted up his leg and could not set it down again in a quarter of an hour; he had several holes broak in his leg, so yesterday morning I sent for Jasper, and he has put in a rowell and laid a poultes to his leg to draw out the anguish, made of mallows, turnips, and wormwood. The poultes has given him great ease, and he is much brisker and better today and lay down last night, which Robin says he has not done before this three weeks. The man showed Robin exactly how to dress it, so I paid him what he askt, which was half a crown for his journey, one shilling for the rowell and sixpence for salves to heal the holes when the poultes is done with. The man was against turning him out till the weather is warmer. . . . I hope Joe told you to take my cannister out of my sister's box for a pound of green tea. I believe you would best get Cousin Peg to tell Mrs. Lewen how bad my last was. I shall want a dozen of blew and white China plates; when you have time you may look for some. I think you should take care about some wine, either port or Galitia, to save the French—which with duty and sarvice as due, I remain your Loveing Wife and Servant, C. F."

"We had a most furious fine supper at the Doctor's, one dish of meat more than we have at our house; there was the Abeles, the Smiths, and the Loundeses; Mr. Butterfield went there in the morning and told them I did not intend to bring the children, because it would be late; so the Doctor sent a man over a purpose to desire Jak and Bess might come, and lye there all night, for Nany had cried all day. So I carried Em, but I brought Em home with me; it was 3 a'clock because of the moon, but I thank God they got no cold."

These tender and efficient letters, written during the first months of the great change in their lives (from which only a few extracts can be given here), were cherished as they deserved to be. It was, perhaps, after the wife's death that her husband tied them together in a little parcel, having marked each letter as from "My dear Lady Fermanagh", with its date.

8 Feb. 1719.

Lady Fermanagh to her Husband, at Mr. Neals, an Apothecary's in Southampton Street, Covent Garden

"My dearest Dear,—. . . Cousin Jack talks of going to see my sister Stone and of going to Ireland in the Spring. Ther was no wine came down on Thursday. Innes says the wagon was got to Acton before

it came. I'me sadly vexed for your clothes, I think Mr. Palmer [the tailor] spoyls all he makes; for ay my Deare when you come take vast care of the floods, for the waters have been prodigious high. I long for our meeting, pray God send us a happy one for I never spent so uncomfortable a winter since I maryed, nor I would not live so long again without you for all the Estate. I am my Dear Love's most affectionate wife and servant, C. F."

The Tailor's bill has been preserved:

The Right Honble. Ld. Visct. Fermanagh,—Dr. to Kath. Barradall & Samll. Palmer

		£	s.	d.
Jan. the 20th.	Making a Collrd. Clo. Suite		18	6
	Buttons for the Coat		5	0
	Small Ditto		2	9
	Dimity to Lyne the Body of Vest		3	0
	Double Wadding in Skirts		3	0
	Shamoy Linings & Pocketts		5	6
	Ribbon att Knee & Silk Puffs		2	0
	Buckrum Canvas & Stays		3	0
	Silk Thread and Twist		5	6
		£2	8	3
Feb. the 9th.	Making a Light Drab Coat		10	0
	Wadding in Skirts		1	6
	Buckarum Canvas & Stays		2	0
	Silk Thread & Twist		3	6
			17	0
		£3	5	3

Lady Fermanagh had the pleasure that spring of a visit from the Rector of Baddow with good news of her father.

The new owners were settling down at Claydon, and Catherine was falling into the way of abusing Innes, the carrier, as the former mistresses had always done. He charged "Up box" and "Down box" for luggage to and from London—an excellent plan, when he did not leave both "Up box" and "Down box" behind him.

Home affairs were looking more cheerful, when a bolt from the blue reminded them that often—

When sorrows come, they come not single spies,
But in Battalions.

Apr. 1719. From the time of his succeeding to Stanford, Sir Thomas Cave had been the most constant and the most interesting of John, Lord Fermanagh's, correspondents. The four Rugby schoolboys had gone from Stanford to Claydon, equally welcomed in both houses; and now that Claydon hospitalities were for the time eclipsed, the news of Sir Thomas Cave's sudden death came as a crushing blow to the whole family connection.

He was only thirty-nine, and had prided himself on his wholesome out-of-door life, his temperate habits and constant exercise. No man could be more beloved and valued in his home, his parish, and his county. Strange that his brother-in-law, Ralph, now Lord Fermanagh, never strong in health, whom Sir Thomas had so often tried to stir up to a more active country life, survived him more than thirty years. That brother and their uncle, Ralph Palmer, were not going to fail poor Margaret Cave now. The tidings seemed to have reached Claydon first from Chelsea.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

23 Apr. 1719. "My Lord,—Since your Sister's arrivall, we have been alarmed with the sad news of Sir Thomas Cave's death, and my Lady is importunate with me to come down to her. I hope in God to find your Ldp. there, or meet you at least; I shall go down in the Northampton Coach on Saturday and I have writt for their Chariot on Sunday morning. We are all extreamly concern'd, as I daresay you all are."

(*From Stanford*)

29 Apr. 1719. "My Lord,—I am sorry I was not so happy as to meet you at Stanford, so quickly have I been here after your departure. . . . I cannot find here the Lease but only the release for the Settlement of this House and Park, I wish you would search for it, nor are there any counterparts of my Lady's marriage settlements. . . . I should be most heartily glad if you could come over, but not if your health will not permit it, for I am grieved to hear you are not mighty well. I propose going on Friday to my Estate in this County and hope to be back Sunday or Monday night and shall stay here all that week, indeed poor Lady Cave both wants and deserves good assistance, and the best helps I can give her I shall exert for her and the pretty children. Lady Cave is pretty well, the children have all coughs."

9 May 1719. ". . . I am now leaving this Country and our friends in such a method as I hope will end much more to the good and happiness of this family than it has been to their terror. Lady Cave with consern and fears and doubts has been much oppressed, she has an ugly Cough and does not rest, but I think she is now acting as Executrix, and I believe the goods without doors and within will now be appraised. She is resolved to live at as little expense as possible, and we are trying to lett the gardens, but not so as to dismantle them, and she intends to graze the Park and keep up a very few Deer. It is 200 acres and is looked upon to be worth £150 per annum. In this she has the precedent of our relation, Lady How, for I am satisfied whatever trouble and care she may incur by her Executorship she would incur more by seeing it out of her power, and others acting it may be in some things to the prejudice of her or hers, without having it in her power to avoyd it.

We have pitch'd upon Mr. Harry Cave, for the man to bring all affairs under their proper heads, methodically into book-keeping for Just and Fair Accounts, and he has been so kind as to undertake it. We are summoning in the Tenants to bring in their last acquittances, which will let us into the arrears, and I verily think my Lady will be much easier when business is going on. Tis some advantage that her advisers will be no expense to her.

Here are a family of great hopes, who deserve all that can possibly be done for them. . . . I hope it will not be so bad with Sir Verney as was at first apprehended . . . the Servants have due between 200 and 300 pounds, Lady Cave will buy most of the household goods rather than have it stript, which will be of no great value. . . . I find the title writings of the Estate are with Mr. John Gore, the Hamburg Merchant in Basing Hall Street, and hope Sir Thomas has an abstract of them in his Scrutoire at London. . . . I should be much delighted in the concurrence of your Judgement in what is done, which I know to be a good one, and therefore must lament the loss of it upon the spot. . . . Lady Cave, Mrs. Lovett, Sir Verney and myselfe desire our best respects may be acceptable to yourself, Lady Fermanagh etcet . . . and I am, at the end of a very long epistle, your most afectionate Uncle and humble servant."

Lady Cave, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

15 May 1719. "I believe my Deare Brother is so true a Judge of my afflicted condition, that I need make no excuses for my Silence to him, but tis with great difficulty, from a Bleeding Heart, and Trembling Hands, I now for the first time use my pen. I was desirous by Mr. Lovett to salute you, dear Brother, with my most gratefull acknowledgements for your charitable assistance and personal comforts in my great distress, and wish you had bin here to have seen my Uncle and consult together. His advice and assistance have been truly friendly and helpful, and Sir John Cheshire's opinion

tending plainly to the same, I am entered upon the Executorship, and hope the same Providence as has protected me in this great triall will enable me to go through all my troubles with submission, and doing justice to everybody, and as this is the only way (they think) to save the family, I should gladly undergo many hardships for the sake of that, and the fulfilling the desire of dear Sir Thomas, whose misfortunes were heavy upon him, no doubt. Pray God, I may be capable of retrieving Em for his Dear remains and credit to all. We had the cattle appraised and the Grey Guelding sold for £25, before my Uncle went away, many of the other nags I fear will fetch little. . . . I propose to take as much of my five thousand pounds for I can't do without, if I stay here and the most creditable way to keep things together. I think you and Sir Thomas bought lately a hogshead of red wine between you, I would be glad to sell it again, if I could get anyone to take it. . . . If you would have any of our plate, you can have first choice, if you please. . . . My tenderest affections are with my dear Brother and Sister and their fireside, begging the prayers of all for the Fatherless and Widow, who is (in whatsoever adversity or distress) your most affect. Sistr. and Servt., M. CAVE."

Lady Cave writes again to her brother a long business letter from Stanford: she is very grateful for all that he and Uncle Palmer are doing for her. Lord Denbigh is to have the six coach-horses for £140. The old bay hunter and Dog Toby have been sold; "the little grey colt" her brother advised her to keep "accidentally hung herself, the day after you left, so we have misfortunes continually".

8 June 1719.

". . . My design is to send up my own Dressing Plate to sell and with that money purchase so much of tother as will be necessary for my use here. Tis all fashionable I think and I fancy the Shaving Basin, Pot and Two Boxes to it, for washball and spoynge, you think usefull for yourself; and there is some Salvers, Tankards, Candlesticks, Chocolate Pots, Bottle Handles and some other things I shant need; and if you write to my Uncle of anything you will have he'll take care for you. Sister Verney I desire should have knowledge of it too, for I wish first to serve my friends in whatever I can. Lady Cheshire is about getting me mourning furniture (it being their advice) and tis to be in the Parlour and Hall. . . . The postillion is to goe with the horses, and Mr. Huwson is gon to be Mr. Chester's Buttler, the small arrears of wages, as they goe I pay Em. . . . I've been in great care for Morley, who is extream ill, soe bad that I sent for Doctor Farrar to him, if he is not in a Consumption he has hopes of him, being a little better, but I much fear for him, and really I should have a loss in him, he being my most

capable Man Servt. and for his Love to his good Master and family he promises me all the diligence in the world and that his life shall be spent in Duty to Me, studying my advantage, and truly I hope he'll live and perform it.

Poor Mr. Vickers has not long survived Sir Thomas, but I hope left his widow freer from troubles and full of comforts, I think she deserves all he could do for her. I have a most terrible Cough and have had it ever since you were here. With Dutiful respects for the young Flock are offered to you, my sister, and the dear little ones, with Sincere Service from Sister Lovett. M. CAVE."

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

11 June 1719.

". . . I have not advised your Sister Lovett to go to Ireland, in case she will put those wheels in motion for the good of her family and self which may as well be done I think while she was here. I am sorry you cannot find the lease of Lady Cave's jointure; if we were to make a title, we could make none without it, so it must remain a secret. She has had prodigious luck in selling horses, a three-years-old colt for forty guineas. I cannot tell how, poor Lady, she can call anything her own but her jointure, but the furniture of the house she will keep, and what plate she thinks to do with, so that may remain with the last . . . for no legacy is due till debts are paid and even what she calls her own, Jewels and Assets in her hands, till the debts are cleared. I have waited on Sir John Cheshire, whom my Lady fancies is a mighty friend, he carrying himself very rude and surly to me, and railed at Sir Thomas for his usage of him with reflections upon my lady's friends. This was not consistent with the professions he made, so that I have done my consultations with him. . . . I have spoken with most of the creditors myself, who are easy. . . . Tis strange Sir T. should make a devise of the Home and Park to pay debts, altho he had settled it upon his son. The girls' fortunes are unalterable, neither equity nor Parliaments will touch them."

Mr. Palmer is to see Mr. Cave, who will undertake the estate accounts. He lives at Coventry, and Mr. Palmer wishes to know Lord Fermanagh's opinion "as to what salary he should pay him".

The Cave boys and their Lovett cousins returned to Rugby School in the first days of June; Sir Verney Cave was a Baronet at 14, and was never mentioned by any relation, except his mother, without his title. He was deprived of his father's counsel and control at an age when he most needed them, but his mother was resolved that his education should not suffer, and was taking

advice about an University career, which less enlightened parents often thought superfluous for an eldest son.

Tommy, whose health gave much cause for anxiety, seemed to be the most like his father, with a certain dry humour and a cheerful outlook on life.

The daughters, Elizabeth and Penelope, were provided for, thanks to their grandfather's insistence on marriage settlements, and in later years they both married lawyers, with comfortable incomes.

It is not explained why so wealthy and careful a man as Sir Thomas Cave should have left such debts; perhaps the heavy costs of his elections had not been cleared off. Whatever the cause, his widow went through much pecuniary anxiety, with the understanding help and sympathy of her widowed sister, Mary Lovett, who was anxious to repay the years of kindness which had made Stanford a home to her and her fatherless children.

28 Mar. 1720.

Lady Cave, at Stanford, to Lord F., at Mrs. Merry's in Suffolk Street

"My dear Brother,— . . . I am much obliged to you for the trouble you took about the watch, for which, as my occassions are very great I was desirious of the utmost penny and to try all ways I could for it. I wrote to my Uncle about a Tenant I fear some loss by, the fellow is now in gaol for another debt, but we have taken most of his stock into the park. . . . Your afflicted sister and servant,
M. CAVE."

The appointment of their parish clergyman had been among her husband's many interests; there was now a vacancy and Lady Cave had been approached on behalf of an applicant. She writes to her brother:

". . . I have sent into the neighbourhood where Mr. Pinly is Curate, to find out his Character and he was met, and dropped upon people of this very town, who mightily commended him, and said they were never so pleased with a Parson, being a mighty easy good-tempered man, a good preacher and sober, and his Wife a very genteel good woman. . . . His extraction, I have heard, was mean, some of his neighbours thought he dealt in timber, and all say he is rich . . . but either way, I think tis an admirable qualification for this place, and riches better than family for us. I can't see any objection, I beg you will tell me, for I never saw him nor hear of him more than I have wrote. . . . It is an unlucky

time by the fall of Stocks and Lands, but dont you think both will rise again, when the Parliament is sitting, for tis said the South Sea Company have proposals for their advantage, to make to the Parliament, and tis hardly to be supposed they'll be denied anything there; not that I would for such expectations put off a good purchaser, if I can find one. I hope you and my Uncle can form a scheme for me, for a journey to town, or stay there, is not convenient to my circumstances. . . . I daresay both you and my Uncle will contrive the best for me in all points."

The Rev. John Pinley was educated at Balliol and had been an assistant master at Rugby School; he was therefore eminently fitted to befriend the boys. He was appointed vicar of Stanford in 1720 by Lady Cave, in the name of Sir Verney, not yet of age. The parish of Stanford-on-Avon numbered the great William Laud among its vicars, in 1607, so John Pinley was treading in venerated footprints of long ago.

Lady Cave's letters during 1720 are all about business: she is trying to sell the deer to neighbouring parks, and she is anxious to transfer a mortgage which Lady Broughton holds on Stanford to her brother. "Tommy writes me word he likes school and is well, only a cold." 18 July 1720.

Ralph Palmer watches over Margaret's affairs, and writes to her brother at intervals. He thanks for venison, which Betty Verney has helped them to partake of.

". . . Lady Cave was in much trouble about a Tenant of Sir Verney's who is become bankrupt, I have given her the best advice I can about it. I wish she may meet with a Chap for the land at Swinford, Mrs. Lovett has given her particulars of it in town, but the country Attorneys are the men that drive those bargains best. . . . I should think it rarely well sold if she could make £15,000 of it, but she talks of 60 years' purchase, and tis but a scabby Estate (methinks). There is a great many cottages and out of repair too, and tis common field land mixt with other titles. Mr. Luttrel is very ill. Your Venison yesterday hapen'd to grace my son Ralph's birthday." 11 Aug. 1720.

Lady Cave writes from Stanford to Lord Fermanagh, she has had all the boys at home to see Sister Lovett, and with great diligence and straitness she has "penned off" a great many of the creditors, but there are still some heavy bills. "Having expended much already, and my mourning furniture soon to pay for, I have very lately been at a great charge in completing my Team, 5 Apr. 1721.

which my Sister Lovett had the first hansell of, it being just ready to draw her from Northampton and performed well, and at the Plow the day after."

3 Nov. 1720.

The Dowager Lady Fermanagh to Lord F., at Claydon

". . . There is a report in town my cousin Vickers tells me that Coll. Lloyd is dead. I hope it is not true, for his own sake, his lady's and poor cousin Ruth.

The King is expected tomorrow; here is great robbing both on the rode and in town, to which place I came on Monday night last. My service to my lady with my tender affection to your young flock and service to cousin Adams.—I am my lord yours most affely. to command, E. FERMANAGH."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"Dear Brother,—I am truly glad to hear my Sister is past the Danger of her late distemper, and congratulate & rejoice with you both upon her recovery, wishing You may enjoy many returns of this season together in full comfort and happyness, & shall be glad to hear your little family hold well, tho' I think the small pox can never come at a betr. age than theirs, & I hope if they shoud have it, it may be as favourable & less dangerous then it has been to their Mama, & then I think twould be a Blessing to them & Sattisfaction to You, I'me sure I shoud esteem it so to me if mine were in her condition, especially Verney, who must now very soon take his chance in the world. Pray God send him a good setting out. Mr. Holyoke's knowlige and recomendation of Dr. Baron and the General good character he bears, made me enquire after Baliol College, & Mr. Holyoke wrote to the Dr. about a Tutor, & he recomends one Mr. Bree as you'le see in his answer, which I'le enclose, & a since from that Mr. Bree to Mr. Pinley, for I would have Your judgment & my Uncle's too, of the Man, if I possibly coud before we fix, for tis a Good Tutor, properly Quallified, that I cheifly aim at & such in any College (very few excepted) woud please him & me too. Mr. Bree is Mr. Pinley's acquaintance & he comends him for a good sort of Man, and the Doctr. you'le see for a Diligent one, which is a good property, but with that I wish for a Gentelley behaved & bright ingenious Man in conversation, which might engage Youth to delight in their company, & inspire him with Noble & Honourable thoughts & Principles; a Gentleman has comended this Mr. Bree to me, and I have endeavoured farther after his character, which from all I can hear is sd. to be an honest and good sort of man, but not that Polite Gentell Man (tho Civill & good temperd.) we coud wish for to Brighten his Genious and

improve his Manners, & except I had some freind there first that I coud depend on for judgment to converse a little with, & choose a proper Tuetor for him, I think we can make but a sort of a blindfold choice, & tis of So great a Consequence that I am vastly perplex'd how to do it rightly, and I have no knowlige of any there except a little acquaintance with one Mr. Holmes, a fellow and Pupil Monger at St. John's College, who was once some time Curat at Crick; he was a Gentell Man & very ingenious, & I have heard he is esteem'd an extraordinary Tuetor there, & was Proctr. a year ago, & the Head of that College. Dr. De Lawn is a famous Man to, but I have heard it Doubted whether any of Verney's Rank ever goes to that College, and one wou'd not have him singular; Sir John Cheshyre has over & over repeated his offer of going with Verney & therefore I believe it must be about Easter, for his leisure time, & he says that won't admit of more than 2 nights stay in Oxford, which will be too short a time to fix him except the College & Tuetor are chose before, & matters prepared in a readiness to receive him. Sir John has proposed, & seems to wish, Verney might come to London to stay a month or six weeks before he goes to Oxford, & I believe it will be very pleasing to Verney to do so, but at first I should be glad of your approbation in it. A schoolfellow of Verney's Lady Broughton's son, went last week to Baliol College, my Lady excepted against Mr. Bree only as being a Warwickshire Man, & his Tuetor's Name I hear is Wilson, but I know no more of him. Master Lovet & Verney went to Rugby this week again, those at home are pretty well at prest. and desire their Dutys may be acceptable at Chelsea, with the Service of your most affect. Sister & Humble servt., M. CAVE.

P.S. Sistr. Lovett sends her congratulatory Service to you & my Sister upon her recovery. When You & my Uncle have perused Dr. Baron's & Mr. Bree's Letters pray inclose em in a case to me & send em again next post, if You can."

Sir John Cheshire, Knight, was a Serjeant-at-Law, and had married Elizabeth Cave, Sir Verney's aunt. The lady who proposed to receive Verney in London must have been his second wife, as Sir Thomas wrote in 1705 of Sister Cheshire's death from smallpox.

Ralph Palmer writes to Lord Fermanagh:

". . . I bid twenty guineas for an horse in town, I saw in a hackney Coach from Northampton, too much really I thought, and the lowest price made me by Smith at the Bell Savage was £30 and I daresay it never cost more than 16 or 17. . . . I hear often from Stanford, and wish it lay in my power to doe more for that family. I am glad my Lady is something better. . . . Mun Challoner is dead, aged above 90, as I understand your old Neighbour Chaloner is too. 13 Aug. 1719.

. . . Mr. Stockwell, first Clerk in Mr. Smith the Teller's office, married Smith the Organ-maker's Widow worth £4000. I think our Revd. Mr. White gets ten pounds a year by Mr. Chaloner's death, and wish they woud get some good Economy with it too."

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

She has been anxious about a mortgage which Lady Francklyn was pressing her to pay off.

6 Sept. 1721. "I have been forced to comply with my Lady though it is what we can't well bear, but since I can find no other way I must submitt to oppression. We have had Sir John Cheshire, his Lady (and Lady Laws with them), here five of six days. Sir John's journey was on purpose to see us, and to offer his advice for the good of the family. I let him know how I had gone on in all matters, and he highly approves, and thinks I have gone thro' wonderfully. He was extream kind to all the children, and particularly in discoursing and examining Verney, with whom he is greatly pleased, and says he woud not but a come this journey for the satisfaction he finds in him, who he says he finds surpassing the good character he had allways heard of him, and that he'se beyond School knowledge, and discoursed Mr. Holyoke kindly about him, and to enquire into Colleges and matters towards his removal; he told him if twas a time he was at liberty from business he'de carry him to Oxford himself in his coach and see him placed there; they seem to think Lent the most proper time for transplanting thither. In the interim Sir John desired Mr. Holyoke to enquire into the state and customs of the College he recommends, which is Baliol, the head of it being his acquaintance and a man of great character, and Mr. Holyoke said he had wrote to him and would again, as Sir John desired, to know which particular tutor he would recommend, fit for a Younge Gentleman of Quallity and Consequence, that would be a creditt (as Sir John says) to any College, as well as to the School he goes from. Mr. Holyoke is to let me know what information he getts; for the good discipline of the College, and a proper tutor, is what we seek after, and woud be determined by. The expenses as to Colleges vary something, but Sir John and my Lady said they would enquire of Lady Moneax what her son's were who is now I think at Trinity, and that might give us some light into the Charge of setting out as well as his allowance, they being of equall quallity, and my Lady they knew allowed him nothing for extravagances, but just enough to live creditably, and that with good managment they may doe with £200 a yeare, and their servants' wages and board wages payd besides, but not under; My Lady sent me a particular of Sir Humphey Moneaxes expenses in the College at first setting out, and I find the same cant be done for Verney under

£200, which is a deal for us, but I hope he'le deserve it. Sir John says tis pitty he should be discouraged, for he deserves much other wayes. Sir John desires to furnish him with what books he had a fancy for, or wanted, and took a list of Em with him. He had made Betty a present in town, he gave Tommy three gines, and Penney two here, which I think was very kind, as was all his expressions to Em and his freedom with Em. Our Sons are at School pretty well and Master Lovett's arm its full strength, but now not quite straite, and we fear it never will be; Miss Lovett is at Mrs. Coles', with Miss Shuttleworth, all the family dined here today and seem resolved to keep Miss yet awhile. My sister and Penney have bad colds, and I have a soar throate, but all joyn in respects to you and your familly, with, Dear Brother, yours most affectionately,

M. CAVE."

Lady Cave, at Stanford, to Lord Fermanagh

27 Nov. 1721. ". . . I receiv'd yours of the 2nd inst., and am glad you find your habitation convenient, and hope my little Nephews are as well pleased with theirs, and question not the advantages and improvements they reap by that change, and wish it as suitable to their healths as learning, and then I think the parting with them is fully compensated for. The apprehension of Tommy's weak Constitution I find very grevious, infering that he is unable to undergo a School Life, but when this winter is past with good nursing at home, I pray God he may be recruited and strengthened for it. He has had a return of his fever and pain today. . . . He has taken three quarts of Bark and is to go on with it longer, so I hope he'll pick up again. Sir George Beaumont lent me an Ass, else I could have had none, and it gives milk for him but once a day, which the Doctors think not enough for him. . . . I had an unexpected letter t'other day from Mr. Cave at Coventry, to acquaint me of the Death of my Lady Cave, and that her son Roger hoped I would let her desire be fulfilled of lying by Sir Roger in the vault here, to which I readily consented. She dyed of the smallpox in Lancashire. I have heard formerly that she made her rents payable every fortnight, tho' she never did receive Em oftener than half-year or yearly. . . . I want to know whether she could do it or not lawfully, and how far we must submitt in those cases; her Tenants are good, and will be glad to hold the land, but I shall expect more for it if they do. . . . I thank you for inquiring after the Colleges, and pray for my poor boy."

Sir Verney Cave was duly entered at Balliol in 1722. In the winter of 1723 he is dangerously ill at Stanford with smallpox, but his mother writes that he has got through it and that "Nature has done its own work without medicine". 14 Dec. 1723.

In 1727 he is attending the Coronation of George II., who was said to like pomp and display as much as his father disliked them, and Sir Verney had secured seats in the Abbey for himself and Penelope, the sister who generally went about with him.

In 1728, the intimate connection between Stanford Hall and Rugby School was renewed by Sir Verney being made a Trustee of the School, as his father had been before him. He is staying at Claydon and other country houses, with his sister Penelope; and Lady Cave, accustomed to her husband's constant letters, has a little motherly regret that she does not know his present address.

During the Christmas holidays, Tommy has been with the vicar to pay some visits.

Dec. 1729. ". . . Sir Verney went with him too, and I hear by Tommy since, that he stayed another week in the town and then went to Sir Edward O'Brien's near Euston. I have since heard Sir Ed. has flown, what's become of his visitor I know not, only that he talkt of going to Mr. Cartwright's and Mr. Knightley's, where Penney has been these seven weeks, and came from Em but last Monday, and then there was no news of her Brother. Betty has been much out of order these three or four months, and much wasted, but she is a good deal mended."

Verney Cave had been the strongest of the four Rugby schoolboys and seemed to have the brightest prospects of influence and happiness: and then on 13th September 1734—aged 29—he died.

In the old parish church of Stanford-on-Avon, which contains so many tombs of his ancestors, there is a monument to Sir Verney Cave, erected by his sister Penelope, when she was in a position to afford it. The imposing edifice of black and white marble, in the taste of the eighteenth century, seems a heavy memorial of the young and bright life which it is intended to commemorate.

He was succeeded as Sir Thomas Cave, 5th Baronet, by the little Tommy whose health had so often been a family anxiety, and whose guardian angel had been a milch-ass which accompanied him to Rugby School. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Griffith Davies, M.D., of Birmingham, in 1736. Lady Cave's mother was daughter of Sir John Burgoyne and Constance Lucy of Charlcote, and granddaughter of Sir Ralph's trusted friend, Sir Roger Burgoyne of Sutton and Potton, Bedfordshire. Sir Thomas Cave represented Leicester in the Parliaments of 1741

and 1762, and well supported the family traditions. He is the ancestor of Lord Braye.

We leave Stanford Hall for a while and return to pick up the threads of Verney affairs.

The Letters have abundantly shown how great a loss John Lord Fermanagh's death must have been to his cousin, Penelope Vickers, and the "Evill Doctor".

She was to have a still greater loss in the death of her husband in 1719; Mr. Vickers having soon followed Sir Thomas.

Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, to Penelope Vickers, in Sherborne Lane 6 July 1719.

". . . I thank you for your kind letter and also for the Ring, which you are so kind as to say you will send me. My Wife and I are now with Brother Stone at Brightwell, where we found my Sister pretty well recovered of her late illness. Old Grimes found his daughter again near Northampton in two or three days after she was carried away, she says she is not married tho' some fear she is; the Scotchman has compounded the matter with old Grimes for about 20 or 30 pounds. I am very glad Cousin Vickers was so kind to you in his will, and doubt not but you will perform his desires, and indeed I told him I made no doubt but you would do it, when he spoke to me about it . . . and if I should survive you (which God only knows whether I shall or not), I will do anything you desire that I am capable of doing to serve you, and so I will whilst living. I am highly obliged to Cousin Vickers for his very kind thoughts of me, and as I have always reason to believe Em sincere, so I always shall retain as kind a remembrance of him. . . . I am glad you have got my Cousins Stewkley with you, and hope they will divert your grief, which I think is very necessary; pray give my service to Em and accept the same yourself from all here, which concludes this from, Dr. Cousin, Your affte. Kinsman and humble servant, FERMANAGH."

The name of Hinton had for some years dropped out of the correspondence; Mary Young had made good her position as Lady Stewkley. Mrs. Vickers had not forgotten a claim on Sir Hugh Stewkley's estate, which she considered had never been fully paid off.

Sir Hugh Stewkley and the Rev. William Vickers both died in this year of changes, 1719. The widow Lady Stewkley had remained at Hinton, and the birth there of a grandchild gave Mrs. Vickers a favourable occasion to write to her.

31 Mar. 1720.

Lady Stewkley, from Hinton, to Mrs. Vickers, in Sherborne Lane, near the General Post Office

"Madam,—You are very obliging in so kindly wishing us joy of our littell boy, which is indeed very welcom to us all, since itt has pleased God to spear his mother's life to us . . . she is at present very weak; the child is well sett together and will not easily be kissed to pieces, tho' he will have a good deal of that for his Aunts are excessivley fond of him. I'm sorry to hear you have had so dull a winter, I am suer it has been the Malincoliest that ever I saw in my life, tho' I have had the comfort of having all my children with me. I wanted one whose loss can never be repered to me in this world. I thank you for your kind regard for your Hinton friends, who I am suer will always have a real value for you.—I am, Madam, your humble servant, MARY STEWKLEY.

The Child was baptised last Sunday, Lord Stanell and Mr. Bromley Godfathers, you may guess at the Godmother, his name is Stewkley."

The correspondence was not quite so friendly when Mrs. Vickers began about her money matters.

20 Sept. 1720.

Lady Stewkley, from Hinton, to Mrs. Vickers

". . . I do not find I can accuse myself of any disrespect to any of Sir Hugh Stewkley's relations. No, Madam, I have too great a regard to his Deare memory to doe anything like that and shall always be paying the same respect to them, as if he wear still living. How they have, and still do use me, is best known to themselfs. . . . I will never doe anything to give them just occasion to use me ill . . . what I find mentioned in his Will I shall justly observe. God has enabled him to make a plentifull provition for his children, which he has don, but for my own part I can hope for no Injoyment in this life. . . . My daughters give you their humble services." The worm turns: "Madam . . . [she writes again] I receved yours and will lay it before the Trustees, and whatever is due to you will I verily believe be paid. . . . I am sorry you say Sir Hugh would not deal justly with you, and think you Injure his Memory, for I am suer he was a Just man as ever lifed, therefore I cannot think he could be other ways to you. As for his relations using me Ill, shall saye no more but that it was not his Grandchildren for thay have all of them been very kind and obligeing to me allways; and I cannot saye I ever heard that you sayd anything amis of me, and I forgive those that have. I cannot yet tell what Plenty my daughters will have, but I thank God that his blessing and Sir Hugh Stewkley's kindness I have enough, and

13 Nov. 1720.

shoud have been contented if it had pleased God I had not had such an undutiful and an ungratfull child, but since it has plesed God to permitt her to be soe I must submitt. I shall allways retain a great respect for you that am your humble servant,

MARY STEWKLEY."

Lady Stewkley, at Hinton, to Mrs. Vickers

Mrs. Vickers has written again to remind her of the money due to her from Sir Hugh Stewkley.

"I should have answard something soner but for the sickness and death of poor Mrs. Dover, who after one week's illness dyed of a fever. She lived a retired but very good life, I cannot help lementing her death. . . . I wish I could comply with your desier in paing what you say is due to you from Sir Hugh Stewkley, it being so small a matter that ware it in my power I would not have been asked twice, but that plentifull Estate you sopose Sir Hugh to have left is not at my disposal. I am satisfied that all Sir Hugh's debts will be paid in time but it must be dun in order. . . . My Sis. Henslow and daughters desier ther servis to you, my daughter Stawell presents her servis to you and thanks for the letter she has now received."

8 Mar. 1722.

Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh 1725.

"All Saints Day . . . . If your sister Verney is still at Cos. Barbors, I fancy she will winter there. I hear Cousin Drake's son is dead of the smallpox at Westminster School, I think he had only but that one, and a daughter. The Bells are ringing this two days at Tatnum, my Lord Coleraine being returned from France, and his Tenants went to meet him at Wollage, where he landed, the Ringers had ten guineys. This day here was a rase run by this doore, one man was to arrive without a sadle for twelve gunys forty miles, and he is to have four hours and a half to do it in, his first set off was by this doore to Shordisch, the next to Warre, which way next I know not, he had a Post Boy to make his way. . . . I have not heard from Stanford but by Mrs. Smyth they are all to come to be in town before Chrismas, and it may be the strong drink that was brued for the Birthday may be for you nephe's wedden day, I sopose the Sargent is to find out a wife for him, and I heare he expresses a world of friendship for the whole family, which is very kind, and I wish he may live to make all easy and happy, and that he may doe so for his Godson Master Tommy. It shows his love for his dead wife to show so much friendship to her relations. I fancy I have tyered you quite out. . . . Your Mother says Pegg Adams is sadly

altered, and stoopes more than any of them, which I think not possible to doe with, but all our Glasses is running out a pase, pretty much alike. I beg I may here ofner from you, ever the chife comefort of my life."

21 Mar. 1726. ". . . I expect at Lady Day to see my Landlord, and shall not be easy till he has bin here. Thank God I have money by mee to pay him. I feare we shall have many words about the Bakhouse but I being a woman hee will hector and storm and sweare, as he dos with all he deales with. . . . I have not heard a word of any of your relations this 6 or 8 weekes, I cannot goe to see any of them while in town and to return back the same day is beyound my strenth, and to lay in town on purpos will be very chargable . . . but if Sir Thomas Cave had bin a Live he woud come sometimes on purpos to see me; I allwayse found him very civell to me. I heare my Lord Treashurs Secretary has taken a hous in this town; the fall of Stocks dayly dispirrits me much. God send our Fleet and Armys may conquer, and I hope they will rise again. . . . I hope your sons are well, I hear you have them for three weeks with your Lordship, and that will be some meashuer of divartion these dull times. I think the late fiear is neer Mrs. Lawes who lived with your Mamma, who I hope is not burnt out a second time, she was a good servant and a good natuerd woman."

Mr. Chaloner announces that

"Mrs. Barker was married to the parson's Eldest son; she was married that day Mr. Dormer was buried, for Mr. Busby went in the morning to his neese's weding, and at night come to Mr. Dormer's bureing."

Nothing more is heard of the money claimed from Hinton; perhaps one of the two active widows was satisfied for the present with a promising quarrel about the bakehouse, where she may "hector and storme and sweare" to her heart's content.

Five years later Mrs. Vickers writes to her cousin, Lord Fermanagh. She complains that she has not heard from him, and hardly knows where to address a letter to him.

23 Sept. 1730. ". . . I have gott a house in Bow Street, neare St. Katarans at Number 21, they have all little gardens to Em, and a clene street. Mr. Kinkins could not meet one for my price and conveniency. . . . This is 18 p-d. a yeare that he thought fitt for me to Live in. . . . Mr. Holmes and Mr. Browne had seen it to have their approbations, they bouth liked it, and Mr. Browne sayes he gives it for a dogg hole to it, but he is forst to Live in his Parish, and neer his Church, I am not above a mile of my sisters, but it may hold so bad

as it has this two months. . . . I can no more go to her than where I am; this place has been very damp this six weeks, and has given all sad colds in our limbs, and one of us can hardly go up and down stares, and where I am going is not a great thorowfaire."

The change at Claydon had of course affected Penelope Vickers, but she was not neglected by the new master and his children, indeed it was a saying in the family to encourage a growing baby that she might prove a "second Aunt Penn in size"—babies had always found a comfortable home in her lap.

CHAPTER XXIV

CLAYDON TO CHELSEA

THE same difficulties occur in succeeding generations of the Verneys when the husband is in the House of Commons and the wife is at Claydon.

Even in railroad days these were felt as the sittings of the House grew later, and the Members became more keen about their attendance; but when ways were foul, and the roads infested with highwaymen, the hazards of perpetual journeys were great indeed.

Elizabeth, Lady Fermanagh, had to submit to the separations, but she and her husband often took a lodging in town to which they could bring his children, and latterly he had a room at Mr. Smith's, the grocer, which was kept for him, and in which he died.

But when Ralph and Catherine succeeded to Claydon, they had been accustomed to live quietly at Baddow, and Ralph's election to his father's seat at Wendover was not considered by his wife as an unmixed blessing. She was perpetually anxious about her husband's health, and indignant when he had just arrived at Claydon and was summoned to Westminster again; and after a more or less lonely winter at Claydon with her little children, she protested that she had never spent so melancholy a time. Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, had got a seat in the House of Commons, without any exertion of his own, which it had taken his father twelve years of more or less strenuous effort to obtain. This may possibly have led both the husband and wife to value it less. There was a great push being made by the authorities in the House of Commons to ensure the presence of Members, with penalties attached to non-attendance. An important division might come on unexpectedly during the winter session, when the Knights of the Shires had just reached home. The Verneys were, therefore, on the look-out for a modest house in or near London, where they could live while the House of Commons was sitting.

At a time when Greater London as it now exists was a collection of villages separated by green fields; when Belgravia was a marsh famous for snipe and footpads, and the Thames was the ordinary highway to the city, no place was more attractive than Chelsea and its suburb of Little Chelsea. It was famous for its cultivated and refined society, and the many celebrated names connected with the old parish church of St. Luke.

The story of the Church and Parish has been delightfully told by Mr. Randall Davies, F.S.A., in his book on Chelsea Old Church. Since the great days of Sir Thomas More and King Hal, there had perhaps been no more memorable figures at Chelsea than Baldwin Hamey and Sir Hans Sloane. Both were famous doctors, as befitted the Parish where St. Luke was the Patron Saint, and both were benefactors to the Church, to their profession, and to a much wider circle. Both names come into the Verney Letters.

The Palmers were amongst the old dwellers in Chelsea, bound to the Verneys by close ties of relationship and affection. Ralph Palmer, Senr., the father of John Verney's first wife, held Dr. Hamey in the greatest veneration. He was his wife's uncle; and the barrister son, Ralph Palmer, Junr., called one of his boys after him, and wrote his biography and put up a monument to Dr. Hamey, where he is described as "Phil:—Evangelicus—Medicus—Anglus". He also repaired the bell which Dr. Hamey had given to the Parish Church; his father and mother desired to be buried as near as possible to the saintly doctor.

Sir Hans Sloane, P.R.S., a younger and more famous man, was the counsellor and physician of the Court and the cottage; and his friendship was greatly valued (not only in sickness) by the Verneys and Palmers.

Narcissus Luttrell, his wife, and his son, Francis, who was so lengthy a correspondent of the old Fermanaghs, were also settled at Chelsea; and Lord Cheyne, who had been closely associated with the Verneys in Bucks elections, had property there and fine monuments in the Church.

It was then evident that if Ralph and Catherine were to have "a London habitation", Chelsea, already full as it was of friends and relations, would be the most desirable place possible. Houses there were not easily to be had, and Ralph Palmer was busy for several months in looking up any that fell vacant. They had hoped for Sir John Cope's, but that was sold. Mr. Palmer then heard from

Mr. Corsellis of a house next to Mr. Luttrell's for a rent of £20 a year. "I fear tis too small", he wrote, "being but two rooms on the floor, but it has been made very convenient, there are three garrets, a kitchen and wash-house below stairs, a stable for four horses and a room over, and two parlours which are wainscoated, as the rooms above are." 24 Mar. 1720.

Catherine feels that if they could settle on a really nice house, it might do for her beloved Jack when he married, but that is far ahead, and meanwhile they must not embark on any extravagance.

Another house has come into the market at Chelsea belonging to a Mr. Burchett, and they are greatly hoping to be settled in this house by Michaelmas of this year.

Lady Fermanagh to her husband, in London

2 June 1720.

"My dearest,—I am truly glad you got safe to town and shall be heartily rejoiced to see my Dear Love again. I think that the Stocks, if the subscription opens so high, it is most likely to make it rise, and then I think we had as good stay a little longer before we sell, and that will please me whichever way it is. . . . Bid Joe buye two of the finest lawn bottoms for a sieve that he can get, it is to sifte the fine flower through it; it must be the bigness of the paper across, he need only buy the lawn for we have the old hoop to put it onto."

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

30 June 1720.

". . . This is to thank your Lordship for your good company at Chelsea, when you were last in London. I lookt narrowly for you in and about Garraway's Coffee House the next day, was not so lucky as to find you."

Lord Fermanagh is soon in London again. He has another widow to care for in his father's place, who seems to have left her good house in Sherborne Lane.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

16 Aug. 1720.

". . . The news of this place is that my neighbour Mr. Luttrell has been and continues dangerously ill, of a Rheumatism, which has taken away the use of his leggs, they think too his sore leg is bad, for they have kept him in bed for some time. He thinks he will die, it being his climacteric year 63 because his father died in it. . . . [Narcissus Luttrell lived till 1732.] Your sister is in good

health, and sup'd with us last night. My sister Palmer lives now with my cosen Wisdom at his house in Orchard Street, Westminster. Lord Alington has been very ill of a fever, but by Sir John Shadwell's care is now better and intends soon for the Bath, but cannot yet get lodgings. Captain Cope at next door has made a purchase of a very good seat and a little land at Hurst in Berks, at thirty years purchase; there is an Estate of one Harrison, a wild young fellow, but an ancient family there, which it is part of. I beg my humble service to my friends at Steeple Claydon, where I hear Cos. Churchill is very ill; the same to you good Sir, to Mr. Butterfield and his lady."

Ralph Palmer corresponds with Lord Fermanagh about the planting of trees. He sends him "36 Norway Pines and Yews for a Hedge of 38 yards long. They are to be laid along the Walk just as they should be planted", and he gives careful directions about the amount of water and the quality of the soil. "When they are once settled they should not be watered again during the winter." The last trees he planted "were too much drenched at first, for in the cold soil of Claydon no plant bears watering more after once it has taken root. Mr. Palmer sends three of his best Layers of the Burgundy Grape, and which upon a South Wall should produce as delicious Black Grapes as ever we eat." 4 Oct. 1720.

". . . Your Landlord was here yesterday from Sir Hans Sloan, who is President of the Coll. of Physicians to invite me thither to dinner on St. Luke's Day, when there is a Latin Speech in honour of their Benefactors. It is the first indication that has ever been to any of Dr. Hamey's relations since he died, which was in 1676, so I intend to go." 15 Oct. 1720.

". . . I have received your Lordship's and will do as you direct as soon as we are a little come to our healths and senses; for my poor Spouse was taken so ill that I thought she would have died and were up all night with her, it was the Hysterick Cholick. I sent for Sir R. B. at 12 at night, but he would not come out of his bed, then I sent for our Apothecary, after that to Dr. Smart of the Hospital, till Dr. Chambn. could come, I by some neighbours' help got her a little better, Sisters Folkes could not be waked. She was very ill again the next day, but by Dr. Chambn's prescriptions I hope I have her safe again. My poor Aunt and I and Hamey have been laid up since with Colds and Coughs at night. I could not forbear sending you, such good friends, some account of this fright." 11 Nov. 1720.

Lady Fermanagh writes to her husband:

20 Nov. 1720. ". . . Mr. Collman has fallen out with old Spencer and is turning him out of his house. Claxton, a munkey, has run in debt six pound to people at Danbury and pretends that you proteck him from paying it, so Joe told the people he was sure twas no such thing but they said they would come to London to see you to know, so he went to Claxton and scolded at him for his Impudence to make use of your name."

The neighbours at Baddow are curious to know how Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Verney support their new dignities.

". . . The Fitches askt Joe a thousand questions about our living and whether we had a new coach or chariot and what horses, and a vast deal about Sister Stone and how old my brother was, and more than I can write. . . . My Sister's room has never smoked once. I am sadly dull without you but I hope in God you shall never be another winter apart as long as we both live. Pray if you can possibly learne who Mrs. Anne Baker is going to be married to send me his name and if he be rich. I will send you a Goos and three fowls a Sunday, that you may give to my Aunt, and Mr. Smith, I think the Adamses the fowls, and Smith the Goos, but . . . pray let Joe buy me a thousand of Chestnuts for I love Em exceedingly. The little ones are all well and send their duty, if you can hear by anybody how my father does, let me know."

Ralph Palmer writes that Colonel Lloyd is dead at Port Mohun, his lady is landed in England, and her child, and he dead in the time of her passage.

Lady Fermanagh is discussing with her husband whether it is worth his while to come down to Claydon for a week with the fatigue of two journeys.

12 Jan. 1721. ". . . I don't understand what Wallpool's scheme is, if it is in print pray send it me, and what you hear people ges it may come to. . . .
26 Jan. 1721. Do you remember what you did with the Parson's two Fast Sermons; he sent to me for Em and I never had Em. Pray bye me an ounce of Portugall Snuf."

She recommends being content with Interest at 4 per cent, as safer than the South Sea Bonds.

26 Jan. 1721. "For if the books are gon, I fear it will come to nothing at all, but if it should, let us patiently and as Chearfully as we can submitt to what God appoints, and be thankfull for the lives and healths of ourselves and children, . . . I will send Cousen Vickers a turkey and a hare if I can get one. . . . Pray eate your Seed Buns in a morning, and take great care of yourselfe, that we may live and enjoy one another, which will be a blessing superior to all troubles."

She has sent up a pint of cherry brandy, and desires he will drink a little of it at night, when he is fatigued. ". . . I'me sadly afraid of dealing any more with the South Sea. . . ." Two pairs of dark grey stockings are needed for little Ralph and a calico dress of Lady Fermanagh's. 29 Jan. 1721.

". . . I believe no one here knows of Lady Appleton's death, if you could hear who has her things I shoud be glad to bye Cousin Kitty's picture. . . . I hope to hear you have done something today in the City, what is the price of long annuitys unsubscribed, and I hope ther names will be exposed who have betrayed their country for their private Interest. . . ." 31 Jan. 1721.

". . . They are throwing the Stock off the house today, but for pulling down the building I think it had better be left alone till you are at home, and the days are longer, for ther shoud be a great deal of care in taking down the picktures and wanscot, and you know they will blunder, doe what I can. We were invited last night to the Smiths, to supper, Bett's face was so swel'd she coud not goe, so I went by myself in the Chariot and came home this morning between 2 and 3. . . . Ther was the Lowndses, the Woodmouths's, and Mrs. Piles. Mr. Lownds sayd the Duke of Wharton had quareld with Dick Abell, for not voteing as he did about the Directors. I'me sory these two gentlemen's names are in the List, becaus sure it must be a vast disgrace. Send me word what tis thought will be done with the directors and all the news you have." 2 Feb. 1721. 2 Apr. 1721.

There is a petition from Mr. Turner and Mr. George Caswall to Lord Fermanagh, to look into their accounts with the South Sea Company, for they have lost heavily by it. 4 Feb. 1721.

Lady Fermanagh writes to her husband:

". . . Here was Dr. Busby and his wife and children and Sue, last night, I askt Em to stay supper and they refused. The Dr. talkt much of his letters and news peppers, the Duke of Wharton sends Em, and said the D. had sent about the County a thousand Journalls one to every man of the party, that was wrote by Molesworth, by the name of Cato, about the South Sea. They talked of Lord Stanhope for the County, I am glad Lord Cheyne has been with you, for I hope that will be secure." 5 Feb. 1721.

". . . I received both my dearest delight's kind letters, and always believe our hearts so well united that they will ever be inseparable, and have no fears in your absence, but the danger of your dear life and health. . . . You see how soon people are taken 9 Feb. 1721.

off by coming out of that House hott. . . . If you have the Black List of the Members that took Bribes, pray send it to me."

14 Feb. 1721. ". . . When your letter came on Sunday we were at Church, having a funerall sermon for Will Hinton, the post was gon before we came home, and so was the carrier, but I could not write to you. . . . I have just sent the poor their clothing, so intended not to send them any Wheat till Easter, but if you woud have me I will. Jak and Kitty have got colds. . . . I have very little Stomach to my Victuals, but I am now going by Mrs. Butterfields advice to take Hartshorn drink and Cinnamon Water. . . . I'me very glad Mrs. Onslow's house is past her recall."

Catherine repeats her ailments to her husband; she is never happy without him at Claydon.

23 Feb. 1721. ". . . My old complaint makes me very faint, and has given me great shortness of breath. . . . I don't design to send for ether of the Oxford Doctors, but here is a new doctor come to Buckingham, . . . I like him very well, he has practised this nine year, his name is Cheshire, he was of Balliel Coledge of Oxford, he seems a very civill ingenuous man, so I intend to send for him tomorrow."

5 Mar. 1721. Lady Fermanagh writes that the violently sharp weather has been very bad for her, and she is anxious that the calls of the House should be "dropt enough for my dearest to come home without being called back."

14 Mar. 1721. ". . . The doctor said he woud give me no more physick, so I have dispatcht him, he had seven ginues of me and I gave his man a crown, and I have paid Mr. Turner's bill for all the things that I and the children had so I thank God I've got all of under 10 pd. and I daresay if I had gon to London it would have cost me fivety."

In March she is writing about another house in Chelsea; she supposes that the rooms are lofty and will call for better furniture.

9 Mar. 1721. ". . . It will cost us a great deal more money and I am afraid we shal get out of South Sea but poorly, and I'me so fearful for our younger children or else I think Sir J. Cope's might be a proper house for Jak hereafter . . . but I think we may very well make shift with Mrs. Onslow's, for when it is Washt and done up a little, I believe it will look very neat and pretty, and then it will lye us in but little money, and I long for the time of our getting into it, and next to St. Mathyas which I always remember as the happiest day of my life, I am perswaded I shall love St. Michael better than all the Saints. . . . I hope they wont get you in to be one for the

County; Mr. Jakman told me brother Stone had sent for Pennock that looks after his estate at Brightwell, and that he had given my father ten pounds to buy mourning for Ly. Appleton."

The negotiations are lengthy; a house of Mr. Burchett's seems the most likely, it "has a little garden and a passage to the King's Road, and a straight way through his yard".

Lady Fermanagh, writing from Claydon, wishes her husband to hold Mr. Burchett to his Articles, and make him do what repairs he agreed to.

12 Mar. 1721. "For I would not spend another winter in this place, if I thought I shoud live, which I verily believe I shoud not, for ten times the value of the estate, and tho' my Dearest I long to see you, yet I woud by all means have you stay and finish the purchase either to buy or rent, lest he should devise any more shufling tricks when you are come away. I'me glad you did not agree to stand for the County, for I'me sure with the servants we have it were enough to break us. . . . Jak is quite well but the Parson is but poorly.

"I am glad to find by the latter end of your letter that Burchett is like to come to terms. . . . I love you should send me word how you get home, when the House sits late, pray take great care, when you meet this company that you don't drink much of ther strong wines least it should put you in a fever and be sure never drink any citron water, if they should offer you any, for that woud certainly kill you, that are not used to it. I fear you wear very dirty linnen, for I think it impossible what you caryed can last you tollerably clean. I cant imagin how Joe coud bye such sadd andchovies, had I been ther I woud not have given a grote a pd. for them, they are nothing but bits, and are pot full of lickquor good for nothing, and I ordered Em in stone potts, and he hath put them in pittful gally pots. I will send tonight a wooden bottle to be filld with spirett of wine for the lamp, bid him be sure to get good, and I will also send the ston bottle for some Coach oyl. We shal want about 2 quarts of good Sallyt oyl, if you could hear of some that is very good. Bid Joe send 2 firkins of soap and bid him go to Mr. Perrys and bye a pd. of Shavins of hartshorn, and a pd. of Isinglas that is clear and good and not seeddy when it breaks, the little things may come when you do, but the speritts, oyl and the soap may be sent. Ime sorry you forgott to send the Talloe last week, pray remember it because the Parson wants it much. . . . I think my Dearre we shoud consider a little about your standing for the County, and in refusing it you will disgust the gentlemen, whether we had not better a little straiten our present affaires, than not preserve the interest of the family."

The linen comprised "Six shirts, 9 neckcloths, 2 nightcaps, 1 pair of thred stockings, and a little Gingerbread".

16 Mar. 1721. ". . . Dr. Busby and family was here, he told me they had a meeting at the Sizes to agree whom to set up, the D. of Wharton would not stay, Hampden would stand, they spake of Sir Thomas Lee, Cousin Denton, and several more, they could not agree at any means. . . . I shall remember Saturday to be the happy day of my dear Husband's birth, and pray to God you may live to see a great many of Em, to your own and my greatest comfort, who am, my dearest dear's most faithful and loving wife, C. F."

Ralph Palmer writes:

15 Apr. 1721. ". . . I have not tasted such a Pidgeon since I demolished a couple, when I cam in after you had dined and my good niece was pleased to draw a couple on purpose. I hope your pigeon house will make you great amends for your restitution of it and care and expense about it. Your fine hen turkey proved as good, tho' in the Christmas, Easter, and Whitsun holidays, our penny post comes but once a day, and we have all our letters much later. . . . Mr. Sloan the Drs. nephew has bought Sir John Cope's house (in Chelsea) the Captain and his Lady have not yet left their mother, but will now soon. I spoke to my Glazier, and he will serve your Ldp. at tenpence the foot with the best crown glass, and has promised me to lay by that which is most proper and clearest, as he cutts glass, for use, till you want it. I have found a reason why Burchett shufles so, he is made a Commissioner of the Land Tax, and I believe he has no qualification to act without this freehold."

Later on the glazier declares that Bristol glass is "supplied at tenpence the foot, but that Crown glass is generally dearer".

27 Apr. 1721.

Samuel Tufnell, M.P., to Lord F., at Claydon

". . . The House have appointed a very strict Call to be on Monday next, and it was understood that the Defaulters should be called over the same day and the Disposition of the House seems to be to take the Defaulters into Custody; therefore woud by no means advise your Lordship to be absent. On Tuesday next, the House will come to some determination about the 7 millions; which is the thing of the greatest consequence now in hand. There will be a meeting at Mr. Walpole's on Sunday night about it.

Tomorrow the House will go upon Mr. Cragg's Estate, which its generally believed will be brought into the Stock. Wenesday next is appointed for the Directors and Asleby's Bill, which are to be

consolidated and some matters of great importance to the S. Sea then resolv'd on.

The business of the House seems to be just beginning, and every day now is like to afford something of consequence. I want but to be one day in Essex and am afraid shall not find time. My wife joins me in humble service to my Lady."

M. G. Drake, the Member for Amersham, also sends Lord Fermanagh a warning:

"The Call of the House will certainly be on Monday morning, 12 a Clock, and everybody will be taken in Custody that does not attend, so think you had better come up." 29 Apr. 1721.

Lord Fermanagh went at once up to Westminster, but could not get his usual lodgings, which was an anxiety to his wife. She is sorry "that Stock is so low but we must look to our blessings as well as our misfortunes". He seems to have returned to Claydon after the Division, to Mr. Tufnell's regret. 4 May 1721.

Samuel Tufnell writes from Westminster:

". . . Not seeing your Lordship yesterday at the House, I presume this will find you in the Country. A very few Votes are material at present with respect to the S. Sea affair. Yesterday was carried but by 5, to reserve 2 Millions to the Publick, and I dont doubt but there were 50 or 60 of them vexed to the Soul to carry it. But the hope of Popularity, which I think is intirely mistaken, I suppose prevayled. The Committee are to sit again on Wednesday next, and will go through the whole before their resolutions are reported, I believe this last Resolution will be recovered in the House. Your Lordship's inclinations not to be absent makes me wonder you should lose any Oportunity of being at the House." 13 May 1721.

Lady Fermanagh writes:

". . . My Dearest,—I am now giving Bettsy some more pill, Poor Babe, which she takes with all the willingness in the world, but her stomach is so weak I fear she will never be able to keep a quarter of em; she eates nothing at all and is so weak she is ready to drop down with getting upstairs. I pray God restore her to us. . . . When you see Sister Stone, and they speak of seeing us, you should say that our affairs wont permit of it this summer, because they could not expect us. 13 June 1721.

Lord Fermanagh is staying at "Mr. Springs a Goldsmith, at the Golden Cup, over against the Star Inn in the Strand", as the question of their house is not yet settled.

Ralph Palmer writes to Lord Fermanagh:

Whitsun Eve, 1721.

". . . I hear it to a certainty that your Lordship accepts the next Knighthood of the Shire for Bucks. . . . I hear nothing of Mr. Hampden yet, but I will let you a piece of news, a friend of mine and a member of the House in the County of Southampton was here with his Lady; she was with a very great Lady, perhaps she had sayd truly if she had used a superlative degree, who mentioned your standing and was very sorry for it being a very great Jacobite and your father before you, upon which she fired up prodigiously and did assure her that it was a very false assertion or information that she had received, for though you were a Tory the other was an aspersion, and the reason she had to believe it was from her opinion of me and my being so nearly related to you, her Spouse put in and sayd that he hoped you would have it and keep out a rogue, for whatever they called you he was well convinced you were a very Honest Man, and indeed I think if Honesty ever shines it will be very bright now, and command Veneration wherever it is so."

The "very great Lady" may have been Caroline, then Princess of Wales, who had a keen nose for a Jacobite.

Ralph Palmer has had great trouble with an—

22 July 1721.

"Untoward affair at Kentish Town, with a Lease Assigned to a rascally Scrivener and he had as bad a solicitor, and unless I will pay forty pounds I must go to law and in law and equity perhaps with such rascalls may spend £500 and worry my life away too with trouble about it into the bargain."

So that even a clever lawyer like Ralph Palmer could not always get his rights, to his infinite vexation. He adds in a postscript:

22 July 1721.

". . . I have spoke to Mr. Burchett and he says by the end of this month his Corn will be in his barns, and then he will set the window-frames on the threshing floors where they will stand dry and safe. . . . Your Lordship's two last letters had been I believe opened, for one came quite open and the last stuck but by a very little bit of wafer, and both had been prickt with a pinn to make it stick, where as yours has bin always sealed with your coat of arms."

There is a love-story, which seems not to have arrived at its proper ending. Thomas Gerrard has been walking up and down a garden terrace on a summer's evening at Claydon with a lady, whose face abides with him in his London chambers; he therefore approaches his former host for leave to begin a formal approach:

12 Aug. 1721.

". . . I intreat of your Lordship is that you would give me one Line of Advice, whether I may write her a letter without offence."

He then details his financial position:

"There isnt a richer single man in Great Britain than myself, nor one that hath more perfectly Attained a state of Independency. . . . I am conscious that I am talking out of my province, I am sure your Lordship hath too much good nature to make a publick Jest either of it or me. . . . My affairs possibly may be like Visions in the Clouds, in which case the greatest favours your Lordship can do me are to consign my Letter to the Flames and the Contents to Oblivion."

In August, Ralph Palmer has much enjoyed a visit to Claydon, and found his boys well.

24 Aug. 1721.

"My man Tom after I sent him home has behav'd so insolently and idley that I shall be obliged to discharge him, he has set my whole family in an uproar."

Thomas Gerrard to Lord Fermanagh

24 Aug. 1721.

". . . I am informed this morning from a Pretty Good Hand that the Great Men above were brought into a better harmoney than lately, that a Proclamation will very speedily be out, for the sitting of the Parliament in October, and that the Court hath great assurances the negotiations for a peace in the North will not miscarry. If all which prove true, tis probable that Publick Credit may raise its drooping Head sooner than was expected. . .

You have toucht my Foible my Lord, with such Humanity and Tenderness, that no expressions of Gratitude can sufficiently acknowledge. On your Lordship's advice, however tediously I pass my time, I will desist from my Pursuit till your Lordship and the Lady comes to town, for I must confess to your Lordship I have the strongest Aversion to the formallity of Courting a Whole Family.

Not long ago my lord, I lost a Sister, a Woman whose Equal I have not yet Experienced, Sincere, Benevolent, Wise, in whose Company I possessed the World, and yet my Lord, we didn't think alike upon such a point as this. She's dead, and I have since been sorry for it. I have thought a thousand times that relations in general, but Brothers in Particular, in affairs of this nice nature, are the Worst Judges in the World. For my own part, I have determined religiously to give Reason fair play, and follow Nature. These customs of our Country, to which we are so bigoted, this Fantastick Jack A Lanthorn Education, which we so boldly and so blindly follow, seems to me oftener to bewilder us than anything in life.

In a word, my Lord, sooner or later, I will see the Lady, and

talk with her myself.... I fear I have been talking foolishly too long, but I have the Witchcraft of the subject that pleads as my excuse, and your Lordship's Former Pardon to encourage my transgression."

Mr. Gerrard seals with a Coat of Arms with many quarterings. After giving full particulars about the question of an annuity, he concludes with:

9 Sept. 1721. "The Quiett Life my Lord, is too much interested in the health of your fair Neighbour not to be solicitous for one Line about that subject, for methinks tis an eternity to Michaelmas. But I dare say no more for the clock strikes twelve and I shall lose both myself and the Post."

31 Aug. 1721. Ralph Palmer is writing to Lord Fermanagh about the house he wishes to secure in Chelsea and about a mortgage on Mr. Churchill, whom he thinks "Vulponi all over".

5 Sept. 1721. "... I received your dear Lordship's kind letter, and am very sorry to hear your head is so bad. I have great hopes our air will doe you good. I beseech God to give us all our healths, for without it, this World is nothing.

My little man returned to school yesterday, as cheerfully as he came home. His dear Mamma went with him, after she came home she had another severe fitt of the Cholick; Dr. Chamberlain is not to be had now, so I do all I can to persuade her to let me send for Sir Hans Sloan, for tho' she is still takeing powders and Bristol waters, it must needs wear her away, poor woman.... The Boy's cough is better, I hope Brentford air will cure him.... I think Sir, you need harbour no doubt of our neighbour's quitting at Michaelmas... the place is ready for your windows, and our wayes are mended; they have carried away some dirt before the house, and are laying gravel.... My spouse and I have lost a Brother, Peregrine Bertie, that was of the Custom House, he died of the Jaundice; my poor wife can't goe but I shall be fetcht this afternoon to Mark Lane and from thence to attend him to St. Marget's Church, Westminster. He has provided amply for his two sons and a daughter, and done well by my sister. They lived at Low Layton and we have lost a sincere friend and kind relation in him. The Doctors did not find out his distemper, he had all the great ones, and as soon as the Jaundice did appear it hurried him away at once in a trice."

M. G. Drake, M.P., from Shardeloes, writes to Lord Fermanagh at Little Chelsea:

"My Lord,—It being the opinion of most people that the Parliament will soon be dissolved, and hearing that Lord Cobham etc. design us a strong Opposition, I think we should lose no time in concerting our measures. The D. of Wharton, Lord Abingdon and Mr. Fletewood, have thought it proper that we should have a meeting." 8 Nov. 1721.

Ralph Palmer was desirous to show Hampton Court to Lady Fermanagh "which might have been worth her seeing"; he has "a miserable friend there, Mr. Mariott, who has convulsions and a kind of Lethargick Fitts", he had sent for his lawyer friend to make his will but was too ill to accomplish it. 31 Aug. 1721.

A month later Mr. Palmer writes again:

"... A Charitable Office called me hither, that of assisting my infirm friend in making his Will, for which he was unable to before, but very uneasy, but he has recovered his Understanding very well, and now done it to his Mind, and I hope will be the better for it. I will put your sashes in hand and my wife will take care to have them secured as I directed. My plumber was almost killed by a Vapor at the bottom of Mr. Burchett's well, where he went to mend a pipe that was out of order. He was brought up dead, and lay so a long time, but Mrs. Onslow saved his life. I hope your Lordship won't fail being busy on Wednesday night because Mrs. Onslow stayed on purpose for you." 23 Sept. 1721.

He is anxious about his own wife:

"... Sir Hans Sloan has been with my spouse, and after a thoro enquiry (of above half an hour's continuance) gives me great hopes he will put a stop to a complication of ailments, that are making ther advances against her precious health, no fewer I think, than Dropsy, Rheumatism, Cholic, Stone and Jaundice.... The time now slides away apace, and I doubt not but the happiness of our two familyes will be much advanced by the approach of St Michael." 9 Sept. 1721.

At last the happy date arrived when St. Michael was to see them settled in their Chelsea home, but, alas for human hopes, they were invaded by smallpox and a variety of other diseases, and for the next three months Lady Fermanagh was critically ill.

"Dear Sister,—I heartily wish you a safe journey to youer new Habitation, and good success in the improvement of your little ones there. Ime sorry I can't tell you I find the Benefit I hoped for from the waters.... Ime almost quite disheartened, Dr. Chamberlain was with me last night, and advised me to the Bristol waters 2 Oct. 1721.

rather than these, so we design to send some home for I may drink them there. Lady Cobham and Lady Littleton lodge just over against us, and Dutchess of Wharton is in the same house where Cousin Lawrence is. The Duke came post on Friday last in order for the Race, which we design to see, our horses being now here. . . . Betty begs you'd accept her humble duty, pray remember me to Kitty, and tell her Betty wonders she has not heard from her since she was at Brightwell. Ime glad to hear the Assembly in Essex does not answer, for I think a disappointment is the Least Punishment some of the company deserve. We hear Sir William Windham has this morning broke his Skull by a fall from his horse a hunting. . . . I am my dear Sister's most affectionate Sister and Servant,

M. STONE."

24 Dec. 1721. Mr. White and Miss Starkey lament their absence from Claydon for Christmas, and thank them for all the good cheer sent them. Miss Starkey is pleased to hear that "Masters are so well, and pleased with their change of life, which I'me sure will make it more easy for yourself and my Lord". She is vexed that Lady Fermanagh's lace is not done, "for this cold weather she says she cannot make good work, she shall have no more than seven shillings the dozen, for that was the bargin, but she says her thred cost more, but I took no notice of itt, and did give her that".

30 Dec. 1721.

Henry Paschall to Lord Fermanagh, from Chelmsford

". . . I yesterday received yours with the melancholly news of my Dear Daughter's dangerous Distemper of the Smallpox. . . . Her being in a place where so good helps are to be had of all sorts, something alleviates my trouble. Nothing will be of greater comfort to me than the sight of her, but talking with Mr. Wall about it he tells me twill be as much as my life is worth, such a journey, were it in my power to do her any real good I should run the hazard of it. I for some time past have had a great cold upon me which with my asthmatick distemper occasions great Uneasiness, and I am advised to move into the Air, and accordingly now and then walk into the fields about home and down into the town, not having been further about once or twice this seven months, so that the greatest service I am capable of doing is my hearty prayers for you all."

4 Jan. 1722. A few days later Mrs. Stone is rejoiced to hear that her sister is wholly out of danger. So regardless are they of infection, that Lord Fermanagh had invited Mr. and Mrs. Stone to stay with them at Chelsea, which they declined, owing to the badness of the roads and the shortness of the winter days.

Mr. Paschall writes again:

". . . The news of my dear daughter's recovery ought to be esteemed a great blessing to us all. . . . If her eyes amend not quickly, I would advise her to try Mrs. King, Mr. Fitschess's Doctoress, who hath done great matters in his case; she useth very safe things, otherwise must have blinded him by this. I am told by an intelligent person that the Lady Joy, who Mrs. King hath her skill from, advised a person to bleed with leeches behind the ears which thing alone cured the party without anything else." 20 Jan. 1722.

Sir Hans Sloane, M.D., to Lord Fermanagh 27 Feb. 1722.

"Sir,—I just now received your letter and am sorry that I cannot comply with your desire in coming to my Lady Fermanagh presently, but a hoarsenesse and cough hinders me from being able to venture so late upon any account whatsoever. It is very plain that my Lady should be immediately bled at the arm, to about nine ounces, and two hours after if her lightheadednesse continue, she should be blistered. If the colic pains remain . . . she ought to take 20 drops of laudanum. She may drink some Bath waters and wines of Portugall or Madera for her ordinary drink and a Lambiteve of Syrup of Marshmallows and Oil of Sweet Almonds should be made for her to take a spoonful every six hours, drinking after it a draught of Bath Waters. These are all the things that I foresee necessary and if my Lady's circumstances require it, I will be with my Lady as soon as I can in the morning provided I know it by eight o'clock. I am your most obedient and most humble servant,

HANS SLOANE."

The physician writes again in a few days, glad to hear of an improvement:

"But if there be an intermitting fever it may be taken care of, if anything happens sooner that requires my attendance, I will as soon as I can wait upon her Ladyship, otherwise I shall not be able sooner to judge what may be a proper method for her Ladyship to be put into." Mar. 1722.

The invalid had little chance of recovery as in May,

"My Lady the two Misses, Master Ralph and Kitty Warren are all ill of the measles, but Sir Hans Sloane thinks all in a fair way of doing well again." 7 May 1722.

They found Chelsea the centre of so much good society and so convenient for the education of the children, that by degrees it became more and more their home, and they only spent the three

summer months at Claydon; not that Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, neglected the business of his estate; though not strong in health, he had the same good business ability and love of detail which had distinguished his father, and not a thatch was mended or a tree lopped at Claydon without his knowledge and consent. He writes to Mr. Chaloner:

27 Feb. 1722. ". . . I think you had better come to Chelsea and bring the money with you, since you don't think it safe to leave it at Claydon, while you goe to Waseing. . . . You must make the Cooper take the Mashing Tub to pieces in the Brew House, and put it together again, but see him doe it, or else he will make it less than it was which must not be, and he will put rushes under the hoop, if you dont watch him, to fill Em out, I believe we must put in one new stave to keep it to the bigness it now is, I am your Loveing Friend, F."

". . . I see that you made interest rightly for Mr. Drake and Sir Thomas Lee, Lord Cheyne told me where you can get but one vote it must be for Mr. Drake, tho' all indeavours must be used to get the other for Sir Tho. Lee. Hampden has declined, and surely Mr. Dormer will do so too, for tis in vain for him to stand at Chesham, where there is near 300 are mightily well inclined for Mr. D. and Sir D. L., and so is almost all the Chiltern, they will carry it by a vast majority if opposed, but I cant think Mr. Dormer will stand it. I cant imagine how so many groundless reports gets about the country yet tis always so at such times. . . . My wife would have a turkey and three fowls, dead, sent by the carrier. I hear Sir John Whitterwrong's is to be sold, could you hear of what value it is, for if it is not too big, I would buy it."

Lord Fermanagh is getting some pictures up from Claydon for his house at Chelsea:

Apr. 1722. "They lye in the best staircase, direct them upon the case, because if you drive nails into it you may hurt the pictures, my wife would have the little picture that stands upon the chest of draws in my father's chamber."

17 Apr. 1722. ". . . I believe the Pidgeons should be fed a days, for these that are come are very poor, and this is reckoned a hard time for Pidgeons. . . . I dont believe this King touches any for the Evil and if Oliver come I daresay it cant be done."

Miss Isted writes to Mrs. Stone, telling her of much illness in their family house, and condoling with her that Lady Fermanagh has such a sick family. "We return you and good Mr. Stone ten thousand thanks for your kind invitation to Brightwell." 12 May 1722.

Samuel Tufnell, at Bow Street, to Lord Fermanagh, at Little Chelsea 4 Feb. 1723.

"My Lord,—I am obliged to your Lordship for speaking to Mr. Burchett about Sir John Williams' Estate, I was in hopes of having his assistance to prove that the Estate was offered at 18 years purchase, if the Fact was so, which would be material, but that must have been before the South Sea time.

I am very sorry to hear you have a cold fallen into your eyes. I have a strong fancy Dr. Johnson could be of service to you, for I think his particular excellence is, in rectifying disorders of the Blood. My legg is in fair way to doe well.

Last night one Monsr. Feillet, a Bonesetter, a Frenchman living in St. Andrew's near the Seven Dials, was here. He says one of the bones of my left hand is out of its place, and that I shall lose the Use of my Hand if not taken care of, I want to be satisfied about his Caracter, I am told he has lately done pretty considerable cures upon my Lady Carlisle, Lord Grafton, and Sir William Thomson, when the Suregeons coud do them no service."

Some years previously, John, Lord Fermanagh, had written to recommend his Steward's son, who was wishing to enter the Royal Navy. The boy had justified the interest taken in him.

E. Chaloner to Mr. Charles Chaloner, at Claydon 8 Apr. 1723.

"His Majesty's Ship the *Swallow*.

Dear Brother,—This comes to acquaint you that we are arrived safely to St. Hellens near to Portsmouth, I took an opportunity some time ago to write to my Lord by a marchant Ship that left our Fleet, how that I was made a Lieutenant above sixteen months agone, and am the first Lt. on Board the *Swallow*, which I desire you will please to communicate to his Lordship, and humbly beg his Interest of being confirmed as Lieutenant by the Lords Commissrs. of the Admiralty, and beg you'l favour me with a Line to letts know how you and all your friends does."

H.M.S. *Swallow* had a friendly sound at Claydon, she was one of the ships that had attended the opening of the Lighthouse and was figured in the picture Col. Lovett had given.

Sir Verney Cave writes to Lord Fermanagh from Oxford, in July, but without any mention of the College he belongs to. He thanks him "for all the favours I received from you, when I was last in town. . . . I hope my Lady is well, as also Master Verney and Master Ralph, and my two little she-playfellows." 6 July 1723.

Ralph was ill at Chelsea just as his sister Katherine was recovering, "being seized with the same distemper though of a worser sort", apparently measles. 3 Aug. 1723.

Daniel Baker is collecting beech mast at Penn, to send to Claydon; he deplores that "many extravagant Persons make such vast falls of timber and such utter destitution among their woods, that in time we shall have but little or none left in the Kingdom". He rejoices that this is not the case at Claydon, but he is not sure how far beech-trees will answer in that soil. "Beech mast has been very Plentifull this year in these parts, and great quantities are promised to the seedsmen in town." 3 Oct. 1723.

Lord and Lady Fermanagh are pressing her father Henry Paschall to visit them at Chelsea. He replies that:

"Nothing could be a greater pleasure to me than yours, my Daughter's and pretty Grandchildren's Company, but I seldom stirr out further this winter time than just down to the clock and back. I am informed that my daughter's eyes are very weak still, therefore would advise her not to tamper with every quack or pretender, but be directed by the most skillfull. Please tell her that Vand-vord, as things now are, will not be capable of furnishing any Brandy, there being so strict a watch set on the river." 30 Oct. 1723.

Mr. Thomas Isted writes from St. John's Square to Lord Fermanagh:

"Sir Hans Sloane had sent me some of the Jesuit's wine (which I think very excellent in its kind) and that your Lordship was pleased to like, when I had the honour to see you here lately. I have sent a dozen pint bottles of it which I beg you will accept of. The Wine comeing out of Africa will require to be kept warm in your Lordship's vaults." 5 Nov. 1724.

Mrs. Vickers to Lord Fermanagh

30 Sept. 1728.

". . . Sir Jeremy Pembrook brooke his Thy about three weeks since, but like to doe very well; Mr. Nightingale is gon to the Bath [this was probably a relation of 'Mr Nightingale, the great factor at Aleppo' mentioned in John Verney's letters of 1663]. I heare your Mamma has bin very ill, and sends my sister Bell word, if she does not grow better she will come to London in a little time. . . . This morning there stood a man in the Pillory for deare stealing."

Richard Abel writes from East Claydon that he has sprained his leg and ankle in such a violent manner that he is confined to his room and cannot possibly attend the service of the House; he asks 26 Nov. 1724.

his neighbour Lord Fermanagh to excuse him at the next call in the House.

Mr. Chaloner writes:

"I gave my Lady's Service to Mrs. Butterfield with her Lady-ship's thanks for the botle of Surup of Violets, and she was mightily pleased with my Lady's Essteme." 28 Mar. 1725.

Lord Fermanagh desires Mr. Chaloner to sow the beech mast "three rows upon a bed as you sow peas, but rather shallower, and what is over may be sowed in the gooseberry garden, and the rest on each side of the new walk by the cedar pond, and all along the pales; those sown in beds must be trod down the ground as you do peas". 2 Mar. 1725.

During that spring of 1725, there was a disastrous fire at Buckingham. Lord Fermanagh's Middle Claydon tenants collected "seven pounds three shillings for their distressed neighbours, to which the Rector contributed two guineas."

Mrs. Chaloner sends up some mushrooms to Chelsea, the last that can be got at present. Mr. Chaloner relates that:

"Mr. Abell hath some gentlemen at his house, and they layd a waiger that Mr. Abell's coachman could not draw a Chaise with two gentlemen in it from his house at East Claydon to the Bell in Winslow; and last night he tryed his strength, he was to doe it in four houres, but he did it in less, the gentlemen said they woud not Exspose themselves in Winslow Street, so they agreed that three hundred waite should be putt into the Chaise in lieu of their own waite which was accordingly done at Winslow town's ende." 2 Aug. 1726.

Chaloner sends up to Chelsea "6 peaches, thirty seven Necktorens, & carots & cowcumbers, horse radish, 12 plumms, two Summer Bon Cretin Peares, and a few bunches of Grapes". 9 Aug. 1726.

". . . On Thursday last Mr. White of Steeple Claydon [the Vicar] received a letter out of the Bister bagg, wherein it says that in case Josph Inns of Steeple Claydon Ale house, is not put down from Selling of Ale forthwith, they wold fire the town of Steeple Claydon. Their reason is that five Dealers called there sume time agon and dranck till they was much in Beare, and then the wife of Inns desired Em to go to bed, which they did, and after they had bin abed sume time, the woman went up to Em and desired Em to rise and goe away, for if her husband came and found Em in the house he wold kill Em all. Upon which the woman showed Em to the next town, and after the woman was gon they found their pocketts had bin pickt of all their money, and the men say they may have it in 28 Aug. 1726.

their choise either to putt down the Ale house or have the towne burnt downe.

Steeple Claydon people have bin at Jos Inns to inquire about it, Inns says that they never had any such five men lodged at ther house in ther lives, nor no nothing about all of it, but ther was a man and a woman came to ther house, which lodged ther a night with an Ass. And the two quariled, and the man sold his wife to another man—and Jos. Inns seems to encurridge the man not to have his wife again after she was sold—and that woman thretned to be revenged upon that house, which the townspeople think might be the occation of this letter being sent."

5 Mar. 1730. Mrs. Starkey writes to Lady Fermanagh that she is lonely at Steeple Claydon, many of their old friends being dead. Her brother, Mr. White, the Vicar, is in good health:

"Mrs. Verney [Betty V.] is still at Adderbury but I expect her as soon as the wayes are a little better, they are allways passable through London. Mrs. Busby design'd for the town and Mrs. Abel talked of it in a very little time. Mrs. B. Able has bought her house in town larger than her other and Mr. Able will be with her when in town."

Charles Chaloner to Lord F.

11 Oct. 1726. ". . . The deerstealers was at Mrs. Pigot's park about half an hour after twelve at night and slipt there dogs at the deare, and the keeper's man was pretty near and shot at the dog, and tooke the dog, and the man made up to the house, and the roughs after him, but could not catch him, and when they found they could not make him lett the dog goe, they shot twice at him but missed him that he had no hurt."

There is a long story about money and bank bills stolen from the carrier. The thief was caught and the bank bills found quilted into his coat.

18 Oct. 1726. ". . . The Parish hath mended the Quicksand place at Addington Bridge, with stones and gravell."

27 Oct. 1726. ". . . Last Tuesday there was a great Match of Duck Hunting, at Mr. Abell's, and the two Miss Busbys was there, and stayed all night, and said that the warters was out so that they could not return; and yesterday Mr. Abell's Coach and Mrs. Busby's Coach went from Mr. Abell's to wait on Mrs. Verney at Steeple Claydon, for they expected Mrs. Verney would leave Claydon today."

30 Oct. 1726. ". . . The great dog has killed the spaniell dog Master Verney left at Claydon; young Mr. Butterfield was out upon the ramble

last week. I suppose most of his time was spent at Mr. Abell's, which gives old Mr. Butterfield and his wife a great penance, Mrs. Abell's Coach called at Mr. Butterfield's as she went by and old Mrs. Butterfield asked Mrs. Abell how her son did and whether he was at their house, and Mrs. Abell told her that her son was very well but he had married a wife and could not come; Mrs. Butterfield told her that he was of age to take care of himselfe now."

8 Nov. 1726. ". . . I received a letter from my brother Edward riding at the Essex Coast . . . he gives an account that the fleet lay at Revell about four months and was not suffered to go on shore but she lay at Danzich eleven days, where they was entertained by the King of Poland's son-in-law, with balls and plays."

22 Nov. 1726. ". . . I went up with the Church Warden to see what we could doe with Ann Hicks to bring her to work, but she is as crase as she is crooked in body and says for her part she cannot work nor wont work—wee thretned her all we could by telling her she might be sent to the House of Correction, when there to be whipt so many times a day and be made to work, or elce those Stripes would come so much the heavyor—we told her that if she should but yerne but one shilling a week at present towards her Livelihood the Parish would be contented; but at last I told her I would send her very immediately with a horse and cart to Aylesbury, and then she began to whine and tooke her pillow, but what lase she will make I cannot tell, but she is able to work as everybody sayes. 39 yards of linseywoolley is brought in today and he reckons 10d. a yard for fulling and printing it, and John Hicks hath 31 yards more to go to the fuller."

22 Nov. 1726. ". . . Mr. Butterfield's wife's brother died last week at Dinton, by whose death she loses twenty-six pound a yeare clear money. Mr. Kingford, one of the Ministers of Wassdon, died last week by whose death there is a liveing about six score pound a yeare vacant, and in the gift of the Dutchess of Marlborough . . . . The wet upon the Rough came in in four places in the matted Galery, and att the Galery chamber door and at my Lady's chamber."

15 Nov. 1726. ". . . Joseph Bates hath cut the elms in the yard by the great barn fann fashion, and so are the Limes against the Alms House Rales, I don't no whether your Honour will be pleased to have those Crabb Tree stocks grafted with those Grafts from the Apples which are called my Lord's Apples, here was two young ducks lost out of the pond, either stole or carried off by vermin."

The Dowager Lady Fermanagh writes to Lord Fermanagh at Chelsea.

16 Nov. 1726. "My Lord,—I write this to send by Mr. Lovett to tell your Lordship that there is a good mortgage if you have 12 or 14 hundred

pounds to put out, the estate is in Essex, and your Lordship can't mislike it, I was willing you should have it first as if you don't like of it, then I am to tell Mrs. Catherine Herbert . . . and another thing I was willing your Lordship should know is that Mrs Millbourn has a paire of gueldings for a Coach to be disposed of, which I believe would be worth your seeing. I am so ill that I fear you can't read it, with my sincere service to my Lady, I am, my Lord, your Afft. to command. E. FERMANAGH.

I beg of my Service to all in Generall."

Lord Fermanagh is summoned to a meeting at Mr. Conyer's house, the Sign of the Queen's Arms, near the Ferry in Fulham, to consider "the building a Bridge across the River of Thames from Fulham to Putney". Signed by John Eden. 5 Dec. 1726.

Lord Fermanagh writes to Mr. Chaloner:

13 Dec. 1726. ". . . I met your Brother Edward yesterday at my Mother's, he said he should go today into the country for eleven days on horseback, to Drayton or perhaps to Mrs. Jordan's. . . . My wife would have two large pots such as Mrs. Chaloner used to buy to pot meat in, bought and filled with potted meat, made of the Bull, and let her buy what spice is wanted, and my wife would have a large piece dried as it used to be. I send down two dozen of bottles, that dozen which is sealed is Brandy for yourself, and the other dozen is wine for Mr. Butterfield, which send to him with our service, there is a parcel of plums and sugar, and a dozen of lemons for Mrs. Chaloner."

4 Sept. 1727.

Rev. Wm. Butterfield to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Though you have received accounts of our Election from other hands, yet I cannot help acquainting you with my own observations and my conduct in particular. I had notice of no other persons standing, besides Sir Wm. Stanhope and Mr. Gore, till the evening before; and your Lordship being unconcerned for any party, and besides my dear Wife coming from the Carnarvon family, at Ethrop, and we having receiv'd more than our wonted favours from Sir William lately, and his father, I thought I could not express my gratitude in a more proper way than by a tender of my Vote and small Interest. The meantime my Lady Dowager F. solicited here by her Coachman for Mr. Gore; but being pre-engaged for Sir William suspecting that the two Interests might interfere, I suspended; and it being afterwards notified that Mr. Hampden stood, and that the same Interest was made for Sir Wm. as for him, I therefore declined Gore. Since the Election I have had some particulars of Mr. H.'s character, which are shocking; but

before, the main objection against him was his making up of the publick money in the South Sea, which I looked on rather as rash and indiscreet than a designed fraud. . . . Mr. H. was unresolved till the Country being in distress for a proper person to set up against the Compromise, declared for him without his knowledge. The Populous never were so mutinous and exasperated against the great Mr. Drake, and they apprehended the chief promotor of the Compromise, and against the rights of the freeholders, so that many Toryes joined with the Wiggs for Stanhope and Hampden."

". . . Looking over the Prints you are so kind as to send weekly, I found an account of the Death of Dr. Wagstaff's Widow, her death makes room for his Creditors to be redressed, your Lordship will no doubt be willing to use your endeavours on behalf of the Parish. Next to your care of publick affairs I cannot omit my thanks for the friendly concern you expressed on our desperate affairs and for your letter in that respect to Mrs. L. tho' we have heard nothing yet from her. To complete this Scribble with melancholy particulars our Neighbour Mr. Duncan, has had the greatest of disappointments, in the Loss of his son and heir, who was buried at E. Claydon, where has been this year the greatest mortality that ever was known there since there has been a Parish Register. This very day the nineteenth person has died since March last. I have now set up the Marble for my father, and it is indeed more than right that I should return your Lordship the money for the charge of it. Mine and my sisters' humble duty and respects wait on your good Lady and all your fireside." 5 Nov. 1729.

Lady Cave writes to her brother from Stanford, wishing to hear of a lodging in London, and if he knows of anything near his house, Cousin Adams would take the trouble of inspecting it and letting her know.

"I hear my Mother is blow'd out of her house, and sheltered in a near Harbour; if she finds it commodious or intended ever to change in that Port, sure now will be time of settling in it." 8 Dec. 1729.

Ralph Palmer writes from Windsor Castle, though it does not appear whom he is staying with there:

"My dear Lord,—My son and I are both got safe to our Journey's end; we could not have had finer weather for travelling, nor ever was a finer season for the country known. The plows were all going in the fields and what corn is up looks well, and the grass verdant. . . . There is nothing new here, but that I saw abundance of coach-horses goe thro this place from Redding Fair, all long loose horses, and some few indifferent saddle nags; and that the wooden

bridge which was over the ditch being blown by a storm of wind was quite taken away, much I think to the advantage of the place."

John Stone, from Brightwell, thanks for a kind parcell of Smelts from Chelsea:

25 Apr. 1732. "They proved as fresh and good as ever were ate. . . . I heard at Bycot, where I was summoned aboutt the Hasley Charity, that my Lord and Lady Abbingdon would set out about the eighth of next month for my Lady's seat in Dorsetshire. I hope they make the Bath because I think the increase of my lord's paralityc disorder in his head and hands require it."

Francis Luttrell announces the death of his father, the Diarist, in somewhat quaint terms:

1 July 1732. My Lord,—That my father is dead and some preparations making for his funeral must be things known to your lordship, who hath been pleased times without number to send your Servants to enquire after his welfare . . . and therefore I take the liberty to challenge you for an Associate to Lord Falmouth as you was upon the like preceeding mournful occasions,—which deplorable scene that it may not happen to display its part under your Lordship's Roof is the sincere wish of your lordship's very humble servant. On Thursday next the other pall-bearers will attend and your lordship and the rest will have proper notice by tickets."

There were close ties of relationship and vicinity between the Verneys and Luttrells, and the value of Narcissus Luttrell's diaries and his collection of manuscripts is undoubted.

Elizabeth Verney, after her father's death, seems to have spent some time at Steeple Claydon before she settled to make herself a home at the Bath. She writes to her brother of travelling down to Aylesbury and going on

11 July 1732. "in Mr. Abel's Coach to his house, where I dined and came on in the evening, finding our friends very well and also Mr. Butterfield and his sister, whom I saw at their door as I came by. I have been visited by Mr. Parkhurst and his Lady, and Mrs. Sue Busby and the East Claydon family have been here, so I have not had many days of Retirement; and I hope some of those that are to come will be enliven'd by my hearing from you and of your family's welfare."

Elizabeth writes again when their neighbours are going to the Assembly at Aylesbury, which she fears this year will be "thinn".

9 Aug. 1732. "Mrs. Busby gave me the pleasure of seeing Em after their return out of Hampshire and sent their coach to fetch us all to feast

with Em on Venison which was very fine, but their good company was the best entertainment."

3 Oct. 1732. "I cannot wish", she writes to her brother, "the neighbourhood too thinn, whilest I am in it, for indeed as many as I am acquainted with are very kind in seeing me often and sending for me to them. Judge Dormer and his Lady and my Cousen Chamberlayne and Miss Hardy have invited me to dine with them; but the greatest piece of news I have heard is that a proposal has been made for your having a Daughter-in-law from the Palace at Lambeth, but as you have been pleas'd to think me worthy of your confidence in some matters of that kind I shall believe it only from yourself, and whensoever or with whomsoever an alliance is accepted I can wish no better than my Nephew may meet his Equal, which I do with all my heart. We are now in the midst of the Claydon Feast, surrounded with good Cheer, of which we should be glad to have you all partakers, and then we should be so of your Company."

Mrs. Vickers writes to Lord Fermanagh to let him know "the chainges in our unfortunate family". She announces the death of a sister without her name. . . . "Other things are too long for my Lame Arms and Bad Eyes for me to write." She is lodging at Gravesend to be out of the way,

24 June 1734. "while my house is full of workemen. I fear it will be for six weeks for the painte stinks a long time and I fear it woud make us all Sick. . . . I wish you would send sometime to soe old a relation. I never was backward when time was but cannot now say a word, but conclude your lordship's gratefull humble servant."

The appointment of the living at Wasing is again in question:

15 July 1732. "My Lord,—We presume that you are acquainted with the Death of our late Incumbent, the Revd. Mr. Richard Worrel; and understanding that your lordship hath reserved to yourself the Presentation of Wasen, We, whose names are underwritten—your lordship's Ancient Tenants and Inhabitants of the said Parish—do with all humility beseech your lordship to present the said living to the Revd. Anthony Thompson, who is now Chaplin to the Rt. Hon. Earl Warldegrave, now at Paris with him. He is a gentleman of an undoubted Character, and can be handesomely recommended to your lordship and is well known to us from his youth. If your lordship please to grant this favour his Spouse will send for him over. This condescension of your lordship will be for ever acknowledged with the utmost gratitude by your lordship's most obliged and obedient servants,

ROBERT LOVEDAY.
WM. BUTTONS — his marke.
BENJ. BUTTONS.
THOMAS HUMFREY."

Lord Fermanagh hears from Mr. Rid. Coope of another applicant:

23 Aug. 1732. "Mr. Morgan woud officiat at Wasing if you had thoughts of him; he is desirous to approve himself to every ones satisfaction in his work; he has a very good sort of a woman for his wife, and several children."

Lord Fermanagh has formed an adventurous plan of taking his beloved eldest son to Paris for a little trip. Ralph was at Cambridge and the Stones were pressing Lady Fermanagh and the two girls to stay at Brightwell in his absence. This pleasant plan was given up, chiefly it appears owing to the expenses of their Essex property, where the repairs of the sea-wall made constant demands on their income. Lord Fermanagh was sometimes inclined to sell his share of the estate. Mr. Stone reminds him

17 Aug. 1732. "how Sweet a Place Baddow is; were it mine I should not easily be tempted to part with it, for though 27 years purchase be a pretty good Price yet the fine situation very richly deserves it and more. My wife's partiality for the place makes her against your parting with it; and though hereafter Mr. Verney may choose to live in Bucks it may in due time serve for a residence to another of your family."

4 Dec. 1732. Some months later Lord Fermanagh is negotiating with Mr. Houblan for the sale of Baddow. Mrs. Stone sends some Pork to Chelsea on the killing of her hogs and swine and "some snipe shot that very day".

Lord Fermanagh's intimate friendship with Sir Hans Sloane is held to justify his recommending a physician for Christ's Hospital. Thomas Freeman, who does business for him in Essex, writes to him on the subject:

14 Mar. 1737. "My Lord,—Doctor Jones of Hatton Garden is indeavouring to succeed Dr. Fullerton, Physician in Christ's Hospital. As the Doctor is a very Ingenious Honest Man I wish your Lordship would favour him so far as to speak to Sir Hans Sloane for his vote and Interest. I daresay the Dr. will deserve it."

17 Nov. 1733. Lord Fermanagh appoints Mr. John White, Junr., Nicholas Holton, Benjamin Harding, and William Tame "to take and impound all such Cattle as shall be found in any of the fields or commons of East Claydon cum Bottle, which have no right to feed thereon".

The wild creatures come in for still severer measures. In the East Claydon Parish books payments are made

To William Roades	for 5 foxes, 1 shilling.
To Thomas Scot	for 2 hedgehogs, 8d.
To John Deely	for 2 hedgehogs, 8d.
To John Deely	for 2 doz. sparrows, 8d.
To John Morris	for one polecat, 4d.

A polecat was seen within the last five years on the trunk of a tree in the Church Walk at East Claydon, but it was as rare a visitant as the badger caught here some thirty years ago.

A good deal of building about the house and needful repairs in the villages are reported to Lord Fermanagh by his Steward. It has taken two days' work "a mending Tomes' Mounds at Botolph Claydon". John Whitchurch is fetching brick and lime from Winslow and cleaning out the rubbish "in the Laurel Court". Phillis Bates is paid for three days' work "a weeding the spinney by the swing gate". The Bates family are employed in various capacities—two men in the garden and the women in haymaking—so they seem to be in a better condition than when the men of the family were implicated in deer-stealing. 3 May 1735.

There is a good deal of work about the Pump-house—bricks are used for "the pillars"—"one day's work mowing the weeds in the Pump-house Pond, and two day's a getting the water and mud from under the Pump-house". The quality of the water is not referred to. Sam Burley is employed for twelve days thatching at Tomes' House, Botolph Claydon, with Ed. Lathbury as his "serving thatcher", but the steward reports, as might have been reported at any time during the ensuing 200 years, that "much more thatching will be required".

There is a vacancy in the living of Steeple Claydon in which Mrs. Starkey is much interested. Lord Fermanagh favours a Mr. Fraser, who seems to be engaged in work for one of the missionary societies, a new branch of the Church's work. Mr. John Keith, writing to Ld. Fermanagh from London, finds—

"that every Missionary of the Society may quit the Society's Mission when he pleases, his Salary ceasing from the time he leaves his parish. Should he indeed quit his Mission and be disappointed, the Society will hardly employ him again, tho' I think in the present Case there is no great danger. I have writ again to Mr. Moore, the Society's Secretary, to acquaint them that such a proposal is being made to Mr. Fraser." 6 Dec. 1735.

Meanwhile Lord Fermanagh is giving Mr. Fraser a home, as the vicarage is much out of repair. Mr Bonner, curate at Quainton, is 1 Apr. 1736.

interesting himself about it; he had apparently declined the living, and informs Lord Fermanagh that the churchwardens have agreed with Mr. Halstead of Buckingham to serve the church for the other half-year. The sequestration remains in force till the new incumbent is instituted and inducted.

Mr. Butterfield wishes to remind Lord Fermanagh of his curate, Mr. Bruges:

19 May 1736. ". . . From above 8 years experience of him I believe him to be a man of an unexceptionable character, he is now leaving my Curacy for not above £5 p. an. advancement at Pidlington; we part upon very good terms."

Mrs. Pearce, the widow of the Brigadier Edward, is staying with the Claydon rector.

1 Sept. 1736. *Rev. W. Butterfield to Lord F.*

". . . Last week I had the pleasure of inducting Mr. Frazer into Steeple Claydon, and this week of enjoying a little of his Company, which induces us to believe he will prove a very agreeable Neighbour."

1 Sept. 1736. *Rev. George Fraser, at Claydon, to Lord F., at Chelsea*

"My Lord,—I am now legally and fully possest of the Vicarage of Steeple Claydon, having been instituted by the Bishop of Lincoln on the 23rd. past, and on the 26th. inducted into the Church by Mr. Butterfield, and last Sunday I read the Prayers and Articles as appointed by Law. The Bishop dispatch'd my business very soon, and with his respectful service ordered me to tell your Lordship that he was both pleas'd and agreeably surpris'd at that Act of generous goodness done to me after so uncommon a manner. The Vicarage House being in a ruinous condition, I find great difficulty to find tolerable Lodgings . . . but I hope to find a house rented by Warren near the Church, so that I may free your Lordships house of my cumbrance, where I have been very civilly used by Mrs. Chaloner."

There is a sale at Lord Fortescue's great house at Salden, which has now completely disappeared.

5 Mar. 1738. *Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Millward*

". . . About Salden wainscott, the Gallery is a vast of quantity if it is high, but if it comes cheap I may dispose of it sometime or other. The Hall I will keep if I buy it for Claydon, since it is so

good. . . I wish I had not done up the dining-room now at Claydon, since what you have bought is better. The wainscot we bought cost but 6d. a yard and a little bought afterwards cost 7d. but that was but sorry Wainscott, so what you have now bought must be cheaper, which inclined me to take such a quantity, otherwise it would be too much. The Fortescue Crest is a Tiger."

". . . The Pidgeons that come up are as black as Crows; my wife thinks if their heads were pulled off they would bleed and be better." 8 Apr. 1738.

". . . I don't see how Mr. White makes out a title to a manor, but it lies on him to do; I have a grant of mine from King Charles." 18 Apr. 1738.

". . . I am sorry there is such a pack of Villainns in the neighbourhood; if such unprovocked Raschalls are not made examples on, ther will be no living . . . the Dove House is to be sure destroyed for this year, however let the door be made up very strong again and put into order. 29 Apr. 1738.

I am glad you bought the Great Parlour and Drawing Room Wanscott for me." [From Salden?]

Mrs. Butterfield writes to Catherine Verney to ask her father to invest £75 for her, if not too small a sum. She says that "the longer she keeps it by her the more it still grows less". 10 May 1738.

Lord Fermanagh complains that his steward's letters "lay by the way; is not the Post Boy at fault, perhaps he forgetts to put the letters he takes to Claydon amongst his other letters". 22 Sept. 1738.

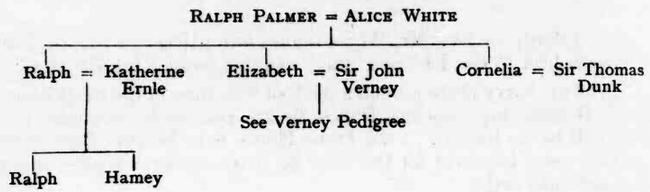
He writes to Mr. Millward:

". . . I think Ben Harding acted very wrong and foolishly and soe tell him; the Parson served the Church as long as he was able, but if he has not he had no right to stop his dues, and he must pay his offerings and stop the suit for he is totally in the wrong, but I think you should go to old Parson Green [of East Claydon] and tell him that I think Harding much in the wrong and ordered him to pay his offerings, and thou' he rudely refused the paying of them yet as I took the privy tithes of him only to see him well paid and save him trouble. I think it is a very ungrateful return for him to go and fall upon my tenants without first acquainting me of it. . . . My wife would have Mrs. Chaloner send up some Penny Royal Water next week." 7 Oct. 1738.

Mr. Randall Davies, the historian of Chelsea, has come across a Deed of 1746, by which "Ralph, Earl Verney, purchases from Ralph Palmer of Little Chelsea, eldest son and heir of Ralph Palmer, who was the only son of Ralph Palmer, late of little Chelsea", the house there that the three generations had lived in. . . . Ralph Palmer

the third would be the nephew of Ralph, 1st Earl Verney, and it is delightful that Ralph Verney should have bought the house in which his mother was brought up, and which was the scene of so many charming incidents recorded in his father's letters.

PALMERS OF LITTLE CHELSEA



CHAPTER XXV

"CHARMING MOLLY, SWEET AND FAIR"

When we are first introduced to the Paschall family, in Mrs. Adams' letters, the Squire of Baddow Hall is a widower, Henry Paschall, with two fair daughters, Catherine and Mary, who are co-heiresses of his property and have also expectations from their maternal grandmother, Lady Appleton.

It seems from the letters that the house had accommodation for large parties, both in the summer and at Christmas. There was certainly an extensive garden, and a home farm which Mr. Paschall managed with success. He also took a leading share in County affairs, attended the Bench at Chelmsford, and took his part with other Essex landlords in fighting the encroachments of the sea on the South Coast and at Canvey Island. Mr. Paschall's chief interest was in these matters, but he took his pretty daughters to London for some weeks in the season.

Catherine shared her father's country tastes, and her happy marriage with Ralph Verney made but little difference, as they lived with Mr. Paschall at Baddow, and gradually acquired more land in the neighbourhood. Catherine continued to help her father and her husband in all the business of the estate. Catherine is so used to having her husband at home with her that she is very intolerant of his staying long at Claydon or in London; she writes:

"I long till tomorrow to hear from my only Dear, I am sory to find you so soon forget the charge I laid upon you to take care of yourself for my sake and your popetts, that you coud ever propose to take hack horses at London and ride all night, which I believe veryly woud have killed you. . . . Dick Comyns dined at the Lyon on Friday and told my father that the House had voted out all the freemen that bought ther fredoms. Sir Edward Turner spoke for them and Mr. Harvey woud have been a witnes for the length of time they had been alowed ther, but the House would not let him 18 Apr. 1715.

speak. Mr. Buscoeing and my father forgot the other name but tis he that is Secretary at War that spoke with great violence against the freemen, so they voted em out presently. Walpool went out of the House, ther was nothing that night came in dispute but this so they are to have another hearing, but Dick thinks they will turn them both out. Mrs. Mildmay is dead and my Cos. Goodwin at Graces, and Mrs. Burdet's eldest son stabd by Mr. Moore the Bishop of Ely's son.

Pray write to Mr. Baker for twenty Ells of the best frees Scotland that he can afford at five shillings an ell. . . . If your side is not well rub it with a little vinegar and pray don't fret at anything but comfort yourself with the thought of returning to your wife that loves you most entirely and whom nothing can make happy in your absence."

Catherine is anxious he should be at home when Mrs. Isted is to pay them a visit.

The Paschall sisters were deeply attached to each other, but Mary may have felt somewhat left out in the new arrangements. There were hints in the letters that Mistress Paschall was no longer very happy at home. She was fond of society, and her beauty and reputed fortune had brought her many suitors, but she was called in the family the Man-hater, and ten years after Catherine's marriage, "Charming Molly, sweet and fair", was still unwed.

One set of love-letters and verses have been preserved, from the son of a neighbouring squire, J. Collman. He rather fancies himself as a poet; and first sends her a lengthy paraphrase of the 137th Psalm, "By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept"—quaint words with which to commence a courtship, but he is "attempting the rescue of a psalm from the tyranny of Sternhold and Hopkins". He begins:

While on Euphrates' shady brim
Our captive limbs reclin'd
We drop't our tears into the stream
And swell'd with sighs the wind.

The remaining ten verses seem hardly to rise to the Sternhold-and-Hopkins' level. John Collman apologizes profusely, and says that his father disapproves of his presumption.

22 Nov. 1717. "He will be looking upon the Fire; Foolish Boy (will he cry) to risque the good opinion they might possibly have of him . . . but I make no doubt I shall receive your pardon since your good sense will distinguish the design to please from the unhappy Event.

The clocks are just now going to twelve & join to chide me from these unseasonable Lucubrations."

The poet is younger than the lady, and his fortune is not considered adequate to justify his advances, but he is at no loss to plead for himself.

His father had approached Mr. Paschall on the subject, and Mr. Paschall had replied that his daughter "had lately refused a gentleman of a very plentiful Estate and of five and twenty years old, and that it was not likely that she would consent to a proposal from a Person of a fortune much inferior and but just of age."

The lover appeals to his mistress whether his age can make him a less agreeable companion:

"Will my humour be too gay for you, or must the oppinion of an ill-natured world debar me of all my happiness. Give yourself the trouble to enquire into my character, and inform yourself if my conversation has not always been sober and Chearfull within the limits of Virtue. Your person, Madam, is a force to confine any man's affections. The delicacy of your shape, the gracefulness of your Manner, makes every One your Admirer, but the beauties of your temper, the Elegancy of your Mind, have been perfectly irresistable . . . my Education has been Generous, my Temper is easy, some say good, and my humour guilty of no kind of Extravagance but my fondness for you. This indeed is beyond all expression, and believe me is as sincere as it is great. . . . I hope I may expect a declaration as open on your part, if it be in my favour, I am as happy as I can be in this world; If it be against my desires I will submit to my hard fortune, and indeavour to wear off an impression which you forbid me to encourage."

This letter did not produce its desired impression on the lady, and Mr. Collman writes again:

"Madam,—I must, you say, never more think of you but as an Acquaintance; in how languid an expression you would confine the most sincere and impatient affection. Do you feel an extraordinary palpitations upon hearing the name of an Acquaintance? Yet when you are mentioned my heart bounds against my lips. Madam, I have been so unjust to you as to wish your Estate had never been one quarter so large, if my success with you might rise in proportion. . . . Am I (like a second Sir Francis Drake) to blow up this omnipotent reason, this invincible Armada; shall I wish, like Hezekiah, that the Sun may go backwards upon the Dial of Baddow, or like Joshua, call to the Sun to stand still? Or, like a modern poet, call to my own time:

Fly swift, ye hours, ye sluggish minutes, fly!

I believe that I could fairly prove myself upon the brink of Forty since every day in which I have not seen you has been at least a complete year. . . . But you must consider me still as a Person tainted with the bloom and good humour of One and Twenty, I had a great mind to turn Sullen, and die of the Pip; but I imagined again that possibly I might do you some service living. . . . I have resolved never to give you over till you are so hardy as to marry, and then I wish your Husband may love you with as pure a Flame as I do; and so God have mercy upon your soul."

Mr. Collman does not at once give up his quest. He appeals to Mrs. Elizabeth Jakeman, who had been a waiting gentlewoman at Claydon, just before Lord Fermanagh's death, and had transferred herself to the household at Baddow.

John Collman to Mrs. Jakeman

"Mrs. Betty,—I blush to give you so frequent a trouble. I owe you a thousand thanks for the good offices you have already done me. I will study to be grate-full. Oh! Assist so sincere an Affection."

John Collman to Madam Paschall

7 Jan. 1718.

"Madam,—That Genteel manner by which you have thrown off an Address so rude and troublesome, soe obliging an answer to an impertinence insufferable, so well bred a concern to retain the good wishes of a Person whose unreasonable desires you could not comply with, has made me so sore ashamed that I sit in my closet by the hour, and blush till I am ready to sink. . . . Ah, Madam, believe me, I had rather grow old with you than injoy all the Gayeties of eternal youth with any Other Woman. . . . Convince me Madam, that I am not worse in your opinion and honour us with your company along with her Ladyship and Mrs. Adams tomorrow morning."

He encloses a poem to "Charming Molly, sweet and fair". A few days later he takes his leave with another effusion:

10 Jan. 1718.

Well, I am content to be undone,
  Resign'd to wear my chain;
Since what your radiant Eyes have won
  I'm hopeless to regain.

Mr. Collman's good wishes were fulfilled more quickly and perfectly than he probably desired, as a few months later Molly consented to be the wife of John Stone of Brightwell, near Wallingford; a marriage which proved absolutely happy for the next fourteen years, until his lamented death in 1734.

This alliance brought satisfaction all round; in June 1718 Mistress Paschall is staying with Aunt Adams, and is expected on a visit to Claydon; in October she is referred to as Mrs. Stone.

A new name comes into the letters, that of Isted, a family living in the fine old house of Ecton, who are exchanging hospitality with the Stones at Brightwell, and the two ladies become great friends.

Thomas Isted (*b.* 1677, *d.* 1731) had bought Ecton in 1712. He and his wife, Anne (Rose), had a family of one son and several daughters. The son Ambrose (*b.* 1717, *d.* 1781) was a great friend of John Verney. Mrs. Isted was wealthy and fond of society, and extremely hospitable in her own house. Her girls enjoyed a visit to Brightwell, but Mrs. Isted was always stirring up the more retiring Mrs. Stone to more sociability.

This had led to a friendship with the Verneys, and there is an amusing letter from Lady Fermanagh to her husband, fearing that the hospitality of Claydon will fall short of their entertainment at Brightwell:

". . . I hope in God the House will break up at Easter that I may have you at home agane, for the Isteds I think it will be a prodigious expense to have Em come before we have Venison and Fruit, for you know they are great epicures, and till Midsummer here will be little but butcher's meat. For even Chickings there is none yet to be had, and Ducks no biger than Pidgeons are half a crown apiece, and for desserts if we give em any it will be a great charg, so that we shall entertain Em much worse than we did at Baddow, and they will goe to my Sister's in the prime of everything. . . ." 19 Mar. 1719.

Mr. Isted writes to Lord Fermanagh that

"The great Opposition my Bill has met with in the House of Lords has made us all in a constant hurry, for our whole time has bin taken up in soliciting the lords that are our friends to attend. Yesterday our councell was heard at the Bar of the House and after long debate we got it committed for Saturday next. . . . Its not to be imagined what trouble and vexattion we have had in this affair." 1720 (?).

A few years previously, Mr. Paschall and his son-in-law had given the living of Great Baddow to the Rev. Oliver Pocklington, who became their close friend.

John Stone, at Brightwell, to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I am glad you found my father Pascall so well and that you have disposed of Baddow living so much to your own and his satis- 31 Dec. 1720.

faction. I have received the Lamentable relation from him of Canvey Island's being overflowed etc. on the 20th. December, thro' a great spring tides being mett with a stroung south-west wind, that forced it all over the banks and walls. The damage must be very great. With as great an advocate as I have been for the sea makes me now so wish we were further off from it. . . . Your Lordsps. most affectionate brother and obedt. humbl. servt.,

JOHN STONE."

John Stone to Lord Fermanagh

After civilities and cordial invitations to Brightwell, he writes:

23 Nov. 1721. "The Land Tax (gone up to the House of Lords) that may be passed by this, and the Malt Tax going on, makes everyone here think we will be quickly sent home, and a new Parliament called. I hear Sir John D'Oyly designs to oppose Sir Robt. Jenkinson and Mr. Parrot, our present Members, who intend to stand again. I shall be glad to hear your opinion if a New Parliament, and whether Lord Cowper's scheme for the retrieving of public credit is anything more than bringing over Prince Frederick."

13 Oct. 1724. Mr. Paschall has been to see the condition of the sea-walls, and they would cost so much money to repair that it would be perhaps advisable "to suffer the marsh to go to sea, at Stow Maries, which it was very likely to do the last Spring tide", but if the wall is to be repaired he will get the other landowners to do their share.

23 Oct. 1724. After this October gale Mr. Paschall still reports that the marshes are all under water, and that the tenant Cooper is not doing his share of the work. The unhappy man writes "that his farm will now serve for a fishpond, my afflictions and sorrows and losses be so grate I am not able to bear it".

16 Nov. 1724. Cooper "has so intimidated a would-be successor by his ill language, tho' he has taken no care of the wall himself", that he is not willing to approach him, but Mr. Paschall believes if he can be handsomely got rid of, it will be to the interest of the estate.

Between the fury of the sea, and the fury of the farmer, the old Squire is in a sorry plight.

There is a correspondence on the death of Mr. Tho. Freeman, who is managing their farms at Baddow. Mr. Paschall recommends a young Freeman, but Mr. Witham is supposed to be favoured by Lady Fermanagh. Mr. Paschall reports that he has

22 May 1721. "two faults in him, both which may prove to your prejudice, viz. —his keeping his papers in no order, and the other, his exaction of

Tenants for fees, which latter is a fault in his predecessor; a third may be added, his remissness in making up the Lords' Rolls and the Tenants Copies. I shall not prescribe to you in your choice, having as you know no interest in the matter saving advising you what I would myself do. . . . I wish you fortunate in your choice, be it as it will. My blessing and service to yourself, to my Daughter, and pretty Grandchildren."

Mr. Freeman was eventually appointed.

Henry Paschall writes to Lord Fermanagh about his Essex tenants

"being informed by accident that you are not in so good a state of health as might be wished, I hope you will take the utmost care to preserve it, being of so great consequence to all your Relations. I am sensible you have a great deal upon you and above all begg of you not to put yourself beyond your strength, not haveing a strong constitution, but rather be it some charge extraordinary in the Managery of your affairs. I begg pardon in presuming to advise you. . . . Mr. Pocklington and his wife send their humble services." 1722.

John Stone, at Brightwell, to Lord F., at Chelsea 1 Aug. 1724.

". . . I wish the Melon you applaud was as good as it was large, which was the reason that you was troubled with such a trifle. I also returned your Lordsp. the Canvey Islands decree you left with me. Mr. Stratford of Warwickshire has been long dangerously ill at Oxford, upon his comeing there with his Lady and her Sister to place his Son at St. John's Coledge. Mr. Harry Stratford of Overston brought over this young schollar to dine with us, whose father I hope will quickly be able to return home. These are all my friend Mr. Stratford's relations, and the Overston Gentleman is a very near neighbour of Mr. Isted. Poor Mr. West of Oxford was long layn very ill there for want of a Stomack, is apparently very near his end.

The King's going to Windsor is to receive and entertain the King of Prussia there when he comes. Dr. Boulter, Bishop of Bristol and Dean of Christchurch, is made Primate of Ireland, and is succeeded by one Bradshaw, who I think was made but a year agoe Canon of Christchurch. Thus tis much talkt of the King coming to see Oxford the latter end of next weke."

John Stone to Lord F. 11 Oct. 1724.

"My Name is not on the list of Under-Sheriffs, which was in a great measure owing to your Lordship's speaking to judge Denton in my favour, for which I am very much obliged and for the fine

Claydon Carrot seeds, which I shall be very glad our cold ground don't spoile.

You have heard of Mr. Cheyney's death, his two nephews Inces are his nearest relations and therefore will have I presume the greatest part of his Estate. Frank Hayward is making high Court to Miss Mordaunt, Mr. Tipping of Ewe Elms's Granddaughter, said to be worth £20,000, but I hear another young Gentleman of much less Estate if great care is not taken of her will be a happy man."

12 Nov. 1724.

John Stone to Lord Fermanagh

". . . Your Lordship's kind notice of my being first in the Sheriff's list for Oxon and the way to get off is most oblinging. My Brother served it but a little before his death, which makes it more Servere the same Estate should so soon be charged again with it. . . . I am told that after the three are named in the Court of Exchequer it is too late to be got off by any other than a Privy Councillor's speaking to the King . . . and that the Lord Chancellor is the fittest person to be applied to. If your Lordship can find means to acquaint him of the hardship I lie under in this particular, I may very well hope that he will be, as long as he is Chancellor."

There are also some Church difficulties, not all the Essex Clergy having so happy a reputation as the Rector of Great Baddow.

1 Feb. 1724–5.

Henry Paschall to Lord Fermanagh

". . . As to what you write about Edge, believe twill be a little difficult to prove the Simony upon him; but however that be I'm of opinion the Bishop if suitably apply'd to will certainly enforce him to reside & which if soe be will put him on new measures towards the East of the parish, as to the plowing less land the Tenants will not I believe approve of. The Bishop was at Mr. Pocklington's on his visitation & then seemed much to keep the Clergy to doing their Dutys in their parishes."

Essex was at that time in the Diocese of London, and the Bishop was probably Edmund Gibson.

Catherine felt after a time that Mr. Paschall ought to be under their roof; the parting with Mr. Pocklington was managed with all friendliness.

2 Aug. 1726.

Rev. O. Pocklington to Lord F., at Chelsea

"I had the favour of your Lordship's letter, and it was a pleasure to my wife and myselfe that we understood that Mr. Paschall bore

his journey so well. . . . We were loath to part with so good a friend and who was allways so easey and quiett in our family; and it would have been with much regret but that we knew that it must be to the mutual satisfaction of your Lordsp.'s family and Mr. Paschall to live together, where nothing will be wanting to make the remainder of his life easy and comfortable."

29 Dec. 1726.

He is glad to hear that old Mr. Paschall continues in good health, he is sending a Christmas collar of brawn, and reports that "there will be another effort made towards making our river navigable when the gentlemen meet together in Parliament, and that with the consent and approbation of your friend Mr. Tufnell".

5 Jan. 1725.

John Stone to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord . . . I waited to see what would ensue upon your going to Parliament, where, though your determinations seem as yet to go on much at the same rate as last year, I shall be glad when you come to answer the full import of His Majesty's speech, you don't find it necessary to put a larger Tax upon Land than 2s. 8d. in the pound, because let Treaties and Alliances be called as the Great Ones please, we have been accustomed to exceed our share of the expense in them, and to find our Allies either unable or unwilling to perform their parts, that nothing less than our keeping to our own way will make it valued by them. My greatest hope is your Sanguine resolves will make the Hot Spurs in Poland consider what they are doing, which if they don't mind and that blows ensue, tis easy to see who will pay the greatest share of the reckoning. . . . You'l have heard I believe of our misfortune at Baddow, where the great floods have beat down 4 or 5 yards of our Garden Wall, because of a grate Mr. Cotterel had put up to stop fish, which could not be forced up in time to prevent this mischiefe; about £30 damage also was done by a grate tide in Canvey Island last November, where I hope more has not happen'd since, because I have not heard of it. . . . Why our squadron of Men-of-War are makeing so much hast to equip & get out to Sea, appears not to us here."

Ambrose Warren to John Stone, at Brightwell

Sending him a plan and estimate for additions to his house, he adds the news of the day in a postscript:

16 Feb. 1727.

"No news directly from Wager, but all conclude safe these ten days past. Spies and Deserters from the Camp represent not above 4000. Sinetents, blanketts, ruggs, or two shirts, no fires or flesh,

garlick, onions and bread; grand Artillery and Ammunition not come; all but the Queen's Gen. against the Enterprize, which admits of two constructions, one, if successe, then break with Empire for not sending her succors stipulated. Hosier is very ill of a flux, and Wager to go there its talkt. Lord Berkley is whispered Out; a third Augmentation resolved on in Holland. The Occasional Writer of 16 pages 8vo attributed with good grounds to Ld. Bolling Brook, and the reply therto thought to be Sir R. Walpol, has been subject to Political Chat for some days past.

I have been scolding my daughter, who promises to mind and mend by next Return of your Carrier, some of the Napkins it seem had escaped the last wash."

28 Mar. 1727. The following month Mr. and Mrs. Stone were summoned to Chelsea by the illness of Mr. Paschall. Mrs. Stone writes to her sister about their kindness while they were together, and wishing "that we had troubled you for another day for indeed the account of my dear father coming to himself after we were gon doubles my affliction and almost overwhelmes me with grief".

25 Mar. 1727. A carefully written letter by Ralph Verney, from Brentford, speaks of his grandfather's illness; his master wishes to know when and how he is to return home.

Mr. Pocklington, with whom Mr. Paschall had so long stayed, writes in the deepest concern at the news sent to him by Lord Fermanagh, of the loss of their "deare friend":

29 Mar. 1727. "Your Lordship's favour to me and mine was happily cemented by the kind interposition of our dear deceased friend, and although he is gone yet I promise myself from your Lordship's known justice and goodness, that I and mine shall continue to feel the happy influence of your Lordship's favour."

30 Mar. 1727.

John Stone to Lord Fermanagh

"Your Lordship's letter brings the sorrowful account of my father Paschall's death, yet as he came to himself so quickly after we left you, and was so sensible the next morning as to receive the Sacrament, and departed so easily that night without sigh or groan, is matter of comfort to us here. Twas happy Cousin Jack [Paschall] came so opportunely as he did."

31 Mar. 1727. Mr. Pocklington writes again, hoping the family will make use of his house as their own if Mr. Paschall is to be buried at Baddow,

as Mrs. Pocklington had often heard him say he would lie by his wife wherever he died.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh 7 Apr. 1727.

"Deare Brother,—I hartily and respectfully condole my Sister yourself and fireside on the great loss of so good a Parent, which I'me sensible is too great an affliction for me to console, but I hope you'll be comforted by each other after the enjoyment of a friend to that Great Age as few arrive to or can expect. I am obliged to you for your kind wishes to my dear boy, whose condition affords very small hopes of the operations and medicines being effectuall, and his pains and fever lingering still upon him, with a bad cough . . . he has drank Asses Milk, twice a day, and it is his best support, but not sufficient to increase or keep his flesh which wastes still, so that he is little but skin and bones, and them tired with lyeing in one posture for a whole month, not being able to lye on either side yet. He gets up every day for three or four hours, and is patient and submissive, which I hope God will bless to his advantage, and hear his and his friends' prayers, of which he is desirous in publick and private. The rest in this family are well, and take their turn of nursing and watching; the Doctor knows not what to think of him."

Mr. Pocklington writes a lamentable account of his ailments, and the exhausting bloodings and blisterings which have only made him worse. He thanks for rings in remembrance of his old friend Mr. Paschall; he has with difficulty preached a sermon at Baddow and read prayers there in the afternoon, but the doctor has forbidden him to undertake to discharge his ministerial functions for fear of a relapse. He has set down names of the poor of Baddow to whom Mr. Paschall's five pounds should be distributed. 27 Apr. 1727.

There is a bill of £7. 17s. 6d. to the coachmaker, John Bentley, for black varnishing and lining to put Lady Fermanagh's coach into mourning. 28 Apr. 1727.

After Mr. Paschall's death, his sons-in-law continue to manage their joint concerns in Essex in complete harmony, with Thomas Gray as their man of business.

Thomas Gray, at Baddow, to Lord Fermanagh, at Chelsea 5 Oct. 1727.

". . . Mr. Pocklington has a Curat, which he is to reside in the town, he has taken a house for three years, he has preached at Baddow once, and everyone seems to like him very well. He looks

to be a very good sort of a man, and I hope we shall have a good neighbour of him, I am told that Mr. Pocklington gives him forty pound a yeare."

11 Nov. 1727.

Mr. Fytche to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—Mr. Edge, late Rector of Stow-Maries, in your Lordship's gift, being lately dead, I beg leave to recommend the Bearer, Mr. Francis Thompson; knowing your Lordsp.'s good Inclinations to all good Offices of Charity and Compassion. This poor Gentleman has long laboured under the Difficulties of a large Family, and narrow Fortune, by which the Faculty of a Man of Sound Learning and Capacity have been Crampt and kept under for want of Encouragement. The Situation of this is very Convenient for him, being within 5 or 6 miles of Malden, the place of his habitation, and indeed my Lord I think you cannot do a greater piece of Charity and shall be very glad if I may have the honour of being instrumental in procuring Bread for many Mouths."

16 Nov. 1727.

Mr. Thomas Gray writes to introduce Mr. Millinton's son, who is a curate at Danbury, who is also applying for the living of Stow-Maries. Mr. Gray has no personal acquaintance with him, "but as he was a Clergyman I did not know how to deny him so small a request. . . . He was three times with me, and would take no deniall, so I was forced for quietness' sake, to write him something."

Mr. Gray does not always find looking after Lord Fermanagh's Essex tenants to be an easy job.

8 June 1728.

Thomas Gray, from Baddow, to Lord F., at Chelsea

". . . I was glad your Lordship see Mrs. Melless, that you might be something of a judge of her mouthing Bawling discourse, and her unhansome Carridge. I saw Mr. Chillcoat at Danbury, he lay at Mr. Sheckerley's, in order to go to stay the next morning, he desired to wait upon your Honour before you left Chealsea, his parishioners was to meet him as Friday. He seemed to be quite sick of Mrs. Melless, he said he never see the Like of her in his life."

28 July 1729.

Thomas Gray to Lord F., at Chelsea

". . . As to Mr. Frost, he is, as he was always, very abuisfull. Next Saturday is the parish meeting, so then it is very Likely we shall heare more of his Clamour, for he is allways very noisey. As to the Curatt, I am told Mr. Hawker has talkt to him, so he seems pretty Quiett; it was Mr. Hawker that I intimated to your

Lordship would acquaint you with his Behaviour: he is a very Buisey, medling-making, sorrey man, he is made more disturbance in the town than ever any Curatt did before."

". . . Mr. Frost was not at the Parish meeting last Saturday, so I hope your honour's letter will make him more quiett for the time to come, which if it should have good effect it will be of great Servis to the whole parish, for I am sure he has been very troublesome. . . . Billington lives at Chelmsford and is a Whipping Man at the house of correction." 6 Aug. 1729.

Mr. Stone's letter foreshadows a very modern grievance: "Wee are under disappointment that Mr. Mead's cook stands for so great wages, for we want one very much." 21 May 1730.

A lady with more modest requirements was engaged, and peace reigned for two years in the Brightwell kitchen. But then came a domestic complication which the sisters trust their husbands to arrange, as they are deeply interested in its solution. Elizabeth Moccon, a cook of undoubted merit, "honest and used to our ways", had left Brightwell so rudely that Mrs. Stone could not ask her to return; but as she confides to her husband, "she discharged her in anger and the cook went off suddenly in her passion". Now the cook has approached Lady Fermanagh, who originally recommended her, and if Lady F. can persuade her to return, without letting her know how much her former mistress desires it, the obligation will be great indeed. Mrs. Stone is the less able to write herself as she has "a humour in one Eye from a Harvest Bug", and she feels her husband will deal with the matter more calmly. 4 Sept. 1732.

Lord F. to Mrs. Stone, at Brightwell 15 Aug. 1734.

"Dear Sister,—I give you a great many thanks for the many favours I and my sons lately received at Brightwell, and your great kindness to Ralph, who I hope will be ever sensible of the obligation and behave himself with gratitude as he ought. He has writt his Uncle Palmer to acquaint him with it. . . . My wife and I thank you for the Partridges and Fruit you loaded us home with, we are sorry your arm is in pain, my wife's was so two or three days with a like accident. . . . With all our services to Cousin Adams and Mrs. Jakeman."

Lord Fermanagh sold Baddow Hall in 1736 to Mr. Jacob Houblon of Hallingbury, Mr. Paschall having died some years before, and his daughters having homes of their own.

Mrs. Stone has a bill for bedding:

13 Oct. 1734.

"For a Superfine Flanders bed ticken with bolster and pillows	£3	13	6
For 54 lbs. of Superfine seasoned swans' feathers to fill it at 2s. 3d.	6	1	3
For 2 packing matts		1	8
For 3 yards of canvas		2	6
	£9	18	11

London.—Received Nov. 20, 1733, the full contents & all demans.
HENRY PAMPLIN."

3 Nov. 1734.

The Hon. Ralph Verney, "at X. Coll., Cambridge", to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Aunt,—I had long proposed to myself the pleasure of jointly paying my respects to you with the family at Claydon, instead of troubling you with this my impertinent Scribble; But the season of the Year coming on, when my Presence was necessary here, it would have been attended with great inconveniences, and therefore I hope you will easily pardon it. Dr. Waugh dyed this week, and Dr. Middleton is talk'd of to succeed in his Bishoprick."

Dr. John Waugh was Bishop of Carlisle, who seems to have been a personal friend. His successor in 1735 was George Fleming.

3 Nov. 1734.

". . . The Masters of Christ and Sidney Colleges were pricked this day for the Vice-Chancellourship, tomorrow comes on the Election. I suppose my Papa etc. are now at Brightwell, pray remember me to them. But before I conclude I must not omitt to return thanks for your late gift, and for the great trouble you have had on my account, especialley since it was in an Affair wherein my future Happiness so nearly depended. Gratitude will for ever oblige me to remember it with the highest Veneration and Respect. . . . My love to Cousin Adams and service to Mrs. Jakeman.—Your most dutiful nephew, R. VERNEY."

Lord Fermanagh thanks Mr. and Mrs. Stone during the winter for

"a brace of very fine woodcocks and great plenty of Larks, my wife and I give you a great many thanks for Em, but indeed you send us so many good things along that I fear we are perfect plunderers."

17 Dec. 1734.

The girls are beginning to be old enough to write letters for their mother—the younger one, Catherine, seems to be the most helpful; she writes a long letter to her aunt, Mrs. Stone, that she will re-

ceive a collar of brawn, and thought that she would like to have the recipe for pickling it which her mother had used at Baddow:

"To make the Sousing Drink.

Quart of Malt, and a Quart of Wheat Bran, and a Pound and a Half of Salt, and put Em into two large Pailfulls of Water, and let it Boil about half an hour, and scum it very clean; the Malt and Wheat Bran must be tied up in a bagg that it may not scatter; when tis boiled the full time, take the Malt and Bran out of the Drink, and when tis cold put the Brawn into it."

The brawn duly arrived, and a present of fish, "which eate as fresh as they could at Chelsea".

Lady Fermanagh sends a message by Mr. Millward: "Pray tell Mrs. Chaloner to make two flasks of Syrup of Buckthorn, and pray order Dick Bates to send up a Rush Basket of Walnuts, of the French sort."

Between the Christmas entertainments of 1734 and the following February, an overwhelming sorrow fell upon "Charming Molly" in the loss of her husband. Her heart, that had been so hard to win, was given up to him entirely, and though she continued her generous kindness to her sister's family, the remaining four and a half years of her life were spent in a retirement which her friends tried in vain to break through.

Mrs. Isted to Mrs. Stone

9 Feb. 1735.

". . . I rejoice that you are blessed with so good a friend as Lord Fermanagh to assist you in your cares, but as my dear friend is capable of everything that you will not undertake, I wish you would apply yourself to inspect your own affairs; you that love staying at home a good deal, I hope you go a airing every day, it being absolutely needful to preserve your health."

Mrs. Isted writes from Ecton, and is anxious to persuade Mrs. Stone to

4 Oct. 1735.

"get the Better of yourself and goe more about and see your friends, when we should hope to see you at Ecton, where you should do just as you please to see Company or not. It is impossible for me to make you a visit till you have been at Ecton. . . . Mrs. Hanbury and her two pretty daughters dined with me; I think them the most agreeable young creatures I ever see."

1 Feb. 1737.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

". . . My sister Lovett is removeing to my Sister Cave's. . . . The Bishop of Oxford by a messenger from the King has bin acquainted with the King's intentions of making him Archbishop as soon as the late one is buried. He comes up to kiss the King's hand for it. Conybeare tis thought will have the See of Oxford."

Thomas Secker succeeded to Oxford, and later became Primate.

Archbishop John Potter and his son Thomas had many links with Buckinghamshire. The Primate had been rector of Monk's Risborough, and by the influence of Marlborough he became Regius Professor of Theology, and in 1715 Bishop of Oxford. He was a learned scholar and writer. The son of a linen-draper, he is said to have disinherited his eldest son, John, for a marriage which he considered beneath the dignity of the family. His second son, Thomas, to whom he left great wealth, was secretary to Frederick, Prince of Wales, and later, member for Aylesbury, where he valiantly championed the town against Buckingham as the seat of the Assizes. Thomas Potter was famous for his handsome figure, his wit and eloquence, and his notorious wickedness. His first wife, Miss Manningham, chosen for him by his father, was probably daughter of the London clergyman whose sermons Lady Gardiner so much admired; she was said to have been most unhappy. His second wife, Miss Lowe, with a large fortune, was a neighbour of Mrs. Stone's at Brightwell, and it was probably her father who had given Mrs. Stone so much trouble after her husband's death.

Mrs. Stone's letter to the Archbishop's wife seems to show that both families had been intimate with their Diocesan:

Feb. 1737.

"Madam,—The just distinction their Majesties have been pleased to show superior learning and Merit in the Choice of a New Archbishop, most agreeably calls me to address your Ladyship with my sincerest wishes of joy. Self-Love indeed obliges me to lament my own great loss, but how unworthy should I be of the noble friendship and repeated favours conferred on me by my Good Lord and your Ladyship (at a time when I most wanted comfort) if I did not rejoice, doubly rejoice, at this additional blessing of Honour and Fortune. I beg leave to subscribe, with all dutiful respects, His Grace my good Lord's and your Ladyship's Most Obliged, Obedient, Humble Servant, M. STONE."

Mrs. Potter, who was "supposed to be" a granddaughter of Thomas Venner, the fifth-monarchy man, had a large family. Mrs. Stone evidently supposed that the wife of the Primate must also have a title.

Mrs. Mary Wilson, at Mary's Lane, Dublin, to Mrs. Stone 2 Apr. 1735.

"Madam,—May I not flatter myself that you will pardon this presumption, I have now lived above 20 long tedious years in Exile, though not without ten thousand anxious wishes to see you once more before I dye. I had some small prospects last Spring but my eldest daughter's marriage took even that poor hope, for the expense was as much as our scanty fortunes would bear . . . which I repine not at except of being deprived of seeing Dear England and my more dear Relations. I read some time ago in the publick news your great loss of Cousin Stone, and then set pen to paper to condole with you but feared to offend where I would do all things to oblige. Mrs. Coghill her husband and daughter, an only child and one of the best fortunes in this kingdom, went to Bath and to oblige the young Lady designed to go to London; they kindly offered to see you and Lady Fermanagh, and had my letters to you both, but Mrs. Coghill was taken ill on the road and died at Marlborough so Miss and her father came straight for Ireland. My brother seldom writes and I seem as much forgot as if the grave concealed me. . . . My past life though full of Idle Childish Folly has yet been perfectly innocent, we have a little together that keeps us clear in the world, but when Divided amongst six it be but small. I propose nothing to myself further than your present esteem and a friend to my children when I am dead. Your humble servant and kinswoman, MARY WILSON."

Lord Fermanagh is still full of complicated business, which he is managing for Mrs. Stone during the year 1735. She acknowledges his kindness and the "fine Salmon, Lobster and Flounders received from my Sister's". 20 Mar. 1735.

Mrs. Stone to Lord Fermanagh 14 Apr. 1735.

She becomes very indignant at the various demands upon her. "I am sorry to find that Wallage has been troubling you; looking over the last accounts between him and Mr. Stone the money was not due, and I doubt not but the fellow he brought about is as great a rogue as himself. . . . I cannot believe but that Mr. Lowe must be mad by fitts, for surely such stuff was never wrote, and as to Mr. Isted knowing anything of Mr. Stone's affairs he never did, nor do I know of any writings but what that Brute looked over with your Lordship in the study. Mr. Cooper was here and said the

Monument would be ready so must beg your Lordship will be so good as to send me the Inscription you think proper."

10 Aug. 1735.

Mrs. Anne Isted to Lord Fermanagh

". . . I much wonder that Mr. Lowe should be so ungrateful to Mr. Stone as to give his Lady any trouble. . . . I endeavoured to make him sencible how much he was obliged to Mrs. Stone, but some people are not to be set right."

20 Feb. 1736.

John Vandevorde, at Canvey Island, to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—This is to let you know that on Feb. 16 1735–6 we had such an outragious Tide that overflowed our Walls so much that it was four feet deep upon the Level fields . . . we have writ to the owners to come & consult the charge . . . many of them have but small estates. Our sheep are in general most of em drown'd, & some Bullocks, horses and Colts. I trust to you to acquaint Madam Stone."

21 Apr. 1735.

John Paschall, from Sandane, to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Cousin,—I am sorry for the loss of your Stuard, it must be a great trouble to you. I thank God my little ones are very well, and I have lost no time with them, for they have kept close to their school, and it is Mr. Chilcott's thought Harry is fit now for a later school. At Whitsontide they break up at Felstead for a month. . . . Poor Harry and Jack is speakin of you every day, and saying what good things they had last night, Mrs. Verney and Mrs. Young was at our house a drinking of tea, and desired their sarvice to you."

About Sept. 1736.

Mrs. Isted to Mrs Stone

"Mr. Isted being to return to Oxford . . . is very desirous of making you a Visit, you was so condescending as to take so kind a notice of my young foulks that they are all quite charmed with you, and Mr. Isted said he never spent a day more agreeably than att Brightwell."

This refers to her son, Ambrose.

12 Mar. 1737.

Lady Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Sister,—I was most extreamly concerned to hear that Mrs. Jackeman has been so ill and if it is anything of her fitts, and she will take anything of the Drops I had from Mr. Middelton before he was out of order, which did me a great deal of good, I'll send her some with all my heart."

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

Oct. 1737.

". . . I see old Lowe lately in the Park, and he asked me to see the Bill (about Mr. Stone's affairs) I told him I would have nothing to do with it, who are the parties and what it conveys I know not."

Oct. 1737.

". . . Mr. Cranmer of Dean Street sent hither Mr. Lowe's Bill; which is such stuff as never was seen before. . . . I think its the best way for yourself, Mrs. Isted, my wife and I, to answer in one Bill which may be sent to Ecton, I think Mr. Blandy may be as well as anyone to put in our answers. . . . My wife and I do heartily desire you will oblige us with your company at Chelsea now the flies are all gone, and we are quite private, and then we could settle all the above affairs and consult whom you think most proper to employ. . . . I have also inclosed a paper of the mourning for the Queen.

. . . Mrs. Hill of Wendover is with us."

6 Oct. 1737.

"Dear Sister,—I was favoured with yours and with the most exceeding sweet and fine Pigg I ever see, and also for the Barberries. . . . If they want you to confirm a Lease there can be no harm in it, if Lowe goes through with the Bill which Mrs. Isted speaks of, she and Judge Collins and all of us must answer in the same Bill. Tis what we have long talkt of but I never thout till I see he had employed Counsell, that he would have done it, I have answered already that I know nothing of the matter, and can say no more if he brings twenty Bills."

8 Dec. 1737.

"I am concerned to think that I forgot to thank you for the great plenty of noble woodcocks you sent us."

8 Dec. 1737.

Catherine Verney to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Aunt,—My Sister has sent your gown down unmade, she thought it was impossible to have it made here to fit you, tis the fashonable couler and I hope you'll like it. The Quilted coat was the hansomest she could get, tis lined with stuff, but there was no such thing to be had as one lined with silk ready made; it cost £2, 12s. 6d, and your gown cost 8s. 6d. pr. yard, and the Pershon 1s. 6d. pr. yard, the man has not don your gloves but they shall be sent. Everybody says it will be a year's mourning, they think the Queen will be buried the 22nd of this month. They say the King is to go to Church of Christmas Day, and to see everybody of New Years Day. . . . Mr. Verney Lovett is come from Ireland to Stanford, my Mama has sent a few flouders."

4 Feb. 1739.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. F. R. Blandy, Attorney-at-Law

"Sir,—I have received a letter from Mr. John Lowe, who desires that all proceedings may be put a stop to."

18 Feb. 1738.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

". . . With much difficulty I met with Mr. Blandy, who showed me Mr. Lowe's unaccountably and very ridiculous letter, who in a passion told Mr. Blandy he expected your answer, I own in respect of Kitty I would gladly have dropped it, but since he is so various I think to put in an answer and let him make the most of it, for I believe tis without a precedent."

22 May 1738.

Mrs. Isted to Mrs. Stone

"I wish to give you an account of our good friends at Chelsea; it gave us great pleasure to find my Lord and Lady and the young family so well, and Mr. Verney much improved in his person; he has a great character for sobriety as well as ingenuity which is a vast blessing at his age."

Catherine Verney writes a postscript to her father's letter:

26 May 1738.

"Mr. Millward,—My Mama desires you will send up the same vessel as went down last week full of syder, if there is any pray send better than the last was, for that was as black as ink, and ther could not a drop of it be used. Try all there is and if there is none better than the last pray don't send any."

Lord Fermanagh and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Stone, are constantly anxious about inundations and encroachments of the sea in their Essex property. He writes to her in the summer of 1738, that most of "the wheat is lost on your farms in Canvey Island, there is not more than enough to seed the Island again, and find bread corn . . . the salt water lay longer there before twas got off than in most other places."

29 July 1738.

About 16 July 1738.

Rev. Walter Chapman to Madam Stone

"Honoured Madam,—An unfortunate call to Bath has again deprived me of the satisfaction of paying my respects to you at Brightwell. I have lately lost by a violent fever my youngest and indeed my dearest sister. She was one, Madam, whose agreeable Temper and amiable Qualifications recommended her in a particular Manner to my affections, and I never reflected upon them without secretly applauding my own Happiness. In short, I lov'd her as I did my own life. But since it has pleased the Almighty to take her to himself, I have nothing left me to do, but to improve this seemingly rigid Dispensation to my own advantage and if possible to extract Sweets out of this bitter cup. . . . Your kind

invitation Madam, I intend to embrace as soon as I come to Oxford again."

10 Aug. 1738.

Catherine Verney, from Chelsea, to Mrs. Stone

". . . My Mama has sent you Eight China Dishes in a Baskett, by the Carrier, which she hopes you'll like, and desires you'll order whoever goes for the Baskett, to be carefull of it for fear they should break. My Mama sent Eight because there is not like to be any of that size so cheap again a good while. We dined at Clapham last Friday, the little Girl cutt two teeth the Tuesday before, she was a little out of order but she is very well again now. Mr. Nicolson and my Sister V. and my Lady Fitzwalter, my Aunt Cave and At. Lovett, dined here upon the fine venison you were so kind to send; they all sayd twas as good and as fine as coud be Eat, and indeed so was the Mellons; . . . As the King was a walking in Kensington Gardens, some people got over the wall, and gave the King a Treasonable Paper, which they obliged him to read, whereupon the King ordered the Guards to go and take up everybody in the Gardens, and to have their names, but before the Guards went out the people were gon off."

In April 1739, Lord and Lady Fermanagh are at Brightwell, as Mrs. Stone is very ill. "Dr. Merrick from Reading and Dr. Lee from London are with her." The learned physicians shook their heads, but they assured her anxious sister that they could find "No distemper but lowness of spirits", and "Bad enough, too", was Lord Fermanagh's comment.

Sir Henry Wotton's lines were true once more:

> He first deceased, she for a little tried
> To live without him, liked it not, and died.

Lord Fermanagh remained at Brightwell to superintend the funeral, and in due time wrote her epitaph, as Mrs. Stone had desired he should write her husband's:

> Underneath lye the remains of Mary Stone,
> Only wife of the above named John Stone . . .
> She departed this life on the 9th April 1739
> Ætat fifty-five.

> She lived fourteen years and six months in perfect amity with her Husband, for whom she never ceased to mourn, and for whose sake she continued a widow till the day of her death. They had one son stillborn, deposited in their vault.

There are many letters from one of the clergy friends of the family, the Rev. Oliver Pocklington, Vicar of Baddow, and in later years Thomas Pocklington, probably his son, writes to Lord Fermanagh about the sale of an advowson.

26 Apr. 1742. "My Lord,—I was yesterday favour'd with your Letter, and am Sorry It is not in my Power to help you to the perpetuity after the next presentation of Baddow Living, Mr. Herring who was to have been presented after the death of my father, Having a better Living, has declined accepting of this, & has put it up to Sale, by Mr. Lough an Attorney in the Monument Yard, or Street, & I hear there is £870 bid for the perpetuity, which is a great prize; but who is the bidder I know not, & If I can learn after the presentation, that the perpetuity will be disposed off, I will use my Endeavours to get the Refusal of it for Your Lordship, who am, My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedt. hble. servt.,

THOMAS POCKLINGTON."

CHAPTER XXVI

"THE HONOURABLE JOHN"

As Catherine Verney's first child had been a girl, great were the family rejoicings when John was born, April 30, 1711, in Cecil Street, London.

The good Rector of Claydon hastened "to bear a part" in writing to his father, "in the general congratulations of joy for Mrs. Verney's happy delivery of a son and heir of your Honble. Family which as tis deriv'd from very ancient Projenitors so may it be continued in this Line to latest posterity."

The baby was christened on the 9th of May by Mr. Vickers; gossips, Lord Fermanagh and Ralph Palmer, his grandfathers, and Mary Paschall, afterwards Mrs. Stone. The boy at four years old is not allowed much liberty. Catherine writes to her husband in London:

3 Jan. 1715. ". . . Pray desire Cousen Peg to by me a pair of leading strings for Jak, ther is stuf made on purpose that is very strong for he is so heavy I dare not venture him with a comon ribin."

22 Apr. 1715. "My dear," Catherine writes, "I am extreem glad to hear your hip is well, and I pray God send you safe and speedily at home, for hear is prodigous want of you. I hear my lord, is so well that he may soon be in town, so I think you may very well tell him the necessity for your being at home. . . . The woman has been hear to see Jak and has given me some streinthen things to give him and hopes he will soon be well. . . . Sister Lovett don't come this week. I have had no letter from her, but hear she intends to leave Miss and Shepherd here when she goes to London, which vexes me beyound expressing.

The woman was here agane with Jak, I never let him be a moment out of my sight, so I have been never out since but he has been with me at Church and scolds every day for his Pape to come home."

If Catherine, Lady Fermanagh, had a favourite amongst her four children, it was certainly her eldest son. "The Honourable John" was a delicate boy, and perhaps on this account was not sent to a public school, as were his Cave and Lovett cousins, who were so happy at Rugby. When their parents were settled at Claydon, John and Ralph went to the Rectory for their lessons; but if the kind old Rector spoke to the little boys in the deprecatory and fulsome style of his letters, it was doubtful if he could keep up any discipline. Their mother had her suspicions, and wrote to her husband in London,—"I heard Jak read yesterday, and tis so bad that I believe I shall have another bout very soon."

12 Jan. 1721.

She was a good deal alone with her children, while her husband was attending the House of Commons; she was out of spirits, and not strong in health. Claydon could not have been a comfortable winter residence at that time. The exchanging of old lamps for new, and turning comfortable dwelling-houses into mansions "palatial and lightsome", which was later to cost Claydon so dear, was already coming into fashion, and Catherine's letters are full of the pulling down of walls and roofs, and the enlargement of offices and out-buildings. The oak wainscoting, and the picturesque, if heavy, Tudor and Stuart furniture, which Mary Lovett so much disliked at Liscombe House, were being replaced in other houses in the County by marble chimney-pieces, painted deal, and spindle-legged tables and chairs.

The sweet, old-fashioned gardens were no longer appreciated. Professional landscape-gardeners were being employed to lay out formal terraces and lawns, and to change the old fish-ponds into "lakes"; so that Claydon, that had seemed so beautiful to Sir Ralph's generation, was becoming regrettably rustic and old-fashioned. But there was no break in the hospitalities which were being constantly exchanged with the neighbours, in some of which the children were included.

Catherine is still thinking anxiously about their education.

7 Mar. 1721.

". . . I shall want a piece of Holland to make the two boys shirts before we put em out, but I believe I had better desire Nancy Isted to buy it, for what she bought me last was very good. Jak is mighty brisk and well again, so I hope I shall have no further occasion for the Doctor. My great complaint now is a constant pain in my head, which I hoped my blister would have removed, but it has not."

19 Mar. 1721.

". . . Mr. Butterfield dus teach the children, but indeed I think tis but poorly, for I dont think they improve one bit, and she lives constantly with Mrs. Able (who has lately lost her husband) and has never been one night at home tho' he has bin so ill. I heard Em read constantly while he was so bad. Ralph was so sick on me that I heard him say every morning to Kity when she came to make my fire—'Do you think she'll come down today? If she dus to be sure she'l catch cold'—for when I was above he never came near mee, tho' Jack would sit with me a long time together."

When they next went to London they took John with them.

6 June 1721.

Lady Fermanagh, at Claydon, to her Husband, in London

". . . Yesterday we was at the Judge's, wher we met a vast deal of company, the Dutches of Wharton, Mr. and Mrs. Moor, Lady Lee, Mrs. Ingleby, and another Lady. The Duke went yesterday to Mansbury, but is to be at the House of Lords on Thursday. I told the Dutches I intended to wait on her, she was highly civell, shall I go before you come home, or not? . . . Jak will have me put in he wont tell me what, but he desires you will remember to doe *that*."

Ralph Palmer writes about his own boy:

22 June 1721.

". . . Ralph goes on very well at Brentford, and always inquires after your Lordship's health. . . . Aunt Jennie and his Mamma were with him on Tuesday last."

27 July 1721.

". . . Master Bignel was here to inquire after my son Ralph, and he had promised to be very kind and usefull to Master Verney when he goes to Fulham. He is a very good-natured boy and will be I doubt not very agreeable to him."

Aug. 1721.

". . . My son Ralph came home the 19th of this month, he then breaking up for a fortnight. Mr. Vaslett was to pay a visit here, and gives his service to you and my Lady and Master. I had the opportunity of laying strict injunctions upon him as to his care and kindness to him, which he very solemnly promises in all respects when he has the honour of his pupillage. . . ."

There had been great searchings of heart as to where the precious little John should be sent to school, but he was at last entrusted to Mr. Vaslet at Fulham.

By the summer of 1722, John seems to be settled at school. There is a letter of his to Lord Fermanagh, at Little Chelsea:

8 Aug. 1722.

"Dear Papy,—I desire You to send for me home on Wednesday Night, for to be at home on thursday for to see the Duke of

Malborough buried & I will be at Mr. Bignell's House in London. —I am, Your most Duti-full Son, JOHN VERNEY."

A year later, the rector of Claydon writes to the two schoolboys.

3 Aug. 1723.

Rev. W. Butterfield to the Hon. John Verney

"I am much reviv'd to find by your elegant writing and noble present of tea, that I am not forgotten by my dear Schollar, and shall be much more to see you, which I hope will be at the approaching season of your Breaking-up. If I may judge of your other Improvements by your Handwriting, as of Hercules by his Foot, I must conclude you are an extraordinary Proficient on that small Stock of Letters which was raised here, and I cannot but promise myself that that natural Sweetness of Temper which hitherto discovers itself will, by the Grace of God, continue and grow up to a Habit of Religion, in full Maturity with your Age, to the Comfort of your Parents, your own lasting Good, and the Joy of all your Friends, particularly of your most Endeared Friend and Humble Servant, W. BUTTERFIELD."

26 Sept. 1723.

The Honourable John to Lord Fermanagh

"Dear Papa,—I having such a great desire to know how you & my Dear Mama doe, that I could not forbear writing two or three of my scribbling lines, but I hope you will excuse me. I wish you and my Mama a good journey into the Country & I should have been mity glad to have gon a long with you there, but I wish us a happy meting when we meet again. Pray give my Duty to my Dear Mama, & Service to my Brother & Sisters & everybody else."

Some forms of consolation were occasionally sent to the little boy who would have been "mity glad" to go with his parents to Claydon.

John writes again:

18 Nov. 1723.

"Dear Papa,—George brought me some Gingerbread which you was so kind as to send me, as also a couple of Handkerchiefs, but we have found the other again in one of my Coat Pockets. I beg the favour of you, if it will not be troublesome, that you will desire my dear Mama to send me a little Tea & Sugar, as also a pair of Battledores & Shittlecock. Pray give my Duty to my Dear Mama, my Service waits upon my Sisters & Cousin.—I remain, Dear Papa, your most dutiful Son, JOHN VERNEY."

Dec. 1723.

Soon after he announces to his father that the school at Fulham

is breaking up on the 13th December, at night, and he hopes that his father will not forget the date. Mr. Butterfield's extravagant compliments seem hardly justified.

Another little letter comes from John Verney, at Fulham, to his father:

30 Sept. 1724.

". . . I desire you would send me my Sord a Thursday morning, because if any of us go to Chelsey I cannot for want of it; and when you send my Sord if you will send my Phoedrus I shall be obliged to you."

There is a letter, docketed like all the others, by Lord Fermanagh, "From my Good Child, John Verney". He seems to have sent a portrait of his cherished boy to his school at Fulham.

22 Oct. 1724.

"Dear Papa,—I am very glad that you are well and hope my dear Mamma and both my sisters are in the same good health as I am in. The picture Mr. Vaslet thinks a Master-Piece, as does every one else, and he sends you a thousand thanks for it, and says that though it is a present that he vallues to the highest degree, yet it cant add anything to the Love he had for me before. I can assure you I strive to fulfill the design you put me here for. . . ."

It was quite the fashion of the day to exchange portraits amongst friends, the painter's name being rarely given, but it must surely have been an unusual proof of a father's partiality to send his son's portrait to a private school.

There are three pictures of the Hon. John Verney at Claydon; one as a little child with his mother, and another in a soft blue satin coat, a very pleasing portrait of a youth in his teens. A first glance at the colour-scheme of this picture suggested to many people that Gainsborough's famous Blue Boy had set the fashion and been widely imitated, but a closer examination of the dates brings out the interesting fact that this picture must have been painted when Gainsborough was still a child, and that this "Master-Piece" was therefore original.

John Verney was entered in due time "as a Nobleman" in Trinity College, Cambridge, when the third portrait was probably painted. It seemed doubtful whether his younger brother was also to go to the University. Ralph Verney's extreme gratitude to his aunt, Mrs. Stone, for her favours shown to him at a critical period of his life, may mean that she helped him with his education. He

was admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge, as "a Gentleman Commoner".

It was in keeping with John's upbringing that he presented the College with a handsome silver tankard on leaving, mentioned in an account of the plate at Trinity College. No such gift was expected from Ralph, who was only an unconsidered younger son.

18 Sept. 1726.

Charles Chaloner to Lord F.

". . . Yesterday Goody Taylor brought one dozen yards of Lace for my Lady, which I payd her 18 shillings for. . . . The Arch Deachon was here to visit the Church last Friday evening betwixt six and seven of the clock at night, and he told the Church Warden that he will have a New Church Bible and New Common Prayer Book betwixt this and Easter, but this is what the old Parson putt in his head, for old Mr. Butterfield had me to the Church two days before he came, and showed me the Church Bible and said that there must needs be a new Bible and I asked him why, and he said because the Cover was worne out and when it was last bound in A place or two the Leaves were put in wrong, but I told him those leaves might be put in right now, but then he said the print was so black; but the Arch Deachon says there must be a New Common Prayer Book because of King George being putt into the prayer."

There had been such a quick succession of Sovereigns since the reign of Charles II. that no doubt the corrections in the Royal Prayers had become indecipherable.

18 Sept. 1726.

". . . The Archdeacon laye at Mr. Butterfield's all night, and his Retinue, but Mr. Abell sent down a servant to invite them up to East Claydon."

22 Sept. 1726.

". . . St. James's Post mentions the death of Judge Dormer, there is three of that family gon off very near together. I believe the townspeople will provide the Bible and Common Prayer Book, seeing your Honr. will not oppose it, but Michel Taylor told the Archdeacon that he thought your Lordship would buye a Bible and Common Prayer Book. The Archdeacon said it was very well so that there was but one provided against Easter, but Michel told him that the Parish must not ympose upon your Lordship. I only mention this which was the diologe Michel Taylor and the Arch Deacon had. . . . John Hicly hath thirty yards of Linsiwoolley dun, and the Fuller should have it forthwith, or else it will take damage,

and he desires to no what couler it must be that the man may have it."

4 Oct. 1726.

Chaloner sends up twenty-one chickens at sixpence apiece, with quinces at fourpence the dozen, walnuts and chestnuts, golden pippins, and ropes of onions. Betty Verney seems to be staying with her cousin, Mrs. Starkey, at Steeple Claydon.

9 Oct. 1726.

". . . There hath been great squabling about the liveing at Addington, Mr. Butterfield told Mrs. Busby that the tenth of that Estate comes to two hundred pounds a yeare, which no person besids himself would take lese, which hath enraiged Mrs. Busby very much, and she says it tis wronging of her children, for it cost as she says five thousand pound inclosing . . . one day last week Mr. Southing went to visitation and there stated the case of Adington liveing, and all the Clurgy was for the tenth which is two hundred pounds a yeare, but the Arch Deachon said—No, gentlemen, that cannot be, for as the doctor [Busby] was at a great charge and must be considered, they could not have above an eighth part."

Dr. Busby was at a great charge, the Clergy must show some consideration for Mrs. Busby; she could not pay a tenth, and they must be content with an eighth part. Leaving this ecclesiastical riddle to be solved locally, the Archdeacon rode away.

23 Sept. 1727.

Lady Cave to Lord Fermanagh

"We have bin very ill of a fever, which several of my family have had, my Coachman has been useless and unable to drive more than this two months, but the younge folks procured one to drive them two days last week to Rugby Races, after which they Danced both nights till morning, but poor Miss Lovett had her doom and was baulked of the second night's pleasure by the fever overtaking her. We suppose you are all busy in preparing for the sight of the Coronation. . . . Verney is the only one hereabouts that goes on purpose so far to see it, and with him Miss Penney; places are to be procured for them. . . . I think Verney's business need not detain him long in town and I wish he'de apply to that he has in the Country. Tommy is gone to schoole in pretty good health, and much mended in his shape, his time must not be lost from learning, if possible to help it, and I hope a few indulgences and care will enable him to go thro' it."

12 Oct. 1727.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Chaloner

". . . The potted eels came by the carrier . . . we were all yesterday to see the Procession at the Coronation, which was very fine. I shall send a plain strong Mare down next week, tis what I ride, for I can't make her stand."

24 June 1728.

Daniel Baker, at Cambridge, to Lord F., at Claydon

"My Lord,—Being now at Cambridge in my way to Blith and having heard that your Lordship's intention is to admit Mr. Verney at this University, but that you have not yet determined on a College and Tutor for Him, I take the liberty . . . to offer my Recommendation. Were I not well assured by what I have observed from my Cousns. Mellishes since I came hither, that they have been so fortunate as to fall under the Direction of a gentleman the most able and willing to do reall Service to Youth, that I ever knew of, I would not be so forward to interfere in an affair of so nice a nature. Their Tutor is Mr. Turney, Fellow of St. Peter's Coll., who has also the care of Sir Hen. Lyddall, a young nobleman of fine Behaviour & great Hopes.

The Acquaintance & Conversation of these gentlemen I presume may be of Advantage to any other that may happen into their Society, and I can answer for Mr. Turner. My Bro. James Baker & the young gentleman—they will approve themselves to your Lordship by their regard to Mr. Verney. I must intreat your Lordship & my Lady Fermanagh to accept my endeavour to do any service to your Family."

Vennis Alumni Cantabrigienses

VERNEY, JOHN. Admitted, as nobleman, aged 18, at Trinity Coll., Cambridge, Nov. 19th, 1728. School, Fulham, London, Mr. Vaslett. Matriculated 1729. Married Mary, daughter of Josias Nicholson of Clapham, Surrey. Died V.P. and S.P.M. June 3rd, 1737.

VERNEY, RALPH. Brother of above, later 2nd Earl Verney. Admitted Fellow-Commoner, Christ's Coll., April 30th, 1732. Matriculated 1732. M.A. 1736.

We have no definite details of the preliminary negotiations for the Honourable John's marriage with Mary, daughter of Josias Nicholson of Clapham. A little joke about "My Sister over the water" was a phrase showing the complacency with which aristocratic Chelsea regarded unfashionable Clapham.

There was not, perhaps, much enthusiasm about the new con-

Honble. John Verney.

12 Oct. 1727.

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Chaloner

". . . The potted eels came by the carrier . . . we were all yesterday to see the Procession at the Coronation, which was very fine. I shall send a plain strong Mare down next week, tis what I ride, for I can't make her stand."

24 June 1728.

Daniel Baker, at Cambridge, to Lord F., at Claydon

"My Lord,—Being now at Cambridge in my way to Blith and having heard that your Lordship's intention is to admit Mr. Verney at this University, but that you have not yet determined on a College and Tutor for Him, I take the liberty . . . to offer my Recommendation. Were I not well assured by what I have observed from my Cousns. Mellishes since I came hither, that they have been so fortunate as to fall under the Direction of a gentleman the most able and willing to do reall Service to Youth, that I ever knew of, I would not be so forward to interfere in an affair of so nice a nature. Their Tutor is Mr. Turney, Fellow of St. Peter's Coll., who has also the care of Sir Hen. Lyddall, a young nobleman of fine Behaviour & great Hopes.

The Acquaintance & Conversation of these gentlemen I presume may be of Advantage to any other that may happen into their Society, and I can answer for Mr. Turner. My Bro. James Baker & the young gentleman—they will approve themselves to your Lordship by their regard to Mr. Verney. I must intreat your Lordship & my Lady Fermanagh to accept my endeavour to do any service to your Family."

Vennis Alumni Cantabrigienses

VERNEY, JOHN. Admitted, as nobleman, aged 18, at Trinity Coll., Cambridge, Nov. 19th, 1728. School, Fulham, London, Mr. Vaslett. Matriculated 1729. Married Mary, daughter of Josias Nicholson of Clapham, Surrey. Died V.P. and S.P.M. June 3rd, 1737.

VERNEY, RALPH. Brother of above, later 2nd Earl Verney. Admitted Fellow-Commoner, Christ's Coll., April 30th, 1732. Matriculated 1732. M.A. 1736.

We have no definite details of the preliminary negotiations for the Honourable John's marriage with Mary, daughter of Josias Nicholson of Clapham. A little joke about "My Sister over the water" was a phrase showing the complacency with which aristocratic Chelsea regarded unfashionable Clapham.

There was not, perhaps, much enthusiasm about the new con-

Honble. John Verney.

nection, but Mary Nicholson was welcomed with all due cordiality. They were married at Tooting, in Surrey, 8th July 1736, by Mr. Goodwin, rector of Clapham.

Lady Fermanagh goes into society with her son and his fiancée:

April 1736.

". . . We were at the Opera a Saturday, with Mr. Nicholson and his daughter, where we see the Prince and Princess. She is a very agreeable woman and the Prince is very much pleased with her, she is as tall as Miss Verney, and Middle Sized, not fat nor lean, pretty much markt with the Small Pox, and flaxen-coloured hair. She don't speak a word of English, and but a little French, her language is high Dutch. I send you the Newspaper that gives a very true and exact account of the Wedding, and as we none of us went to it, it gives a better description than I am able to do."

Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha had been married a week, and this may have been their first public appearance. It would be interesting to know what opera they heard. The Prince, following and bettering his father's example as an undutiful son, opposed the King in everything. They were fond of music, as befitted their German origin, but when George II. patronised Handel at the Haymarket, the Prince ostentatiously went to hear his Italian rival Buononcini, at Lincoln's Inn Fields. That politics and Court intrigues should uphold or vilify the work of a great musician seems to us preposterous, but so it was. The doggerel of the street was carefully impartial:

Some folks aver that Buononcini,
Compared to Handel's a mere ninny!
Others again affirm that Handel
Is not fitt to hold his candle!
Strange that such difference should be
'Twixt Tweedledum and Tweedledee.

The flaxen-haired Princess had little chance of happiness in such a quarrelsome family, but she influenced the course of English history as the mother of George III.

A note which has a pathetic interest, in view of the rapid close of John Verney's young life, was written to his father from Clapham:

Early July 1736.

"Dearest Papa,—Mr. Nicholson would have me send over this morning to know if you and my Mama, and Brother and Sisters, will please to dine with him tomorrow, we are this moment agaoing to see my Cousin Vickers, so must conclude, with desireing both our duties and services to Brother and Sisters, I am, dear Papa, your most dutyfull and obedient Son to command,

JOHN VERNEY."

The invitation was accepted, and the following week Lady Fermanagh was busy making preparations for entertaining the wedding party at her house. She is anxious to be very hospitable, they "had no ducks at their dinner", and she is anxious that Mrs. Stone should "send her two or three wild ducks, which will be so great a rareity".

17 July 1736.

Mrs. Isted writes her congratulations on the marriage, and hopes as "the Lady has so great a character that she will make not only Mr. Verney but the whole family happy".

19 July 1736.

Elizabeth writes again of her brother John's marriage.

15 July 1736.

"Dear Aunt,—The hurry we have been in on account of my brother's wedding makes me hope you will pardon my not sending your things sooner. They saw company for three days, and we were all obliged to be there, and there was a great deal but chiefly her acquaintance. . . . I have only sent one of your Mobbs that if there should be any faults the rest may be amended; my Mama desires your acceptance of two small trouts and four bottles of shrub."

That same summer of 1736 saw the marriage of John's first cousin, "Tommy Cave", now become, by the death of his brother, 5th Baronet and owner of Stanford. His bride's connections were not less wealthy, and more interesting than those of Mary Nicholson. Elizabeth Davies was descended from Sir Ralph's most intimate friend, Sir Roger Burgoyne of Sutton, and her grandmother, Lady Burgoyne (Constance Lucy of Charlcote), as a widow was consulting Lord Fermanagh in all her business difficulties.

Sir Thomas Cave, with something of his father's wit, and keeping up an intimate friendship with his cousins, writes to Lord Fermanagh:

29 May 1736.

"The 27th of this month I departed the Life of a Batchelor, which example I hope Mr. Verney will soon follow, & that we may mutually support the Commendable Ambition of striving to make the best of husbands.

I am now to wish the two ladies a speedy Voyage the same way, with my humble service to them respectively, I beg your Lordsp. to tell Cousin Betty that Mad. Tom thinks Mattrimony will do her no Harm, and as for Mouse I think she might receive Benefit from it, so I humbly prescribe a quick application & flatter myself they will approve of the Doctor."

19 July 1736.

Lady Fitzwalter in her congratulations is sure that the bridegroom has the "young lady's inclinations".

"Betty V", Lord Fermanagh's eldest sister, is taking up her abode at Bath, a favourite resort of spinster ladies of quality, where, like Betty, they had many family friends. She arrived after a pleasant journey, with thoughts of her nephew's wedding,

15 July 1736.

"with only 4 in the Coach, and neither heat nor cold, dirt nor dust to annoy us. . . I have got into my old lodging at Mrs. Vaughan's in St. James's St. at Bath. . . I suppose your Grand Affaire is over, the morning I set out on my jorney I had an Impulse it would be the wedding day; on which supposition I drank the Bride & Bridegroom's health at Slough where we din'd, and tho' my person was every moment at a farther distance, my thoughts attended the whole ceremony as does my Prayers for their true & lasting happiness."

She concludes with elaborate compliments to the Nicholson family, whom she had seen at Clapham.

Before the young couple start on their wedding journey, Mr. Nicholson is anxious to have an At Home at Clapham, on a Saturday and Sunday after the wedding. John begs his father to help him to send out verbal invitations; he has himself sent to Mr. Fortescue, Mr. and Mrs. Baker, Mr. Byng and Mr. Wynne, Parson Aylsmere, Mr. Bluett, and other gentlemen of Little Chelsea. He also asks his father to superintend the building of their new coach; he thinks the doorway should be 22½ inches, half an inch wider than his father's, "and will you let me know the size of your skirts." He also begs that his two men, who are to come to him with the coach, should buy themselves 2 or 3 pairs of white stockings.

When John and his bride had left London, a quaint letter came to his father:

July 1736.

"My Lord,—We are the Drumes belonging to Chelsea, who went to pay our Respects to your Lordship's Son and new-made Daughter. But Mr. Nicoles would give us nothing, nor suffer the Young Couple to receive our Entertainment. My Lord, we are old men, that has served the Crown of England above forty years, and most humbly hope that your Lordship will Consider our Expence in goeing and coming—from your Lordship's most Obedient Sarvants—Chelsea Drums, waitting your Lordship's pleasure."

John Verney and his bride have gone down to Tunbridge; Lady Fermanagh seems to have knocked herself up with the excitement of the marriage of her dearly beloved eldest son.

21 Aug. 1736.

Ralph Verney to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Aunt,—I am so much concerned for fear of loseing one of the best Friends upon Earth that I scarce know how to set pen to paper. My Mama about 6 oclock this morning was seiz'd with a violent Apoplecktick Fitt, for which she was immediately Blouded and in about quarter of an hour she revived. Sir Hans Sloan came soon after, and ordered the Surgeon to bleed her a second time, whilst he writ a Prescription of the Medicines that were proper for her Case, but, before half an ounce of Bloud was taken from her, she fainted away and lay in the most extreame Agoney for some time. I thank God she is now a little better.

Since the above written My Mama has been taken Ill again, and if it be not inconvenient your company with Mrs. Jakeman would be a great comefort to her. I earnestly desire you woud not put yourself into any fright about it because it can do my Mama no good and will prejudice your health, which will be a double affliction to this Family. I must conclude with repeated Petitins to the same Purpose."

Mrs. Stone had shut herself up since her husband's death, and had resisted all the advice given by Mrs. Isted to see some of her friends and to leave her home. But she no sooner heard of her sister's illness than she hurried off to the afflicted family at Chelsea, and was of great comfort to them. Lord Fermanagh thanks her for

2 Sept. 1736.

"your most kind though short visit to my wife, and I am confident it did her great service. I thank God she begins mending though it is but slowly. I hope you got well to Brightwell, and shall hope for your company here for a longer time as soon as it is convenient."

Catherine Verney adds her thanks to Mrs. Stone for the comfort she has given them:

7 Sept. 1736.

"My Papa had a letter last night from Mrs. Anne Isted; she is under affliction for the death of her good friend Lady Russell. My Bro. Verney &c. are gon to Lewes, and return to Tonbridge again. My Lady Fermanagh and Aunt Lovett was here a Sunday, and told us the Bath and Bristol ladies was to set out for Stanford, where they stay about three weeks, and then come up to town."

22 Sept. 1736.

Mrs. Isted to Mrs. Stone

". . . I rejoice to hear that you left Lady Fermanagh in so fair a way of doing well. I hope she will be so kind as to herself and friends as not to neglect taking the proper care of continuing long amongst us, for I know nobody that would be a greater loss to all that are so happy as to know her.

I mourn the death of her likeness, which was Ld. Jeams Russel's Lady, who was a most particular friend of mine, just such a valuable Lady as good Lady Fermanagh. But the world is a place of trouble."

Elizabeth Verney writes to her brother, Lord Fermanagh, apparently from Bath:

22 Sept. 1736.

"Parson Chaloner is here and his Brother Captn. to attend him; he looks sadly but he has a great opinion that these waters will do him good. . . . This place now fills pretty fast, I wish I guess others lessing. If my Nephew and his Lady are returned from Tunbridge you will pay Em my Respect and Constant Wishes for their health and happiness."

The journey to Tunbridge Wells being accomplished, John writes a series of letters to Lord Fermanagh, with 10,000 thanks to both parents for their cordial kindness in promoting the wedding festivities. It is still the etiquette in letters for a son to address his father as "Honoured Sir", but this did not satisfy John's affectionate intimacy with his father, and he generally starts with "Most dear Papa".

The Hon. John Verney to Lord Fermanagh

15 Aug. 1736.

"We set out yesterday at ½ an hour after 4 O'clock in the morning, got to the Bull in the Bush ½ an hour after ten, and safe to Tunbridge Wells at 4. We walk'd upon the Walks that evening, and found here a good deal of company: Lady Fortescue, Mrs. Manding are here & lodge near us, Mr. Greenville is gone for London today. We are just come from Church, and I think the Church is not so full as a body might expect. The general cry is that the place has not been so full this six years as tis now. I will send a full acount of the humours of this place—in the interim must desire you to accept etc."

The only drawback to his happiness is the news of his mother's illness; he asks after her in every letter.

6 Sept. 1736.

"We went a Thursday to Lewes, din'd at Brighthelmston [Brighton] a Friday upon a Haunch of Venison which we bought here; weigh'd about 20 pounds, cost 30/-. It was a very stormy day, which made the sea very pleasant to look upon; we pass'd by Sir Wm. Gage's Park, saw his great pond, which some say is 80 or one

hundred acres—Most of the fine Carp we have here come from thence. I think we shall be home next Saturday sennight at farthest. Sir John Shelley, Sir Thos. Dyke & his Lady & the Sergeant at Arms are just come to the Wells; a vast number of people are gone, 17 coaches went away this morning. We are just going to a private ball Mr. Hays gives. . . . Mr. Nicolson & Miss Calvert have joined them; there is no such thing as poted Wheat-ears to be had, the season for em has been over some time."

31 Sept. 1736. "Most dear Papa,—I hope my Dear Mama continues mending and that she will be very carefull of herself for the time to come that she may long live to be a comfort and a blessing to her family; no one does or can wish it more than myself. Nine Coaches went away yesterday morning; I met young Mr. Clayden, his Lady & Mrs. Walker . . . here is one Mrs. Glanville & her Daur.; they live in Scotland, the Daur. they say has 50, or £60,000 to her fortune. We breakfasted today along with Mr. Colebrook upon the Walks; they are all to breakfast tomorrow, and a Thursday we design to go to Lewes. I found I should be too late if I staid to bait by the way, so I stopt but for 5 minutes at the Crown at Sevenoaks; gave the horses 3 pints of Ale between em, drank a pint my-self, gave Joe 2 pints & we eat 3 penneth of cold boiled beef a peice & got here at 7 o'clock; the horse brought me very well. . . . We are just now going to set forward for the Walks and so to the Ball at night. . . . My wife is at this time returning a Visit at Lady Tylneys."

The day's adventures do not seem to belong to a delicate man.

22 Sept. 1736. *The Honourable John, from Tunbridge Wells, to Lord F.*

". . . Our things are all gone for London today & we design to set out a Friday night. . . . Last night there was a ball at Mount Sion; we thought they could not have mustered up a set of Dancers, but it seems they did make shift to get six couples. We are to sup tonight with Mr. Frederick at the Sussex Tavern & we design to invite all we know to drink *tea* with us tomorrow in the afternoon as is customary when going off."

They returned to London to find Lady Fermanagh on her feet again and fairly convalescent.

Catherine Verney sends another report of her mother to Mrs. Stone. Lady Fermanagh is sending her sister a little box, with a few sweetmeats, and

12 Oct. 1736. "when my Brother Verney came from Tonbridge he brought his Mama up some mushrooms. . . . Miss Philly Isted is come up to Mrs. Matt the Bonesetter. The woman says she has put in severall

bones of her foot and was to set her backbone; none of the family is come up with her, one Mrs. Moor is with her at the Grecian Coffee House. My Uncle Palmer and other company is come in, so I must beg leave to conclude.

P.S. I can't help telling you poor little Fop is dead and buried, so that we have all been under great concern."

Catherine uses her mother's seal of the Paschal Lamb & Flag.

Elizabeth Verney to Lord Fermanagh 3 Jan. 1737.

". . . I am greatly Oblig'd for my Relations at Clapham that amidst their delights they can think of me, and I desire you will Offer Em my thankful Respects with all kind wishes proper for the season."

The next spring, Lady Fermanagh writes:

". . . My daughter Verney was at Court of the Birthday; there was but a very little finery, abondance of People in Striped Lutestring. . . . Ralph went to Cambridge this week. . . . They also went together to the Opera." 12 Mar. 1737.

Ralph Verney, at Cambridge, to Lord F. 20 Mar. 1737.

"Hond. Sir,—After receiving your kind present I must not omitt to return my thankes . . . tis said that Mr. Trefusis will be married to Mr. Afflick's daughter this week. The University having petitioned the Parliament to suppress the Playhouse and Taverns here; the Petition in the half of the playhouse was sent up last week, signed by the Grand Jury and a great number of Gentlemen, but tis imagin'd here it will be to noe purpose."

Mrs. John Verney came of age, 2nd April 1737, and they were now anxious to settle in a home of their own.

Catherine Verney to Mrs. Stone 26 May 1737.

"Dear Aunt,— . . . My Papa and Brother have been down in Northamptonshire to see Sir William Norwich's estate which they are about purchasing with my Sister's fortune, but they have not quite agreed for it yet. . . ."

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone 31 May 1737.

". . . I and my eldest son have been in Northamptonshire to see an Estate, and since his return he has been extreamely ill. We thought it a fever and sent for Sir Hans, and since that for Doctor

Leene; the latter says it is upon his Nerves, and he has no fever but lowness of spirits; he has been ill a week, yesterday he got up and bore it very well. I pray God send him better to our comfort."

Mrs. Stone replies:

3 June 1737. "I am more sorry for dear Mr. Verney's illness than I can express, and most earnestly pray to God for his Recovery. I beg a letter from some hand next post how he does, for I shall be in a sad way till I know he is better, I so hartily love him; and I pray God the fright and concern do not disorder your Lordship, my dear Sister, nor poor Mrs. Verney his Lady. I think Dr. Leene is a man of great judgment. If Mr. Verney knows I have heard of his illness, I beg you will favour me in telling him that my best wishes and respects attend him and Mrs. Verney also."

The next post brought no better news; Lord Fermanagh writes to her:

4 June 1737. "I'me now with my dear son at Clapham, who is in the utmost danger, and I'me afraid can't live many days; his fever is constantly upon him; I hope that God will yet restore him, but if he thinks him fitter for heaven than earth, we must pray for grace to support us under so great a tryal."

Sir Hans Sloan's prescription, in the early days of John Verney's short illness, was sent to Lord Fermanagh.

28 May 1737. "Sir,—I think you should give the Bolus and omitt the Bark, now his pulse is quieter and breth straiter. You may lay on two blisters to his arms above his elbows, continue his Sal Ammoniac and Lambiture. I hope the fitt will be lesse tonight. I will be glad to hear tomorrow morning early how he has passed his night, being in concern that the straitness of breth should continue. I am, Sir, your most humble servant, HANS SLOANE."

6 June 1737.

Lord Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

"Deare Sister,—Your repeated concern for my Dear Child ought always to be remembered, and no one was more sensible of it than he was while living, but he left us yesterday morning, about 9 aclock, and we can never see him more in this world, but I trust in God we shall all meet in Heaven, where I daresay he now is in perfect happiness, which I can never more injoy here for want of him. I know how you share with us in this affliction, and intreat you to moderate it since it is God's Will. . . . Mr. Nicholson and my daughter Verney particularly desire their most humble service to you."

Rev. W. Butterfield to Lord Fermanagh 9 June 1737.

"My Lord,—I never put pen to paper with so true and pungent a concern as I do now, and the fulness of my grief makes me thus early in my Condolence on the late melancholy occasion. I am thro'ly sensible that it requires more consolation than my poor thoughts are able to contribute to your Lordsp. Time alone can but diminish so deep an Impression. We all here bear too large a share in the loss to do anything but to express our sincere sorrow, and that the Great Being may alleviate your affliction and long continue to those surviving blessings he has conferred upon you is the hearty prayer of, My Lord, Your Ldsps. most afflicted and obedient humble servant, W. BUTTERFIELD."

The contemporary account is:

"The said John Verney, to the great grief of his parents, died at Clapham of a fever on Sunday morning (about a quarter past nine of the clock), the 5 June 1737. He was carried from Clapham about 3 a clock in the morning on Monday, the 20 June 1737, and was at Middle Claydon about 7 a clock that evening and buried there at that time."

Elizabeth Verney to Lord Fermanagh 11 June 1737.

"Oh, dear Brother, how shall I write for tears or how can I express my Griefe for this Astonishing Blow, which I was wholly unprepared to receive, and is the greatest shock I ever felt in my life, having lost all those endearments in a Nephew which you expressed in the Son, and yet I'm sensible if my sorrow is great, what must you, my Sister, and the poor young Lady endure. I wish I could relieve as much as I pitty you all, and am a partaker in your suffering. But whilst we are lamented here on earth, our Dearly Beloved is with the Saints in Heaven; that must and ought to Comfort us, though all the Reason I can at present call to my aid is Insufficient to resist the stronger Opposition of Human Nature, and I can with truth say I am, Dear Brother, as much as may be, Your partner in Affliction as well as in Affection. E. VERNEY.

I present my Condoling Respects to all your family, to my Uncle Palmer, and if you think it not Improper, I will offer Em to Mr. Nicolson."

The sorrow in the family was very genuine. Sir Thomas Cave writes from Stanford to Lord Fermanagh:

11 June 1737. "The sudden and melancholy account of Mr. Verney's death gave us both great surprise and concern. The Trouble your Lordship is

now under without doubt is one of the Greatest that could Affect you in this life. But it must be some Mitigation to your present Grief to think that as my Relation's Life was as Spotless and Innocent as was possible for Man to lead, his Happiness must be as great as can be enjoyed."

Mrs. Bluett, writing from Holcomb Court, adds her condolences and her tribute to

18 June 1737. "the Many Virtues and real Meritt of the Deceased, as his greatest ornaments when living, must be the greatest comfort a Surviving Friend can enjoy. . . . I very much pitty the poor Young Lady, and am glad to find that she has gon back to you from such a melancholy place as her own home must be to her now."

23 June 1737.

Ambrose Isted to Lord F., from Trinity Coll., Oxon.
(docketed his Condolence)

"My Lord,—Tho' a Letter of this kind can be by no means agreeable to your Lordship, as it must, I fear, renew your affliction, yet upon the Death of Mr. Verney, to whom I had so many obligations, I thought it would seem disrespect in me to be silent, tho' perhaps most proper on this melancholy occasion. When I consider that I have received constant marks of Mr. Verney's friendship ever since I was a child till this time, and that from his goodness I had reason to hope for a continuance of it, I may justly say that mine is no small loss, tho' it will appear so in comparison with the Loss he is to his Lady, Parents, Sisters and Brother; in the latter I flatter myself that I shall find the friend I have lost in Mr. Verney. But I'll leave this Melancholy Theme and hasten to assure your Lordship how much I think myself—My Lord, Yr. Ldships. Obliged humble Servant, AMBROSE ISTED.
My most humble Service to My Lady, the Ladies, & Mr. Verney."

This modest and well-written letter came from a young man, the son of Ecton, who had been admitted two years previously (Feb. 27, 1735) to Trinity College, Oxford, at the age of seventeen.

26 June 1737. Mr. Nicholson and the young widow, after a visit to Chelsea, set out from Clapham to visit Mr. and Mrs. Knapp at Linford, and Mr. Nicholson reports to Lord Fermanagh that the journey was accomplished "without the least complaint from your Daughter, who desires me to give her duty to your Lordship and my Lady, as does also Mrs. Knapp."

Josias Nicholson to Lord Fermanagh, from Linford 24 July 1737.

"I received your most kind and obliging letters, both to me and my daughter, and should have answered sooner had not the pain which was in my foot when at Chelsea, removed into my right hand, which has been in Flannell ever since. Your daughter is in a tolerable good health . . . her sister Knapp is exceeding kind to her, and does all in her power to assist and divert her. When we came first down she woud frequently goe into her Closett alone.

Mrs. Knapp perceived it, and since that she is always with her; she has not been out of the doors since she came, though neighbouring Ladies have been here; viz. Mrs. Wright, Mrs. Blacknell's daughters, Mrs. Uthwat, Lady Chester, and others, but she would not appear to any of them. . . . She is inclined to stay here a little longer. I shall do as she pleses. . . . Your affect. Brother and humble servant, JOS. NICHOLSON."

Mrs. Stone is anxious to receive the Verney family at Brightwell, but Lord Fermanagh replies that their company

"can no ways divert or be a pleasure to anyone at present. As to writing to my Daughter Verney, I don't think she expects it, but to be sure she will take it very kindly, but as you don't love writing, you may very well do it or not as you are most inclined. The Mellons you sent were exceeding fine, and great Raryties, for we have seen none yet in the market." 7 July 1737.

Catherine Verney to Mrs. Stone 18 Oct. 1737.

"Dear Aunt,—You were so kind to send such a lod of good things, that indeed my Papa and Mamma were quite ashamed to receive Em. My Mamma says though she beg'd a few Larks she did not intend nor think to have given you so much trouble as to have sent the whole dinner, which indeed you did, there was no occasion to buy anything. . . . Judge Denton and Mrs. Claydon came and Mr. Nicholson and Mr. Knapp. My sister Verney holds very well still, the wet nurse is come up and is in the house with her, my Lady Cave and Aunt Lovett and Miss are come to town from Yeovel; Sir Thomas and his Lady come up this winter to town. Lady Fitzwalter was here, but did not stay dinner as she was to go home to Cards. . . . Poor Mr. Middleton is a Bankrupt. Miss Busby's match with Mr. Tynt goes on, my brother Ralph went to Cambridge the week before last."

Three folio pages of very flowery verse were sent to Lord Fermanagh, the family hopes were now centred on the expected baby, who, it was taken for granted, would be a son.

What tho' thine other pretious self be here
The deepest longest mourner for her Dear,
Yet may she by peculiar blessings bear
Another likest self and hopefull Heir,
Who to the height shall act the prattler's part,
And lisp new comfort to their yeilding hearts,
Shall fondly hang upon his grandsire's hand,
Or stride the mimic horse. . . .

Alas for poet and prophecy, the long-expected babe was a girl, and the young widow soon married again; only to the parents was John's loss irreparable.

21 Oct. 1737. Lord Fermanagh writes to Millward: "My daughter Verney was this day brought to bed of a daughter."

He announces the event to Mrs. Stone:

22 Oct. 1737. "Yesterday my daughter Verney was brought to bed of a sweet pretty girl, and both like to be very well, she made use of Dr. Bamber, I wish the dear Father had been alive to see it. . . ."

The Honble. Mrs. Mary Verney was on Friday, 21st October 1737, delivered of a daughter: baptized by Rev. Mr. Goodwin in Clapham Church, 17th November 1737.

Sponsors: Catherine, Viscountess Fermanagh, since Countess of Verney; Mrs. Catherine Knapp, wife of John Knapp, Esq. (for whom stood Miss Honor Calvert), and Josias Nicolson, Esq., who named her Mary.

11 Nov. 1737. "We received the Hare by the Winslow Carrier and indeed a very fine one it was as I ever see, and they are grown a great rareties in most countries, for I hear that even in Chesshyre people lay down their Hounds for want of Game."

15 Nov. 1737. ". . . The Queen has been mighty ill and like to have died, she is much better."

18 Nov. 1737. ". . . The Queen I think holds out still but I fear no likelyhood of recovery."

29 Oct. 1737.

Elizabeth Verney, from Bath, to Lord Fermanagh

"I have receiv'd both my dear Brors. letters, and return all due thanks especially for letting me know Mrs. Verney is safely delivered, I most heartily wish her, my Lady, and yourself, much joy in the little stranger, and hope it will be a growing comfort to you all, I congratulate my nephew Ralph in pertickuler, and wish my two nieces joy of their niece."

The same year that had brought so great a sorrow to the Verney family was marked at its close by the death of the good Queen. Lord Fermanagh writes:

". . . Bess has not bought the Crape but will buy what she hears is handsomest, but as yet few are fixt, though the Court is to appear tomorrow in Black. The Queen's body is to be moved tonight to the Prince's Chamber in the House of Lords, and to be buried about the 22nd. inst." 3 Dec. 1737.

Handel's anthem, "When the ear heard her, then it blessed her", was composed for Queen Caroline's funeral, and found an echo in every heart.

CHAPTER XXVII

BAKERS OF PENN

THE Bakers with the Christian name of Daniel succeeded each other from the time of Queen Elizabeth to that of George II. They are now chiefly remembered as the ancestors of Gibbon's friend, John Baker Holroyd, 1st Earl of Sheffield, and of his daughter, Maria Josepha Holroyd, who to extreme old age was so remarkable a figure as Lady Stanley of Alderley, Cheshire, and of Penrhos, Anglesey.

The Bakers enter largely into the Claydon correspondence after the marriage of Sir John Verney, Lord Fermanagh, with Elizabeth Baker in 1697.

Three Daniel Bakers in succession owned and occupied the property at Penn in South Bucks, and the house afterwards known as Tyler's Green House, which has entirely disappeared. The elder Daniel Baker probably made his chief home in Hatton Garden, as he was a wealthy merchant in the city. He was born in 1627, and married at the age of thirty to Barbara Steele; they had two daughters, Sarah Luttrell and Elizabeth Verney. Mr. Baker's death in 1700, and his wife's death at Penn in 1710, have already been told.

Their only son Daniel married Martha Mellish of Blith, Notts, and had a formidable family of nine sons and eight daughters; a family which shrank to nothing in the next generation, as the son, another Daniel (born 1698), left no descendants, and the property passed by purchase to his brother-in-law, Lord Sheffield.

The second Daniel Baker, Lady Fermanagh's brother, kept a Diary written in the years 1690 to 1705, which has been given to the County Museum at Aylesbury by Miss Maud Grenfell, a descendant of Daniel's daughter, Mrs. Holroyd.

The Diary records the births of his fifteen children, of whom two died in infancy, but as Sir John Verney heartlessly remarked,

he still had a baker's dozen! He also details various accidents in his life in order that he may remember "the signal and extraordinary mercies vouchsafed to him". They are varied in nature—there are several fires, and horses that run away or are stuck in the bogs of the "winter waies", when he only just escapes "being stifled in the dirt". Twice over an infant "was like to have been choaked with a copper farthing which stuck in its throat".

One of these adventures happened at Claydon, a few months after Daniel's sister Elizabeth had married Sir John Verney, and was probably the first time her relations had paid her a visit there.

"In the year 1697, my Eldest Daughter, Ann Baker was at her Uncle, Sir John Verney's house at Claydon, and there was a great Well, not far from the Place, which being allmost covered over with leaves and other things, it could not be discerned, and my child was so very near it, that tho' her Grandmother was with her, as also Sir John, yet had she went but one foot further she had certainly been drowned; All the help in the world could have signified nothing; the Well being such a very big Depth; the Lord be praised for this very great mercy."

The last adventure in the Diary was in March 1705.

"I had a very fiery bay guelding and as I was all alone riding of him in the Common, I alight'd just to goe into a field of Mr. Shrimpton's to see some lambs I had there; and as I was getting up again on my horse's back he flounc'd and flung me, and my foot was in the stirrop and I down upon my back, and could hardly gett my legg out of the same, but thro' much difficulty at last I did it; and away he did runn and none were able to catch him; by God's great mercy I have not been killed, and my wife was this very time in the straw, and then lay in of her fifteenth child, and what sad news it must have been to her to have heard of my being killed."

Daniel Baker, from Penn, to Ralph Verney 8 Dec. 1709.

"We are extreamly glad you are all well at Baddow, and do wish your Lady A good Houre whenever it comes. I send these Sir also to thank you for your kind intended Present of a Collar of Brawn, which is very acceptable, wee all being great Lovers thereof. [He sends a full account of the two carriers that ply between London and Penn]. . . I saw Collonell Lovett in Town who will now be shortly going for Claydon, wher he will find two troubelsome guests of mine who have been there a great while; I mean my two Daughters. But Sir I have had so long the experience of all your

familyes respects to mee and mine, that I know I may say they are hartily wellcome."

8 Dec. 1709.

Daniel Baker to Lord F. at Claydon

". . . I have not been a week yet at Penn and I have got a great cold. . . . I must not omitt to return you my thanks for that noble Pheasant and Woodcock which you sent my wife in my absence. I have also an abundance of thanks to return you for the trouble my two Daughters do give you; but I hope their carriage is such, that they make as little trouble as ever they can. . . . I do not doubt their wellcomes at Claydon, but I hope now they will be thinking of returning to Penn, for I long for to see 'em, and pray tell 'em they will meet here with an harty reception. . . . I am pleased the little fish I sent you proved good, though there was the least choice that ever I knew, else I had sent you some soles; but there were none, nor no Salmon in Town, and very little Cod that was good. . . . I rejoyce your Lordship is pleased with Dr. Beveridge's Book, I have reason to thank God that ever I read it, and may your Lordship receive the same benefit by it."

Beveridge died a year before this was written; he was a devoted parish priest, and wrote many controversial works. His *Private Thoughts on Religion* and *Private Thoughts of a Christian Life* had just been published by his executor, so these may be the works that Mr. Baker so much admires. Beveridge offended the Court by refusing to fill the See of Bath and Wells when Ken was deposed, and perhaps by this action he escaped the fate of Bishop Kidder in the great Storm of 1703. He did not sympathise with the schemes of toleration of William III. and Tillotson, who is reported to have addressed Beveridge with the words, "Doctor, Doctor, Charity is better than Rubrics". During the last four years of his life he was Bishop of St Asaph, and *Beveridge on the Catechism* was long held in repute in that Diocese.

Mr. Baker took a great interest in his sons' education, and at the time of Lord Fermanagh's successful election in 1710, two of the young Bakers were actively working for him on their way to Cambridge. As long as Elizabeth, Lady Fermanagh, reigned at Claydon, her nephews and nieces were much at her home.

There is a bright little letter of Daniel Baker's to Ralph, after a Christmas gathering:

17 Jan. 1710.

"Deare Sir,—Our Journey home was as prosperous and pleasant as we could have wished, bating the Regrett of having left so good

company behind us . . . we got hither befor the Night and with as good Appetites as A Fox-Hunter that has fasted ten hours for his sport."

Mr. Baker was a sincerely religious man and anxious to bring up his children in the same principles, but he was credited with being somewhat too fond of money and was never as popular with the Verneys as his father had been, in spite of the kindness of his constant, rather bourgeois, letters.

Daniel Baker, from Penn, to Lord F.

15 Sept. 1716.

". . . My daughters have stay'd a long while at Claydon, indeed much longer than ever we did design, for I never intended longer than three weeks or a month at the most. Wee should be all glad here that you should oblige us with Mistress Verney's good company, as long here at Penn or even much longer she or any of your family shall always be welcome at Penn, and shall meet with the same best reception this Barren Place can afford. I Hope next Monday, God willing, we shall not fail to have my daughters returned here, and our coach will then sett out for to meet Em."

19 Mar. 1717.

"My Lord,—I Hope this will find you much better, I thank God what Doctor Mead has prescribed to my Son has been of great service to him. I should not have troubled your Lordship with the particulars of my children, but that I have all along had the experience of your favours and civilitys to 'Em. . . . Mr. Walpole's scheem as to the funds is to be brought in the House this day, and great expectation among the stock-jobbers are waiting upon it.

Now I am in town, I will goe to Newgate Market and see if I can meet with a good Whiteing for you, believing you love Em, and they may be good for you, Tuesday is a bad day for Em, but I know you will accept of the will for the deed, if they are not so good, as I could wish Em."

It is to be feared that "good will" would hardly make up for bad fish.

Miss Starkey at Steeple Claydon keeps up with the Dowager; she is apparently building herself a new town house. She writes to Catherine, Lady Fermanagh:

4 Mar. 1726.

"I think Lady Dowager has undertaken a great work, I wish she don't regret it, it looks reasonable enough, it should be so. . . . A fine Barrill of Oysters has arrived my Brother and self return our most humble thanks, Clark said there was a letter, but we have not got it, I never met with such a carrier. Doctor Fruen was with Mrs. Butterfield on Sunday, he gave some little hope of her re-

covery, but she continues very ill. They were so kind to send me word so I went to him, and he has ordered me some little matters which he hopes as well as with the Spring will be of service to me."

4 Apr. 1726.

Daniel Baker to Lord Fermanagh

"My Lord,—You and your Lady are extremely kind in seeing my daughter Mead, we'le often hear from them of your welfares. . . . I doubt not than you have heard of the assault and indignity some justices have put on my Lord Bridgwater, by wresting, if they could, the power out of his hands as to appointing the Quarter Sessions, and fixing them wheresoever they pleased, as they lately did to oblige some at Aylesbury. I believe no Ld. Lieut. had such a thing ever offered to him before . . . for if this example should take Air, all Ld. Lieuts. would be but Cyphers. . . . Sir Thomas Lee and others will be at the next Quarter Sessions, and if my Lord Fermanagh would be so kind as to be there too, it will give a good count . . . my Lord Bridgwater and all other gentlemen will be extremely pleased. . . . If your Lordship and her Ladyship go down to Claydon, I hope you will take a bed with us, and make my house your halfway."

9 Mar. 1732.

Sir Nathaniel Curzon, who represents the chief family at Penn, writes to ask Lord Fermanagh for the loan of "that Book of Glover's Pedigree of Vernons and Argument, which your lordship did once honour me with."

2 and 22 Feb. 1734.

The Dowager Lady Fermanagh writes to announce the death of "Sir James" and the suicide of Mr. Stanley that married Sir Henslow's daughter, leaving six children.

25 Oct. 1735.

"Mrs. Lovett comes to town this night along with the Thompsons", the family into which Penelope Cave married.

Several of Daniel Baker's daughters were also married.

Anne, who so nearly ended her career at the bottom of the Claydon well, was reported to have a beau, but we have no record of her wedding.

Elizabeth married Mr. Mead, who was settled in London and was often visited by her Aunt, Lady Fermanagh.

Martha married Henry Faure, of Egham, and left three daughters, of whom Anne married D. Hillersdon of Elstow, Beds, and Dolly married D. Falknier of Co. Dublin.

Maria Josepha (who carried her double Christian name to her niece in Lord Sheffield's family) married Mr. Atkinson.

Joanna, also called Susanna, married T. Carter of Westowe,

Cambs. Her son married Lord Sheffield's second daughter, Louisa Holroyd, and her daughter, Harriet, married Sir Henry Clinton.

Dorothy, the youngest, married Isaac Holroyd, and her son, John Baker Holroyd, born 1735, was made a peer of Ireland as Baron Sheffield of Dunnamore, and later, Earl Sheffield in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and has numerous descendants from his daughter, Maria Josepha.

The last Daniel Baker died unmarried in 1738, and was succeeded by his clergyman brother, Samuel Baker, B.D., the "Dr. Baker" of Lord Fermanagh's letter.

The daughters had shown some commendable energy in managing their own affairs, and were not as helplessly submissive as some maidens in the foregoing letters. On the occasion of a great public function in the Abbey, which Mrs. Baker attended, with a sheaf of daughters, some of those left at home went to London unbeknown'st, in their parents' absence, and when Mr. Carter's courtship was discouraged at Penn, Joanna was married first, and made all suitable apologies afterwards.

Joanna Carter to her Mother, Mrs. Baker

8 July 1738.

"Honrd. Madam,—I hope this will find you got safe to Blith, and that you found all friends well there. I was extreamly happy in the pleasure of Sister Holroyd's company, which has given me the greatest satisfaction, for I own I should have been very uneasy if she had gone out of England and I had not seen her. . . . I coud not persuade her to stay longer with me, or to have sent her to Huntingdon, which would have made her journey much easier, for it must be a vast fatigue to goe up to Town one day and set out again the next, for so long a journey. I beg Madam you will accept of my humble thanks for being so kind as to promise to answer for my little one. . . . I expect Sister Faure, Dolly, and Nurse Pagett tomorrow, and propose sending for my Midwife next week."

The rest of the letter is taken up in elaborate apologies and explanations in justification of her marriage to Mr. Carter, with whom she pronounces herself to be as happy as possible. She adds a postscript:

"I understand my sister Holroyd that there has been no present made to Sister Bessy for the trouble she has been at in Lady Fermanagh's affairs; I am very desirous there should and whatever anybody does, I shall readily agree to with pleasure. . . ."

Her brother, Daniel Baker, lived but a few months longer.

In one of Lord Fermanagh's letters to Millward about the farm tenants, he requires a good many pigeons for a dinner-party, as

21 Oct. 1738. "Doctr. Baker, who now owns Penn (Mr. Dan. Baker died about six weeks ago at Penn) and some others are to be here, so we should be glad of a hare if the weather is fine to catch one". A very casual way in which to hear of Mr. Baker's death.

A picture exists of three of the daughters, Mrs. Holroyd, Mrs. Mead, and Mrs. Atkinson, belonging to Mr. Alfred Sotheby, a descendant of Mrs. Holroyd's.

Of Elizabeth Lady Fermanagh's last years we have but few details; she had been the chief link between Penn and Claydon. Catherine, her successor, had never become intimate with her, but "the Dowager" had kept up friendly relations with Mary Lovett and Margaret Cave and with Penelope Vickers. During the summer of 1736 the Honble. John's marriage had taken place, and before the end of that year the family were suddenly surprised by the death of the "Dowager", who had been so well known to them all, and such a kind hostess at Claydon.

Catherine Verney sent the news to her aunt, Mrs. Stone:

14 Dec. 1736. ". . . Last Saturday evening, about 5 aclock, my Lady Fermanagh died suddenly as she set in her Chair in the Palour. There was Company in the room with her, and she was talking and laughing the minute she dyed. She has been out of order some time, not so bad but she went abroad, she has dyed without a Will, so all she has left goes between the Bakers and Mr. Luttrell. I believe shee will be buried at Penn, but that we an't sure."

Catherine, Lady Fermanagh, writes at the end of the year:

30 Dec. 1736. "My Lady Fermanagh's affaires remain just as they did, there is nothing divided or disposed on, my sister Lovett is still there."

Her stepdaughter, Elizabeth Verney, writes with more astonishment than regret at Bath:

3 Jan. 1737. "I was greatly surprised at the News of my Mother's Death, not thinking she had been so bad as to be sure she was, tho' she was taken off suddenly at last. I have not heard of her Interment yet, but suppose it was over; I put on my mourning a week agoe, which I was oblig'd to buy new here, not having anything that I could wear on the occasion. . . "

Elizabeth [Baker], 3rd wife of Sir John Verney.

Her brother, Daniel Baker, lived but a few months longer.

In one of Lord Fermanagh's letters to Millward about the farm tenants, he requires a good many pigeons for a dinner-party, as

21 Oct. 1738. "Doctr. Baker, who now owns Penn (Mr. Dan. Baker died about six weeks ago at Penn) and some others are to be here, so we should be glad of a hare if the weather is fine to catch one". A very casual way in which to hear of Mr. Baker's death.

A picture exists of three of the daughters, Mrs. Holroyd, Mrs. Mead, and Mrs. Atkinson, belonging to Mr. Alfred Sotheby, a descendant of Mrs. Holroyd's.

Of Elizabeth Lady Fermanagh's last years we have but few details; she had been the chief link between Penn and Claydon. Catherine, her successor, had never become intimate with her, but "the Dowager" had kept up friendly relations with Mary Lovett and Margaret Cave and with Penelope Vickers. During the summer of 1736 the Honble. John's marriage had taken place, and before the end of that year the family were suddenly surprised by the death of the "Dowager", who had been so well known to them all, and such a kind hostess at Claydon.

Catherine Verney sent the news to her aunt, Mrs. Stone:

14 Dec. 1736. ". . . Last Saturday evening, about 5 aclock, my Lady Fermanagh died suddenly as she set in her Chair in the Palour. There was Company in the room with her, and she was talking and laughing the minute she dyed. She has been out of order some time, not so bad but she went abroad, she has dyed without a Will, so all she has left goes between the Bakers and Mr. Luttrell. I believe shee will be buried at Penn, but that we an't sure."

Catherine, Lady Fermanagh, writes at the end of the year:

30 Dec. 1736. "My Lady Fermanagh's affaires remain just as they did, there is nothing divided or disposed on, my sister Lovett is still there."

Her stepdaughter, Elizabeth Verney, writes with more astonishment than regret at Bath:

3 Jan. 1737. "I was greatly surprised at the News of my Mother's Death, not thinking she had been so bad as to be sure she was, tho' she was taken off suddenly at last. I have not heard of her Interment yet, but suppose it was over; I put on my mourning a week agoe, which I was oblig'd to buy new here, not having anything that I could wear on the occasion. . . "

Elizabeth [Baker], 3rd wife of Sir John Verney.

And so, at the age of 62, Elizabeth, Viscountess Fermanagh, died. Married at 22 to an elderly husband, she made him a faithful and affectionate wife, in a society where these qualities were not too common. During the twenty years that she had been mistress at Claydon House, she had looked well to the ways of her household; she had been hospitable to her neighbours, and her popularity in the county had mainly contributed to Sir John's return to Parliament; above all she had mothered his children and grandchildren with a love which (except in the case of his eldest daughter) they had warmly returned. She had kept up with her own family, and had shown her indifference to money, in comparison with domestic peace, when her brother, Daniel Baker, had been reluctant to pay her all that she was entitled to under her father's will. We have an uneasy feeling that in the twenty years of her widowhood she did not manage to retain the affection of the family circle. It may be that hers was a character that supported prosperity better than adversity.

Lady Fermanagh does not seem to have left Claydon graciously. Perhaps her virtuous economy, and the efficient way in which she had routed the drunken gamekeepers and gardeners, and the various hangers-on who turned up at meal-times, had been remembered against her; perhaps she had hardly recovered her balance after the shock of her husband's death in a London lodging; perhaps she was too anxious to claim the farm-stock and the silver tankards and candlesticks which lawfully belonged to her. She got her rights, but never was she invited by the young Lady Fermanagh for the long visits which other members of the family naturally paid to the old home.

After an unsuccessful attempt to settle at Wasing, where she found the house damp, and where there were differences of opinion with her stepson as to the cutting down of trees, she made some stay at Penn, and seems eventually to have settled in London.

She was selling one house, and about to move into another, when death overtook her in the midst of an afternoon party. In justice to her memory, it must be remembered that the letters that may have been written by those who loved her have not come down to us. Mary Lovett, who had shared her later life, and Margaret Cave would surely have expressed something more than astonishment at her sudden end, and reflections upon the expense of the customary mourning.

29 Jan. 1737.

The Hon. Catherine Verney to Mrs. Stone

". . . My Ant Lovett and Miss are agoing to live with my Lady Cave. Lady Fermanagh's things have been all appraised and settled, so they all intend to take their lots and not to sell anything. They get about £160 apiece without the house, and that they ask £600 for, but I fancy tis more than they'll get for it."

A hatchment with Lady Fermanagh's arms was put up in the Parish Church of Penn, a tribute of respect which her husband would have favourably regarded. In the same church are two of the dismal eighteenth-century monuments with long Latin inscriptions, now almost illegible, one near the pulpit and another in the north aisle. They commemorate the parents of Lady Fermanagh, Daniel Baker and his wife "Barbara of London", whose deaths in 1700 and in 1710 have been duly recorded in the letters. Also of Daniel Baker, who died in 1738, and his wife, Martha Mellish of Blygh, whose dates are no longer decipherable.

When the great thunderstorm of the French Revolution was about to burst upon unhappy France, no English family can have had more understanding sympathy with its victims than John Baker Holroyd, son of Dorothy Baker of Penn, his wife Abigail Waye and his daughter Maria Josepha. They had just returned from a tour in France and a stay in Paris, where they had known the most brilliant and learned members of the old regime in 1791. When the tragic stream set towards our shores of exiled savants, fugitive princesses, and shipwrecked priests, they found the most efficient protector and friend in John Baker Holroyd, now become Lord Sheffield.

The French refugees who needed medical assistance were taken to Guy's Hospital, of which Lady Sheffield's family were the principal supporters. Lady Sheffield gave them personally the kindest welcome and the most efficient aid. She herself died of a chill, caught on Good Friday 1793, while ministering to the most seriously injured of the French refugees.[1]

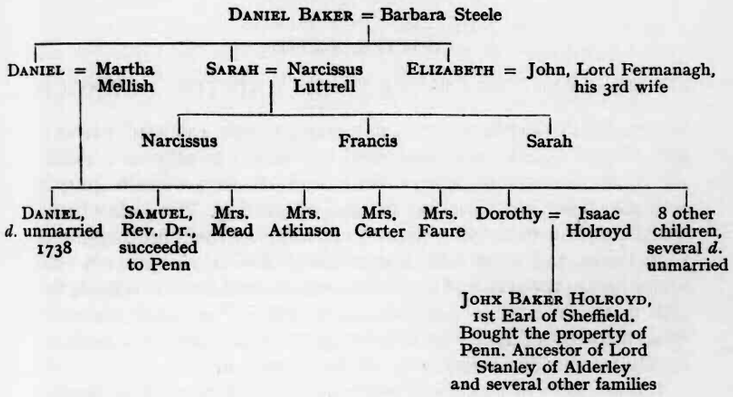
It seemed therefore most appropriate that, when the old home at Penn was given up, the house should be converted into a school for the children of these sufferers, specially for the sons of the French officers.

For years it retained its name of "The French School". Edmund

[1] *The Girlhood of Maria Josepha Holroyd*, by J. H. Adeane. Longmans, 1896.

Burke and other distinguished people took an interest in it, and it was honourably connected with the memory of the Bakers of Penn.

BAKERS OF PENN



CHAPTER XXVIII

OF SOME WAITING GENTLEWOMEN AND THE DOWAGER

In a social life so like our own in many respects, the hard fate of a girl of good family who remained unmarried is very noticeable. No profession and no independent interests were open to her; it was all saving and pinching instead of earning. The girls of this social position were quite as well educated as their brothers, and they wrote and spelt with a correctness that their mothers and aunts had never attained to. There were several famous schools for girls in the environs of London, and if certain "accomplishments" figured too prominently in their programme, housecraft was practically taught, and music was seriously studied.

Indeed, some of Handel's music was first performed, to appreciative audiences, in entertainments given by the girls' schools. Maidens were expected to be married as soon as they left school, and were generally well equipped to make good mistresses of a household, to share in their husbands' interests, and to judge of the progress their boys made at school.

This happy fate is well illustrated in the lives of Margaret (Verney) Lady Cave and of Catherine (Paschall) Lady Fermanagh, but what was to become of the portionless girl who had no prospect of marriage? The problem was complicated by their numbers. At that time, at Claydon, there were three daughters to one son, but with the Shuckburghs, Stewkleys, and Bakers, and other related families, seven daughters, and even ten daughters to one son, was not an unusual proportion.

There was one profession, indeed, which with good will on both sides might be quite a happy one, that of the Waiting Gentlewoman. There are several pleasant instances among the letters, but possibly supplies greatly exceeded the demand.

Elizabeth Jakeman was first at Claydon, and when the household was broken up by John Lord Fermanagh's death, she went to

Baddow Hall. John Collman tried in vain to make her play the time-honoured part of Nerissa to his Portia, but when a more welcome "John" appeared, Mistress Jakeman went with "Charming Molly" to Brightwell, and was her life-long friend and companion.

There were three sets of sisters needing such employment, all nearly related to the Verneys of Claydon.

The elder pair were Mary and Ruth Lloyd, granddaughters of Sir Edmund the standard-bearer, with two brothers, Humphrey and Verney Lloyd, who, poor themselves, refused to be responsible for their support. Nancy Nicholas had exerted herself to find such a post for Ruth. Outside any family connections, the lot of a waiting gentlewoman had its hardships; much stress was laid on the careful washing of point lace, and she was relegated to the steward's room for her meals. Mary Lloyd fared better; she was engaged by a widow lady, Mrs. Tempest, with a warm Irish heart, and her account of Dublin was one of the most encouraging letters when Mary Verney's engagement to John Lovett hung in the balance.

After several years of a very congenial life, Mrs. Tempest married again, and Mary Lloyd was left homeless. The Claydon chatelaines in each generation were kind to their husbands' poor relations; Mary Lloyd became for some years a member of the Claydon family party, always remembered at the end of the letters amongst those to whom "Sarvices" were sent "as due". But another upheaval came to the waiting gentlewoman on the death of John, Lord Fermanagh, in 1717. Lady Cave, with her usual good nature, invited her to Stanford till she could make other plans, but there is rather a painful letter from Mr. Chaloner, enumerating the many articles of luggage which she wished to be transported to Stanford, where they were neither expected nor welcomed.

The other spinster ladies who sorely needed some paid work were the daughters of Lady Gardiner by her second marriage; but of these sisters Cary Stewkley was so capable that she was always in demand when there was any sickness or trouble; Penelope and her husband, Mr. Vickers, were ready to help and advise, and after Lady Gardiner's death, the sisters, by clubbing their poverty, managed to keep up a home. There remained Margaret (*b.* 1665) and "Isabell" (*b.* 1668) Adams, whose father had been Rector of Baddow, and whose mother prided herself on her caustic tongue and sharp wit, in extreme old age.

Margaret Adams had been a much valued member of the family; she and Cary Stewkley were the nieces who cared for Sir Ralph Verney in his last illness, and she had stayed in turn at the various family houses; there was a gracious dignity about her which no ill fortune could subdue. She was not robust in health, her mother in one of her vigorous phrases described her as being "as lean as faro's lean kine, and eats scarce a bit of meat in a week". Sir Richard Blakmore, with the gloomy views the great physicians took of their patients, predicted a rapid consumption, unless Margaret could be supplied with a beneficent she ass, of which the need ever exceeded the supply.

Margaret had owned but a scanty portion of the good things of this life, and the profession of a waiting gentlewoman was only tolerable in youth and with a kindly employer. Margaret and Isabella had known well

> . . . Come sa di sale
> Lo pane altrui, e com' e duro calle
> Lo scendere e il salir per l'altrui scale.[1]

But this dependence had in Margaret's case been softened by the cheerfulness with which she consumed the salt bread-and-butter, and the constant good humour with which she ran up and down the alien stairs, on other people's errands. This amiability, however, had its own drawbacks.

In the first Lord Fermanagh's lifetime, Margaret had consulted him on a question of marriage with a certain Mr. Christian.

14 May 1710.

Margaret Adams, at Stanford, to Lord F.

"My Lord,—Having last week reced. a Letter from Mr. Christian, wherein he tells me to have waited on your Lordship and recd. so much Civillity that he was transported with Joy and says you were pleased to tell him you had spoke to my Mother in his behalfe, and found her not altogether so averse as formerly, and that you would attacke her again and doe him what servis you could; for which he thinks himselfe so infinitly obliged to your Lordship that he knows not how to express his thankfulness . . . but I had a letter from my Mother the very next post (to whom I had writt word I had never been well since my Journey from Claydon and if I did not mend feard I must give her the troubel of my company at

[1] How salt another's bread is, and the toil
Of going up and down another's stairs.
(Roger's *Italy*. Dante's *Paradiso*, xvii. 58.)

home) that she desired me not to speak of it, the weather being hott and the town sickly, and her circumstances so bad now Betty had called in her money in order to marry, that I could not expect to be easy there, and therefore hoped I would take care not to come into such Straits as she was in. By which I daily see I must not return with her consent upon any terms, else I should have thought it very proper when Betty marries, which I guess will be before the end of the summer, that I should be at home and not leave her wholly to a stranger, but her feare of Mr. Christian makes her resolve against my coming home, nor would she ever have consented to our marrying, I can't but think it would be a very convenient oppertunity at that time of changing her old Servt. to let us Joyn with her in housekeeping, which might have lessend her expense and not increas'd ours. . . . I am under great trouble with refference to all these affairs. . . . I earnestly intreat you that you would tell me your opinion in this, I return a thousand thanks for the great Cevellytys I recd. from your Lordship, and wish you much joy of the pretty little one in Southampton Street, tho' I had rather it had been the other sex [Catherine's baby daughter]. . . . I hear my Lady is under great trouble at Penn, since Mrs. Baker is soe very ill. I wish comfort both to her and poor Cousin Lovett, whose loss is unspeakable; but she has this satisfaction under it to be near your Lordship, who is now her best friend—and that you may long live to be so to all your children is the sincere wish of your Lordps. Most humble servt. to commd., MARGARET ADAMS."

30 May 1710.

Lord Fermanagh to Margaret Adams

". . . I cannot think that I have done Mr. Christian any service; it not being in my power, I'me confident I did him no dis-kindness. I lately supping with my Aunt in Southampton Street did before your sister discourse of the affair to her. . . . By all that I can find she is as much against what you desire as ever. . . . I see so little prospect of any lasting Joy, that I hope reason will sway with you and you'll wean yourself from the thoughts of having one whom all your friends cannot but disapprove of, tho' some possibly to please you in your present Informations seem to Join in your humour, which I hope you'll overcome, for truly I fear if you persist in this Amour you'll be ungratified, extreamly unhappy, therefore I'le never more concern myself about it, but only wish and pray you may gett well off of it, wherein God Almighty be your Director."

12 June 1710.

Margaret Adams to Lord Fermanagh

"I return your Lordship many thanks for the favour of your letter, and that you were pleased to speak to my mother, who I find

is immovable as to any complyance with my proposals, which I am sorry for, and can only say I am very unhappy in having all the Respect and Esteem in the world paid me for soe many yeares as we have bin acquainted (and notwithstanding all the ill treatment he had met withall), by a person who has a Just claim to all the returnes of gratitude that I can show him, and yet no thought propper to pay in such a manner as he alone desires. Since your Lordship has with soe much kindness and friendship spoke your mind, I'le endeavour to comply as far as I can with it, but I am concerned to find you have so hard thoughts of Mr. Christian as to believe I should be extream unhappy with him; and I fear your Lordship has lately heard some ill of him; for I was in hopes it might have had an equall chance of happiness if his life and health continued, or otherwise if not; since I don't heare of any decrese in his business, and I never saw anything of ill-nature in him from my first knowledge of him; and I confess I can't think it Just or Honourable since it has bin carried on so far to quit him unless in any degree willing to it. However, that I may give my Mother all the satisfaction I can, I desin if her mind alter not to stay here as she desires me, tho' it is not convenient on the account of business I have with Betty before her marriage, and niether can I take it well for my Mother to be left to a Stranger, but since it is her own choyce I hope sheel Justify mee in it, and I promise your Lordship to use all arguments I can with Mr. Christian to bring him to acquiess in what my Mother's pleasure is. I think myself infinitly obliged to your Lordship for giving yourself any trouble about, and humbley begg your pardon if I have in this matter spoke my thoughts too freely."

The marriage of a portionless maiden was strongly opposed by her relations, and Margaret gave up her intention of marriage on the advice of the head of the family; nothing remained of it but a joke, not unkindly meant, by Sir Thomas Cave, when he alluded to her as "Mrs. Mahommedan, since no Christian".

19 May 1712. Two years later she writes of an unexpected legacy from an Aunt at Hillesden, of £10. It did not apparently do her much good, as she only wished that it had been paid in time for her to have put it into "The Lottery".

Betty, the maid, whose marriage was so easily arranged for, left at her own good pleasure. Did it never occur to her mistresses that their mothers' "stolen matching" without asking anyone's advice had a good deal to recommend it?

At the jubilee celebration of the opening of Somerville College, Oxford, Miss Fry remarked that until well-educated girls in good

positions could enter a paid profession they were necessarily dependent upon the men of the family. This condition had lasted practically unchanged from the time of these patient waiting gentlewomen to the great movement for the higher education for women in the closing years of Victoria's reign.

Happily, the Paschall sisters were their lifelong friends. Catherine remembered that it was Mrs. Adams who had introduced her to her husband, and insisted that he should fall in love with her, and so at Chelsea and at Brightwell her daughters were permanent and welcome members of the fireside circle.

Margaret Adams writes of the great pleasure it has given her mother to have Cousin Lovett and little Bess in the house, and it is a reason for other friends to come in to a game of cards:

"To which us of this family are not mortall enemies, but I did not know that pretty Miss had attained to the perfection of a gamester, so necessary to our Sex. I wish she may soon attain a recovery of her health which I doubt not Cousin Vickers will use his utmost endeavour towards, for tis as well a sweet-tempered as a Pretty childe." 31 Mar. 1715.

But alas, some months later it is reported that Bess's neck is much as it was, and the only hope now is that she should outgrow her troubles.

It was about the last year that Aunt Adams could receive guests; her daughter writes to Lord Fermanagh:

"My Lord,—As you have ever been pleased with especial kindness to my poor mother, I can't forbear, tho' in great confusion, to let you know the sad condition she now lyes in, just alive, and that is all. . . . I got Mr. St. Amand to her who hoped to restore her to health again, but God Almighty has pleased not to make it successful. Betty and Myself who only were with her feared she will not be till morning, so I fetcht Dr. Gibbins to her, who gave her something which caus'd her an hours quiet sleep, but upon waking we found her very much changed for the worse." 10 Sept. 1715.

Betty, who shared Margaret Adams' watch, was the successor of the Betty, married five years before.

Aunt Adams, who was unaccountably popular with her maids (though when Quarter Day came she could scarcely scramble enough change together to pay their very modest wages), had secured another invaluable "Betty". The latest "Betty" had won Lady Fermanagh's approval by washing her husband's neckcloths

and cuffs "very well and cheap", and she therefore continued to admonish him not to "wear em too dirty", and it was an advantage to Betty to add to her scanty wages by using her talents in the service of the family.

Mrs. Adams loved to contradict the doctor's depressive forecasts, and Margaret wrote five days later:

15 Sept. 1715. "I return most humble thanks for your kind letter, yesterday which was the first time we found any amendment in my poor Mother."

The learned doctors found it convenient to reverse their prophecies.

She is allowed by Dr. Gibbins and Sir Richard Blackmore (who hearing of her illness came to see her) to be, as they hoped, in a way of recovery.

15 Sept. 1715. ". . . She has recd. such particular Civilytys from all her friends, that I must ever own with the utmost gratitude. Cos. Denton came twice and offered any assistance Either by his Purse or otherwise, and our next door neighbours the same, and yesterday Cosen Viccars came from Shene on purpose to see her and left a Guiney for her to buy Wine and other necessary things at this time, so I have abundantly reason to acknowledge Providence has been very merciful to us in all our Troubles. My Sister came up last night from Baddow, but the Dost of the Journey together with an Inflammation in her Eyes has occasioned her to be let blod today. Mr. Smith [where Lord Fermanagh was used to lodge] was so kind to lend your Lordship's Chamber to her, my bed was not big enough to hold us both if she had been in the house."

20 Sept. 1715. "We are all most infinitely obliged to your Lordship for the kind consearn you have shown for my mother during her illness, which we hope had been in some measure over, but it has recurred again pretty violently upon drinking Beer two days together. The Doctor has positively forbid it and ordered her a Rhubarb Tincture twice a day, which wonderfully strengthens her but I doubt I can prevail for the continuance of it she being averse to all medicines. She would just taste your Lordship's admirable venison, for which and the Turkey we all return our humble thanks."

1 Oct. 1715. "I have seen my sister [Bell Adams] safe in the Coach off for Baddow. . . . My Mother continues finely well and has a desire to venture to Church tomorrow, tho' the Doctor and all her friends thinks it too soon. Cosen Viccars I went to see when I was this day in the Citty and found her very ill with her late fall, and in such

pain in one Breast that she cannot speak or fetch her breath but she shrieks out, and very much bruised all over her."

Margaret has been much knocked up by nursing her mother, but has now recovered, and makes mysterious allusions to a gentleman, possibly Mr. Christian:

". . . I can have no thought of resigning him to either of my neighbours, but the difficulty of gaining him for myselfe is now the chiefe matter; the Ladyes at next Door thinke no way so propper as your Lordship's eloquent pen, but knowing that is a great trouble to you I dare not presume to think on't, so I fear before propper wayes of gaining him be thought of, hee'l be snatcht away by some fine young Lady or other that desires to be a widow, and poor I must live and dye an old Maid. . . . I hope your health is pretty well when I see with what life and spirit you write. My Mother continues pretty harty and escaped all dangers' Clutches." 26 Oct. 1715.

". . . We have all got into the Modish Distemper of the town and season, severe Colds, which Cousin Lovett has suffered under for some days. [They are threatened with another change, as 'The China woman' has taken their rooms.] Cousen Denton came in and bids me tell your Lordship that the Parliament won't doe busines till after Xmas, I would have greeted him by the name of Solicitor Generll. but he says he knows nothing of the matter, nor of his marrying." 13 Dec. 1715.

"My Lord, — I choose this day to congratulate your happy arrivall at 75, and my mother who is your humble servant joyns with me in wishing you may compleat a Hundred, if your health admitts of injoying comfort so long, and Mrs. Marsh sayd she's very glad you were born on so auspicious a day [the day William the Third landed in England], and Mrs. Lownds says next the deliverance from the Popish Plot your Birth was the greatest blessing. . . . I writt to my Lady from Sherburne Lane, where we were mostly composed of the Halt, Lame & Sick, something resembling the feast in the Gospell, but I thank God I went well thither, tho' my too Plentifull eateing their good cheer I pd. for it sevearly at my return, and have not yet perfectly recovered it as I should wish. My Mother holds pretty well and by the strength of your Lordship's good cheer we both came off Victors at Play, which I may say is a wonder for me who have lately been beat by all I Plaid with. I suppose you heard from my Cos. Lloyd that her Brr. is dead at Chester [Humphrey Lloyd] I am glad Death took Em in order, the Eldest before the younger. I heard Ld. Cobham is summoned to town to goe for Scotland, which is hard upon a new married man." 5 Nov. 1715.

Mrs. Adams recovered for a time, and Margaret continued to live with Lady Fermanagh at Chelsea, and Isabella, her sister, with Mrs. Stone at Brightwell.

Margaret's presence was always desired in sickness. Lady Cave, writing from Stanford, has conveyed her cousin to a sick friend clamorous for her company. She writes:

". . . Sister Lovett received your letter and with her serviceable salutes to all thanks you for it. Last Satyrday I carried Cousin [Margaret] Adams and left her with Mrs. Cole, who has long been importuning for her company, Mrs. Cole being ill of a fever and none but servants with her, and a friendly companion in Sicknesse may be esteemed a Safety as well as a Comfort."

The Rev. W. Vickers had borne witness to her mother's popularity several years agone:

". . . Aunt Adams neither wants mony nor presants, her knocker is worne out with the Carriers comeing to the Doore—hogsheads of strong Bear—Brawn, Turkeys, Geese, with Fowls etc., come to her from Calflande."

In the last days of the year 1721 Aunt Adams passed away. She was the last of the twelve children of Sir Edmund Verney, the Standard-Bearer, and was only nine years old when he was killed at the Battle of Edgehill. Her strong will, and her determination to assert it, were troublesome traits in the youngest of a large family, and she scorned to take the good advice which her elder sisters lavishly bestowed upon her. But her caustic remarks, which were pert at eighteen, were vastly witty at eighty-one, and as the lengthening procession of her birthdays came along, venison and wild duck, chickens and larks, were heaped upon her door-step, with their appropriate accompaniments of wine and liqueurs; her nephews and great-nephews with their children assured her that she was still in her teens, and applauded her skill at cards and the naïve gossip in her letters.

Aunt Adams had been famous for her housekeeping lore. She could make ratafia, though she could not spell it, and a more harmless decoction of cowslip wine, which "if kept in a cool place would last till cowslips come again".

Her great-nieces, widows themselves, Mary Lovett and Margaret Cave, helped the old widow to keep a roof over her head by often sharing her lodging. When with all her loudly lamented aches and pains she had passed her eighty-eighth birthday, Aunt Adams was

valued as an ancient monument, and a storehouse of long-forgotten things. Perhaps her best action was the bringing of Catherine Paschall to Claydon.

There is a brief entry in a letter of Ralph's to his Steward: "My Aunt Adams is to be buried at Baddow to-day." 2 June 1722.

Although their mother's claims upon them had often been troublesome, yet her death left Margaret and Isabella more than ever homeless.

Isabella had acted for some time as waiting gentlewoman to Mrs. Stone, who confided to her sister in 1736 that she would like to part with her, if this could be managed with kindness. Lady Fermanagh, who had been the one of the family to care for the two sisters, readily undertook to make the desired arrangements, although at the moment she was unusually full of company in connection with her son's engagement. She writes to her sister:

". . . Finding by your letter that you have some reasons against my Cousin [Adams] staying much longer with you, I am very ready to take care of her whenever you think fit to have her leave you. But as our House is very full already and we have not conveniences for the family, that is and must be in it, and if our present affairs goes on as I hope it will. . . . I can't tell where we shall goe, or what we shall doe till that is over, and should be glad if I could board her anywhere, I paying for it, I have writ to try Mrs. Bluett, who has houseroom enough, but wherever you send her she shall be here till I can get a place fitt for her, I will write to my Cozen Starkey to know if she will take her." 4 May 1736.

But before any change could be carried out for Isabella, Catherine Verney writes to acquaint her and Mrs. Stone of Margaret's death, after only a few hours' illness:

"She has left her sister and my Lady Cave executors, my Lady Cave has taken care of her funeral, she is to be buried at Baddow as near her father and mother as she can." 8 June 1736.

Lord and Lady Fermanagh had just returned from visiting Mrs. Stone at Brightwell. Catherine writes again of the death of her Cousin Adams:

"She was I believe a very sincere true friend, and a very just good woman. It griefes me to think of the surprise and concern you underwent who were so kind to her. My Mamma and Sister is gon to London to buy their things." 23 June 1736.

She thanks Mrs. Stone for the presents sent her by her sister, and ends with the duties and services of "My Papa and Mamma and both my Brothers".

1 July 1736. Elizabeth Verney writes her thanks for favours received at Brightwell. "Cousin Adams has left no other Will than the paper we found, so that Cozen Vickers and Cousin Lloyd as her nearest relations comes in for what is left." Lady Fermanagh has paid for the funeral expenses, but would not have it known.

The older of the Claydon and Hillesden cousins were fast falling away.

Alexander Denton writes very gratefully to Lord Fermanagh, for the goodness and care he and Lady Fermanagh devoted to

Dec. 1739. "Sister Boate, who I am afraid neglected herself and perhaps was lost for want of due care in the beginning of her illness. . . . I cannot say I am much the better for the country, though my spirits and appetite are better but my pains are very violent. It is generally said that Mr. Vaux will sell his estates but I dare not inquire after it for he would sell it to another for a less price than to a friend of mine; and all his disgust to me proceeds from a resentment that I did not continue with him in the places his father had from me to his death, but as I never could see any good qualities in him, I did not think he deserved anything from me."

Lord Fermanagh replies that he had been with Mrs. Boate a few days before her death:

11 Dec. 1739. "She was sitting up in bed and looked well and cheerful and said twas only pains in her limbs which she was so much used to that she did not greatly mind it. Mrs. Sherard and the Doctor did as much as they durst venture to do and as much as she would consent to.

I am glad you have found benefit by Hilsden's sweet air, and hope your pains will cease quite." A sanguine wish for that gouty age.

ADAMS PEDIGREE

Rev. Charles Adams of Great Baddow = Elizabeth Verney

- Margaret
- Isabella

CHAPTER XXIX

A SECOND SON

Ralph Verney, the second son of Ralph and Catherine, was born at Baddow, on February 1, 1714. It was probably to his advantage in after-life that he was never considered as important as his elder brother. When the family were in London in the winter of 1719–20 John went with them, and after many inquiries was put in school at Fulham. Ralph was left for the time being with the Rector of Claydon, having not quite reached his seventh birthday. Good Mr. Butterfield is highly satisfied with his management of little Ralph.

"My Lord,—I can no longer contain my Joy for our good Success hitherto with that dear Pledge you have left in our Hands. He is in perfect Health and seems well-content with his Company, and the sweetness of his Temper and Vivacity of Spirit, joyn'd with the Innocency of his Age, renders him the delight of all about him. He lyes in a little Room hung with Paper, which is a sort of Alcove within ours, so that we are near at hand upon any occasion; and he has a Bedfellow, as my Lady directed, but I hope his good Angel, or rather that Eye of Providence, which neither slumbers nor sleeps, will be his continual Guard. After Prayers and Dressing, betwixt the Book and the Top and other Diversions, the hours pass smoothly and not unprofitably away; so that tho' he is everyone's Care and concerne, he is a Trouble to none. He pleases himself with imagination of his Brother's being cooped up in a little house whilst he has the liberty of ranging the Garden and the Fields, and of Church-Days has the sole Ringing of the Bell, and the whole property of the News-Papers. He was in great expectation of the Drum and Fiddle on Thursday night, and when the Carrier delivered the one broken and the other lyeing at the bottom of the Waggon, could not be come at, he bore the Disappointment with the Temper of a Philosopher. 9 Jan. 1721.

My Ld., I return you and your very good Lady my acknowledgements for your accumulated Favours, which we cannot but retain a fresh sense of, while we daily tast and feel the Comfort

of them, and as I cannot make a more acceptable though unequal return for them, then by my care of my Charge, soe I shall not cease to add my Prayers to my Indeavours that at our next happy Meeting you may see the Fruits of it, in his proficiency in Learning as in Stature. He gives his humble duty to you both, and love to his Brother and Sisters."

It was not thought well to send the brothers to the same school. There were many private venture schools in the neighbourhood of London—at Hackney, Islington, and Highgate—which prepared boys for the universities without going to any public school. Lord Fermanagh's chief friend and adviser was Mr. Chilcott, a man in good society, who was given apparently an Honorary Degree at Cambridge. The syllabus of studies that he had prepared for quite young schoolboys is a tremendous and most unreasonable one, but it probably flourished chiefly on paper.

Ralph Palmer was also looking out for a school for his own son, another Ralph.

5 Apr. 1721.

Ralph Palmer to Lord Fermanagh

". . . My Spouse and I went to Brentford to view and discourse Mr. Le Hunt the Schoolmaster, and found all things so much to our satisfaction that we are fully preparing of putting Ralph thither immediately after Whitsuntide."

His experience of the Brentford school proved so satisfactory that Ralph Verney was sent to join Ralph Palmer. His school letters were not kept as John's were, but he maintained a good reputation for diligence. The old Rector took a great interest in his progress; the real kindness of his letter is somewhat lost in the fulsome style with which he addresses a schoolboy.

3 Aug. 1723.

Rev. W. Butterfield to the Hon. Ralph Verney

"And can my sweet Little Man spare so much time from his Pastimes & his Book (which I hear is Such to Him) as to bestow a Line upon one who so little deserves a Thought? And is He so good as to Preffer an most acceptable Token of his kind Remembrance of me, who can boast of Nothing but the success of my poor Endeavours to teaching him letters, which was then over-payd? I hope that sober Drug you chose, will prove an Emblem of that sobriety entail'd on you from your Family. And I may assure myself that your diligent application under an excellent Preceptor will ensuer the Expectation of your careful Parents. But tho' your Instruction in Letters be in other Hands, yet I shall take Leave as

Occation serves always to be the Member, or rather to applaud you. I should tire you did I give vent to what my Heart is full of toward you, but I hope a few Days home will bless us with the sight of you & the rest of the Family; I therefore release you at present; subscribing as I truly am, sweet youth, Yours in all service and Affection, WM. BUTTERFIELD.

Mrs. Piggot's Coach brought your Aunt Verney safe to Claydon yesterday, and Sarah and her Child to us."

It is not very clear whether the Brentford school belonged to Mr. Chilcott, and whether Mr. Le Hunt acted under him. He seems to have been a clergyman with a parish of his own. Mr. Chilcott was well known in other walks of life, and his name occurs in many circles, educational, ecclesiastical, and political. For some years he supervised the Verney boys' progress at their schools.

If Lady Verney was not as well satisfied as the Rector was with the boys "profieciency in learning"—not to say that she was extremely dissatisfied both with teacher and learner—neither of them lived at a time when the solid advantages of a quiet, country life were appreciated. Ralph learnt to love such pleasures as were not in any scholastic programme—to have the sole privilege of ringing the parish to church; to run round with the Archdeacon to see whether the church Bible and Prayer Book were only undusted nests for spiders; to watch the repairs to the brick walls and thatched roofs on the estate; to help to unpack the carrier's miscellaneous load; to help him to remember the parcels on the Brewhouse ledge; to collect the letters with the postman, which had been forgotten last Thursday, to his father's great displeasure; to hide with the keeper in a tree, while the deer were driven past him; to know the farm tenants, as more than names on a rent-roll; to be friends with Goody Webb and Good-man Grimes—in short, to know and love Claydon and its people, as his brother John had never a chance of doing. It was not so much that life in London lodgings, and later in their own house at Chelsea, was more confined in space, but that "the mode" in dress, manners, and amusements was so different and so arbitrary. John might come up to see His Grace of Marlborough's pompous funeral, while Ralph was pinching fat sheep by Mr. Millward's side at Winslow Fair, but there was no doubt of the comparative healthiness of their several lives.

If good Mr. Butterfield might doze over his pipe in the arbor

on a sunny afternoon, Ralph had plenty of friends to abet little Master's escape to milk the cows or help gather the peaches, which were going to be packed for his mother's dessert after a five-course dinner.

John at Fulham was vehemently desirous that his sword should be sent to his school, as he could go nowhere without it; we do not know what was "quite indispensable" to Ralph's appearance in public in his school; he probably addressed such requests to the Steward, who reported him at intervals as being well and happy.

Ralph has had a longer holiday than his fellows on account of a cough.

9 July 1728.

W. Chilcott, at Brentford Butts, to Lord F.

". . . Tis with pleasure I hear that my young gentleman has lost his cough; I began to think the Time of Grace long . . . but instead of putting your Lordship in mind I am to thank you for sending him me so soon. The Task I don't question is in good order, with the help of the supernumerary fortnight. Hanwell-Heath is the nearest place to us, where, at the Pied-Bull by the Bridge, I will take care to have somebody to receive him and attend him to Brentford."

27 July 1728.

"I presume your Lordship has by Miss Kitty's letter heard that we have been to pay our Duty to Mr. Stone and his Lady; they promised Master to call upon him in their Way into Oxfordshire. My Scholar I thank God continues in very good health, and is I think mended pretty much in his hearing. As we were at the Coffee-House one came in and said . . . that Mr. Hampden, Member for Buckinghamshire, was dead at Hampton Court this morning after an Illness of three or four days. . . . I thought it my Duty to acquaint your Lordship of it as an early notice of it might be of service, if not you will be so good as to excuse the Trouble my Officiousness may have given you."

Richard Hampden had been returned to Parliament the year before, with Sir Wm. Stanhope.

". . . . I suppose your Lordship will in the papers today see the death of Dr. Friend [Frewin] your physician."

While his two sons were at Cambridge, Lord Fermanagh managed his estate chiefly by correspondence with his steward.

27 Oct. 1733.

Long accounts of the trees felled in the woods, of the state of the farms, of new leases granted, of defaulting tenants, and of the stock of the home-farm, continue to be sent from Claydon to Lord

Fermanagh at Chelsea; but by the autumn John Millward's signature takes the place of Charles Chaloner's, without any other notice of the change, or whether Chaloner has died or has retired—probably the former.

Sir Thomas Cave, 5th Baronet, to Lord Fermanagh

27 Nov. 1737.

"My Lord,—I have this day killed a Doe and I beg your Lordship's acceptance of half of it. There is a haunch directed to Uncle Palmer with your Lordship's; Stanford soil being Cold, we do not boast of our Winter Venison.

Tomorrow we have a general meeting at Leicester to nominate a Candidate in room of Mr. Phillips. I hope we shall have no Opposition. My wife and sister with Captain V. Lovett, who is now with us, join in greeting my Lady and your Lordship, and respects to the young Ladies."

28 Nov. 1737.

His sister Betty writes the next day that Sir Thomas has set out for Leicester, but they have heard that an accident happened to the Coach, and so the Venison must be sent by the wagon, to the windmill in St. John Street, Smithfield. The carrier's name is Biggs.

Ralph was entered as a Fellow Commoner at Christ's Coll., Cambridge, April 30, 1732, and took an M.A. degree in 1736; the family reports were always of his steady industry.

A successful university career was more important to Ralph than to John, and he was showing a good deal of character.

Lord Fermanagh writes to Millward to stop selling Ale at Bottle Claydon, but he is loath to sink the Inn at East Claydon for nothing:

9 Dec. 1737.

"It sunk once in my time already, would not Holton who has the License take the Inn, which will put an end to that he holds at Bottle Claydon. They wish to have a Dog Tumbler[1] to Chelsea if she could be safely sent up, but she must not be tied behind the wagon; it cutt Bell's feet to pieces. But if the Carrier can put her in any of his baskets in the wagon you may send her up."

16 Dec. 1737.

". . . I have sent a paper called Common Sense; the Craftsman was stopped printing so none came out."

Sir Thomas Cave writes:

". . . I hope the next news from Abroad will be still more agreeable than the last, as the Glory of it seems a little Tarnisht at present as well as the Splendour of Old England."

[1] A spotted pointer.

The military news was bad, the previous November the *Craftsman* was asking

"Whether the English behaved as usual and carried off our wounded, or left them to the enemy? Whether we fought and ran away—ran away and fought not?—whether fought nor ran away—or fought and ran not? Whether their officers led them on and set them an example which they seemed to follow—or whether they set their officers an example which they scorn'd to follow? Whether somebody's or anybody's courage ran away with him into the enemy's lines? . . . Whether the Glories of this first Campaign had cost Britain a Million more than any of Marlborough's used to cost, and much more blood, to purchase a few ragged Standards, Colours, and Kettledrums. . . . I should wish a Historian to be ordered to re-call the Glorious Victories of the next Campaign, having a number of Clerks and a Waggon."

No wonder the circulation of the *Craftsman* had been stopped, if it published such unpleasant questions.

Mrs. Isted writes from Ecton to Lord Fermanagh that Mr. Isted has just returned from Cambridge,

10 Aug. 1735. "where he had the pleasure of waiting upon Mr. Ralph Verney. . . . He has a most extraordinary character of being not only a very sober Gentleman, but he is esteemed a mighty hard student, which is a wonderful thing, for I fear there is but very few that apply themselves as they ought to their studdys, and therefore I rejoyced to hear it of Mr. Verney and think you are very happy in him. . . . Mr. Isted (who was at Trinity College, Oxford) is come home for the vacation; he seems delighted with a University life. He and the rest of my family joynes in most humble service as due."

11 Dec. 1735. *Hon. Ralph Verney, from Cambridge, to his Father, at Chelsea*

"Hond. Sir,—I had my Degree on Friday last. Our Master has Opposed it as strenuously as he possibly could, till he saw his opposition was to no purpose, and then (after he had exposed himself in a most scandalous manner) absconded. You must have heard what Confusion and Divisions he has made both in the University and in College. The University Dispute is between the Heads of the Colleges and the Young Masters of Arts; the latter claiming the sole Power of electing a Proctor, which the former will not allow of. They are very warm on both sides and there is scarce any Prospect of a Reconciliation at present. In this and all party Affairs I am Neuter. I have now done all the Business that is required of me here and propose (with your consent) to keep the next Term at the Temple. It can be no hindrance to my taking of Holy Orders at any Time, and it may be of Service in many Respects. Mr. Law came into it entirely upon mentioning of it to him, and said he thought it the most prudent way of acting. The law is certainly by far the most valuable Profession, if I have but Health and Resolution to go through with it, which makes me very desirous of attempting it. But 'tis my Duty, and consequently I shall with Pleasure stand to your Determination in this Affair.

Mr. Finch has made a Appeal which will be tryed very soon in College and 'tis generally thought that he will be restored to his Fellowship.

The Chappel Bell now rings. With Duty to Mama and Love to Brother and Sisters, I must conclude this from Your most dutiful son, RALPH VERNEY."

The Verneys were all fond of music, and a gentleman was still expected to be able to play some instrument, and to read his score at sight in a glee and a part song.

Doctor J. Watson, Hatton Garden, to Lord Fermanagh 17 Feb. 1736.

"My Lord,—My Successor in the Stewardship, Doctor Pelling, having sent me a ticket to pleasure any friend with, I am not willing to dispose of it till I know whether your lordship or Mr. Verney will accept it.

Here are likewise two tickets for your chois on the same day which are at Lady Fermanagh's service. But if it suits you not to make use of them please to return them by the Bearer for in that case they are engaged."

Lord Fermanagh to Mr. Millward 28 Mar. 1738.

". . . The Almshouse savings should be divided as usual when you think most proper. . . . I hope they kill nothing in the woods but foxes, when they come a-hunting, the woodward should see to that." 1 Apr. 1738.

Richard Abell to Lord Fermanagh 9 Mar. 1738.

". . . As I was dragging Padbery stream I remembered your Lordship once declared your Approbation of Padbery Eels. My wife and self, therefore, desire your acceptance of a brace of Padbery-Jacks, hoping they will rival the Eels in sweetness."

The Claydon neighbours are not forgotten when the family are absent. Lord Fermanagh sends down a hamper of wine—one dozen of Madeira for Mr. Butterfield, another dozen for Millward, a dozen of sack in quarts for Parson Green, a dozen pints of mountain wine 22 Dec. 1738.

for Cousin Starkey, and six pints of the same for Mrs. Chaloner, to add to their Christmas cheer. The postman is to have the usual Christmas box.

Ralph, who has become, since his brother's death, a more important member of the family, writes to his father from Cambridge:

16 Oct. 1737. "Sir Ed. Lawrence was with me last week; he came to meet Mr. Bromley, who was then made the Mayor's freedman. Ld. Lincoln is admitted to Clare Hall, where the Duke of Newcastle our High Steward intends to reside. Tis reported that Lord Oxford's Estates in this County are upon sale, as likewise Mr. Pemberton's, at Trumpeton (Trumpington), who has I believe reduced himself very low. Tho' your kind Indulgence in a late Affair was rejected by me, yet I hope twill cause no displeasure between us, which would give me the utmost concern. I shall conclude with Duty to Mamma, and Love to Sisters, Your most Dutyfull son, R. VERNEY."

Ralph writes to Millward:

27 Aug. 1739. "My Lord will answer your letters as soon as he returns from Brightwell. Mr. Green's scruples of conscience have been rais'd by the son whom (if I may be allowed the expression) takes a delight in being contentious."

12 May 1739. There is a correspondence with Mr. Green about the enclosures and titles of East Claydon; the Bishop of Lincoln (Reynolds), who has been referred to, thinks Lord Fermanagh's proposals very good for the vicar, and his consent is finally obtained.

8 June 1739 Dick Bates is to stay in Claydon House every other Sunday, that Mrs. Challoner may go to church. In June of this year a fire broke out in the adjacent village of Marsh Gibbon, which strongly appealed to the sympathy of their neighbours.[1]

Bells were pealing at Claydon for the birthday of its oldest inhabitant. Mr. Millward writes:

26 July 1740. ". . . Yesterday the old Parson entered into the ninetieth year of his age and kept a great Birthday."

Ralph had determined that he himself and not his father should choose his wife.

We know from the *Gentleman's Magazine* that she was Mary, "daughter of Henry Herring, Esqre., of Mincing Lane, with a fortune of £40,000—in fact, much more. She was a most excellent

[1] The correspondence about it was published as a paper in the Records of Bucks, with the Notes of the Editor (vol. xii., 1927).

woman, she bore her misfortunes with the greatest magnanimity and readily parted with her money and even her jewels at times when Lord Verney was pressed." "The estates were settled on Miss Verney, only child of his elder brother, but the reversion in fee if she had no heir was in his own power."

There is no account of his courtship, but the bride proved herself an excellent wife for over fifty years. They were married on the 11th September 1740—Mary aged 24, Ralph two years her senior.

Sir Thomas Cave to Lord Fermanagh (from Stanford) 15 Sept. 1740.

"My Lord,—I yesterday received your Lordship's letter with the welcome news of Mr. Verney's marriage; and take this first opportunity of wishing your Lordship and Lady Fermanagh Joy of the New Alliance; and hoping it will be attended with all Imaginable Happiness and Prosperity. I must repeat my concern for my two fair Cousines, and beg of them not to be cruel to their Devotees any longer, but to joyn in the circle of their married Relations, that we may be all of one mind in One House. My wife joyns with me in Congratulations.—Your most dutiful Nephew and Obedient Servant, THOMAS CAVE."

Hon. Mary Lovett, in London, to her Brother, Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon 16 Sept. 1740.

". . . On Saturday evening I paid my compliments of Joy to the Bride and Bridegroom, and I hope, Dear Brother, the like compliment will find acceptance from you and my Sister, who I hope, will have all sattisfaction and Happiness that is possible from so good and great A work. I allso wish the young ladies, and indede every part and degree of the family, a lasting Joy and Comfort in Mr. Verney's and his Lady's, and the same to them from it. I must add to my Joy the Obligations I am under for your great favour to my son, which I shall ever think, and I hope he too, that it will produce the desired effect. I believe it will be followed this week by a recommendation from Commissioner Vanbrugh, which will perhaps keep him in memory. Betty and he desires their duties may be acceptable with their Joy, and congratulations on this occasion are sincerely offered with all other respects and salutes as due from, dear Brother, your truly affectionate sister,

M. LOVETT."

Lady Cave congratulates her brother on his son Ralph's marriage to Miss Herring; and Sir Thomas Cave writes his good wishes the same day. 15 Sept. 1740.

"A Memorandum.—Thursday, the 11th day of Sept. 1740, my dear Bror. Ralph was married to Miss Mary Herring, at White Hall Chapel; he gave the Parson twenty guineas and the Clerk one guinea."

16 Sept. 1740. Besides sister Mary Lovett, the unmarried sister, Elizabeth Verney, sends her congratulations.

Catherine (Paschall) had shown a great deal of vivacity and initiative at various times of her life. As a motherless girl, she had managed the estate and household in Essex; had looked after her father and sister, the friendly rector and the parish; and had made a niche for her husband at Baddow, and done her best to transfer herself later to Claydon. Her energy was remarkable in settling in their Chelsea house, in spite of two illnesses, without neglecting her husband's political interests in Bucks; it seemed to reach its height when her beloved son John was to be married.

She exerted herself to take the young people to Court, and in her anxiety to do them honour, she carried out a number of entertainments, usually undertaken by the bride's relations, to bring the two families together. She collapsed after the wedding, but revived to share in all her son's new interests—and his death broke her heart. There could not be a repetition of the former wedding-feasts, whatever was needed must be done by the parents' of Ralph's bride, and he was quite content to have it so. There was no smart honeymoon at Tunbridge Wells, but after a short interval, Lady Fermanagh prepared to receive the bridal pair at Claydon.

Ralph's first visit to Claydon with his bride was October 3, 1740, with Mr., Mrs., and Miss Herring.

He was about to start when he writes to his father:

27 Sept. 1740. ". . . Mrs. Jenkins has just sent to acquaint me that Cousin Vickers is ill and not likely to hold but a few days. . . . Mrs. Jenkins desires to know what must be done with Cous. Vickers in case she drops."

30 Sept. 1740. "Hond. Sir,—[he writes again] I have been at Burr Street and found Cous. Vickers dead. She expired last night. Mrs. Jenkins and Mr. Brown were together, she sent for me and desired to know what must be done with her. I told her the contents of your letter and she seem'd well satisfyed, upon which she shew'd her Will, wherein she has left you sole Executor. She has left Mama her Olive Wood Cabinet and Legacies to all the family."

He writes to his father at Claydon that he is buying wine-

glasses, and champagne, claret and burgundy from Mr. Herring's wine merchant, to send to him by the "Winslow Carrier". He and his bride are coming to Claydon in Mr. Herring's coach.

He continues the next day:

1 Oct. 1740. ". . . I received yours this evening. There will be ten Coach Horses, four Saddle Horses and Mr. Herring Coachman and Butler. We shall set out tomorrow after dinner for Uxbridge, and on Friday propose to be at Claydon. I had forgot to mention that my Wife's maid will come down with us. With my Wife's and my Duty to yourself and Mama and Love to Sisters, I must beg leave to subscribe myself, Your most dutyfull Son, R. VERNEY."

The young Mr. and Mrs. Verney being duly installed at Claydon, and having performed his part in the last offices of kindness to Penelope Vickers, it now remained for Lord Fermanagh to carry out the conditions of her will, as the sole executor. Penelope's last will was a generous one. She left half her income, a sum bearing £200 a year, to keep her husband's name alive in his native place by founding a Vickers Charity "towards putting out apprentices to some honest trade or employment, such of the poor Children belonging to the Parish of Davenham, near Nantwich in the County of Chester, where her husband's father was born".

There are business letters in February and March of 1744 about money matters of the Earl of Albemarle, and of five hundred pounds owing to Earl Verney by the 3rd Earl of Cholmondeley, which is eventually paid, but not fully for some months.

Lord Cholmondeley to Earl Verney 31 Mar. 1744.

Docketed as "received on Saturday, 31st March 1744, about half past four a clock in the afternoon, a few hours after war was proclaimed against France."

"My Lord,—I am ashamed to have kept your servant so long to no purpose, but I have met with such trifling frivolous usage as makes me mad. Our bills from Cheshire are generally drawn upon the Great Cheesemongers here in Town, that commodity being the greatest produce of our country. When I set up this morning two bills which were due this day . . . after keeping my servant several hours they put him off till Thursday next saying that they had so many bills drawn of late upon them that it would be Thursday before they could pay them, for that they were apprehensive to Shipps loaden with Cheses and from Chester were taken. If they do not pay it I must protest them but that I was willing to take

this last Tryal not to delay your Lordship. If they disappoint me I will take up money of a friend rather than make your Lordship waite much longer."

Another letter from Lord Cholmondeley to Lord Verney is docketed,

25 May 1744. "and in it a Bank Note of £300 for my three quarters annuity due on the 24th June 1743 delivered by one of his Livery servants 25th May 1744."

"My Lord—Inclosed I send you £300, and should have paid you but for the Unfaithfull and ungenerous disappointment of an acquaintance to whom I had lent a sum—together with a draft that came upon me from Genoa for a large parcell of Damask Furniture for my Building at Richmond. Having had no previous notice the Letter of Advice and Bill coming by the same post (although the Letter of Advice was dated fifteen days before the Bill), owing I imagine to troubles in that neighbourhood and the War with France. I trouble you with these particulars to obtain your Excuse for this unforeseen disappointment, and shall not fail to pay the remainder as soon as in my power, which will not be long."

7 Apr. 1744.

Sir Thomas Cave to Earl Verney

"My Lord,—I am glad to hear of no complaints under your Roof. For my Part I have so great a Paine in my left Shoulder and Knee that I can hardly do anything, and in the Night am not able to turn myselfe in Bed without a sharp Jogg of it, I imagine it to be a touch of the Rheumatism, contracted in the late very severe and wet weather. If the Call is postponed I hope the above is excuse enough for my absence, be it when it will. My Affairs with Her Grace seem to stay now only with her Council, an agreeable report having been made to her from the second survey."

Ralph, who was very fond of Claydon, was quite ready to make his home there, and to save his father any trouble about the estate with the aid of their invaluable friend and steward, Mr. Millward. But the parents had scarcely departed, when a grievous accident upset these arrangements.

11 Nov. 1740.

Ralph Verney, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, at Chelsea

"Hond. Sir,—We were extreamly glad to know of your safe arrival at Chelsea & know not how to make a sufficient return for the many favours which we have received from you & Mamma. . . . There was an unhappy accident last night, Mr. Millward on returning to his own house, from the Inn at East Claydon, where there is a Musicck Club instituted, fell down & broke the Master Bone & another smaller Bone of his Leg. The fracture is about the Middle of the Small of his Leg. Mr. Turland of Addington has set 'em, & thinks there will be no hazard of its doing well. I advised him to send to Bicester for the other Brother which I fear he don't intend, this Surgeon advising him against it. His Fall was in the Middle Way between East & Bottle Claydons & about half an hour after eleven o clock at night, & he was forced to crawl to the end of Bottle Claydon town before he could get any assistance to carry him home. He is in all appearance as well as could be expected, for one under his Misfortune. It is very inconvenient at this Juncture of Time & will without doubt be a long time before he will be able to stirr. I will endeavour to make up the Loss to the best of my ability, in inspecting the Workmen & seeing there is no Wast committed. Eland's stable is blown down & he has no place to put a horse into. . . . If you think it necessary that there should be one built, it will be best to postpone it upon account of Mr. Millward."

Ralph thought that it would be quite an easy matter to undertake the steward's duties, but when a storm came and destroyed a tenant's barn, he discovered that it was not so simple a thing to supply the want of training and experience, and he suggested that the matter should remain in abeyance till Mr. Millward could get about again.

This experience he gained by degrees as he continued to live on at Claydon House, and took a practical interest in farming and building and landscape gardening.

The household were not always amenable—Ralph writes to his father:

"My butler has behaved very saucily to Mrs. Verney upon which I gave him warning to leave me the day before yesterday. Wife returns thanks for the fine flounders, which came very sweet." 8 Nov. 1741.

". . . We are now very well serv'd with Fish of all sorts and tolerably reasonable twice a week. Lobsters one shilling per pound, trouts fourteen pence and other fish such as Plaice, Maids, Souls, etc., we give according to the size of em. There are 2 men who bring em from Oxford very fresh, and serve about half a score families." 15 Sept. 1743.

There had been long-drawn-out negotiations for the sale of the Manor House, the adjacent farms and the Advowson at Thornborough. The calculation of ages affected the price demanded; the vicar, Mr. Townsend, was found to be regrettably sober—"he

always drinks warm water but is very temperate—she is near 50 years of age". But "warm water" is felt to be an aggravation of a doubtful virtue.

19 Oct. 1746.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

". . . Mrs. Townsend ask'd for the Great Tithes of Thornborough for the Advowson and Manor £1500 for the reversion after Mr. Townsend's life. . . . I told her I believ'd she was a stranger to such purchase by setting so extravagant a Price upon it . . . Mr T. told me he would advise her to sell the whole outright."

The young couple are showing the necessary hospitalities to relations and neighbours; her sister and his sisters pay them long visits, but the letters are more than ever insistent that the older people should spend more time at Claydon. The new mistress was somewhat of an invalid during those years, but she liked Claydon, and her parents, who were not infrequent visitors, greatly appreciated that their daughter should have so beautiful a home, though for the time she was not completely mistress of it; but Mr. and Mrs. Herring were ready to facilitate their present occupancy of a house too large for their immediate requirements, to the extent of £500 a year.

Only one incident occurred which might have marred these happy if somewhat complicated arrangements. Lord Verney and his son were agreed in the policy of investing their money in land, and whenever a neighbouring estate came into the market they were keen to purchase it, especially if their cousins at Stowe were also ready to bid for it. It occurred to the parents at Chelsea that the young people might live more cheaply in the small house at Thornborough than in a part of the large house at Claydon. It was not very graciously put, and considering how carefully Ralph was looking after his father's property and doing the duties Earl Verney no longer cared to fulfil—the proposal might well have given offence. But the son took it in the best possible way. He made careful estimates of their housekeeping and agreed that in some respects they might live more cheaply at Thornborough, but he wrote to his father:

4 Oct. 1746.

". . . By putting some chairs and tables into the Parlour, and fixing a bed for ourselves and some for the servants, we might go into it this winter. I may venture to say that we have as few superfluous Expenses as anybody. . . . In short, the only Point that

wants Determination, is whether it is prudent to incur the Displeasure of my Wife's Relations, and totally reject the Prospect of all future favours. Should we be disinherited, would not the World disapprove our Conduct and Procedure, and think us rightly served for not complying with their Requests? But if you think otherwise, I will never more mention this disagreeable subject."

Nor does it seem to have been again alluded to on either side.

CHAPTER XXX

BLUE SKY AND A THUNDERBOLT

THE next few years after Ralph and Mary Fermanagh had settled down at Claydon passed peacefully enough. Ralph's letters to his father are chiefly about local things; he is devoting himself to the garden and the woods—he greatly appreciates a copy of a letter sent to him by one of his Churchill cousins, written by the great Minister, Sir Robert Walpole, after his political defeat and retirement.

Sir Robert Walpole (now Earl of Orford) writes from his country home at Houghton to Major-General Churchill:

24 June 1743. "Dear Charles,—This place affords no News, No subject of amusement to fine Gentlemen. Men of Witt & Pleasure about Town, understand not the Language, Nor Taste the Charms, of the Inanimate World, My Flatterers are all Mutes, the Oakes, the Beeches, the Chestnutts seem to Contend which shall best please the Lord of the Manor. They cannot decive, they will not Lye, I in return with Sincerity admire them & have as many Beauties about me as fill up all my Hours of Dangling, And no Disgrace attends Me from 67 Years of Age. Within Doors we come a little nearer to and Admire upon the almost Speaking Canvas all The Airs and Graces which the prouder of the Town Ladys can boast off, with These I'm satisfy'd, Because they Gratify me with all I wish, & all I Want, and Expect Nothing in Return which I cannot Give. If these, Dear Charles, are Any Temptations, I heartily Invite You to Come & Partake of them, Shifting the Scene has sometimes its Recommendations, and from Country fair You may possibly Return With a Better Appetite to the Moore Delicate Entertainments of a Refined Life. Since I wrote this we have been surprised With the Good News from abroad, too much cannot be said upon it, for it is truly Matter of Infinite Joy because of Infinite Consequence.—I am truly, Dr. Charles, yours most affectionat,

ORFORD."

The good news referred to the Battle of Dettingen, in which George II. had played a fortunate part.

Ralph asks for nothing better.

The game of cricket was just coming into fashion and was viewed with considerable suspicion by the old-fashioned gentry of the County; the description of one of the first cricket matches held by Mr. Grenville at Wootton, in August 1741, might have been the account of a modern crowd. Ralph Verney has no sympathy with it.

"There was near six thousand people at the great cricket match yesterday. These matches will soon be as pernicious to Poor People as Horse Races, for the contagion spreads. Duke of Bedford lost all the matches. I have heard no particular account of the company." 27 Aug. 1741.

Horace Walpole found that his predecessor, Lord John Sackville, at Twickenham, had "instituted certain games called Cricketalia, which have been celebrated this very evening in honour of him in a neighbouring meadow".

"Pernicious" or not, cricket had come to stay.

Ralph continues to forward to his father Millward's report of the farms and the constant applications from the Clergy. He writes:

"Hond. Sir . . . Lord Cobham's Steward hang'd himself soon after the Assizes, he has left 4 or 5 children behind him. He was reputed an Atheist and was a great favourite of Lord C. He was uneasy at Mr. D——'s conviction of the Deer Stealer and used Mr. D—— at the Assize not so civilly as he should upon which he complained to Lord C. who reprimanded him for it, which vex'd him so much that he made away with himself. . . . Mr. Abell went away last Monday with another Load of Goods, which he valued at £500 and was overturned at Oveing Hill and receiv'd a great deal of damage. The Waggon was overloaded and he was forced to hire another Waggon and Horses and divide his Load into two Loads. He had another Load of goods overturned at Agmondesham where he lost some fine old China. He fish'd the Pond in Addington Bushes and took out several fine Tench and about 5 or 6 brace of Jacks and I believe he will leave none behind him anywhere. . . . I asked em leave to fish at Mr. White's pond, and drew out 39 brace of Carp, several of which were about 16 inches long." 23 Aug. 1741.

He discusses on what terms Mr. Abel should quit some land.

"Nothing fatts sheep so soon as Rye Grass and Trefoil for the first three years after it is sown." 8 Oct. 1741.

11 Oct. 1741. "Sister Kitty has come on a visit. Lord Wenham is going to enclose Twyford this year. We shall finish our Wheat seeding."

18 Oct. 1741. Mr. Abel's sale is going on at the White House, and we are trying the "best methods of making a hedge of crabs and quickset between East Claydon and Granborough".

22 Oct. 1741. Sir Simon Bennet's charity at Beachampton:

25 Oct. 1741. ". . . The last Act of Parliament about the regulation of Carriages gives great Uneasiness to the Country. The farmers are obliged to buy new Wheeles which is unlucky for East Claydon at this time."

5 Nov. 1741. "We shan't begin Quicksetting till Monday. Tis a very sickly time with the Poor People, who are in a very poor Starving Condition, especially at East Claydon where the Poor begin to be very numerous."

8 Nov. 1741. "The Great Tithe I believe does not belong to me, it was formerly let at £102 per annum and afterwards at £100 per an. which was all given away in charity, and I believe all great Tithes are obliged to repair the Chancel unless there be lands settled to indemnify them which I don't take to be the Case here."

31 Dec. 1741. ". . . Captain Saunders of Brille died last week. Mr. Souldern is bit in the Sale of his House at Souldern as are several tradesmen round about. The Pretended Purchaser was discovered by Mrs. Purefoy of Shawson [Shalston] to whom twas said he was Related. He proves to be an Attorney's Cleark worth nothing and is gone off. He had got Lord Cobham's Gardener to lay out the Gardens, and a Master Builder was agreed with to new front the house, and treated everybody very handsomely, but with what design nobody knows. He had had goods from several Tradesmen, who will be losers by him, particularly a Silversmith, who had deliver'd a large Quantity of Plate. He had likewise employed the Attorney who drew the Writings for Southam's House to buy Steen and Stoke for him."

27 Dec. 1741. ". . . Bailey Hughes, and some more desir'd that the land designed for them to occupy might not be sown with Clover. They say there is a venom in the bite of a sheep which stops its growth; and that seed lasts the least time of any, but this should be further considered of."

Revd. Anthony Cox, Reader of St. James's, Westminster, to Earl Verney, with a list of subscribers towards printing by subscription "The Grievous Hardships of the Inferior Clergy".

12 Nov. 1746. ". . . He has no Design either to expose Religion or the Ministers of it any more than Eusebius, Socrates, and Ruffinus among the Ancient,—or Dupin, Cave and Collyer among the Modern . . . but only to give a true, full and lively Account of the present oppressed and deplorable Condition of the Inferior Clergy, the whole to be comprised in 2 vols. 8vo. to be stitch'd in blue paper sent to each subscriber, 6/- to be paid at first and 6/- more, when the books are delivered."

Ralph Verney to his Father

10 Jan. 1742. ". . . Mr. Rogers of Lethernborough came to dinner here to tell me of a Scheme for reducing the Poor Rate at Buckingham, which is grown very high. They have a work-house at Buckingham but the poor are never employed in it. They designed now, if they can raise a stock of money, to set up proper Tools in the Work-house for making Sailcloth and Sacking, and by this means they will this next year reduce above one-third of the rate. They propose to get £100 of each Member and that every Gentleman who has an estate in the parish shall subscribe to it in proportion to his estate, Mr. Rogers says they will all come into it.

Mr. Millward was at the monthly meeting at Buckm., where was the Mayor and Aldermen who meet in the Hall to settle the parish affairs once a month. They desired Mr. Millward to acquaint me that they are to raise £400 or £500 and unless I give £50 towards it they shall not be able to raise it. . . . I believe the Scheme is well laid and in 2 or 3 years the money will be re-paid by lowering the taxes, yet it happens at a very unlucky season for me. Tis the general Opinion that it will be very beneficial as the poor will be employed the whole year when they can have no other work. They have agreed with a Master Workman to undertake it.

Parrat the Shoemaker of Bottle Claydon desires to rent Warren's Farm at East Claydon and has offered £28 per annum but I told him I could not let him have it for that money."

Parrat agrees to pay £31 and gets the farm.

"Mrs. Verney is got very well and with Sister Kitty joins in duty and love. . . . Mrs. Herring desires her services."

3 Jan. 1742. ". . . Tom Hinton's house was broke open and robb'd of some Bacon and Bread. It was done while he was at market. Last Monday I entertain'd the Tenants of Middle Claydon and invited yours at Steeple Claydon, who all came and seem'd well pleased. I gave em a Sirloin of Beef and five Ribs roasted, four geese and 4 Plumb-Puddings. They behav'd very well and were very moderate both in eating and drinking, and came at one o'clock and went away at six. They drank in all but four dozen of Strong Beer and the rest was Ale.

Mrs. Verney and Sister join in duty and love. This morning Wife was taken ill again. I sent for Mr. Wallbank who has blouded

her and sent Mrs. Herring account of her case. I fear she is in some danger of her last misfortune."

He writes two days later:

5 Jan. 1742. "Tis with great concern that I send you the disagreeable account of Mrs. Verney's Illness. She was yesterday much worse and last night unhappily miscarried. She is as well as can be expected after it. Sister Kitty joins in duty and love. Your most dutyfull son.

R. VERNEY."

The only drawback to their happiness is in Mary Verney's delicate health.

So little is known of the necessary care and rest in such cases, that the poor young wife has only a series of disappointments. On this occasion her mother hastens to come to her.

Her husband writes again:

7 Jan. 1742. "I just now return'd from Wendover whence I fetched Mrs. Herring. She was to have been at Aylesbury but one of her horses was taken ill at Chalfont and she could get no futher than Wendover that night. My horses were at work in East Claydon fields when her letter came, which made it impossible to go for her last night, so I set out at 4 o'clock this morning. I did not take off the horses but staid an hour and see only Mr. Picton, Mr. Challoner and Mr. and Mrs. Hill. . . . Mrs. Verney continues mending and with Sister joins in duty and love."

When in the spring of 1743 she was recommended to try the waters at Tunbridge Wells, they are anxious that Lord and Lady Verney, with their daughters, shall join them there—a project which was happily carried out.

Ralph and Mary paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Herring at Chalfont, and from thence the next day to Claydon.

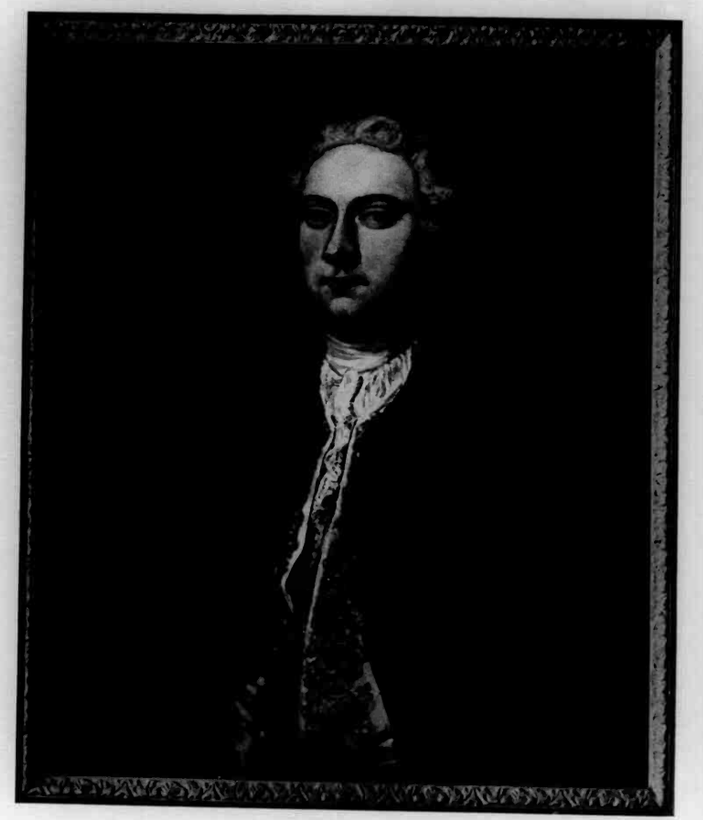
3 Feb. 1743. In a letter full of details of the farms this sentence occurs: "I congratulate you upon your new Honour", still addressing his father as Viscount Fermanagh.

There have been inquiries made about a Clock for the Courtyard at Claydon, apparently from Biddlesdon. "The great Clock has Iron Wheeles. A Clock with Iron Wheeles you thought not worth having I think."

5 Feb. 1743.

15 Feb. 1743. It had become known in the neighbourhood that Viscount Fermanagh had advanced to the rank of Earl Verney also in the Peerage of Ireland.

Lord Fermanagh writes to Mr. Millward:



Sir Thomas Cave, 5th Baronet.

"Mr. Millward. . . . I'm obliged to you and your neighbours for their wishes on the change of my name, and thank the Ringers at the three Claydon Churches and give to each set of em, as soon as you can after this comes to your hands, half a guinea to drink; that is half a guinea to East Claydon ringers and half a guinea to Middle Claydon ringers, them two if you think proper to be spent at the Swan at East Claydon, and half a guinea to the Ringers at Steeple Claydon to drink in their own town, for I would not direct them to spend it in another place. . . . With all our services to your family, I am, Your loving friend, FERMANAGH."

Ralph Verney and his wife have returned to Claydon, and he tells his father that he has taken a small house in the upper end of New Bond Street.

"Mr. Butterfield is ill of the gout. Mr. Abel has just been here but did not stay to sit down he goes for London. I enclose a letter to the Nurseryman at Chelsea Common about the Aspen Trees for the grove which I design to plant unless the season is too far advanced which I have desired him to inform me." 1 Mar. 1743.

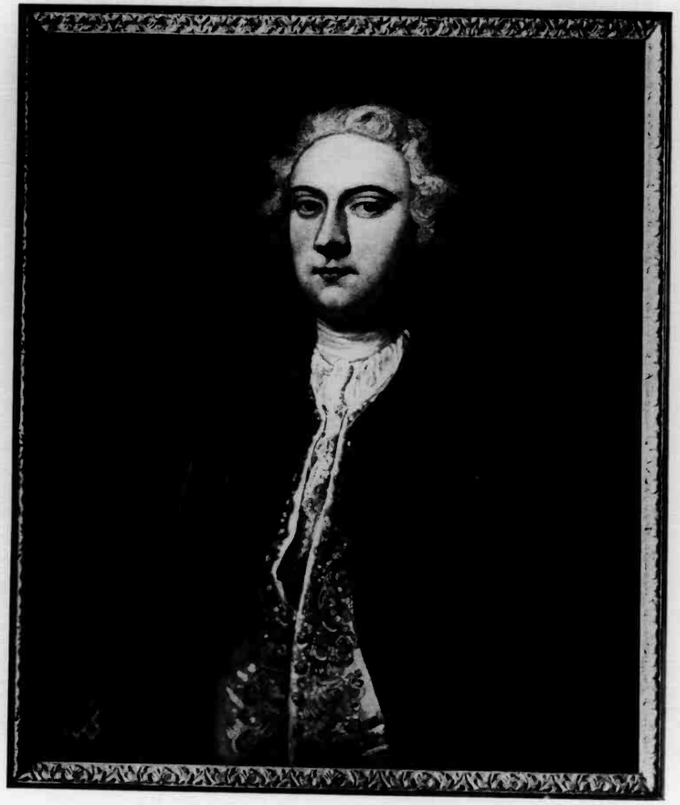
There had been a long-promised visit of Sir Thomas Cave and his wife to Claydon, but with the business of the House of Commons and Sir Thomas's various ailments it had been constantly postponed. His sister, Mrs. Pilsworth, being at Oving was another attraction.

Sir Thomas Cave to Earl Verney 8 June 1745.

". . . Since I wrote last to your Lordship I have been under a little severe discipline of Blisters behind my Ears, and other medicinal applications for a swell'd face, attended with a slight fever . . . could I but perswade the Weather to be a little on the Summer Establishment, I am hopes my Cough would also leave me which is near of Kin to the Weather Glass, sympathising with all the changes of Weather. Poor Peggy too has frequent returns of her Illness . . . she would receive Benefit too, if the old Fashion'd Thing call'd Summer would make its appearance. . . . I wish Publick Affairs bore an equal good view with my Private ones, tho' I really have little hopes of any good attending them."

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney 9 June 1745.

"Hond. Sir,—I received your kind letter on Friday. Upon Enquiry I find the Post left my letter in the Kitchen Window till Tuesday. I set out that morning early for Chadson, which is Mr. Newsham's Seat, about 3 miles beyond Edge Hill and within a mile of Keinton



Sir Thomas Cave, 5th Baronet.

"Mr. Millward. . . . I'm obliged to you and your neighbours for their wishes on the change of my name, and thank the Ringers at the three Claydon Churches and give to each set of em, as soon as you can after this comes to your hands, half a guinea to drink; that is half a guinea to East Claydon ringers and half a guinea to Middle Claydon ringers, them two if you think proper to be spent at the Swan at East Claydon, and half a guinea to the Ringers at Steeple Claydon to drink in their own town, for I would not direct them to spend it in another place. . . . With all our services to your family, I am, Your loving friend, FERMANAGH."

Ralph Verney and his wife have returned to Claydon, and he tells his father that he has taken a small house in the upper end of New Bond Street.

"Mr. Butterfield is ill of the gout. Mr. Abel has just been here but did not stay to sit down he goes for London. I enclose a letter to the Nurseryman at Chelsea Common about the Aspen Trees for the grove which I design to plant unless the season is too far advanced which I have desired him to inform me." 1 Mar. 1743.

There had been a long-promised visit of Sir Thomas Cave and his wife to Claydon, but with the business of the House of Commons and Sir Thomas's various ailments it had been constantly postponed. His sister, Mrs. Pilsworth, being at Oving was another attraction.

Sir Thomas Cave to Earl Verney 8 June 1745.

". . . Since I wrote last to your Lordship I have been under a little severe discipline of Blisters behind my Ears, and other medicinal applications for a swell'd face, attended with a slight fever . . . could I but perswade the Weather to be a little on the Summer Establishment, I am hopes my Cough would also leave me which is near of Kin to the Weather Glass, sympathising with all the changes of Weather. Poor Peggy too has frequent returns of her Illness . . . she would receive Benefit too, if the old Fashion'd Thing call'd Summer would make its appearance. . . . I wish Publick Affairs bore an equal good view with my Private ones, tho' I really have little hopes of any good attending them."

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney 9 June 1745.

"Hond. Sir,—I received your kind letter on Friday. Upon Enquiry I find the Post left my letter in the Kitchen Window till Tuesday. I set out that morning early for Chadson, which is Mr. Newsham's Seat, about 3 miles beyond Edge Hill and within a mile of Keinton

and return'd that day. . . . In the new part of the House there is a Library between 50 and 60 feet long, 18 or 19 ft. wide and 27 ft. High, with a fret work ceiling. The house is situated at the bottom of the Hill almost, and before the House is a Paddock wall'd in with a very good Brick Wall, which will feed 40 Head of Deer, and has a large Canal in it, which is seen out of the House. It has a good up Prospect. . . . I hear some East India Merchants have cast Mr. Barker. What the consequence will be I know not, very likely he will be obliged to sell Saulden. Lord Limerick has cast Lane. When the Tryal came on Lane swore in Court to Expences for one year and quarter before the Election, after Lane had sworn to the Bill, Lord Limerick's Agent produced a Receipt in full from Tho. Lane to Lord Limerick, dated within 17 days of the Election, which put an end to the Suit. We have had heavy Rain all this week. Mr. and Mrs. Pillsworth were here on Thursday. Mr. Herring told me he coud not come this year. . . . They are uneasy at Steeple Claydon about the Poors Taxes and are calling Vestryes to make alterations."

This letter was addressed to "The Earl of Verney", but Ralph did not change his own signature till the following July.

3 July 1745. ". . . You will meet a great number of Tradesmen upon the Road to solicit of your custome here; the Butcher and Baker have been pressing me to speak for em" [as if an Earl was likely to eat more than a Viscount!] With our duty to self and Mama, and love to Sisters, I remain your most dutyfull Son, FERMANAGH."

Lord Fermanagh reports a visit from the Rector of Dunton with his theological books.

11 Aug. 1745. ". . . Mr. Olyffe came here last Wednesday and stayd one night. He brought me two Octavo volumes of his works. I never heard the least of Sir K. Clayton's Troubles before I see it in the London Evening Post where tis constantly advertised. I fancy tis occasion'd by too great Frugality tho' we have not heard the least Syllable of it from any living soul. Have sent up by Clark 8 dozen of Apricots in a little Box. They are small this year, the cold spring having spoiled almost all garden produce. Mr. Herring comes next Friday."

His father and mother are pressed to come and meet the Caves.

The long-planned visit was accomplished in August, while Lady Catherine was with her brother. Why little Betty Cave should be commonly called "Sir John Norris" is not explained.

Lord Fermanagh writes:

15 Aug. 1745. ". . . Sir Thomas and Lady Cave, Miss Rice, and Miss Betty, commonly called Sir John Norris. . . . They are to be at Leicester Races on Wednesday."

The whole party is going over to Sir Thomas Lee's; the visit lasts from Tuesday to Saturday.

Lady Catherine Verney to her Father

18 Aug. 1745. "Hond. Sir . . . Sir Thomas and Lady Cave had a great mind to see Sir Thos. Lee, so we went, and I think the gardens prodigious pretty. We call'd to see Sir Wm. Stanhope a coming back. The House is full of Workmen, I dont much like it, tis so under ground. He and my Lady are expected there next Sunday. She hasnt seen it yet."

Lord Verney notes the fees Sir Thomas Cave gave to the Claydon servants:

Mrs. Heaver, the Housekeeper	10	6	
John Miller, the Butler	10	6	
The 2 housemaids, 5s. each	10	0	
The Coachman	5	0	
Tom, the Footboy	2	6	
Total	£1	18	6

Before the Caves left, Mr. and Mrs. Herring arrived, Lord Fermanagh's coach meeting them at Aylesbury.

They have been corresponding about a clock, which cost £80 when new. It is now to be had for £40.

25 Aug. 1745. "The mouldings on the Dial Plate may be easily repaired, a Painter at Buckm. askt 15 shillings last year to gild and paint a new Dial. Sir Wm. Stanhope had a Dial and Bell into the £70, but then it had no Minute Hand. The Clock here is quite worn out."

29 Aug. 1745. ". . . Deverell of Winslow has just made a Great Clock for Wooburn Town. . . . He offered a month agoe to make an exceedingly good Clock with a minute hand to it for Forty Guineas, but he was not to find a Bell. This Clock of Lady Essex's must be very dear at £40, but if it really cost £80 or £60 it cant be much too dear at 40 pounds. Am at a Loss to judge whether tis best to buy a new One or take this. Gray the Watchmaker at St. James' offered to make an extream good Clock for 42 or 43 pounds, I dont see what should make this come to so much unless some very eminent workman made it. Would it not be a good way to let a Workman view it, for a Crown perhaps, and give his Judgment as

to the worth of it, if it should be out of order or any Wheeles damaged, it may cost 10 or 12 pounds to set it to rights. But if you are thoroughly convinced of the goodness of it, and think it better than a new one that can be made here, I should then be very willing to have it, and let the Repairs of it to be done here. . . . Mr. Herring is in waiting at the Bank next Monday and is obliged to leave us on Sunday, and Lady Fermanagh will then be very glad to see you, and little Miss, if she is still with you, at Claydon. The fine weather is just come and the Harvest almost quite ended, only Beans are in the Field. Pillsworths go to Stanford in a few days. . . . Mr. and Mrs. Herring's Compliments." ("The carriage and other expenses of getting the Clock from London would be £8.")

23 Aug. 1745. ". . . Sir Wm. Stanhope has new fronted his House with Portland Stone or freestone. He is laying a great deal of Money as badly as I ever see. He has only 2 good Rooms in the House, viz. the Dining Room and Gallery."

There was so little fear of another Stuart invasion that in the spring of the eventful year, 1745, officers who came down to recruit found no magistrates at Quarter Sessions ready to help them.

7 May 1745.

John Millward to Earl Verney

"My Lord,—I recd. your Favour of the 4th. inst. The way of this Country among the Farmers is to hire their Servants, from Michels. to Michas. Wm. Stevenses Servants' Wagges will not be a year till Michas. next—and but very few people pay em their Wayges till the year is out so that there is half a year's wayges due to em at Lady Day last. . . . My Friends joyn in humble Duty to your Lordship & Countess, the Lady Betty and Lady Catherine. . . . There was no Qur. Session at Michas. & there has been complaint made of it to the King's Bench, and they have summoned Mr. Pigot up, who was the only justice that attended it. As I am told there was some officers who wanted a number of men to be rais'd in the County, & they was so angrey that there was no justices to do their Business, they writ up to the War Office from Aylesbury—& some other person that come a great way & could not have his Business done at the Sessions was so angry that he went from Aylesbury directly & complain'd to the King's Bench of it."

4 June 1745.

Sir T. Cave to Earl Verney

[Purposing to visit their relations at Claydon, and wishing the Chelsea party might join them there.] "I am sorry no good account of the Affairs of Old England furnishes a Letter with one paragraph, tho' I hope (& hopes cost nothing) Times will change again in her favour."

Sir James sends a haunch of venison, which Lord Verney notes weighed 18¼ lbs.

John Millward to Earl Verney

30 Aug. 1745.

"My Lord. . . . Mr. Aubrey as now lives at Stoke . . . goes to live in Dorton great house which lies mighty convenient for his relation at Boarstall and Chilton. . . . There is 43 ridges of Beans, I thought they would have been sold to my Lord's tenants of East Claydon and Bottle, but they lay so low as there was no dealing with em, at 10d. a Ridge, to be ready for the Cart, the Beans are large this yeare. My family joyn with mee in Humble Duty to your Lordship and Countess and Lady Betty Verney, Your Lordships most dutifull obedient and Faithful Servant, J. MILLWARD."

The father and son were still negotiating about a clock for the courtyard at Claydon, which seemed to them much more immediately important than the talk about invasion.

5 Sept. 1745.

". . . Deverel told me twould be ten pound difference to have a minute hand to the Clock. There is as much difference in the work of Clocks as in anything whatever, and how Deverel would perform it I cant say, having no Judgment in such affairs, all I know is that there has been several lately made at Winslow and Buckingham. Have sent up 3 Hares and 3 Partridges in a Basket and a little Box of Fruit. There are 6 Peaches which are lowermost in the Box, as come out of East Claydon Garden which I think is a kinder Soil for that Species of Fruit. . . . Tis a very unkind year for fruit, we have not a grape yet that has begun to change its colour. . . . Mr. Price of Westbury plays Richard the 3rd. this Night."

The Government failed to form an Association; the Lord Lieutenant in Bucks takes no steps.

28 Nov. 1745.

". . . The Assn. in Oxford to contribute unless those who enjoy Places will subscribe a year's salary. . . . Am putting up the Great Clock, the Dial Plate is much too small, smaller than the old one. I fancy twill be right to have a new one to make it quite handsome. They have a mind for the old one at East Claydon Church—it will soon be eat up with Rust and fit for nothing at all. . . . If you can make use of it then twould be best to keep it, they do not desire the Bill. Wife and Sister with their Duty and Love send up a little Pork and a few Sausages."

Fires were frequent in the villages as the autumn approached. They were to read the Bishop's recommendatory letter in aid of a Stratford fund, and Ralph refers to his father as to the amount "proper for us to give".

Meanwhile a much fiercer fire had broken out in the North, of which they were strangely ignorant.

The acute anxiety about the Protestant succession and the High and Low Church controversies seem to have died away in bucolic Bucks. The memories of the rebellion of '15 had a local interest, because when Ralph was a baby in arms our Dutch allies had marched over the Claydon fields, and thrifty housewives remember how not an egg was left at Winslow, nor a fowl or a duck as far as Stony Stratford for the Leicester markets.

But the sun and rain of some thirty summers had obliterated the weary Dutchmen's footprints, as other political interests held the field; so it was indeed a bolt from the blue when the tardy news reached Claydon of the far more serious rising of 1745.

To have been "Out in the '45"—what a heroic and tragic sound that had in the Highlands, where it might denote the forfeiture of an old title and the sequestration of an old estate—and how little it meant in the English Midlands, where men went on with their hedging and ditching, their reaping and thatching, unaware of the astonishing victories "Bonnie Prince Charlie" was winning in Scotland.

Another neighbouring family was in great trouble. Lord Fermanagh sends news that—

7 Nov. 1747. ". . . Mr. Piggot's only child and Son dyed last Friday, at Market Street School. He was seemingly a very fine youth, if they had not spoilt him by humouring him too much. He is to be buri'd at Grendon Church."

It was not till the Battle of Prestonpans had been fought in September that a copy of a letter from a friend in the North, written a few days after it, reached Claydon, forwarded by another friend, Mr. Fenwick, in Hatton Garden.

26 Sept. 1745.

George Westgarth to Mr. Fenwick

"Our Mr.—— will be glad to hear of his friends in the North these Perilous times; we were no doubt in a great fright after we heard of General Cope's defeat. The ingagement was last Saturday, 4 miles on this side Edenborough not above threescore miles from us. Our troops Lost, their first fire being given at too great a distance, & after the second, the Scots broke in upon them Sword in hand & cut down all before them. This raised a Panick in our Army which obliged them to retreat. Our Canon was never fired, but left in the Field which the Enemy carried off with many Armes, the Irish having quitted all & took to their heels. General Cope got safe into Berwick with about three Regiments; how many killed we have not yet heard but its thought not above two or three hundred, for the Battle lasted little more than a quarter of an hour, not half an hour in all, till most of our men thought Heels were better than Hands to trust to. This bad news put us all into such a consternation we expected nothing but to see the whole body of Scots in 2 or 3 days & to be plundered tho' we are told they are extreamly civil all the way they go—& only from particular Towns exact sums of money to be paid them quietly. Our County is all in Armes & appeared yesterday on Newcastle town moor; Sir Edward Blackett & Mr. A. headed in above fourscore all able fellows & completely armed, there was a prodigious show on the Town moor the whole drawn up on the Line of Battle & view'd by Sir Harry Lydall & Sir Wm. Middleton who is to command the whole. Our Ld. Lieut. left the County & went to London, having left us as soon as he heard these troubles were beginning, but we shall be very well taken care on by the above 2 gentlemen. We have 45 families of Roman Catholicks in this little town, so we keep a guard every night lest they should rise & do us mischief, tho' to give them their due they seem very quiet. Scarce a gentleman that was able to stir was left at his own house yesterday, but all appeared in the field. The enemy is about 7000 according to the best calculation spies can make. We do not hear they are advancing though tis thought they will attempt it, the young Gentleman being quite resolute.

Upon his sword on one side is a Crown and on the other a Coffin —that is—he must gain the Crown or die." [It was like the fortune of the Stuarts that he did neither.]

A more homely comment comes from Sarah Butterfield to Lady Catherine Verney:

13 Oct. 1745. "I fear your Ladyships will now be goen to London on this great bousell & Confushion I hear is in the world; our Lord Liftenant is to meet the freeholders and Clargy on Tuesday at Oxon to see how largely they will contribet to rais Men to defend their County and Neshon. I for my part am in no gret frit, what I am the most alarmd at is the Sheten oup of the Bank & the great Disafeckshon to the King in generall. I hope to have a nebor's fare in theis world, but I don't care how soun I am out on't for I have seen Reveluishions a nouf . . . except my thanks to you and my Lade Farma-

nagh & my Lord, not forgeten the 2 Claydon parsens. I am myte sore to hear pour Mr. Markham has bin so ill of a fever."

Parson Markham was about to be given the East Claydon Living on the ground of his being a quiet man and "his character not litigious". An admirable character in the midst of "this great bousell & Confushion".

By December 4th, Charles Edward had reached Derby, and a panic had spread to Bucks.

8 Dec. 1745.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

". . . The Country was greatly alarm'd on Friday with the Rebels. They thought they had been coming here. Several Families removed & vast numbers pack'd up their Valuables and some sent them away. Ld. Cobham pack'd up his Arms & Plate & the best things & sent them away, but where I don't know. This frightened the people very much. They were carrying his things to Oxford but Mr. Greenvill stopt em upon the Road and ordered them somewhere else. Ld. Cobham was in town but Mr. Dorrel sent to the House & immediately they began to pack up and dismissed the Workmen. Twas a simple affair & did hurt as it lower'd People's spirits. Lowndes pack'd up his Plate & his family were to have removed to Wotton yesterday as a more private place, but I hear Mr. Greenville was to set out for London not caring to stay. I believe they thought the Rebels were come to Northampton instead of the Duke."

The Duke of Cumberland, the strongest and fiercest of the King's sons, passed through Bucks on his way north; his soldiers were quartered in the Church at Newport Pagnell, and covered all the neighbouring fields. The Ouse was in flood, and a courageous Jacobite lady could boast that she had delayed the avenging army for an hour and a quarter by locking up Lathbury Bridge, which was on her property; but the transient glory of being "Out in the '45" was quenched in blood at Culloden, and it was not till Sir Walter Scott told the story of "Sixty Years Since" that the romance and glamour of Highland loyalty were realized in England.

As far as Claydon was concerned, the Jacobite chiefs had been executed, no real alarm had been felt in the South, and the routine of agricultural life went on as usual through that eventful autumn.

It had been said, when the Elector of Hanover left the safe obscurity of Herrenhausen on his accession, that the English nation was the most unstable and the English crown the most insecure in

Europe; but after the complete defeat of the last serious Stuart effort, "the little keen, fresh-coloured, old man, in his old-fashioned snuff-coloured clothes and brown stockings", as Thackeray has described George II. for us, never again had any serious cause for anxiety. Jacobite sentiment lingered on in the Highlands and in Wales, but Dr. Byron's witty toast could be drunk without serious consequences, the Government being judiciously a little deaf and blind:

God bless the King, God bless the Faith's Defender.
God bless—no harm in blessing—the Pretender.
Which the Pretender is, and *which* the King,
God bless us all, is quite another thing.

CHAPTER XXXI

THE JOY OF GOING TO LAW, AN IRATE DUCHESS, AND A WOULD-BE JUDGE

AMONG the outer circle of the Verney's friends, none were as numerous as the physicians except the lawyers. The proceedings about the Eddystone Lighthouse had brought in many great legal names, but lawyers also abounded in the county. Mr. Merwin, the Winslow solicitor, was abused as "old and deaf and fumbling"; but when cases required local knowledge and experience it was always "old Merwin" that was in request.

Millward's account of the local Sessions showed great irregularity in the proceedings, and the opinions of the Justices, before and after their early dinner, varied considerably. Things changed when Charles Pilsworth became Chairman, and his neighbours considered it certain that he would be one of the next Judges. It was surprising how much the country squires enjoyed going to law—until the costs came in; the arguments on both sides furnished endless subjects for conversation.

Joseph Gridler, Sergeant-at-Law, of the Inner Temple, to Lord Fermanagh:

25 Oct. 1733. ". . . If your lordship orders payment of what Interest is due to us it will be very acceptable, for we are ready to be Devour'd by the mad Doctors for Mony. Dr. Monroe alone demanding for himself and assistants about £130 tho we think not a Qur. could be due or deserved—and the Estate we have descovered falls extremely short of our expectations. My Father's Estate bin the greatest part of it embezzled."

So even the much-abused lawyers felt themselves in need of protection.

There were disputes about boundaries and fixtures when, as in Squire Abel's case, he maliciously removed the lead round the

pump in the yard when he sold his house. There were quarrels about cattle that strayed, and ponds unduly drained away in order to remove the eels and the pike, and when the bills came in there was abundant abuse of their friends the lawyers. The great Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, set the example; she delighted in litigation, even about a few acres, which seemed to give a zest to her old age. She had survived her devoted husband for twenty-two years, and the longer she lived the more she went to law.

The Duchess had had some connection with Sir John Verney, 1st Lord Fermanagh (through the Rev. Wm. Vickers); and she dictates a vigorous letter to his son, with her own signature at the end in a shaky hand:

"My Lord,—I beg your lordship's pardon for this Trouble, being so unlucky as to have a Law-Suit with a very impudent Fellow, Gardiner. Your lordship will remember that long since my Lady Cheshyre troubled you from me upon the same affair and then your lordship's answers were very much to my Satisfaction. And indeed they could not be otherwise; because whatever had passed between you and Gardiner, when you designed to make a Purchase could have no Consequence as to me, since I, upon finding Gardiner was a Rogue employed another in the Business and paid him three hundred Guineas by Sir William Norwich's own consent. And I have a Discharge from Mr. Peack, the man that received it, witnessed by Sir W. Norwich, to show that it was with his Knowledge and that I did not make use of his own Attorney to impose upon him. . . . He has been at Law a great while and has given me a great deal of trouble and there is to be a trial on Friday se'nnight at Guild Hall. This cause he begun in Chancery but finding that he could say nothing for it that had Truth and Commensense in it, he began a Cause for the same thing in the Exchequer. That is what the Law will not allow of, to have a Suit for the same thing in two Courts at once and therefore he was forced by the Chancery to make his election. . . . He excused his delaying this cause so long saying that as your Lordship was a Parliament Man he could not get it heard till Michalmaes Term, and yet yesterday surprised my Attorney in giving him notice that the trial was appointed for Friday se'nnight, and he brags extremeley that your Lordship is to be the chief Witness against me. But as I know this man to be the greatest Liar in the World, which I shall prove very strongly, I take the liberty to trouble your lordship and don't doubt that you will have the Goodness and Justice to let me know what is the Truth of this matter. For of myself I cannot imagine what you can say against me in this cause, who never had the honour to see you. . . . I gave Sir W. Norwich £37,000 and three hundred

30 June 1742.

guineas to his agent for the purchase, which was a great deal more than either Sir John Cheshyre or your Lordship had offered for it. . . . When I was first about the purchase not knowing Gardiner was their agent, I told him that if he could get the estate for £36,500 I would give him £400 for doing it. . . When I found he was such a Knave as to pretend to be making a good bargain for me at the same time that he was an agent for Sir William, and was no doubt to be paid by him for imposing on me, I told him I would employ him no more and I bought the estate in the manner I have already told you.

I beg your Lordship's pardon for this long Trouble who am your lordship's most obedient, humble servant. S. MARLBOROUGH.

I beg your Lordship not to let Gardiner know the contents of this letter, because it is not reckoned right that the enemy should know the Strenth of one's Cause."

This letter was written within two years of the Duchess's death. She was then in her 83rd year.

The reason of the lawsuit seems to have been the unauthorized cutting of some trees, a frequent cause of dispute among country neighbours.

Small pilferings were only too common, and everyone looked to Lord Fermanagh to get them redress. Mr. Millward writes to him:

12 Nov. 1738. ". . . .Last Sunday in Churchtime, Mr. White's house [at Steeple Claydon] was robbed some say of £60, it must be somebody that has known the house for they meddled with nothing till they came at the Box, where the money was, which they broke open. One of Miller's sons as had bin servant there they took up, he now lives at Quainton, he comes over on a Sunday and was at Church while the bells went, and when the Parson comes in he was observed to go out of Church and did not come in any more. . . . Southam from Bottle Claydon was accused but they could not get proof of the fact so was acquitted, though it looked ugly as he was seen in Mr. White's grounds after the bells had gone."

15 Nov. 1738. ". . . Young Southam was obliged to find two bondsmen for ten pounds for his appearance at Sessions, Mr. White can't make it out. Mr. Butterfield was like to have had a very bad accident a comeing from Mr. Abel's with his wife in their Chair, a comeing along towards Sand Hill, the weel went upon the ice which made a noise and frightned his mare, and she fell a kicking and broke both the staves and she kicked him over the brest but not very bad, they made shift to get out and got back again to Mr. Abel's. Joe Blooded him directly but he was not much hurt, Mr. Abel sent

Em both home in his Charret, Madame received no hurt but the fright."

15 Nov. 1738. Lord Fermanagh had inquired whether a tenant would take his horses, when the grass in the Park was finished. "Peter Hinton says they never take any horses in winter because they disturb the cowes at Hay. . . ."

A frequent cause of offence was the robbery of the dovecots, a matter which was brought before Quarter Sessions, or, in serious cases, referred to the Assizes. Mr. Millward reports such a case to Lord Fermanagh at Chelsea with the political gossip that followed it at the Magistrates' dinner. The Winslow solicitor, "old Merwin", that vigorous evergreen, who had been considered too old for work for the last thirty or forty years, was employed in these cases; when Counsel's opinion was required, recourse was had to Charles Pilsworth, K.C.

John Millward, at Claydon, to Lord Fermanagh, at Chelsea 23 July 1740.

"My Lord, . . . It was a great Assizes. Randell as killed the man on the Highway by Loudwater is condemned to die & be hang'd in chains near the place where he did the murder. There is a Horse Stealer convicted, but I believe will not be hang'd. There was one Cannon of Pitchcott, as had Robed, he & his companions, all the Dove Houses & Hen Rosts in the Neighbourhood. This Cannon on the 22nd. of last march, sold at the Crown in Aylesbury to a Carryer woman five dozen of old Pidgeons, & told her that he had a friend, as could help her to five dozen more. The woman told him she did not care to buy any more old ones, & she told him she wisht he comes honestly by these. He told her the reason of ther killing all these old Pidgons was his Mother rented of Squire Lowndes of Winslow a Dove House as lay between Whitchurch & Mursley; there was but a few when she come & she was to go away at Lady Day & she was very much menaced since she had been there, as she was resolved to leave no more than she found. All this the witness swore to the Grand Jury & the Tapster & the Hostler at the Crown.

Mrs. Hill's Dove House was broke open just before, & the Pidgeons stole, as Mrs. Hill's indited this Cannon for the theft. But as it could not be proved that they was her Pidgeons, nor as he broke the house he was acquitted tho' the Bill was found. Mr. Lowndes told the Jury as he had no Dove House nor Land between Whitchurch & Mursley, neither did this Cannon rent anything of him.

Mr. Piggott has had his Parke robed . . . & is very well assured it is these Rogues at Pitchcott.

Sir John Cheshire was Foreman of the Jury, Mr. Greenville dined with 'em & after Business was over, as most of it was before dinner, he told Sir John that he thought it very right for the Jury & all the Gentlemen as was there present, to follow the example of the City of London to sign a paper which he had already writ, which was to require the Concurrance of the 2 Representatives to promote a Place Bill next Session, to reduce the number of Place Men in the House of Commons. Sir John read it to the Company & they all approved of it & signed it, which is to be sent to Sir Wm. Stanhope and Sir Thos. Lee. Mr. Lowndes of Astwood has a Place, he was out of the room as he did not sign, I believe everyone did besides, it is wished that it may succeed. Mr. Greenville has his hands full, what with making Interest for his self for the County & for his brother James, the third brother for Aylesbury (who has lately married a Lady of £35,000)."

With so much salt meat in the winter, pigeons were an important article of fresh food. Each country house had its dovecot and the robbing of these was a continual source of annoyance. A certain Dr. Hughes writes to Lord Fermanagh about these and other nuisances:

14 Dec. 1742. "My Lord,—There having been a very great greivance in this Neighbourhood thro' the giddy misconduct of witless and unthinking Youth."

He describes two accidents, and maintains that irresponsible persons should be prevented by law from owning and using guns; he also thinks that gamekeepers disturb birds more than they protect them.

"For a frolick gentlemen see their Dove-houses and Yards continually attacked by such vile hands; the Church Wardens and Overseers on the upper part of every parish, might be empowered to restrain such injurious nuisances, the like power to be used to protect Fish, Warrens, Hares, etc."

Landlords and Parish Authorities were constantly appealing to Quarter Sessions for an order to remove labourers and their families lest they should get a "settlement" in a parish not their own. Mr. Millward writes:

13 Aug. 1740. "Ther is noe certainty in these Tryals, sometimes what is soe in the morning, is otherwayes in the afternoon, but it has bene more

regular of late since we have had a Council Chairman at Sessions." He was conducting such a case, employing the Attorneys, Price and Merwin: ". . . I went down to the Session House to heare the Tryals about quarrels and assaults and such like, old Merwin was Imployed in one of Em, and he made the saddest fumbling piece of work in pleading, I was quite sorry we had imployed him, we have made shift to get our point this time, and have got rid of a man, his wife and two children." 17 Aug. 1740.

". . . Neighbour Bayley was upon the Jury, he was with me in the evening a treating the Atturneys and he payd his part towards the Bowle of Punch. . . . Old Nick Merwin is married and they say two Biters are Bit. The old man is got allmost superannuated and has but little business and has got low. This wife has some money as will help a little; he is very hard of hearing, tho' he stood very tight to our Cause, which was one of his best performances." 26 Aug. 1740.

John Millward to Lord Fermanagh

There is some law business on the estate, and the Steward recommends that Mr. Pilsworth of Oving be consulted.

" . . . And if he is of oppinion that our Case is good I don't fear but East Claydon will carry it, for he told Middle Claydon Officers that if he had been at the Sessions, & gone off the Bench while the Case was tried, as he was feed, he would have took Care that Justice was done. I believe things have been better carryed since there has been a Councill Chairman than used to be—For it has been often said—& I believe true, that things have been carried so, that as was Law in the Morning, they have acted contrary to in the afternoon. Eldridge of Wickham, used to be reckoned the Cleverest Man at the Sessions, for pleading those causes, but he has been dead a great while, now they tell me Geary is reckoned the best. . . . Mr. Abel never acts as Justice, if he did I believe he would have been on our side." 2 July 1740.

Lord Fermanagh, at Claydon, to Earl Verney, at Chelsea 15 Sept. 1743.

"Honoured Sir, . . . The Parish Officer has been to take an opinion upon Hughes's settlement. Mr. Millward went with the Parish Officer to Chilton to Mr. Justice Carter, who behaved with great civility to Em. The Justice told em that he could not act at the Sessions if he gave his Opinion in writing, as it was contrary to his Oath, but if they would sit down and show him their Case he would give his opinion in a friendly manner, which he said was entirely in favour of East Claydon. They told him by word of

mouth the whole case, he said Hughes belonged to Winslow. He would not take a Fee."

There is a dispute with Mr. Abel about the things he is carrying off from East Claydon.

15 Sept. 1743. ". . . My Carpenter last Sunday broke his Leg walking home from his place of worship, which is a great loss to me at this time. We expect Cousin Starkey's death dayly. Mrs. Hughes is Executrix and she has left her goods to her. Her money is disposed of thus:—to Rose, her late servant £12, to Hobbs and Wife, Hillesden £10, to Mr. & Mrs. Ingram and two daughters 20 shillings each, £10 to me and £20 to bear her funeral charges. . . . I hear Mr. Lowndes of Winslow talks very freely amongst his company of this family in relation to your Promotion; but they say t'is a Method with him to diminish if he can other people, in order to aggrandize himself."

18 Sept. 1743. Lord Fermanagh from Claydon writes to announce to his father the death at Steeple Claydon of their cousin, Mrs. Helena Starkey. She was a kind woman, and had often given hospitality to Elizabeth Verney and other members of the Claydon family. She had left several legacies written on tickets and stray bits of paper, and Lord Fermanagh wishes to know whether his father will claim the half-year's rent. Mrs. Starkey's friend, Mrs. Hughes, was in the house.

"Some people came to fetch their legacies away then but Mrs. Hughes was advised against letting em have anything out of the house till she had settled her accounts and proceeded in a regular manner. I wish you may get a tenant for the house, as tis a pretty place. Mrs. Starkey was buried at Steeple Claydon on September 22nd, 1743, aged 83."

Lord Fermanagh sends an account of a Ball at the Inn in East Claydon, but he is not quite sure whether Squire Abel patronized it. The disputes about fixtures are not yet settled, and Mr. Abel

"has let out a good deal of water from the Great Pond which supplied the house in order to get at the fish the better but he can't get all out, though he has made it so low that those who should look at the house might think there is a Scarcity of water."

25 Sept. 1743. "I have found out the whole secret of the leaden pump, which Mr. Abel took up about twelve years ago and had new cast, for which he has the modesty to claim it as his own; I am told he has sold it. I should think he might as well have cast all the Led about the house, if new casting it woud give him a Title to it. I believe

too, he has taken away the Desk in the Study and likewise the Kitchen Grate, which was fixed to the Freehold. I bought none of his things, the marble was stain'd and he would not lower his Price.

I bought a house in East Claydon this week of Tho. Holding of Wendover. He was a single L'k [Limerick] at the Election I could get no confession from him nor any reason why he voted so, for he said he neither had or was to have any money for his Vote. I gave him 17 pound for the House which stands at the corner of Long Lane as you go to Winslow and is the next house beyond the Swan Inn, from Sand Hill. . . . Dr. Knapp and Mr. Green dined here on Monday. Mr. Knapp has received a threatning letter which they thought woud bring him for Hertfordshire a week sooner than he intended. . . . The Post is grown very insolent and takes it into his Head not to call here but when he pleases; and on Thursday last our letters did not go. He said it was out of his way to call from Bicester to Winslow and he coud not.

T'woud be proper for to write to the Post Master General with complaints of the Winslow Post, either to remove him or at least threaten him if he does it any more, unless you thought it better to call at the Post Office and speak about it, for unless some case is taken we shall loose the benefit of the Post. . . . Morris is the Postmaster's name at Winslow but he letts the Post to Windmill who behaves so ill. Mr. Millward had a letter which he would not leave because Mr. M. was not within and carried it away and did not bring it till the next day."

There is a pathetic petition to Lord Fermanagh from the prisoners confined for debt in Ireland, in which they hope he, as an Irish Peer, will present their case to Parliament.

"The most humble Petition of the poor Debtors in close confinement in all the Severall Gaols in the Kingdom of Ireland.— 1742.

Most Submissively Complaining—

That by Misfortunes we became involved in Debts and Securitys and not Able to pay our Cruell Creditors who imprisoned us, and seized all our Effects that same day and Languishing and deprived of Air and cannot follow our Industry—

We by Restraint are more Subject to Infection than others, and in sickness are forced to remain so be it ever so Malignant, no place being allotted for the Sick, but Sick and Well together are the greatest objects of Compassion that ever besought the Relief of the Legislature—

We beg pardon but our very low State of Life is so miserable it compells us to apply to you and your interest in motioning to bring a bill in our behalf into Parliament now assembled, and that you

will take our most Lamentable Case and Condition into consideration and have Pitty and be most graciously pleased to pass an Act for our Enlargements or an Allowance from our Creditors as tis in great Brittain and is not in this Kingdom.

And we with our Ruined families shall ever pray for you and yours."

17 July 1744.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

"Hond. Sir, . . . I was at Buckingham last Tuesday, where I dined with Ld. Chief Justice Lee. I did not serve upon the Jury nor was not called over upon the List. Sir Charles Tyrell was Foreman, Mr. Greenville, Denton, Lowndes, Urthwait, Purefoy, etc. were upon the Jury. Mr. Price & Bollard were there as were the 2 Mr. Lees & Mr. Ingoldsby. I hear the Gentlemen staid till Friday, tho' there was little or no Business except Drinking. There was only one Prisoner & he was acquitted. . . . My Team in going to Bedford heard a great outcry at Rigemone, the Lady who rents that house was to have received £500 that day at Ampthill, two Villains heard of it and attacked the House. The Lady was coming by my Waggon about 12 or 1 o'clock at night, & hearing the noise returned into the Town to raise the People. The Rogues pass'd by the Waggon twice & got nothing, the Lady not having receiv'd it. The Rogues had a Dog kill'd by the People, they made their escape."

28 July 1745.

". . . I dined last Tuesday with Judge Wright & Reynolds. Footman & Jerome, two noted Highwaymen, are to be tryed at Cambridge. Hill, who stole Matthews' Horse was condemned and reprieved for transportation. Matthews came here to attend at Buckingham in case the Fellow would have discovered where he had concealed the Horse, but he would make no Confession. There was only one triffling Cause, which made it very bad for the Lawyers & I believe as little Business for them all through the Circuit as ever was known. . . ."

7 Aug. 1745.

"Hond. Sir, . . . Last Thursday Handy an Alehousekeeper of Singleborough pull'd up a new dead Hedge at East Claydon Field upon which the Men, whom I employ went to him & he was very abusive to them. So had a Warrant from Sir Charles Tyrrell, who was very obliging & said he would endeavour to suppress him for the future, & would either have him pay the Damage or be whipt, when the Warrant was served the Constable carrying the Fellow to Lowndes, they being afraid of Sir Charles Tyrrell, Lowndes told em the Hedges were put up without an Act of Parliament & that Justices ought not to grant Warrants for such frivolous things, & that nothing but an Action coud be brought against Him, & Justices had nothing to do with such unwarrantable Proceedings, &

therefore he discharged him. L——s has not been here since I was in the Country. Winslow Law is always against Claydon, and I wonder L——s is not ashamed to fly so often in the Face of Justice, for he always looses his point at the end. Unless the Fellow is very contrite & makes humble submission, I must bring an Action against him at the next Assize, otherwise all my Fences will be thrown down, for L——s has given all the Encouragement possible to set people at Work."

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

There is money owing from a farmer, Isaad Green; there is also a dispute with Miller of Syersham.

". . . Hay Harvest is very late this year, the Crops being very thin, I belive they will not cut the grass this fortnight. . . . Doctor Knapp lives at Stony Stratford, should I go to him & desire him to speak to Mr. S. He is a talkative man, loves his Bottle, & perhaps may do it better than any body else; or would an Attorney do it better. Mr. Lamb of Buckingham is reckon'd a very clever Man, & perhaps might do it very well, or young Yates who is come to Winslow. I doubt Merwin is too deaf and old for it, that Selby would make a Joke of him. I know of none hereabouts besides, unless it be done by a Land Broker in Town. . . . Dormer lies dangerously ill & tis thought can't get over it. His Tenants have put but 6 score Sheep upon the Hills, & now wish they had put none there, for there is no keeping for them." 17 June 1746.

Lord Fermanagh writes again:

"Some of Lord Fortescue's land is to be sold. Brown Willis told me old Selby cheated his Father out of his share, which I think he gave £1,500 for, but was vastly cheap. Would it not be proper for you to keep a Court now at Adstock, as Merwin is old & perhaps may not last long. As he has done it before, he knows perhaps better how to do it than a Stranger wou'd, having his former copies by him. Your most dutiful son. FERMANAGH." 22 June 1746.

A tenant, Rogers, speaks about his rent. Lord Fermanagh tells him he had better call on his father at Chelsea "when he went with his Oxen to Smithfield".

". . . Dormer designs to stock the Hills [at Quainton] at Lady Day. He fish't the Great Pond last week and let out most of the Water, most of the Fish except 10 brace of Carp dyed. He sent me a Brace about 19 inches long and weighed 7 pounds and a half. They were dead and eat muddy. He emptied the Pond at a wrong time of year. . . . I must turn 890 sheep into the Hills and if Dormer putts any Horses or Cows into it must pound them. 800 Sheep will eat it

as bare as the Highway. He loves the Law, and never so happy as when engag'd in it. The parson is sueing him for Tithes, I fancy it has cost him £200 already. I wish I am not forc't into Lawsuit with him at long run. He is so strange a man that there is no likelihood of dealing with him, he takes the Sheep Commons into his own hands, so I shall endeavour to stock the Hills in such a manner that he may loose his whole rent and the expence of Sherperding besides."

Whence it appears that Squire Dormer had no monopoly of unneighbourliness.

Lord Fermanagh informs his father that a letter has been received from Joseph Aris, Mr. Denton's gamekeeper, to prohibit Johnson the Miller at Bourton from fishing, where he has always fished.

9 Dec. 1746. ". . . The Manor belongs to me, and I have ordered him to fish on, for I don't understand any right Mr. Denton has in Bourton unless he has taken possession of the Manor by his frequent hunting there."

Lawsuits are at the moment so scarce that the smallest fish seems able to start one.

21 July 1745.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

"Hond. Sir, . . . Things are so very uncertain & precarious at present that tis almost impossible to form any Judgement & consequently to give any Opinion whether to sell Stock or not. The Election of the Emperour will give a great Turn to Affairs & if the Grand Duke should be chose perhaps the Stocks might rise a little Higher, but every Trading Company especially the Indian Company, run very great Hazards in War Time, & the Loss of one fleet of Ships would make Stock fall greatly lower. But I hope this will be no obstruction to your Visit here. . . . Captain Chaloner dislocated his Knee Pan by a fall from his horse, the Surgeons at Berkhamstead did not give him any relief so he came to Winslow last Thursday & Turland gave him Ease immediately. I believe he return'd home that day. Mr. Hartley came here . . . he had been at Cambridge to take a Master's Degree. . . . Mr. Chilcott has likewise took his Doctor's Degree."

28 July 1745. "Mr. Pilsworth has been laid up with the Gout . . . but is better and came to Buckingham, but could not dine with the Council. He proposed going the Circuit."

Charles Pilsworth was the most considerable lawyer in the neighbourhood of Claydon. He had a great reputation among the

Elizabeth [Cave] Pilsworth.

Justices of the Peace for his clear head and fair mind, a verdict in which he himself fully concurred.

He had become a kinsman of the Verneys by his second marriage with Elizabeth Cave, the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, 3rd Bart., and Margaret Verney. He had rebuilt with consummate taste his home at Oving, which has happily escaped any Victorian restoration. Oving House stands on a ridge overlooking a wide view of the Vale of Aylesbury. The proportions of the house and the restrained beauty of its interior decorations make it a delightful specimen of the best taste of the period. Lord Fermanagh frequently mentions the Pilsworth family in his letters from Claydon to his father, and in September 1743 there is a house-warming at Oving. ". . . Mr. Pilsworth goes into his New House this week and makes a Ball the first night, and I hear Mrs. Pigget invites the Company." 25 Sept. 1743.

But the possession of a good wife and a charming house, a seat in Parliament for Aylesbury, and the honourable position in the county of Chairman of Quarter Sessions, were not sufficient to satisfy the ambition of Charles Pilsworth. He considered his own claims to being a judge were quite irresistible. He was on the Cambridge circuit when he received the news of a suitable vacancy. He wrote most peremptorily to his kinsman, Earl Verney, to join him at once in an appeal to the Prime Minister:

Charles Pilsworth, Esqre., to Earl Verney, from Cambridge 18 Mar. 1745.

"My Lord,—I wrote to you yesterday from Huntington; but the post coming in afterwards from London brot an Accot. of J. Chappeles Death. As there are now two Vacancys, this will be the fairest opportunity that can offer of pushing our point; for if the Ministry will not comply now, I shall be convinc'd they never intend to do anything. If by what your Lordship observes from their Conduct upon this occasion they shd appear to trifle with us, we must in such Case find access to the King forthwith. I shall be oblig'd to your Lordship if you will take the trouble of calling upon the Bishop of Worcester, at his House in Spring Garden, by Charing Cross, or at the House of Lords. If there shd be any Difficulty I daresay he will assist us in our Address to the King, if that shd become necessary, ffor I am determined to press this point at this Juncture; if those seats are fill'd with younger lives I can have no further expectations & shall think no more of it. I shall impatiently expect a line from your Lordship—after you have seen some of the Ministry—Directed for me upon the Norfolk

Elizabeth [Cave] Pilsworth.

Justices of the Peace for his clear head and fair mind, a verdict in which he himself fully concurred.

He had become a kinsman of the Verneys by his second marriage with Elizabeth Cave, the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, 3rd Bart., and Margaret Verney. He had rebuilt with consummate taste his home at Oving, which has happily escaped any Victorian restoration. Oving House stands on a ridge overlooking a wide view of the Vale of Aylesbury. The proportions of the house and the restrained beauty of its interior decorations make it a delightful specimen of the best taste of the period. Lord Fermanagh frequently mentions the Pilsworth family in his letters from Claydon to his father, and in September 1743 there is a house-warming at Oving. ". . . Mr. Pilsworth goes into his New House this week and makes a Ball the first night, and I hear Mrs. Pigget invites the Company." 25 Sept. 1743.

But the possession of a good wife and a charming house, a seat in Parliament for Aylesbury, and the honourable position in the county of Chairman of Quarter Sessions, were not sufficient to satisfy the ambition of Charles Pilsworth. He considered his own claims to being a judge were quite irresistible. He was on the Cambridge circuit when he received the news of a suitable vacancy. He wrote most peremptorily to his kinsman, Earl Verney, to join him at once in an appeal to the Prime Minister:

Charles Pilsworth, Esqre., to Earl Verney, from Cambridge 18 Mar. 1745.

"My Lord,—I wrote to you yesterday from Huntington; but the post coming in afterwards from London brot an Accot. of J. Chappeles Death. As there are now two Vacancys, this will be the fairest opportunity that can offer of pushing our point; for if the Ministry will not comply now, I shall be convinc'd they never intend to do anything. If by what your Lordship observes from their Conduct upon this occasion they shd appear to trifle with us, we must in such Case find access to the King forthwith. I shall be oblig'd to your Lordship if you will take the trouble of calling upon the Bishop of Worcester, at his House in Spring Garden, by Charing Cross, or at the House of Lords. If there shd be any Difficulty I daresay he will assist us in our Address to the King, if that shd become necessary, ffor I am determined to press this point at this Juncture; if those seats are fill'd with younger lives I can have no further expectations & shall think no more of it. I shall impatiently expect a line from your Lordship—after you have seen some of the Ministry—Directed for me upon the Norfolk

Circuit. If you see the Bishop of Worcester you'l favour me with my Complimts to him. The same attend your good ffamily from Your Lordps. obliged & hum. Servt., CHAS. PILSWORTH."

21 Mar. 1745.

Earl Verney to Charles Pilsworth

". . . The morning after I heard of Baron Castor's death I went to Mr. Pelham's, but Missing of him I wrote to him for fear any one should be before me. I have had some discourse with him since; he speaks very fair & wishes you may be a Judge, but says it can't be now tho'; he own'd twas not absolutely fixed but he says those things won't always go as he would have em. I verily believe he will serve you the next vacancy, but Chub's being fix'd for one. I fancy the other who is not yet known may be recommended by a particular set of people, but that is only my guess. I spoke with Mr. Winnington who is much your friend & wishes you had it, but he says the Chancellor & the King settled it by themselves this time, therefore he says you must have patience & it will be. Upon the whole it appears plain to me that no further progress can be made at this juncture & going to the Bishop would be useless; but I really believe the Ministry are in earnest & will serve you another time. If you don't concur in my Opinion, then I hope you will come to London the moment the Assizes end, for nothing more can be done till you do. This family desire their Complemts, & I am, Dr. Sir, Yr. affecate. Relative & obedient Servt., V."

4 Aug. 1745.

Lord Fermanagh reports a visit paid to Oving House that summer. ". . . We went to visit Mrs. Pilsworth and left my letter for the Post, but by mistake they omitted giving it him." He gives an unfavourable account of the men about the place—"very drunken fellows"—probably in consequence of the Master's frequent absences.

4 Apr. 1745.

Charles Pilsworth, K.C., to Earl Verney

"My Lord,—I recd. a Letter yesterday by which I am pretty well assured that Nothing is yet absolutely settled. Chute has been refused by the Chanr., Noel refuses the Judgship & Skinner refuses to give up the other to Noel. That Scheme being disconcerted, the ffavours are now intended for two p'sons little thought of, Sergt. Fforster & Clive. My ffriend writes me word that as my pretensions are prior as well as superior to them, & nothing absolutely fix't, my coming to Town to make another strong effort will be necessary. I can't but say I like the appearance of things better, from the nomination of the above mention'd p'sons, than before. I have therefore determin'd to be in Town, by Sunday Dinner, and shall

be extremely glad to find a line in Chancery Lane from your Lordship, that you will ffavour me with a meeting at Mrs. Churchill's in Pall Mall on Monday morning, eight o'clock, in order to go with me from thence to Pelham's. This will be a great addition to former ffavours which have greatly oblig'd, my Lord, your most obedt. Servt., CHAS. PILSWORTH.

My wife joins in duty and service as due."

Of the "two persons little thought of"—Clive's young relative in India was to make the name famous in every English home, and Forster was such a model Judge as to find a place in Churchill's *Rosciad*—

> Each Judge was true and steady to his trust
> As Mansfield wise, and as old Foster just.

Mr. Pilsworth received the usual polite postponement, which was all that a harassed Minister had to bestow, and before the next vacancy occurred on the Bench he had himself passed into the court of a Higher Judge.

His widow, Mistress Elizabeth Pilsworth, retained the house at Oving and lived in it till her death, since when it has had many different owners. There is a charming little relief in plaster which may well be her portrait. It must have been a happiness to her to be within reach of her cousins at Claydon. Her sister, Penelope, also married a lawyer in good circumstances, a Mr. Thompson. She and her mother, Lady Cave, who lived to a good old age, were probably often guests at Oving House.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

29 June 1746.

". . . On Friday I rid round your Chace. Mr. Selby Lowndes, Markham and some more were hunting a fat Buck that day, but I did not see them. I think the Underwood is far from being bad, the side that lies next Little Horwood and Winslow seems to have a good deal of Timber. Wherever Mr. Selby has cut the underwood he seems to have cleared the Timber, but there are many Samplers left, which in a term of years would be fine Trees. . . . Old Ways and Means bid £17,000 when Selby bought it, who gave £20,000 for it including the estate at Wavenden, Whaddon, etc. Lowndes would have had it then, but could not raise the Money time enought, as I am told . . . at Bowden Green Fair near Northampton, as two men were leading two horses out of a stable, a flash of Lightning kill'd both the men and horses upon the spot. Place House in Wooburn Parish, which belongs to Perry Bertie, is to be

sold before a Master in Chancery to be pulled down. . . . Old Merwin says he never kept a Court at Adstock."

3 July 1746. ". . . Bewley of Tring and Lawley, two Attorneys, are settling Lownes' Court Rolls; tis currently talked here that Dick Greenville is to go into the House of Lords before the rising of the Parliament. Mr. Pilsworth is expected at Oving today. I give you joy of your new purchase. I think I heard Hamey Palmer say sometime ago, Cards could have sold their house but could not make a title. Perhaps, when this affair has taken place, it will be more convenient for you to be at Claydon, as you may like to be there when Palmers quit."

Sir Verney Cave, 4th Baronet.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE FOUR RUGBY SCHOOLBOYS

THE elder of the four, Sir Verney Cave, is one's ideal of an eighteenth-century beau, with his slight figure, his beautiful clothes, and his exquisite voice and manners. His early death must have been a sorrow to many beyond his family circle.

By the end of 1729, his mother writes that

"Tommy is settled at Oxford and of Balliol College, a Gentleman Commoner, which I think you most approve of, as did his Brother's Master and several others, so he will be pretty much prejudiced to any other, and thought he should do worse if a Commoner, and tho' the expense is more and the restraints something less, I comply'd rather than discourage him, and I hope he'le behave so that I shall not repent of that indulgence. He likes his Reception and Settlement extremely; he wrote me word by our Parson, who went with him and stayed a week there to wont him and see him settled in his Chambers etc." 8 Dec. 1729.

Tommy Cave, who needed neither a title nor a fine coat to enhance his pleasant proportions and ready wit, continues to figure in our letters.

Margaret, the Dowager Lady Cave, was on a visit to her son when she wrote to Lord Fermanagh:

". . . Our happiness here was greatly eclipsed last Sunday sennight by Lady Cave's having a sinking fit at Church, and with difficulty got out of Church, and no Drops nor anything near, wich made it worse and longer. A very little bloud was taken away in the afternoon, and a little time after it she had another fit. 15 Sept. 1736.

We had Dr. Farrer to her, who seldom prescribes a great deal, and by his order she has been for the first time in the Cold Bath and seems to bear it very well . . . we intend to leave the happy Pair here, to themselves, and shall travel together or as near as we can contrive it."

Sir Verney Cave, 4th Baronet.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE FOUR RUGBY SCHOOLBOYS

THE elder of the four, Sir Verney Cave, is one's ideal of an eighteenth-century beau, with his slight figure, his beautiful clothes, and his exquisite voice and manners. His early death must have been a sorrow to many beyond his family circle.

By the end of 1729, his mother writes that

"Tommy is settled at Oxford and of Balliol College, a Gentleman Commoner, which I think you most approve of, as did his Brother's Master and several others, so he will be pretty much prejudiced to any other, and thought he should do worse if a Commoner, and tho' the expense is more and the restraints something less, I comply'd rather than discourage him, and I hope he'le behave so that I shall not repent of that indulgence. He likes his Reception and Settlement extremely; he wrote me word by our Parson, who went with him and stayed a week there to wont him and see him settled in his Chambers etc." 8 Dec. 1729.

Tommy Cave, who needed neither a title nor a fine coat to enhance his pleasant proportions and ready wit, continues to figure in our letters.

Margaret, the Dowager Lady Cave, was on a visit to her son when she wrote to Lord Fermanagh:

". . . Our happiness here was greatly eclipsed last Sunday sennight by Lady Cave's having a sinking fit at Church, and with difficulty got out of Church, and no Drops nor anything near, wich made it worse and longer. A very little bloud was taken away in the afternoon, and a little time after it she had another fit. 15 Sept. 1736.

We had Dr. Farrer to her, who seldom prescribes a great deal, and by his order she has been for the first time in the Cold Bath and seems to bear it very well . . . we intend to leave the happy Pair here, to themselves, and shall travel together or as near as we can contrive it."

The Lady Cave who fainted in church was Sir Thomas' bride, and his mother was for the second time leaving Stanford to settle in London.

All four boys were grandsons of Claydon, and as much at home there as at Stanford.

Mary Lovett was naturally anxious that her two should, as early as possible, earn their own living, though the sale of the lighthouse had given her a fortune to leave to the eldest.

The widowed sisters are such a comfort to each other that they live together as much as their children's interests permit, and it is from Stanford that Mary writes to her brother in London. She appeals first for her sailor-boy, as his profession will claim him the youngest.

6 May 1721. "Deare Brother,—My designs were to have been this week in town, but as it is God's Will to prevent me, by the affliction of a sick Child here, I must intreat your interest for poor Jack, towards getting him the King's Letter. I writ to the Captain as soon as ever I heard he had a ship, and Ill enclose his answer that you may see what he advises me to doe. The ship is not goeing out immediately, but he would have me in A readyness, for when it comes twill be all of A sudden and too late perhaps to set about it then; and there is so many these bad times putting in for the Letter, that unless it be asked by somebody of quality it is hard to gett. A word from you to any of the Lords of the Admiralty or leading men of the State will secure a promise for me for that ship whenever it goes out. Be pleased to tell them he has the honour of being your nephew, which will be of service to him, and I should think that if you told them how much we have drownded in the midst of the sea it might be a means to have them prefer A Child whose Father has spent all his substance and life too in their Service. If Mr. Stone will be in town I believe he is related to Sir John Jenings, and his Interest with him might easily procure a promise. Sir John is Cousen Germane to Captain Vanbrugh, and would be a mighty proper person to apply to on his account. They all say the ship is not going out but I must get a promise that Jack may be put down for a volunteer in it whenever it does go. If any money to be necessary to be layd down at the Admiralty Office for entering him in that ship or any other gratuity, I beg youl give me Creditt and doe whats fitting to be done and indeed Ile be thankfully honest. I verily believe the Captain thinks he shall go somewhere and I would not for the world have poor Jack miss going with it for I know he'll be a Father to him which will be a mighty satisfaction. I beg pardon, Deare Brother, for offering

you this trouble, but I have no friend elce that its likely to succeed by, for without a Title its in vain to ask anything, and with that everybody tells me this favour may surely be obtained, and I shall be highly joyed when it is; now for our poor sick family. I hope the worst is past; master Tommy [Cave] is this day got upon his leggs again and very glad to find them, poor child; he has bin at death's door and is mightily fallen away; my poor child [Verney Lovett] is in his bed and alive, which is wonderfull; for three days we all thought he was dying, my sister sett up with him a Thursday night to see his last, and several more, but he tugged hard and I hope has got the better for this time. For though he is extreem week and worn to nothing, the Doctor says he is but patcht up for his Lungs are Sertainly Decaying and he fears he is in a Consumtion. He must goe into a Milk Diet and Drink Asses Milk if I can get it, and be blooded every month this six months; as for the Milk Diet I am sure he'll never goe into it, so he must have but a short life the Doctor says, for if this ever comes upon him again he is gone. He has spitt a deal of blood and has been three times blooded this week, and the Doctor fetcht in the night to him; and after all this we have the comfort to see them both alive, which has raised our spirits mightily. The Doctor has ordered my Sister several things for herself, and to be blooded every fortnight for six weeks or two months. I believe she would have been better if these frights and Fatigues had not happened; and indeed she was so kind to me to take share of the setting up, and all my trouble with Verney, which indeed has been very terrible; but God be praised we are all alive, and I hope now everyone will grow better every day. I am very sorry for poor Mr. Herbert, and also his Lady, for I believe they were a happy couple and such a parting will be very sad. Sir Verney came home A Thursday to see the sick; they all joyn in duty to you and all at Claydon, with the true affection of Lady Cave and dear Brother, yours, M. LOVETT."

The doctors' fears for Verney Lovett were happily exaggerated, and after his severe illness at Stanford he returned to the care of his half-brother at Dublin.

Mary Lovett was anxious that her Jack should get accustomed to the sea before there is a vacancy for him in the Royal Navy. She writes to her brother:

". . . I hear the 'Leopard' is like to go to Africa, which I have been told is a very good voyage, but I believe it is a very long one. I hope God will bless my poor boy and preserve him to be a happy and good man." 9 July 1722.

". . . I must return you my humble thanks for your favour to my son John, who sent me word you were soe kind to goe with 1724.

him to Captain Medley, which was extreem kind and might have been a great piece of service to the Child, and the satisfaction to me in hearing what he said if it had been my good fortune that you had met him; but as I must expect noe share of that yet I will be very thankful. I am glad to hear the Ship got out safe and I pray that poor Jack may return so in her. I should take it for a favour if your newspapers give any account of the letters that you would communicate it, for as I see none I can have no expectation but from those that do."

It does not seem sufficient for a naval officer to do well, he is constantly in need of an influential friend if he is to get his chance of active service. His mother writes again to her brother, from Stanford, in the beginning of 1726:

21 Jan. 1726. "Dear Brother,—I am truly thankfull for your soe kindly thinking of my Son, who I hope has been with you and acquainted you how his matters stand, and that he has passed his examination. I own my thoughts and wishes are at present taken up for him, therefore if I am impertinent I hope you'l forgive me; and now he's qualified I can't but ask your favour toward getting him A Commission, which will be something sure let War or Peace. Now all the world is in Motion I hope it may be got for him with the greater ease . . . I know he is with a very good Captain, and I believe he was well esteemed by Sir John Jennings in their Voyage, but we have a notion here that he is not now in very good favour at Court, and if soe perhaps the Captain may decline with him, and only be kept in a Guard Ship upon the coast, which would be greatly to Jack's disadvantage. . . . I writt to him to consult with his Captain and ask his advice, who indeed I believe is his friend, and I have writt to the captain myself, but letters are soe long in comeing and goeing from us that there is noe waiting for them where time is not to be lost, which makes me repeat the favour of you who are near at hand, to assist him where and when you think it needfull."

Other distressed naval men demand his help, which generally seems to have been effectual.

14 Feb. 1727. Mrs. Mary Wilson writes in great trouble from Dublin to Lord Fermanagh to ask him to speak to any Lord of the Admiralty on behalf of her husband for "half pay", as being "lieut. of several man-of-war since no man behaved in that post with more honour". She is writing unknown to her husband till she hears whether her application has any success. Mrs. Wilson is a cousin of Mrs. Stone's.

William Kelly, from Portsea, to Lord Fermanagh 11 Feb. 1732.

"My Lord,—Your lordship about 9 years since was pleased to do me the favour of writing to Commdr. Townsend then Commdr. of Her Majesties Dockyard, Portsmouth to enter my son William in the Yard, which was done. . . . I hope length of time has not occasioned your lordship to forget me. My Father's name was John Kelley and kept the Swan in East Claydon. My lord I am and have been for twenty-nine years past a Shipwright in the aforesaid yard, during which all time I have behaved myself well and that none of the Officers can alledge anything against me, and having brought up a Large Family and now having a wife and two children living with me—and there being a rumour of a discharge here, I humbly solicit your lordship to use your Interest with the Commrs. of the Navy or with Richard Hughes, Esq., Commdr. of the said Yard that I may not be discharged but be continued in the same station I am now in."

The Lovett sailor turns up in London in October 1733, "just come home from his sea-voyage", to the great joy of his mother and Besse. 9 Oct. 1733.

After this, promotion seems to have come in due course, with the coveted distinction of the command of a ship in the Mediterranean Fleet on active service.

As a Lieutenant, he was at the taking of Porto Bello under Admiral Vernon in 1739.

Meanwhile, Verney Lovett, aged eighteen, was entered as a Pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin. His half-brother, Bob Lovett, who, years before, had stayed at Claydon on his way to and from Eton, was keeping an eye on him, and was satisfied with his behaviour.

Mary writes from Stanford to her brother:

"A letter from Bob Lovett gave me great comfort for he says Verney he verily believes will be a great Credit and Comfort to me, for he goes on very well, and seems to carry sober inclinations and a modest behaviour. The other letter you enclosed me was from Verney, which tells me he is very well pleased with his situation and A Coledge life, and that he will endeavour to answer all my care and good wishes for him, he says he has many friends, that are Extreem kind to him, so that nothing can make him more happy, but the seeing me. I hear he has got an Ague, but I don't say a word of that; I have purchased him Chambers in the Coledge and he says they are mightily to his liking." 4 Nov. 1723.

This happy state of things came rapidly to an end. The lad got into an unexplained scrape at College, which his harassed mother was inclined to view with severity, as she was told that his return to College was impossible, and he refused to accept the only opening she could provide for him, by entering the 39th Regiment, just about to sail for India.

Aug. 1724. "Dear Brother,—I am greatly obliged to you and my good Uncle for thinking of my Miserable Misfortunes, and the most likely ways to extricate me. . . . I wish to God he ware safe with A good East India Captain, it being what I liked best for him, but if he be not willing to go I shall be glad to know how far you think I may proceed by way of force, and what else is to be done, for you will find by the enclosed there is no hopes of his Study. . . . I will do all in my power, and all that you and my Uncle thinks I may doe towards bringing him to an India Voyage, and if that dont suceed I don't know what will become of him. I have writt to Bob and told him I intreated with the Captain about him, and bid him prepare his mind to goe, for its what he must do."

Oct. 1724. "Dear Brother,—I return you many thanks for your last kind letter, and I have since communicated my positive resolutions to God, that I will not hazard the buying Verney any Post in the Army either with my money or credit, if he would not go to the Indias, there was nothing more that I can do for him. There is little reason to expect he'll consent to goe, or if he did, that any advantage would accrew to him by it, from the resolutions he takes along with him, so what in this world to doe I know not. I hope you and my Uncle will give me your tender thoughts upon it. My Uncle mentions his returning to the Colledge again, but that I believe cannot be (I wish it could), for his disgrace is too publick to enter in there again, and he has forfeited his friends there, soe he is altogether unqualified for that place. I wish I coud hit upon the thing he's qualified for, or rather pray to God to qualifie him for anything that's good, I think he has not wanted my instructions towards it. . . ."

His mother had her way. It is evident that the college-scrape—whatever it was—was not serious enough to bar his way to a Commission in a good regiment.

He seems to have taken kindly to his profession as a soldier, and he is keenly anxious to be advanced to the rank of captain, when he is serving as a lieutenant in Ireland in 1742 and 1743.

The 39th Regiment did not sail as early as the Lovetts expected. It embarked for India in 1754, and returned in 1758, with a

glorious record, having taken part in the battles of Plassey, Nellore, Trichinopoly, Wandiwash, and various others.

Lieut. Verney Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

Limerick, 30 Apr. 1742. "This most gratefully acknowledges the favour of your lordships of the 20th instant and to acquaint you that on the receipt of Mr. Dewdale's Letter I apply'd to Lt. Hepburne to declare upon honour, whether he ever apply'd to Coll. Campbell to oppose my buying Cap. McNoes Compy. with a Design of being the purchaser himself. He very publickly before the Whole Corps declared, and has since given it under his hand to Coll. Whitshed that he had a fair offer made of it, that he refused it, and gave it most chearfully up to me, that whatever Coll. Campbell by memorial has laid before His Majesty or His Grace of Devonshire was without his knowledge or desire; he carrys it still farther, that if the Coll. would advance the £900 he must go under such stoppages for seven years that he would not accept of it on those terms for he declares he had rather live and dye a Lt. than lie under such a burthen for seven years.

I have wrote to Coll. Whitshed and our Agent setting forth the hardships I have lain under by Coll. Campbell's unexpected memorials upon Lt. Hepburns letter to Coll. Whitshed; desiring them to sett the matter in a right Light to my lord Duncannon whether I succeed or not, I should be glad His Grace of Devonshire was acquainted with Coll. Campbell's Officiousness (so I think I may style it) and if you think proper I should be glad my Lord Duncannon saw this. Upon the whole I hope still as recommended by you, the purchase will turn out in my favour. I beg my Duty may be made acceptable to my Lady and my uncle Palmer, my sincere respects to the Young Ladies and Gentlemen. I am with the greatest respect your most dutiful and obedient nephew, VERNEY LOVETT."

The following summer he writes to his uncle still from Ireland, but with better hopes.

Dublin, 1 June 1743. "My Lord,—I was favour'd with yours of the 17th ultmo. and return you my most hearty thanks for your Lordship's early congratulations. Sir Robt. Willmott's Letters of late have greatly raised my spirit, in assuring me that His Majesty has consented to Capt. McNoes retiring and that the Commissions are actually sent over to Holland; when I think of the variety of pleasures that will there amuse His Majesty I have the palpitation of the heart, on the other side I am convinced Sir Robt. would never have stil'd me Capt. had he not had very sure grounds for it, so betwixt hope and fear my Fate's depending.

We shall march from this about the 20 Inst., so should be proud

to receive your lordship's Commands about the pattent, whether I should leave it with Mr. Belcher or take it with me. An oppertunity of sending it over will be much sooner from hence than from any Quarter in Ireland; I am not certain but I believe I shall go to Killkenny.

Tho' your lordship hints so much to the contrary, I cannot but acknowledge the favour of your recommendations and countenance in my late affair I shall ever believe the success is owing to that and that only.

I beg of my duty to my lady and compliments to all my kind enquirers and I am with the greatest respect your lordship's Most Dutyfull and Obedient Nephew, VERNEY LOVETT."

This letter was only received at Chelsea on the 7th of June.

11 July 1743.

Mary Lovett to Lord Fermanagh

"Dear Brother,—By a letter last night from Verney, I received the unwelcome news of their Regiment being immediately ordered to Flanders, and he was then in A great Hurry Disembarking their men from on Ship board, he does not say whether we are likely to see him or not, but that we shall hear from him soon; this is a great surprise upon us, and indeed I believe upon them, the prospect is bad, but through an All wise Providence, we must have hope. Your favours to him obliges me to give you this trouble least in such A Hurry, he should omit it himself, he desired I would not write to him till I heard again, for he said they should be on the March. Our Compliments wait on my sister and Lady Betty, the same to your Lordsp. from, Dear Brother, your very affectionate Sister & Humble Servt. M. LOVETT."

Docketed "Her Son going to Flanders".

We return to Mary Lovett's sailor-son.

In reply to inquiries at the Admiralty, the following particulars have been sent us of Captain John Lovett's later career.

"John Lovett was appointed Captain of the *Neptune*, a second rate of 90 guns, under Commodore Lestock, on November 16, 1741. He sailed immediately afterwards for the Mediterranean, where he retained the same station for some time; and is erroneously stated in some few accounts, to have acted as Mr. Lestock's captain in the well-known encounter with the French and Spanish fleets. But this is a very manifest mistake, he having, on that occasion, commanded the *Kingston* of 60 guns, the rear-ship of Mr. Rowley's division, and is mentioned as one of the officers who carried his ship into action with the most becoming spirit. He remained on the Mediterranean station some considerable time afterwards, as

we find him one of the officers composing the Court-Martial assembled for the trial of Captain R. Norris, at Port Mahon, on the 1st of January, 1745. His name, however, does not otherwise occur in the service; nor, indeed, do we find any proof of his having held any commission after his return to England."[1]

[He died on the 20th of February 1758.[2]]

With the official confirmation that John Lovett commanded the *Neptune*, it was delightful to come upon a letter of his written on board the *Neptune*, in a weary period of inaction. Whatever letters he may have written to his mother have not been preserved, for Mary had at this time given up her home in Dublin and had lost her old home at Claydon House, where for at least four generations the family letters had been preserved. But the following letter was happily addressed to the uncle, who had done all he could to forward Jack's career:

Neptune, IN HIERS BAY, NEAR TOULON.
May 2d. 1743.

"Honoured Sir,—It is with sincere pleasure that I congratulate you on your being promoted to the Title of Earl Verney, and indeed would not have been so long without doing of it, was there any news stirring in this part of the World worthy Your knowledge. The other Day, wee was a little alarm'd, it being reported the Spanyards was comeing out of their Nest Toulon, and Wee all ready to get Under Sail to receive and give them Battle; but alass, it was nothing but a Spanysh Puff; the Occasion of the report was, as wee have since heard, the Spanysh Admirall and all his Ships gott their Topmasts and Yards up as a compliment to Monsieur Mirapois the French General of this Province, he Dining on Board the Spanish Admirlls. Ship. The next Day after, the Spanyards down'd with their Yards etc. again, so the Expected Battle Endedd without loss on either side. Wee still remain here as an Embargo on them, and everybody knows well a Waiter's Birth is not over and above agreeable. We are 18 Sail of the Line and one or two more expected daily, two fire-ships, three Bombs, one Hospitall Ship, two Small Cruisers. Wee have divers reports here relating to the Brest Squadron, but none to be Depended on.

My Duty and best respects wait on Lady Verney, the young Ladies and Good Mr. Nichollson, with Service to all kind enquirers, and that You and Yours may enjoy all the Health and Happyness that this Transitory Life affords, is the sincere Wish—Begging leave to remain and Style Himself Hond. Sir Your most Dutyfull obedt. & Humle. Servant & Nephew. JNO. LOVETT."

[1] *Biographia Navalis*, John Charnock, 1797.

[2] Dec. 20, 1759, is the date given in Gibb's *Local Records of Bucks.*

The covering sheet is marked "Came out of the King's Dominion must pay" extra postage 1s. 4d. The letter is also marked as "Opened and Read in Marseilles May 16, and forwarded 17 May 1743 by your Lordship's most obedient servant,

(Signed) GEN.[?] WHASLEY."

The letter is beautifully written in the enforced leisure of the "waiting and watching" of the French and Spanish Fleets, as Nelson and Collingwood watched and waited outside Toulon half a century later. The English Fleet had already fought an important battle, when John Lovett was in command of the *Kingston*, but it had not been decisive and they were still watching the enemy fleets, when he commanded the *Neptune*.

We may hope that his mother saw something of her sailor son during his last years, as it does not seem that he ever married and she survived him about eleven years.

Major Verney Lovett was one of its officers when the 39th Regiment—now the Dorsets—went to India—the first King's Regiment to be sent there. His health there was not good, and after trying a voyage to China, he returned to England from India, by which he missed being with his regiment at the Battle of Plassey (1757) and getting his share of the spoil. He had put his money into £6000 worth of diamonds and a necklace of pearls. This property had a fortunate escape on his homeward voyage, for the three Indiamen, in one of which he was, were attacked by two Frenchmen, a line-of-battle ship and a frigate. He took upon himself the command of the small arms and contributed, as was acknowledged, not a little to their success. He used to mention, with great concern, an incident that happened at this time. When the ships were clearing for action, he met a seaman, with a little box of his, containing his diamonds, coming up with it to throw it overboard. With a fee and some entreaties, he prevailed with him to take it below again. The poor fellow did so, but as he came up again upon deck, a shot took off both his legs. The diamonds later helped to buy an estate and the pearls are still in the family, in the possession of Mrs. Bromley Barret, youngest daughter of the late Philip Cosby Lovett of Liscombe, who left them to her.

On settling in England, Verney, now a Major, acquired land in Soulbury and around the Liscombe Estate. He had also inherited under his father's will the £8000 realized by the sale of the Eddystone Lighthouse. Verney invested the proceeds of the Lighthouse

in an estate at Romford in Essex; he became M.P. for Wendover as a Whig—the side which the Lovetts had favoured from the Revolution.

Major Verney Lovett's name is in Cobbett's List of Members of the House of Commons, November 3, 1761. Major Lovett must have owed his seat to Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney. He became steward of the manor of East Hendred in the county of Bucks and a new writ was ordered, December 18, 1765, but his name is not in the House of Commons List of 1768. So after being a Member for Wendover for nine or ten years, he was probably less keen about politics than in the various interests of his busy life.

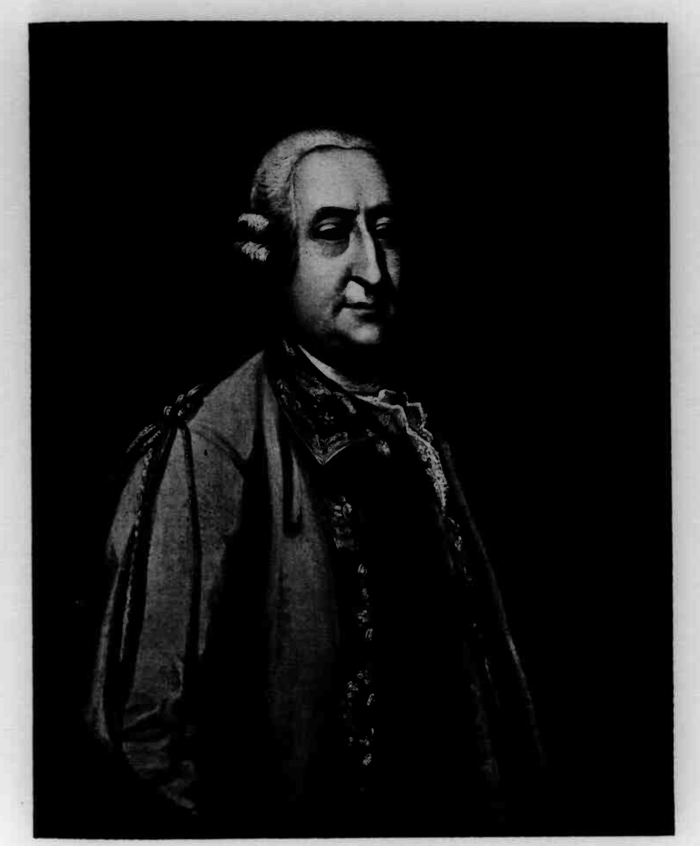
His health, however, became so uncertain that he lived chiefly abroad, returning occasionally to visit his mother, who lived in London, and only died in 1769, but two years before his own decease. . . . He was probably a great deal at Claydon, where he would meet his nephew, Jonathan, the owner of Liscombe, who persistently resided at Kings Will in Ireland, and would not go near the gloomy old home at Liscombe which his father had inherited from his great-uncle, Christopher, but had never visited. The second son of Jonathan was Major Verney Lovett's godson, and bore his name. The Major always declared that he intended to leave his fortune to this boy. However, in 1770, the boy's father, Jonathan, died, and while Liscombe and Kings Will went to the elder brother, also Jonathan, under the entail, the Major's godson, Verney, was left the property of Rahilty, near Tipperary, a not unsatisfactory estate. The Major was in Italy at the time of his nephew's death, but came home immediately to make adjustments in his will; by a codicil leaving the Romford estate to Verney, but the property adjoining Liscombe to the new owner, an eldest great-nephew, Jonathan.

His mother had died the year before his return, and had been buried at Soulbury with his father, and the old man went to Epsom, where his health completely gave way. Godson Verney was a fellow-commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and he sent an urgent message to him to come to Epsom to see him, but—according to the undergraduate's subsequent account of things—he could not get leave of absence from the College authorities. This seeming neglect of his wishes so much annoyed the old man that he added another codicil to his will, leaving all his property to his nephew Jonathan; if he and his sons should fail, then Verney

and his sons, and after him to Sackville H. Lovett, the grandson of his younger half-brother, Christopher. This codicil was dated 12 Sept. 1771, and on December 10 he passed away alone at Epsom. His body was brought to Soulbury to be interred in the family vault, with those of his father and mother.

"His immediate heir, Sir Jonathan Lovett, as he became in 1780, later sold the Romford estate without reference to the heirs of entail, his brother, Verney, and his second cousin, Sackville, which led to a family quarrel, which was never healed. . . . When the last and eldest of Sir Jonathan's daughters came to the end of her life, the thing that evidently preyed upon her mind was the disposal of the Romford property, and all the unhappiness pertaining to it, for she developed the hallucination that she had swallowed the Eddystone Lighthouse."

". . . Yet the old Major of the Regiment, 'Primus in Indis', who was so proud of his family and anxious for its prestige, were he to return to earth, would doubtless find real pleasure in the fact that, though his property has all gone down the wind, his portrait hangs prominent in the house of the male representative of his family, and that among the names of distinguished servants of India, and well-known writers on its concerns, is that of Sir H. Verney Lovett, K.C.S.I. and Reader in Indian History to the University of Oxford"; and the ghost of his brother, the sea-captain, would be equally pleased to find a Lovett, as the first Bishop of Portsmouth, where ships and sailors are so numerous a portion of the flock, under the care of the Shepherd and Bishop of their Souls.

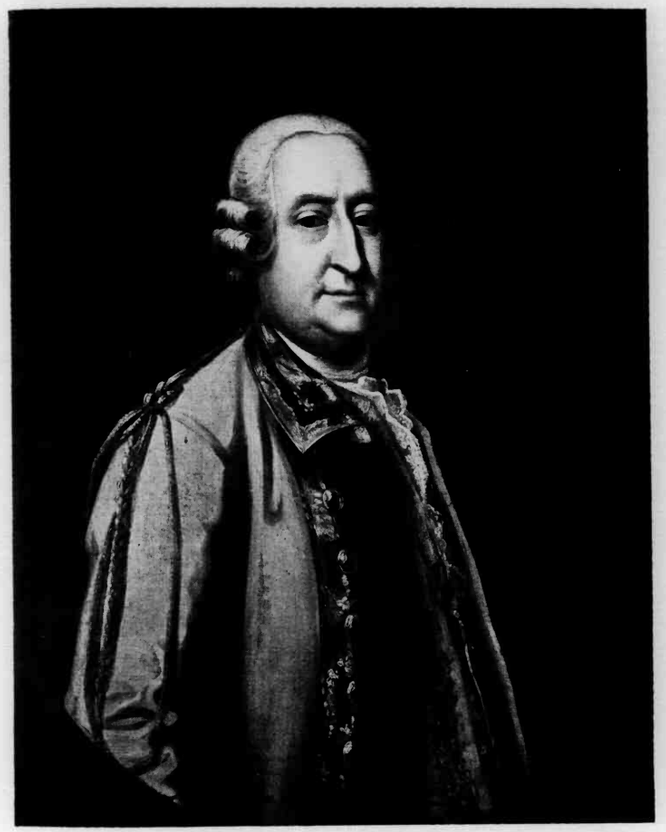


Major Verney Lovett, 39th Regt.

and his sons, and after him to Sackville H. Lovett, the grandson of his younger half-brother, Christopher. This codicil was dated 12 Sept. 1771, and on December 10 he passed away alone at Epsom. His body was brought to Soulbury to be interred in the family vault, with those of his father and mother.

"His immediate heir, Sir Jonathan Lovett, as he became in 1780, later sold the Romford estate without reference to the heirs of entail, his brother, Verney, and his second cousin, Sackville, which led to a family quarrel, which was never healed. . . . When the last and eldest of Sir Jonathan's daughters came to the end of her life, the thing that evidently preyed upon her mind was the disposal of the Romford property, and all the unhappiness pertaining to it, for she developed the hallucination that she had swallowed the Eddystone Lighthouse."

". . . Yet the old Major of the Regiment, 'Primus in Indis', who was so proud of his family and anxious for its prestige, were he to return to earth, would doubtless find real pleasure in the fact that, though his property has all gone down the wind, his portrait hangs prominent in the house of the male representative of his family, and that among the names of distinguished servants of India, and well-known writers on its concerns, is that of Sir H. Verney Lovett, K.C.S.I. and Reader in Indian History to the University of Oxford"; and the ghost of his brother, the sea-captain, would be equally pleased to find a Lovett, as the first Bishop of Portsmouth, where ships and sailors are so numerous a portion of the flock, under the care of the Shepherd and Bishop of their Souls.



Major Verney Lovett, 39th Regt.

CHAPTER XXXIII

LADY BETTY AND LADY KITTY

It is curious in the Letters how little is said about the education of the girls of the family. That they were well educated is abundantly shown by their exceptionally good writing and spelling, in marked contrast to the letters of a former generation, but their very perfection of style seems to deprive their letters of individuality and hence of much intrinsic interest.

The girls had their riding-horses at Claydon, and their father reports a misadventure which must greatly have troubled their old kinswoman.

". . . Last Thursday before my Cousin Starkey's Orchard (in Steeple Claydon) Miss Kitty's horse kicked up behind and tossed her over his head, put out two bones of her elbow, and bruised her knee, they were set again in a few hours and feels as well as can be expected." 15 Sept. 1734.

He adds later that Kitty's arm and "my wife's bruis in her face are better, but the swelling not yet gone down".

The complete dulness of a family of educated people in the evening is very striking. The men read the News Letters, such as they were, but the ladies seemed to have no resource but gossip. They were no longer anxious to match wools for the beautiful Jacobean embroideries that employed their grandmothers, and although a flood of literature, both improving and amusing, was on the eve of publication, no girl seemed to read for pleasure; and in the absence of dancing or music, Mrs. Adams' letter describes many homes. She is notoriously difficult to please. Her daughters are very popular in the family; Peg is often at Claydon and Albyns, and Bell at Baddow Hall.

"I own I live a solitary life in many respects," she writes to Lord Fermanagh, "But I wold not haef you thinck it is for the absinc of 22 Aug. 1709.

my Children. I doe asuer you it is not; for I am very easey, and pleseid, and satiesfied at their absinc, not being a bell to keep them, I thinck it is A great mercy they are wher they bee. When Pegg was at home she aforded mee so littell of her company that I can not mis it now; and thou the towne is mor void of my relations and Acquaintanc then evar I knew it, but I being in my beloveid plas as you call'd it, my neibors being very kind often afords mee an hour or two of ther Companies or sends for mee in an afternoon to drinck A dish of tea with them. . . . I have not plaied A card a long time, but with my neesis at Hapney Loo or A peny at Gleek, and that but very seldom, tho' I don't deny but I woud play sum time, could I meet with Gamsters that wod play such low Games, for I can neither rit, reed, nor worck but very littell, and that but pittifully too, as you may witnes by this Scribell, for I have left writing to all most everybody but yourself. . . . I begg of you to distribet whot is dew from mee to all your good Companey, thay are too meney to be named by your old Aunt and humble Servant.

E. ADAMS."

It was evident that the perpetual card-playing for penny and halfpenny stakes was for the sake of the occupation rather than for any thought of gain. Lady Betty and Lady Kitty lived at a time when there was a perfect torrent of books and pamphlets designed both for the improvement and amusement of the fair sex. Yet they grew up, neither lectured by Mrs. Chapone nor amused by Samuel Richardson's sentimental stories, which were about to revolutionize the books which girls might read. At all events, they were good and useful daughters at home, and in demand at all the family houses: but their education aimed at decorum rather than enjoyment, in contrast to the gaieties of their aunts, who seemed to think any party incomplete which did not end in dancing.

In the early days of the new home in Chelsea, when the four Verney and the four Cave cousins were growing up in happy intimacy, Sir Verney Cave came up from Balliol on a visit to his uncle during the Long Vacation. He left them with regret and affectionate remembrances to "Master Verney, Master Ralph and my two little she-playfellows". The years went on, and in each family the girls had lost their elder brother; Elizabeth and Catherine Verney were in their thirties, and though their father's rise in the Peerage had added to the lustre of their names, no marriage had been arranged for either of them. They were much

valued at home and the relations probably thought their parents wanting in energy.

Their cousin, Mrs. Starkey, with whom they often stayed at Steeple Claydon, ventured to remonstrate—to whom Lady Fermanagh replied:

"Dear Cousin,—I thank you for your kind letter, and should be very glad to dispose of my children well. My Lord intends giving but half what you mentioned, apiece to his daughters, but as I have had an estate fallen to me by my Sister, and as my father made me an eldest sister, I intend to make Betty so, and am willing to make a handsome addition to her in reversion thereafter. But those things cant be so well fixt till we know who the gentleman is, and his proposals."

There was a report current amongst some of their acquaintances that Mr. Lowe with a large fortune was courting Mistress Kitty about 1733. Mrs. Isted was furiously against such a marriage, and it does not appear that Lord Fermanagh had ever really favoured it.

Mrs. Isted writes to Lord Fermanagh from Ecton, much perturbed by the report that had reached her, though she cannot believe it:

"Considering how old Lowe had used Mrs. Stone, my Lady's sister, the young man left but a very indifferent character at Oxford, as Mr. Palmer's son could inform you, for he was there at the same time, they said there could be no inducement but the great love your Lordship had to money. . . . I could not imagine that your Lordship would consent to a match that would break her heart, as old Lowe has used her [aunt] in so barbarous a manner, and lately he has been dabling with her attorney that assists her in her Sute against him, which is very vile, but he has nothing of a gentleman in him."

The Dowager has also heard the report:

"I congratulate your Lordship and my Lady of the agreeable match as is like to be with Miss Kitty and Mr. Low—and I hope and wish it may not be long before the same congratulation may be given to my god-daughter to whom I beg my tender affection may be given. . . . Jack Lovett is just come home from his sea voyage, both he and Mrs. Lovett with Miss send due respects and service to yourself and family." 9 Oct. 1733.

If the aspirant was at all like his father in his arrogance, his wealth and his vulgarity, he certainly would have been no proper

mate for the gentle girl whose quick and noiseless ways had earned her, at home, the name of "Lady Mouse".

We hear soon after this that she was ill and remained delicate for some months, but whether this was caused by the vexatious discussions about her marriage, we cannot tell. She had always been a great favourite with her brother Ralph, and when he married, he and his wife were always wishing to have her with them at Claydon.

10 Oct. 1734.

Lady Fermanagh to Mrs. Stone

"Dear Sister,—I have had the misfortune to be overturn'd in my Coach, and have hurt my face very much, but thank God I am otherways pretty well, but this Misfortune makes it impossible for me to wait on you till Thursday; the post stays so that I can only add my Lord's service and the children's duty."

On March 22, 1743, Lord Fermanagh became Earl Verney in the Peerage of Ireland, and his son Ralph assumed the second title of Viscount Fermanagh—to the great confusion of all his respectful correspondents.

Mr. Butterfield would by no means be the last to congratulate Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, on his promotion. The rector writes:

15 Feb. 1743.

". . . It was a great pleasure to hear that the Name of Verney was re-established to your Family but it would have been a greater, to have found it among the Peers of Great Britain rather than those of Ireland only. A Step This I hope, however, to the other and an Ernest of His Majesty's future Favour. Here I desist, knowing too well that your Modesty cannot bear anything that looks in the least like bordering on the recognising your just Merits much less on Flattery."

When Mary (Herring), Lady Fermanagh, was recommended to try the waters at Tunbridge Wells, she and her husband at once planned that the party from Chelsea should join them there and give the girls a little cheerful society. Lord Fermanagh gladly undertook to make the necessary arrangements. He writes to his father:

19 June 1743.

". . . We have not much company, the following persons are here: Lady Egmond, Windsor, Carbery, Percival, Abergavenny; Lady Mary Howard, Lady Bab North, Counsellor Mills and Miss Ellers came here yesterday."

They were lodging upon the Walks, at Mr. Wood's, an ironmonger.

24 June 1743.

"Most of the Families who are here have their Butler with em, if they keep a person out of Livery in order to send them to Market, for the Ladies never hardly go into the Market. Wine is a dear Article here, tis eight shillings a Gallon and many choose to bring it with them. Knives, Spoons, Salts, Cruets, Castors, and Tea Furniture, which weigh but little, tis best to bring. Shall take your Lodgings, if I don't hear to the contrary. We have just received the news of the English overcoming the French and am sorry to hear Ld. Abermarle has lost his right Hand but I hope not his Life and this will perhaps disable him from venturing any more into the Field. You will make a longer stay than three weeks for the Season will be then but beginning in its Heigth."

26 June 1743.

"I have taken your lodgings for Thursday sennight, but could not procure them at that time without allowing a Guinea—I don't know of anyone so commodious and fit for your purpose. Sir John Roydon and his Lady are come since my last. They endeavoured to make a Ball but were put to great Shifts. It was Lord Abergavenny's son's Birthday. The Gentlemen were Sir Robt. Long, Mr. Lake, Sir Hilderbrand Jacob, Mr. Hamilton, and Medley, the last of them stayed but two days, so they coud make but 5 Couple to dance. Sir Robt. Sutton and Lady Sunderland are come for the Season. There are many Houses taken and in 10 days or a fortnight much company expected, and I believe the place will be more agreeable to you at that time than tis at present. Have askt the price of your horses and can bring em no lower than eight pence a night each horse, for hay, and to pay for Corn according to what they eat."

1 July 1743.

"There is no occasion to bring any Curricombs, the stables being furnished with those things. . . . I forgot to mention you will want two or three china plates. Shall be glad if you will supper with us the first night as you will be in a hurry at your lodgings, which I will take care to see are ready. . . . Beef, Mutton, Veal and Lamb are the same price here, 4 pence per pound. Lady Thanet and Tankerville are come and next week several more Families are expected. The Wells begin to abound with ladies and scarce any Gentlemen are yet come. We send Wife's and my duty and love to Self, Mamma and Sisters.—Your most dutyfull son,

FERMANAGH.

A cruet will be wanted."

We have no details as to how Betty and Kitty enjoyed their stay at the Wells. There is a note of Earl Verney's that his son and wife left Tunbridge on the 5th of August and stayed with them a few days at Chelsea before they went home, after which he rode

over to Mr. Knapp's at Little Linford and the same night returned to Claydon.

10 Sept. 1737. Sir Thomas Cave writes to thank Lord Fermanagh for being godfather to his "Young Man, who on Tuesday last was christened by the Old Family Name of Thomas and I pray God he may live to make due acknowledgements to your lordship in his own person many years hence".

Lady Catherine is again on a visit to Claydon, and writes to her father at Chelsea, wishing for the presence of her little niece, now six years old.

13 June 1745. "Hond. Sir,—Whenever you are pleased to let me hear from you I esteem it the greatest pleasure I can receive, & I return you a great many thanks for the favour of your last kind letter & the news in it. I think my Godmother ought to give Publick thanks for her great deliverance,we coud not help laughing at the Calamity. Tis strange Miss Ellers cant make her Gentleman repent of his faults and learn to behave well as my Cousin Lewis does. I beg my love to Missy, and as I cant come to see her I hope she'll come along with you and my Mama and her Aunt here where I'm sure she'll be very welcome. I'll ask her pardon and be very good to her. We was at Addington a Tuesday, Sir Charles and Lady Tynt were gone to Katesby and Miss Jenny with em, and next week go to Haswell & Mr. Busby with em. They have never been here, none of em, not anybody but Mrs. Pillsworth. . . . My Sister has never sent me word wither Waraker could get any old Nets, because Dick Bates [the reformed deer-stealer, who is now after smaller and unprohibited game] says the fruit will be all spoil'd & if he cant conveniently they'll try to get some here. Which with my Duty to my Mama & your Self, & sincere wishes for the continuance of your healths & love to my Sister and pretty Missey, I remain Dr. Papa your ever most dutifull Daughter, C. VERNEY.

My Bror. & Sister beg their duty & love."

Lady Catherine writes again to her father:

1 Aug. 1745. "Most dear Papa,—I should be as glad to see you and My Mama as you coud me. I hope you won't put off your journey of coming hither but come soon, I'm sure you may perswad my Mama to come and I beg you will and bring my Missey, pray doe. My Bro. & Sister say they should be as glad as I, they say have presst it as much as they can, and every body in the Country wonders you'll never come. I beg you will. . . . I Thank you for what news you send me, & beg you'll let me hear from you as often as you can because tis such a pleasure to me. Pray let me hear how my Coz Lewis & His Lady go on, & if he visits there, & how my Godmother likes

[it]. I'll write to you again soon, & in the mean time I am my dear Papa's most Dutyfull Daughter, C. VERNEY."

As they become older, it requires more resolution on the part of the parents to travel.

Lady Catherine Verney to her Father (sealed with her Mother's arms, the Paschal lamb) 6 Aug. 1745.

"Hond. Sir,—Your last kind letter woud have been much more acceptable to me, if it had made any mention of my Mama's & your coming here. . . . Mrs. Matthews & a Relation of theirs has been at Mr. Butterfield's two or three days, my Lady Denbigh & Miss Grinvillle is all the Company as is at Stow. Mr. Thursby & his Wife are at Dodershall. I hear by my Aunt Cave the Coniseuers go on as wise & as fast as ever. . . . My Duty to my dear Mama & Your Self & love to my Sister, as is all at present from, Dr. Papa, Your most [Dutiful] Daughter & Obedt. Humble Servt., C. VERNEY."

The Essex property continues to give Lord Verney some trouble. A would-be tenant, Thomas Hanson, at Canvey Island, writes to report that the sitting tenant, Nash, has done all that he ought not to do, and left undone what he ought to do.

1 Feb. 1747. "He has not cleared the Dung away from the Barn in all the time of his Lease, your Lordship allows him a considerable some of money to dow the Ditching witch is not done, nor the house witch your Lordship allowed him money to build he has not don, from your humble servant to Command, THO. HANSON."

Lord Fermanagh to his Father 13 Dec. 1747.

". . . We design to be at Clifford St. on Thursday and propose to dine in the City on Friday, and on Sat. morning will be at Chelsea unless the weather permits us to come before I go into the City."

Sir Thomas Cave to his Uncle, Earl Verney 1 June 1748.

"My Lord,—My wife and self return your Lordp. our due thanks for your Congratulation on the Encrease of our Infantry, in which augmentation I think we are more to be depended upon than the Levies of the Allied Army. They boast and do nothing, we hold our peace and proceed apace. As for the Gender of the Young Recruit, we must be content with what God permits and it is some comfort to think that one sex may (in time) give Birth to the other. . . . If your Treaty with the Earl of Harborough proceeds I hope it will be

crowned with mutual Happyness to all Partys, especially those who enter the Holy State. At Northampton election I heard it mentioned at a Publick Ordinary. I wish the Proposal had been completed sooner or begun later that it might not have been an obstacle to our Happyness in seeing your Lordship etc. at Stanford this summer, a pleasure so long expected, as often lost that really I have not the Spirits now to encourage any hopes of enjoying it.

We poor Souls in the Country are sadly puzzled with regard to the prospect of peace, and heartily pray that the Darkness of this Nation may not be felt like that of Egypt, and also hope the Infection among Men will be providentially withdrawn as well as that of the Quadrupeds Kind."

The summer of 1748 was marked at Chelsea by the happy event of a marriage on the 27th of June of Lady Elizabeth Verney and Bennet, Viscount Sherard, afterwards 3rd Earl of Harborough. The Sherards were already connected both with the Verney and the Cave families. Margaret, *née* Denton, Sir Ralph Verney's aunt, married as her third husband the Honble. Philip Sherard and brought him the estate of Whitsondine, Co. Rutland.

That name had spelt Paradise to Mun Verney when it was the home of the lady he was courting, but it was a Paradise whose gates were shut to him, and now Whitsondine was to become the home of his great-great-niece, Elizabeth Verney. This marriage was the happiest event since the death of their son John. We have no details of the wedding, but Lady Sherard wrote very brightly, and less formally than was the custom of the day, to her parents.

Lady Sherard writes to Lord Verney a few days after the wedding, having left Miss to console Lady Mouse:

2 July 1748.

"Dear Papa,—I thought it long before I wright to know how you & my most Dear Mama did, & that she is better & has begun to take her things, whitch will be to me the greatest joye this world can aford, & hope my Sister & Miss are well as all is hear; & for our Journey we Dined at Barnet & got to Welling after 9 & set out the next morning about six & Stopt at Balddok, & Dined at Bidtedsworeth & got to Huntington at 8, wher Sir Edward Larrance met us, & stayed aboute an hour & great number suped ther & whent the next morning a little after 5, Dined at Whansford & got home at near 9 & it seemes a very plesent place, but cant mutch account of it, not haveing bin over the house yet, and am extreemly oblidged to my Lord & Ly. & all the Family for ther great Goodnes to me; & now must beg Live to return your Dear Selfe & my Dear Mama my most Hearty thankes for all your great kindness to me, & my

Elizabeth [Verney], Countess of Harborough.

crowned with mutual Happyness to all Partys, especially those who enter the Holy State. At Northampton election I heard it mentioned at a Publick Ordinary. I wish the Proposal had been completed sooner or begun later that it might not have been an obstacle to our Happyness in seeing your Lordship etc. at Stanford this summer, a pleasure so long expected, as often lost that really I have not the Spirits now to encourage any hopes of enjoying it.

We poor Souls in the Country are sadly puzzled with regard to the prospect of peace, and heartily pray that the Darkness of this Nation may not be felt like that of Egypt, and also hope the Infection among Men will be providentially withdrawn as well as that of the Quadrupeds Kind."

The summer of 1748 was marked at Chelsea by the happy event of a marriage on the 27th of June of Lady Elizabeth Verney and Bennet, Viscount Sherard, afterwards 3rd Earl of Harborough. The Sherards were already connected both with the Verney and the Cave families. Margaret, *née* Denton, Sir Ralph Verney's aunt, married as her third husband the Honble. Philip Sherard and brought him the estate of Whitsondine, Co. Rutland.

That name had spelt Paradise to Mun Verney when it was the home of the lady he was courting, but it was a Paradise whose gates were shut to him, and now Whitsondine was to become the home of his great-great-niece, Elizabeth Verney. This marriage was the happiest event since the death of their son John. We have no details of the wedding, but Lady Sherard wrote very brightly, and less formally than was the custom of the day, to her parents.

Lady Sherard writes to Lord Verney a few days after the wedding, having left Miss to console Lady Mouse:

2 July 1748.

"Dear Papa,—I thought it long before I wright to know how you & my most Dear Mama did, & that she is better & has begun to take her things, whitch will be to me the greatest joye this world can aford, & hope my Sister & Miss are well as all is hear; & for our Journey we Dined at Barnet & got to Welling after 9 & set out the next morning about six & Stopt at Balddok, & Dined at Bidtedsworeth & got to Huntington at 8, wher Sir Edward Larrance met us, & stayed aboute an hour & great number suped ther & whent the next morning a little after 5, Dined at Whansford & got home at near 9 & it seemes a very plesent place, but cant mutch account of it, not haveing bin over the house yet, and am extreemly oblidged to my Lord & Ly. & all the Family for ther great Goodnes to me; & now must beg Live to return your Dear Selfe & my Dear Mama my most Hearty thankes for all your great kindness to me, & my

Elizabeth [Verney], Countess of Harborough.

Lord joynes with me in Dutty to your Selfe & my Mama & Love to my Sister & Miss, which is at present all from, Dr. Sir, your most dutiful Daughter & Humble Servant to Command,

E. SHERARD.

All hear desire ther Service as due."

Elizabeth strikes one as perhaps the more capable of the two sisters, and Catherine as the most lovable, with her pet name in the family of—Lady Mouse. Their mother was quite knocked up with the excitement of the wedding, as she had been on the previous occasions, but in 1748 there was no "Charming Molly" left to nurse her and console her, as only a sister could do.

Sir Thomas Cave to Earl Verney

3 July 1748.

"My Lord,—Your Lordship is very kind in giving me so early an Information of the alteration in your Family, in regard to which the Bride and Bridegroom have the United and Sincere Wishes of me and mine for the lasting Comforts that attend the Conjugal State in its greatest Perfection, and that in due Course of Years they may be as well provided to speak with their Enemies in the Gate, as those who wish these Events may attend their Conjunction.

Tho' I rejoice that this Transaction of Lady Sherrard's marriage on the one hand, yet on the other I feel my share of concern when I consider that the Young Lady's absence will not soon be unperceived at Chelsea; Tho' as far as is possible for one Person to supply the Place of two, Lady Catherine's Indeavours will alleviate the Want of her Presence.

. . . All Joys are lay'd with Grief, and I am very sorry to hear your Lordship's present Pleasures have any Diminuition on account of Lady Verney's Indisposition, and I assure your Lordship we most sincerely sympathise both in your Concerns for her Illness as well as in hopes for a Speedy and Absolute Recovery. . . . We shall truly rejoice to pay our Salutes to you at Stanford.

My wife and Miss Rice joyn me in the best respects to Lady Verney and Lady Mouse, and I beg to be esteemed your Lordship's Dutiful Nephew,

THOMAS CAVE."

Lord Fermanagh's correspondence is as varied as ever. He has an urgent appeal from Joseph Byam to reconcile him to Mr. Joseph Byam, his father, "A Seedsman and Gardener at Philip's Plain, Bristol", in a quarrel which threatens to scatter the united seeds business to the four winds. 20 July 1748.

Mrs. Jane Hill, their friend at Wendover, acknowledges the 23 July 1748.

receipt of two dozen quarts of palm sack wine, and two dozen quarts of red port. She reports some changes, "I think we have abundance of Widdows in this Town".

3 Aug. 1748.

Bennet, Viscount Sherard to Earl Verney

"My Lord,—I am obliged to your Lordship for the favour of yours, and think myself highly honour'd with your Daughter, & as I believe ther is not a better Woman in the world can never be thankfull enough to your Lordship for my happiness. We rejoyce greatly to hear Lady Verney is on the mending hand, hoping she will meet with a speedy cure. Sir Thomas Cave & his Lady are to be at Mr. Smith's soon, when we are to have the pleasure of seeing them. Lady Sherrard intends to write to you soon, she is very well & joyns with me in Humble Duty to your Ldship & Lady Verney, & our Humble Services to Lady Catherine. All here desire there compliments, I have the Honour to be, My Ld., Your Ldship's most Dutifull Son & Humble Servant, SHERARD."

The Bride writes again about her husband's home, Stapleford:

8 Aug. 1748.

"Dear Papa,—I was extreamly rejoiced to hear by your kind letter of the 28th that you was well, & that my Dear Mama is better and is got downstairs, & hope in God she soon now will be quit well for all our comforts. I must beg the favour of you when you write to Claydon return my Aunt Verney thanks for her maney kind wishes to Ld. Sherard and me, a Fryday we was all at Stappleford, which I think is a much grander Place then Stanford, & in the new part the rooms are very Lardge and lofty, & in some of em the best Carveing that I have seen, & the Gardens very fine. Mr. Noell and his Sister Dine hear today, so must Conclude this, with Ld. Sherard's and my Duty to your Self, and my most Dear Mama, and Love to my Sister, from, Dear Papa, Your most Dutifull Daughter to Command, E. SHERARD.

P.S. All hear desire thear Compliments as due. My Eye is much better now, but Pool said I had better not wright aney more till it was well, which I hope it will in a day or two."

Sir T. Cave announces to Earl Verney the birth of another baby girl, who comes second in interest to a Northamptonshire election:

28 Apr. 1748.

"My Lord,—The great Hurry and Bustle we (in this Neighbourhood) have all been in on Account of our late Election in North'tonshire, has been a hindrance to the Progress of all other Things, and among others in the occasion of my Silence to your Lordship's last Favour, not that I should have let the first opportunity slip after

it was over, had not a violent Cold attended with a Cough rendered me unable to do any kind of Busyness till this very day. I have made very free with the old discipline of the Whey Bottle and hope in a day or two more to find its effect indisputable.

As to our Election I believe a more Impartial one never was known or better Behaviour among the Gentlemen of each contending side, and the Sheriff in preserving the Golden Mean has gain'd an universal Character. The non-elected Gentleman and his Friends however are in some Wrath at their Disappointment and threaten to Petition, but surely they know the state of their case too well to do so, if they think the House will pay any Regard to such Proceedings as below have been universally esteemed faultless.

While I was in full Busyness about getting Mr. Knightley into his Chair, my Family at home was as deeply engaged in hurrying my Wife into her Bed, and on the 16th she produced a fine Lusty Lass, and both of them are so well as such Patients usually are, I should sooner have informed your Lordship of this Event, but for the aforesaid Impediments.

I believe she will soon be able to give your Lordship and the Ladys a hearty reception at Stanford, and wish your Determination was as certain as our Joy would.

Our Respective Dutys and Salutes with Miss Rice's Devoirs, attend your whole Circle, Your Lordships Dutyful Nephew and obedient Servant, THOS. CAVE.

P.S. I should be glad of some account of the Window Bill and whether we may now stop up any Lights this year."

Mr. Samuel Tufnell adds his congratulations, "wishing Lady Betty Verney all the happiness she can well deserve". 9 Aug. 1748.

Sir Thomas Cave to Earl Verney from Edmondthorpe, Leicester 13 Aug. 1748.

"My Lord,—By the above date your Lordship will perceive that I am on a Ramble from home at the writing of this letter; my Wife & self being peforming our triennial visitation to my late Parliamentary brother, Mr. Smith, for three or four days, & what will greatly encrease the Pleasure of our Excursion, will be the Payment of our Respects to the family at Whitsondine, and more particularly to Lady Sherard, on the late alteration of her State. . . . Before I left home I order'd my Keeper to kill a Buck and to send a Haunch by the Chester Coach, which will be in Town at the George and White Hart in Aldersgate St., and I hope the Weather will favour its Journey to London."

22 Aug. 1748.

Lady Sherard to Earl Verney

"Dear Papa,—I am extreemly sorry to hear by your Kind Letter of the 18th that my dear Mama has had a return of the Gout in her Stomack, & hoped in God to have heard long this time that she had been quite well. . . . Sir Thomas & Lady Cave & Miss Rice was hear a Sunday, & dined hear a Wednesday—& Thursday we whear at Mr. Smith's, & on Friday we all met at Stapelford, & Sir Tho. said it was a much finer place than ever he thought it had been—a Saturday we was at Mr. Brown's, and this week we go to Sir John Heathcat's & Mrs. Roberts to dinner, & sume more Visits & next week Mr. Thornton's Family are all to be hear. Sir Tho. & my Lady desired Ld. Sherard & me very much to come to Stanford. . . . Pray when any body goes to London I desire they will by me a yd. of the same striped Musling of this big in the letter, and will pay my Sister for it when I sea her. This day Ld. Sherard is 39."

25 Aug. 1748.

Lord Fermanagh to Lord Verney

". . . I have sent a Loaf in hopes of Mama may eat a bit of it. . . . Grenville's Men were well Thrasht at Aylesbury Race."

Aunt Verney (Betty Verney) is staying with them.

23 Aug. 1748.

Lord Fermanagh to Lady Catherine Verney

"Dear Sister,—I hope your Mama is got quite well. My design in writing is only to let you know that Sir Edwd. Lawrence sent me Word that he woud send me a Buck on Saturday by the Leicester Coach. I writ to him to desire him not to do it, but if he shoud send it will send a Haunch up by the same Coach that day, where the Coach inns in Town I don't know. The Coach comes from Nottingham & takes Horses at Leicester. The Place where it inns may be easily known as there is but one Coach, so desire you will send to see if there is any Basket directed for your Papa. Will send some Partridges with it if I can get any. Will direct the Basket to be kept till call'd for. I hope I shall not be disappointed. Have no news. With our Duty and Love where Due, am Your most affectte. Brother, FERMANAGH."

Lady Sherard is staying with her husband's parents, the Earl and Countess of Harborough. She writes:

5 Sept. 1748.

"Dear Papa,—I recd. the favour of your kind letter of the 30th, and am heartily sorry to hear that my most Dear Mama has had such a bleeding at the nose & is brought so week with it, & do most truly pray to God to hear it tis quite stopet & that she is better, which will be the greatest Blessing and comfort to us all that we can wish for, & if the bleeding returns & she is no better, I hope you will be so good as to let me know & I can easely come up in the Stanford Coach for a few days to see her; & must now beg leave to give your self & my Dear Mama a great many thanks for the fine Barrel of Sturgeon which came safe last saterday, as likewise Ld. and Lady Harborough's compliments & thanks for the same. Mr. and Mrs. Thornton, Thear son & tow Daughters left us today, a Friday Ld. and Ldy. Gainesborough & Family dined hear, & a saterday we all Breakfasted at Mr. Sherard's, as did all Mr. Smith's family, so thear was about Twenty in all; & now must beg Leave to conclude this, with Ld. Sherard's & my Duty to your Self & my most Dear Mama, & Love to my Sister, from, Dear Papa, Your most Dutyfull Daughter to Command, E. SHERARD.

I shoud be glad if my Sis. woud send the yard of striped musling, if it tis not quite so fine nor the same stripe, in a frank. I recd. my Sis. letter today & am glad to hear that my Dr. Mama's bleeding is stopt & hope in God she will mend every day, which will be a Vast Blessing to me, as likewise to hear that you & my Sister are well."

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

7 Sept. 1748.

". . . I am glad your venison was good, Pilsworth's Family dined with us yesterday upon the other haunch, they go to Stanford in a fortnight."

7 Sept. 1748.

". . . Lady Fermanagh has been ill these two days, and fancy she will have her old complaint, which tis impossible to remedy. . . . The Distemper breaks out amongst the Cattle in many places. Tis very bad at Pounden. . . . Last Northampton Fair has spread it in many places, some of the Tenants here bought Cowes there, I wish they don't bring the Distemper, for great part of Northamptonshire and Oxfordshier is infected at this time."

8 Sept. 1748.

". . . I hope Mama is on the mending hand, if the Air in the Country will do her any good we should be very glad to see you, Mama, and Sister here. We thank you for the Sturgeon, which came very sweet and good. Duke of Grafton sent half a Buck yesterday. . . . I fancy Mrs. Woodnoth has some papers relating to Thornborough Manor, particularly the Court Roll and the repairs of Thornborough Church . . . they might clear up that affair still more if I could get them. As to the family that sold the Manor it would be of no use to them. . . . The Distemper is at 2 Places in Lee, and yesterday I was alarmed with the ill News of a Cow taken ill at Tomes of Bottle Claydon. I hope tis not the Distemper, tho' the Symptoms are very like it. It rages all over Whittlebury Forrest. . . . Brown Willis is just come in to dinner.

P.S. Lady Fermanagh continues much as she was, Mr. Wallbank gives her no hope of her going on, she is not confined to her bed."

12 Sept. 1748. Elizabeth Verney writes from Claydon to Earl Verney at Chelsea. She has no good news to send of Lady Fermanagh, and the Doctor seems quite helpless to prevent another disappointment to her hopes.

13 Sept. 1748.

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

". . . Tomes' Cow is well again, I think it was not the Distemper. . . . Lord Cobham's Tenant has lost 28 Cowes within this month. Foster of Wendover called here yesterday, he is related to the owners of Kites Hill, and said he would enquire privately when that will be sold and let me know it. Stoke House is pulling down, and most of the materials sold for £140 (which must be exceeding Cheap) to four men of Bicester. They have the garden walls and everything about, it damages the estate greatly in my Opinion, and is a very imprudent action. I hear Sir Francis Dashwood is going to build a Steep at Wycombe and to pull down his present House."

17 Sept. 1748.

Lady Sherard, from Stapleford, to Earl Verney

"Dear Papa,—I recd. the favour of your kind letter of the 17th, and am most heartily and truly rejoiced to hear that my Dear Mama is so much better, & hope in God with care she now will get strength and very soon be quite well, which together with your one health I am sure will be to me as well as all of us the greatest blessing we can wish for. Mr. & Mrs. Lester was hear & said they heard Sir Richard Atkins of Clapham was married to the famous Fanney Murray, & to Morrow we dine at Ld. Gainsboroughs, it tis said that Mr. Woolestone is in the same way that Mr. Felix Calvert is, but pray dont name this for fear it should not be true, & now must Conclude this with Ld. & Lady Harboroughs & all this Family's Compliments as due."

21 Sept. 1748.

Ralph Palmer, from Roydon, Essex, to Earl V.

"My Lord,—I trouble Your Lordship with this to enquire after Lady V.'s Health, & That of Your Self & Lady Catherine. We have had the misfortune of my Brother's being seized with a very bad Fever, which has now Confined Him for a week. He has been attended from the beginning of it by Dr. Hale of Bishop's-Storford, an Old Physician of great Repute here; and indeed a very Able One. He has given Him the Bark, but hitherto without Success; and yesterday He blistered Him. We flatter Ourselves however that

He is not in danger. This Accident has put a stop to our Enjoyment in the Country. My Wife & Bro. join me in Respect & Complements to Your Lordship Lady Verney & Lady Catherine, and I am, My Lord, Your Lordship's most Obliged & Affecnte. Friend & Servant,

RALPH PALMER."

Lord Fermanagh to Earl Verney

22 Sept. 1748.

". . . Mr. Piggot is better of his Apoplexy, but not quite well. He had been with numbers from these parts to choose a Mayor at Bedford & was returning with white Coackades in their Hats. Duke of Bedford did not oppose them, but will try it at Common Law & afterwards in the House of Lords. Ld. Northampton has declared he will ever oppose Ld. Halifax at Northampton as I am told. . . . The Distemper is at Mursley, Newnton & Shipton in Winslow Parish amongst Lowndes's Tenants. . . ."

25 Sept. 1748.

". . . I am sorry you did not keep my Horse longer as Mama liked him better than your Young Horses, but hope she is under no fears with them when she goes out now, which I hope she does daily. I am very sorry she is so indifferent still: I shoud think Asses Milk might do her service. I have two new milch'd asses here, either of which she shoud have if you judg'd proper whenever she pleas'd. . . . I had Pillsworth's Opinion last Week about the Stone Pitts as Ld. Cobham was carrying away very fast. He advis'd to open a Pit close to Ld. Cobham's & throw the Rubbish into Ld. Cobham's Pit, so on Thursday I open'd a Pit accordingly & Ld. Cobham's men left off Work and sent to Stow. On Friday Ld. Cobham's men set to Work again but on Saturday their Pit was so block'd up that they pulld down their Working Sheds & went away. I hope this will effectually cure him. . . . I Woud have gone up to have seen Mama, but thought the surprise of my coming to see her without having any Business might lower her Spirits & make her think herself worse, which might do her a great Disservice. If she expected to see me I hope you woud be so kind to let me know it. Have sent up a Hamper with some Pears, but hope Mama will eat noen of them as they must be too cold for her."

He had previously sent from the Claydon Gardens "some Nectarines which I know Mama is fond of, some few Peaches, and three small bunches of the Ripest Grapes we have at present".

27 Sept. 1748.

". . . We kill'd a Stag but twas very poor and not fit for the spitt, it belonged to the Duke of Bedford, was sorry twas killed, but knew not that it was a Stag till after. They brought me word that a fat Buck, so I sent a man to kill it in Peter Hinton's ground. I sent an apology to the Duke, so whether he will send for it or not I can't say."

Lady Sherard has heard that her mother has been less well, and writes to inquire:

28 Sept. 1748. "Dear Papa. . . . Ld. Harborough often complaines of great pains in his Stomack which I think is sumething of Gout & I hope he is a little better now then he has bin, & am sorry I have no news to send you for we have not bin out lately, so must conclude with Ld. & Lady Harborough's & all this Family's compliments as due, as allso Ld. Sherard's & my Duty to your self & my most Dear Mama & Love to my Sister, from, my most Dear Papa, Your ever most Dutyfull Daughter to Command, E. SHERARD.

P.S. The Head Gardiner hear is like to die with a sort of intermitting Fever."

17 Oct. 1748. "Dear Papa. . . . I have spoke to Ld. Harborough about the coach & he says as it tis for us he desires we will have it made as we like best for it tis the same thing to him, & I asked him what his cost, & he said it was £77/16/0d. & he had two box Clothes & no harness, & I think it will be best lined with red & think it must be Stage coach fashion as most make em so, & as two the sise & fashion I desire you will have it made jest as you woud for your self for that will be a satisfaction to me, for I know you are so much a better Judge then I can be or any body ellse, & if it tant to great a trouble. Ld. Sherard & I shall take it as a very great favour don to us. . . . my Ld. Harborough says he thinks that of seventy seven pounds will be to plain, & says if it costs more he shall think nothing of it to have it handsume. I beg you to return My Mama thanks for sending my things.

P.S. Mr. Sherard desires his Service to you and shall take it as a great favour if you can speck to Mr. Pelham [the Prime Minister] or any Body ellse that he may have a Cannon of Christ Church in the roome of the Bishop of Llandaff or Dr. Trevor, for one of em two is to have Sailsburey. I told him I thought you had no such intrest with Mr. Pelham as to ask him for any thing like that, & I was afraid if I did not wright he would take it ill, & hope you will not take it ill from me, as I could not well refuse him, & I said at the same time I thought Ld. H. one speaking was much better, & then he said the more the better, but you know his way of talking."

The latest account we have of the family party is in the spring of 1752, when the Earl and Countess Verney are at Bath in company with their married daughter and her husband, who have succeeded to the old Lord's title.

Earl Verney, at Bath, from Lord F. 23 Apr. 1752.

"Hond. Sir. . . . I went last week to have insured your houses at Chelsea, but they don't insure again till the day before the policy expires."

Then follows a long account of the business between Mr. Davison and Mr. Duffield:

". . . Captain Chaloner's wife died last week and was buried at Steeple Claydon, Harper and William Webb came in a mourning coach with the hearse. Mrs. Baker is got pretty well again, and all her family except Mrs. Holroyd are in town. Mr. Herring has been very bad for four or five days, tho' he goes out in his coach every day with a Blishter on his head. . . . Wife joins in Duty and Love to self, Lord and Lady Harborough, with your most dutiful son, FERMANAGH."

The happiness of Lady Harborough's marriage had been tempered by the anxiety about her mother's health; and before the end of this eventful year, on the 28th November 1748, Catherine, Countess of Verney, died, buried at Mid. Claydon, 10th December.

We have no account of the passing of this good woman and affectionate wife and mother. The family were probably all together and no letters passed; this calamity was rendered still more tragic to the widower by the death of Lady Catherine in 1750, buried Mid. Claydon, 26th August.

Elizabeth, Lady Sherard, suffered like her sister-in-law from many disappointments. The infant mortality of the time was considered as inevitable as the other constant tragedy of the small-pox, and Elizabeth's married life was a short one.

The lonely old man must have revised his Will more than once. He despairs of seeing a grandchild at Claydon and looks more and more to "Miss" as the future Lady of Claydon; but for two years longer he shares with his "second son" the doings on the estate.

A gracious custom had grown up with the popularity of tea among ladies of quality in England, that a dwarf tea-table with all the implements of tea-making should be the special property of the lady of the house.

Mary (Herring), Lady Fermanagh, had doubtless brought her own to Claydon, but the tea-table and its plenishings that were specially connected with his beloved wife he leaves first to Lady Catherine, and after her death to "Miss".

The Will of Ralph, 1st Earl Verney

"In the Will

Viz.,—I give all my late Wife's Jewels & her Gold repeating Watch with the Gold Hook, chains & seals thereto appendant or belonging; & also the Jewels, gold watch & plate late belonging to, my Daughter Cath. Verney, & also my Large Silvr. tea-table or waiter weighing upwards of 140 ozs., & also the cabinet or chest of Drawers that was the Dutchess of Portsmouth's, & my india dressing box in trust to be delivered to her at the age of 21 &c.

The Silvr. Tea-Kettle, Lamp & Stand, with Ld. Isham's Armes upon it, & the great Silvr. Cup & cover with the Stones' Armes upon it, are given to his Executor in trust for Ldy. Harborough for her Life, and then to Miss Verney at 21 years.

All the Pictures & Portraits at Chelsea, & also at Claydon, with divers other things mention'd in the Will.

In the 2nd Codicil

Gives Ldy. Harborough his Wife's little Iron Chest.

In the 3rd Codicil

I give & bequeath to the said Mary Verney, all such Sums of Mony as are in my late Wife's iron Jewel Chest, to be paid when the Jewels of my late Daughter Cath. Verney are delivered to her, to enable her to have the Earrings new set, & I give to her all the mony & Jewels in my Wife's iron Jewel chest, & all the mony & Jewels in the cabinet in the Trynk Room, to be delivered her at 21 yrs."

Lady Harborough left no living child, and her husband married again many times, and so hardly kept up his intimate connection with the Verneys.

CHAPTER XXXIV

FATHER AND SON

Ralph, Lord Fermanagh, was too good a son to wish to deprive his father of any of his public interests. The Earl had been elected member for Wendover in 1747, and he filled many public offices in the county. The joint control of Claydon affairs went on, whether Lord Verney resided at Chelsea or Claydon.

It was a time when a Justice of the Peace had many new local activities—the enclosure of the fields, which enabled the farmers to concentrate on larger holdings, was of much interest to Lord Fermanagh.

He writes:

"... The Commissioners of the new Turnpike have met at Buckingham, Dutchess of Argyle and Lord North lent £100 each, Lord Cobham £50, Greenville and Lowndes £25 each, several gentlemen are displeased about the Commissioners, for Greenville has put on only those as he liked. Mr. Butterfield is still ill with the Gout." 10 June 1744.

"... Am a Commissioner of the Buckingham Road, but have not been at anything yet, Browne Willis came to desire my presence, if I could not come to desire I would lend £25 which was what the rest had done. I told him that I had built a Workhouse for the Town which was very sufficient, and if they had a mind to encourage that, I would not be behindhand with the Turnpike, so I believe I shall hear no more on that head again. They propose raising £500, which was a Trifle for the Members of Town and County to lend. ... Mr. Chilcot called here last week, he went to Sir Thomas Lee's, whose Garden I think exceeds Stowe infinitely in the Prospects and agreeableness. We passed by Sir Wm. Stanhope's, who is laying outt a very large sum upon a House and Garden to very little purpose. 19 June 1744.

P.S. The Post never came on Tuesday, so this letter did not goe, I forgot to mention Mrs. White was buried last Wednesday sennight." 21 June 1744.

28 June 1744.

". . . I believe the money for the Road will never be repayd, they make a Party affair of it that I question whether they will do much good. . . . The Town wants a Jayl and Browne Willis has been to beg for that, he has not opened a Subscription yet but I fancy will some time this summer. . . . Lord Goreing and Lord Abington's dogs killed a very old Dog Fox in Claydon Woods on Monday."

The enclosures obliterated so many public paths that it was necessary for the landowners "to set out other common highways as convenient for passengers and travellers to pass and re-pass". In short, if all the long-winded precautions of the lawyers' parchments were actually put into effect—the closing or diverting of a footpath was much more difficult in the reign of George III. than it is to-day. The county and the turnpike roads had to be measured.

The great road to London was duly provided with milestones, but when the surveyor left the only stable resting-place of the fifty-ninth milestone on the London road to make an authorized highway from Stowe to Buckingham and Chackmore, he had only the quaintest of landmarks to guide him. Everything within Lord Temple's Park seemed to be debatable ground. Sometimes he was desired to measure "90 yards back from a red painted gate, opposite a remarkable hole in the hedge, where three notches are cut out on a tree". Sometimes he had to measure "60 yards back from the Triumphal Arch"; at times the landmark was a large oak "by both sides of which the road passes and in that part of the lane called Dove's Corner"; a little further on there is a bush growing in the middle of the road, and the last measurement wants "60 yards of the seven miles to the steps in the front of the House".

The total distance from Stowe House to Buckingham is given as: 7 miles, 2 roods, 135 yards.

These computed distances were always shorter than the modern measured miles; and it would be interesting to know how long "the remarkable hole in the hedge" was officially recognized.

Before Lord Verney had ceased to take a share in agricultural experiments, it had been settled that Mr. Millward should make a journey into Wales to view the famous mountain sheep and black cattle, and purchase stock for the home farm.

Mr. Millward dons his roughest riding-gear and thickest boots, and having consulted the picturesque if ill-informed maps of the district, he finds "that Llanidloes is at the foot of a mountainous

country in Montgomeryshire and is just beyond where some of the graziers go, which is to Newtown in the same country". But before starting he congratulates Lord Fermanagh on a more interesting purchase because nearer home.

Mr. Millward to Lord Fermanagh, in Clifford Street 25 Apr. 1752.

". . . Oliver has been to look for holly but there is none fit for vaneering, for there was none above 4 inches square.

I am glad your lordship has bought Biddlesden and heartily wish that your Lordship may live long to enjoy it. It is a pretty, quiet, Estate as any in the County. I will do for the best in all respects in my Tour to Wales. . . . If they can bee met with, it woud be much the best to have 20 couple of Doggs, that are used to run together, if they can be met with on reasonable terms. I wish I might meet with a clever man, but I know not what to give him. . . . I must hire a Welshman to show us the method of managing the oxen.

Mr. John Millward to Earl Verney Holy Thursday 1752.

"My Lord,—I now give your Lordship an account of my Welsh Tour. I set out from Claydon on Sunday, 26th of April, and lay at Moreton in the Marsh in Gloucestershire the first night. The next day going through Broadway I was in hopes to have picked up some Hounds for there were several in that town, but I could get none except one that was lame and that would in no ways answer. We lay Monday night Bromyard in Herefordshire, there were some very small dogs not above a foot high belonging to neighbouring Gentlemen and there was none to be disposed of. Those very small Dogs my landlord told me would pull a Leach of hares down in a day. There are a great number of small enclosures about that place, and these little dogs go through the Hedges much sooner than the larger ones, so they suit that country best. . . . We heard there were no dogs in Wales but what was bought in Herefordshire and this wet winter had brought the sheep so down that they are not able to go a journey. After I had done conversing with Mr. Griffith I set out for Lanidlos. We Baited at Landrindod where the Wells are, I tasted of all the Waters; one of the Wells are called the Stinking Well and rightly named. . . . In another part of the common is a well called the Rock Water and another water as drops out of the rock very slowly is called the Brandy Water from the great strength it has. They tell me there is a great Concourse of people frequent this place in summer to drink these waters. All the way from Radnor is a mountainous, poor country to Llanidloes [Mr. Millward makes a better shot at the Welsh spelling] which lies upon the River Severn which produces a great

number of small Trout. We had a dish of them for supper. The next day being their Fair I picked up one pair of oxen and a pair of runts. The prices vary from £6 : 13s. to £11. Fodder is very scarce in these parts as the cattle in general are very poor, few had any flesh on em, nor any mutton on the sheep in the fair. I sent the cattle to Abbeycombwith [Aberystwyth]. I expected to have seen a fine horse as Montgomeryshire is a mountainous country and yet very fruitful because well irrigated, but in nothing more observable than for its excellent Breed of Horses, which are of most excellent shapes, strong limbs, and very swift. But this Horse Fair at Llanidlos in no way answered this description, most vile, Rascally horse fair that ever I see. . . . I stayed the night but repented of it tho I had the best bed and room in the house. The Welsh are agreeable people when they are sober, but when they get in liquor they are very troublesome and noisy. They kept it up all night, several of the top people and I left em at five o'clock in the morning in the same noisy way as they was in all night. I got to Pen y Pont about 9 a clock but that proved a very indifferent fair, I got to Radnor that night and made it my business to enquire after sheep but there was none but Hill Sheep and they was so very poor they did not care to sell em, unless they could have as much for them as when they are fat for they cost them nothing keeping, so they do not attempt to sell em until they get in good order. The only two things I wanted to do more in Wales was to get in men to drive the oxen and the sheep. . . . We tried for men but never one woud go tho' they live so very poor in that country, yet they do not care to come from it, so short a time as a month or two. They can have 1s. a day digging turf to burn.

We heard of some sheep in some Hamlets belonging to an old Radnor parish, Master Griffith went with us the next morning on horse-back to those places and bought 20 sheep that were shorn at £7, some of em were half Fat. We bought some sheep there and 20 sheep in the wool. . . . I bought 6 sheep of my landlord, good, aged sheep at 8s. 6d. a piece which were all that he had. I bought of him 6 young sheep at 6s. a piece to make up the Complement At last the farmer hoped me to one of his labourers if we could agree for the price but he asked 12s. a week and did not care to come under that to find himself everything. I told him that was very extrvagent but that I would give him 10s. a week for the month, so that I believe he will come to oblige, I could not have thought that I should have met with the trouble in getting a man, for it was impossible to go on without one."

Mr. Millward gives more details of the Welsh Fairs and prices and returns to Claydon not having accomplished much in his Welsh Tour.

It was too soon for mountains to be admired for their own sakes. They were still only troublesome obstructions to the traveller. "Dr. Syntax, in search of the Picturesque", some fifty years later, found it much more comfortably among the Oxford Colleges; and Plynlimmon and Cader Idris made no appeal to Mr. Millward's practical mind. He could only reflect on the small size of the mountain sheep, one of which he thought would hardly supply a meal to a portly Bucks farmer. The language perplexed him, and the little desire expressed by any Welsh drover to make a journey to Claydon, however well paid.

These letters of Mr. Millward's are in contrast with one written some years previously from "Gwersillt", Denbighshire, by George Shakerley to his half-brother, Peter Shakerley, "A Member of Parliament at Westminster".

"Honoured and Dear Sir,—I am going into Anglesea to see my old Friend, Mr. Robinson; I shall very probably meet with opportunitys there of getting some good Brandy. If you have occasion for any, be pleased to let me know in a line directed for me at Mr. Robinson's at Monachty near Boddeddern in Anglesea, & I'll endeavour to procure it." 4 May 1713.

The old coach road, which preceded Telford's road, went through Bodedern (Mr. Shakerley was anxious to compliment the Welsh with an excessive number of double d's), and probably Bodedern was the nearest place to Monachdy, where a traveller could alight. Monachdy (Monk's House) still attracts the antiquarian; its massive walls, used as a farm-house, are the remains of an ancient monastery, and still has a fine room with Jacobean panelling. A long underground passage, variously estimated at anything short of a mile, leads to the sea-shore. This was undoubtedly the resort of smugglers at various periods, but at the time of Mr. Shakerley's visit, when the fashionable brandy was taking the place of the clarets and burgundys formerly exported, his allusion to getting "some good brandy" at Monachdy is significant. This long passage may well have been the scene of smuggling tragedies; at any rate it has a bad name, and attempts to investigate it are discouraged.

Local histories of Mona were beginning to be told again; the western coast, most dangerous for ships, was so full of legends of hermit-saints, connected with the rocky creeks and caves, that though the sale of contrabrand spirits was conducted in a small

way all along the coast, such naughty words as smugglers and brandy were not shouted on the house-tops.

"My old friend, Mr. Robinson," was the chief land-owner and living in the house of Monachdy. He was kin to Nicholas Robinson of Conway, a former bishop of Bangor.[1]

The money market was very unsettled, and men of moderate fortune had gone over to France in fear of that most stupid piece of cruelty, the Debtors' Prison.

1 June N.S. 1736.

John Gray, from Boulogne-sur-mere, to Lord Fermanagh

"Honoured Sir. . . . I shall for ever gratefully acknowledge your Honours Favours to me, I am not willing to trouble your lordship with relating the great hardships I and my poor wife and child have been reduced to since my troubles began. The spight and malice of my Enemies cannot be altogether unknowne to your lordship; how they endeavour to ruin me in all respects and where they thought I had any friends they did all they could to sett them against me by false reports. The malice of Dighton exceeded all bounds. I thank God I escaped their hands and got safe to France. . . . My wife has never been well since she has been in France, she is now gone to England to see if a Change of aire will do her good. My little boy is with me, he speaks the French tongue as well as he doth the English, I have got him into a schooll where his Learning costs me nothing. . . . I have a gentleman that has promised to help me to be Servant in some nobleman's family, where I shall be protected, if your honour will be pleased to give me a Charicter. I have acquainted him with what station I served your lordship. . . . Your lordship has known me a great while and her ladyship much longer, so I beg for my wife and child's sake you would do me this kindness. . . . It is the Custome in this Place for such unhappy people as I to go by wronge names or else our Letters would always be intercepted, so I go here by the name of Thompson. Be pleased to direct for Tho. Thompson at Maddam Robby in St. Martins Street in the high towne of Bologne sur mere, France."

The clergy too had their perennial grievances. The Rev. William White, about whom so much interest has been made, seems to have died insolvent as Vicar of Steeple Claydon, and his successor, Mr. Fraser, fared no better.

[1] *History of the Island of Mona*, by Angharad Llwyd, published by Ruthin, 1833.

Revd. Stephen Richardson to Lord Fermanagh, from Godington 5 May 1741.

"My Lord,—The Parishoners of Steeple Claydon being so kind as to send a petition to your lordship in my behalf to succeed Mr. Fraser in the living aforesaid. If your lordship is not preingaged I shall think myself exceedingly obliged if your lordship will be pleased to bestow it on me at the parish's request, and will do my utmost endeavour to please them as I have done hitherto, as I have faithfully served the parish for almost a twelvemonth, I hope your lordship will be pleased to let me have an order to collect the Easter Offerings and the Surplice fees during Sequestration. Mr. Fraser dying insolvent, I stand a chance to loose some of my money, especially if his effects will not amount to pay his debts."

Sir Thomas Cave writes from Stanford to congratulate his uncle on his success at Wendover and to announce his own return as Knight of the Shire for Leicester. He is pleased to think

"that the same cause may often draw us together, viz. the service of our country.

Our election ended early on Saturday morning (the third day), 11 May 1741. the numbers were:

For Mr. Smith . . .	2722
For my self	2536
For Mr. Ashby . . .	1744
Majority	792

When I tell your lordship we had a Sheriff of the greatest Integrity you will easily imagine my Partner and myself were returned."

The Verneys were very much mixed up with the Chaloners both in business and friendship, and especially with the naval Captain whose monument is in the chancel of Steeple Claydon Church.

Captain Edwd. Chaloner from Berkhamsted to Earl Verney 9 Sept. 1743.

". . . I have sent your Honour in Closed the Book we talked of, a bout Our Sea Instructions too Peruse; and hope it will be worth your Inspection. My Spouse joins with humble duty &c."

The old Earl Verney as well as his son came in for many inherited friendships, and these he did his best to cherish. The grandfather, Sir John Verney, was always interested in local history, genealogy and heraldry. In this he had the assistance and warm sympathy of his most congenial neighbour, Browne Willis, of Whaddon Hall.

Browne Willis (1682–1760) was the grandson of a famous physician, Thomas Willis, of the time of Charles II., and his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. Fell, Dean of Christchurch. They had an only son, Thomas, who married an heiress, Alice Browne, who transmitted her name to her only son. The boy was educated at Beachampton, at Westminster, and at Christchurch, Oxford, and early took to the study of history. He had inherited a comfortable fortune, and at the age of 23 he was suddenly brought into notice by being elected member for Buckingham at an unexpected vacancy. He sat as member for Buckingham from 1705 to 1708. He was never elected again, but his interest in public affairs, and his gratitude to the town of Buckingham, lasted his life.

Browne Willis was a collector of books and coins, a connoisseur on church architecture, and a voluminous writer, always out of pocket by his writings. He was a generous restorer of churches at Fenny Stratford and elsewhere, and left behind him some valuable manuscript notes of churches which are still in the library drawers of the Bodleian.

He frequently acknowledges the friendly help which Lord Fermanagh, with his maturer knowledge, gave him in pursuit of his hobbies. He was of the age of John Lord Fermanagh's children, and long survived him. Like Palissey, he was ready to throw all his personal effects into the furnace in his enthusiasm. His appearance was said to be that of a scarecrow, and the only new garment he was known to have purchased was a large blue cloak he had bought for the Buckingham election in 1705, which did duty during the next fifty-five years of his life.

Browne Willis kept up his friendship with three succeeding owners of Claydon. He was always a welcome visitor, even when he called to solicit aid for the restoration of some old church or for the repair of some ancient monument.

His own example was the most cogent proof that he sympathized with the object of the subscription, as it was well known that he contributed, far more generously than he ought to have done, to every good object in the county.

21 Aug. 1743.

Lord F. to his Father

". . . There has been a tragedy in Butolph Claydon in the death of a tenant, Wm. Houlton. . . . I believe Tom King, the malster, killed him with drinking and sitting in his shirt after it. . . . Browne Willis dined here last Thursday. He is about begging for £140 in order to build part of Buckingham Gaol. He did not ask me for anything, but came to let me know what he is about. I told him that I had been told by the Mayor and one of the Aldermen to contribute towards the workhouse, which Mr. Rogers and others had built. That they deferred their Donations then to build a new Gaol, but he made very light of them as if he had not succeeded there. It was said at Buckingham that the town of Market Harborough was almost burnt down."

There is a long discussion about the making of a cellar under the brick parlour; it will require two master builders and four labourers, and Lord Fermanagh wishes his father might decide on the spot whether the expense would be worth while.

8 Nov. 1744.

". . . We hunted a Buck in Claydon woods, and shot him, but he got away and made directly to Whaddon Chase. We follow'd him to Hornwood. Mr. Palmer leaves us next week. He drinks nothing but water and perhaps half a glass of wine in a day, and is very temperate."

One of the "worthies of Bucks" in Queen Elizabeth's reign was the scholar and statesman Sir John Fortescue. His great house at Salden has completely perished; at a sale in the eighteenth century the Verneys were said to have purchased a stone chimney-piece, which the following letter has identified. It is in the old part of the house, now the servants' hall.

3 June 1746.

Lord Fermanagh to his father, Earl Verney, at "Little Chelsea, near London"

"Hond. Sir,—We reach'd Claydon on Saturday, & between Aylesbury and Hardwick met the family at Oving [the Pilsworths] going for London. Have view'd the Armes of the chimney-piece . . . should not the crest have been upon the helmet in stead of Fortescue's. That is but small, & if you had a mind to see it, could send it up in a Basket for the weight is but trifling. . . . Millward & his Wife were at Addington the Sunday before we came & Lowndes and his sisters came in. He was very Liberal with his Tongue about Claydon, & said that the Grandborough & Swanborn people had lost their ancient Spirit, for formerly they would not suffer any Rogues to be stopt up. And the Oxon road lay through the middle of East Claydon Field, to his Knowledge and much more to the same purpose. He then abus'd Pelham [the Prime Minister] & Greenvilles. . . . Wife presents her duty to self & Mamma & love to Sisters & jointly returns Thanks for all Favours receivd att Chelsea with your most dutifull Son, FERMANAGH."

This letter was docketed by the recipient "Lowndes's Spight".

Earl Verney had not lost his sense of humour.

He gives to his son a character sketch of the Peacock family:

11 Feb. 1747. "Miss Peacock's father was first footman to Sir John Forbes, a merchant in the City, who made him afterwards his Clerk, as Merchant and Justice of the Peace—Peacock married Sir John Forbes' Cook, of an ordinary Character, by whom he had the present Miss Peacock and one son, a profligate, who married and left one daughter, to whom he has given 500 pound. The Estate of Money and Land of £6,000 value has fallen to Miss Peacock by her brother's dying before he was 25 years old. Miss Peacock's Mother is quite deaf."

There were some men whose merits never could be overtaken. The Revd. George Olliffye writes to Earl Verney:

23 Nov. 1749. ". . . Your Lsps. particular wisdom and goodness may be so kind as to judge whether my abilities come behind the attempts of great numbers that have long shone in the world, whilst it is my misfortune to be overlooked."

The 1st Earl Verney is chiefly associated at Claydon House with a gorgeous coat of scarlet brocade flowered in many colours:

An out-door sign of all the warmth within.

He was a painstaking and affectionate, rather than a clever man.

We know not whether he died at Chelsea or at Claydon on October 4, 1752; his name appears for the last time on October 20 in the Burials of Middle Claydon Church and his son reigned in his stead. Lord Verney gained and kept the affection of his children, grandchild and neighbours, and when he went he carried with him the old style of reckoning, and he was probably much amused by the popular cry—"Give us back our eleven days!"

Ralph, 1st Earl Verney.

This letter was docketed by the recipient "Lowndes's Spight".

Earl Verney had not lost his sense of humour.

He gives to his son a character sketch of the Peacock family:

11 Feb. 1747. "Miss Peacock's father was first footman to Sir John Forbes, a merchant in the City, who made him afterwards his Clerk, as Merchant and Justice of the Peace—Peacock married Sir John Forbes' Cook, of an ordinary Character, by whom he had the present Miss Peacock and one son, a profligate, who married and left one daughter, to whom he has given 500 pound. The Estate of Money and Land of £6,000 value has fallen to Miss Peacock by her brother's dying before he was 25 years old. Miss Peacock's Mother is quite deaf."

There were some men whose merits never could be overtaken. The Revd. George Olliffye writes to Earl Verney:

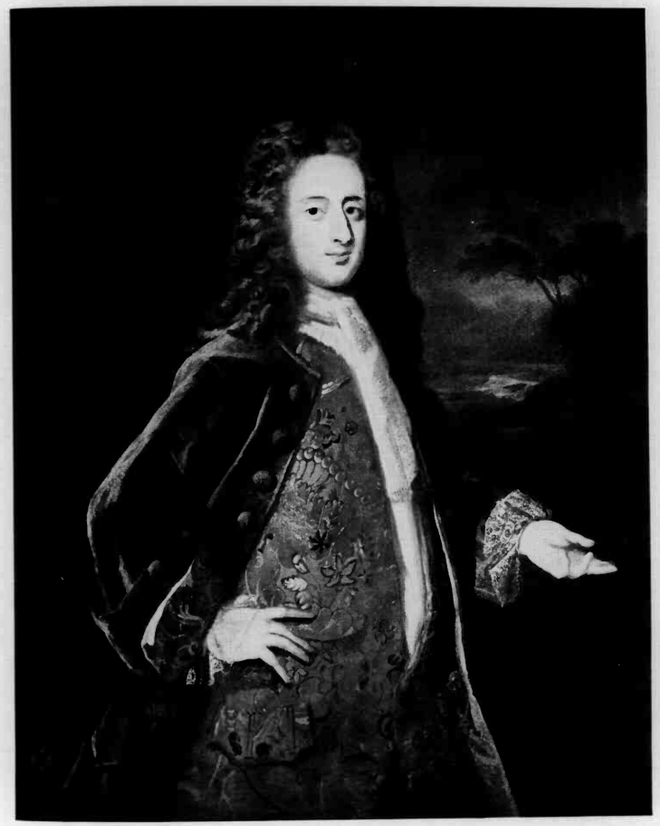
23 Nov. 1749. ". . . Your Lsps. particular wisdom and goodness may be so kind as to judge whether my abilities come behind the attempts of great numbers that have long shone in the world, whilst it is my misfortune to be overlooked."

The 1st Earl Verney is chiefly associated at Claydon House with a gorgeous coat of scarlet brocade flowered in many colours:

An out-door sign of all the warmth within.

He was a painstaking and affectionate, rather than a clever man.

We know not whether he died at Chelsea or at Claydon on October 4, 1752; his name appears for the last time on October 20 in the Burials of Middle Claydon Church and his son reigned in his stead. Lord Verney gained and kept the affection of his children, grandchild and neighbours, and when he went he carried with him the old style of reckoning, and he was probably much amused by the popular cry—"Give us back our eleven days!"



Ralph, 1st Earl Verney.

BOOK III

1752–1799

"It is a fine thing for a great house whose history has been preserved. . . . Generally the women of the house keep up its memories, not the men."

(BESANT.)

DRAMATIS PERSONAE OF BOOK III

RALPH, 2ND EARL VERNEY.
MARY, COUNTESS VERNEY (*née* Herring), his Wife.
MAJOR VERNEY LOVETT, 39th Regiment, a Cousin.
SIR THOMAS ROBINSON, M.P. and Architect.
BROWNE WILLIS, Antiquary.
ARCHDEACON HESLOP, SIR JONATHAN LOVETT, JOSEPH BULLOCK — Friends who undertook arrangements with the creditors.
MR. MICHAEL BOURKE, MR. JOHN CROWDER, MR. WHITELOCK, DR. WEEKES — Friends of Earl Verney.
DR. JAMES WALKER, a friend in Jamaica.
SAMUEL ROGERS, Clergyman and Poet.
MR. MACNAMARA, an implacable Creditor.
HONBLE. MRS. JOHN VERNEY (*née* Nicholson), afterwards Mrs. Calvert.
"MISS", her Daughter, later Baroness Fermanagh.
MR. NICHOLSON, Father of Mrs. John Verney and Grandfather of "Miss".
MR. RICHARD CALVERT, Stepfather of "Miss".
MRS. KNAPP, MRS. CALVERT — Sisters of Mary Verney and Aunts of "Miss".
CATHERINE CALVERT, Half-sister of "Miss".
MR. MILLWARD, MR. WEBB — Stewards of the Claydon Estate.
Lawyers, Clergy, Creditors, Tenants, Gardeners, Keepers, Workmen, Distressed Persons, Refugees and Exiles.

Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney.

CHAPTER XXXV

AN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY MAGNATE

On former occasions the death of the owner of Claydon had been a great local event; but Earl Verney, living at Chelsea and only signing papers sent up to him, had seemed more and more the sleeping partner in a large concern, managed by Lord Fermanagh and the capable steward, Mr. Millward.

Lord Fermanagh had been so content to continue in the rôle of the "Second Son", that his family had no idea how much artistic ability and soaring ambition was concealed under his conventional wig and commonplace conversation.

He had stood a rocket amongst the pea-sticks, when suddenly a casual spark had sent the harmless-looking rocket up into the heavens, to descend in a shower of golden stars.

Many circumstances contributed to give him a free hand. The deaths of his father and mother and of the dear little sister, "Lady Mouse", who so loved to stay with her brother at Claydon, had brought him many family portions that had been paid out of the Claydon estate. His great-aunts, the Honble. Elizabeth Verney and her widowed sisters, the Honble. Mrs. Lovett and the Honble. Lady Cave, were almost the last. This remarkable trio all lived to be over 80. Elizabeth died 5th June 1767, aged 86. She made her home at Bath, with long visits to Steeple Claydon, and showed her love to the Claydons by leaving her portion to apprentice boys and girls to useful trades. Her money still helps the children there, as she meant it to do.

Lord Fermanagh had bought with his father a large estate in the neighbourhood, but his money was as much scattered "to the waters, winds and rocks" as in Shylock's list of merchant's ventures: "He hath an argosy bound to Tripolis, another to the Indies, a third at Mexico, a fourth for England"; and there was another deeper leakage than Antonio ever knew, in the vast sums which

Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney.

CHAPTER XXXV

AN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY MAGNATE

On former occasions the death of the owner of Claydon had been a great local event; but Earl Verney, living at Chelsea and only signing papers sent up to him, had seemed more and more the sleeping partner in a large concern, managed by Lord Fermanagh and the capable steward, Mr. Millward.

Lord Fermanagh had been so content to continue in the rôle of the "Second Son", that his family had no idea how much artistic ability and soaring ambition was concealed under his conventional wig and commonplace conversation.

He had stood a rocket amongst the pea-sticks, when suddenly a casual spark had sent the harmless-looking rocket up into the heavens, to descend in a shower of golden stars.

Many circumstances contributed to give him a free hand. The deaths of his father and mother and of the dear little sister, "Lady Mouse", who so loved to stay with her brother at Claydon, had brought him many family portions that had been paid out of the Claydon estate. His great-aunts, the Honble. Elizabeth Verney and her widowed sisters, the Honble. Mrs. Lovett and the Honble. Lady Cave, were almost the last. This remarkable trio all lived to be over 80. Elizabeth died 5th June 1767, aged 86. She made her home at Bath, with long visits to Steeple Claydon, and showed her love to the Claydons by leaving her portion to apprentice boys and girls to useful trades. Her money still helps the children there, as she meant it to do.

Lord Fermanagh had bought with his father a large estate in the neighbourhood, but his money was as much scattered "to the waters, winds and rocks" as in Shylock's list of merchant's ventures: "He hath an argosy bound to Tripolis, another to the Indies, a third at Mexico, a fourth for England"; and there was another deeper leakage than Antonio ever knew, in the vast sums which

the borough elections cost. How priceless here some of his grandfather's prudence would have been, but Lord Verney light-heartedly and enthusiastically felt his means to be "notwithstanding sufficient".

Lord Verney and his father had done a good deal of useful building during the foregoing ten years, in the way of barns, stables, brew-houses and accommodation for the coaches which, following the hoop-petticoats, had become so wide. A stable-clock with a graceful cupola had been the subject of much correspondence and marked the hours during the succeeding century, when all other projected works had been abandoned.

The offices in the house itself had been remodelled and enlarged, and the sale (frequently mentioned) of the Great House at Salden supplied much cut stone and handsome panelling—so that the way was clear for the great changes that he had long contemplated.

There were no relations left who could estimate the kind of expense which the Claydon estate could bear.

There is indeed a legend that Mr. Millward retired discomfited to a delightful manor house in Botolph Claydon, and planted a green alley *pour y promener ses chagrins*, when his friend and master finally became bankrupt. But this was far ahead in 1782.

The first years in which Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney, ruled at Claydon must have been a Golden Age to every man about the place who had a head and two legs, and to every beast who could stand on his four legs and drag a load. Carts and waggons were much more in request than more genteel vehicles. The beauty and great size of the building were evident to every passer-by. There was probably a demand for foreign workmen, and the name of Patrioli has come down to us as a master mason for the finer kind of work in this big undertaking. But there never was a time when the Claydons were without capable and conscientious craftsmen. In the Webb family, three generations of able carpenters worked on the spot, and there was always a number of plasterers, bricklayers and blacksmiths to be found. The farmers, too, were included in this prosperity. Horses were needed for carting, and hay and fodder to any extent.

There was stone to be brought in from Oxfordshire, and well-burnt red brick from the little local kilns for the inner substance of the walls; and fair marbles, white and coloured, the raw material of genius, came up the Thames in barges to Hedsor's Wharf.

Mary [Herring], Countess Verney.

Ralph was known in the family as a keen politician and a Whig, when Whigs were desperately out of fashion, but it does not seem as if his nearest and dearest friends had thought of him as before everything an artist, loving beautiful things and first-class workmanship. It is curious and unaccountable that we have so few letters illustrating the happiest years of his life. Both at Stowe, and in other large houses in the neighbourhood, it seemed to be the fashion, a bad one, to employ an eminent architect for a few years only, and then to proceed without him, with or without his special designs. In this case tradition states that Robert Adam was employed both at Claydon and at Stowe, but it seems that neither Claydon nor Stowe is on the list of houses designed by Adam. Neighbours, indeed, were fully impressed with the large share Lord Verney took in this building, and his views for the planning of a large country house were, at least, very definite. His letters show how diligently he visited every mansion that came into the market. He cared for good proportions rather than for ornament; indeed too much gilding gave him a positive sense of nausea. He liked white marble and to get contrasts of colour with many kinds of wood, unpainted and untouched. He seems to have felt strongly that the house should be in keeping as a whole. He particularly disliked a large house with a suite of low rooms and no hall dignified enough to hold a large gathering, such as the exterior had seemed to promise.

But, whatever professional help Lord Verney had, his own ideal was very distinct and practical. The wing that he designed and carried out consisted of three large rooms, with very thick walls and unusually tall doors and windows. The chief one—the Saloon—is, as he had said, all that a room should be—without any gilding or artificial colouring, admirable for music, and a delight from the perfection of its proportions. He must have been extraordinarily happy in collecting books and beautiful works of art for its furnishing. It was built so as to stand as the chief room of a compact house, or to form the south wing of a more ambitious building. Lord Verney was acting Lorenzo dei Medici without the resources of even a small State behind him.

So little does Mary, Countess Verney, appear in all these activities, that we know not whether she was asked to help in the colour scheme of the new rooms, or only, when it had been duly upholstered, to sit upon the not very comfortable type of Louis XV. sofa.

Mary [Herring], Countess Verney.

Ralph was known in the family as a keen politician and a Whig, when Whigs were desperately out of fashion, but it does not seem as if his nearest and dearest friends had thought of him as before everything an artist, loving beautiful things and first-class workmanship. It is curious and unaccountable that we have so few letters illustrating the happiest years of his life. Both at Stowe, and in other large houses in the neighbourhood, it seemed to be the fashion, a bad one, to employ an eminent architect for a few years only, and then to proceed without him, with or without his special designs. In this case tradition states that Robert Adam was employed both at Claydon and at Stowe, but it seems that neither Claydon nor Stowe is on the list of houses designed by Adam. Neighbours, indeed, were fully impressed with the large share Lord Verney took in this building, and his views for the planning of a large country house were, at least, very definite. His letters show how diligently he visited every mansion that came into the market. He cared for good proportions rather than for ornament; indeed too much gilding gave him a positive sense of nausea. He liked white marble and to get contrasts of colour with many kinds of wood, unpainted and untouched. He seems to have felt strongly that the house should be in keeping as a whole. He particularly disliked a large house with a suite of low rooms and no hall dignified enough to hold a large gathering, such as the exterior had seemed to promise.

But, whatever professional help Lord Verney had, his own ideal was very distinct and practical. The wing that he designed and carried out consisted of three large rooms, with very thick walls and unusually tall doors and windows. The chief one—the Saloon—is, as he had said, all that a room should be—without any gilding or artificial colouring, admirable for music, and a delight from the perfection of its proportions. He must have been extraordinarily happy in collecting books and beautiful works of art for its furnishing. It was built so as to stand as the chief room of a compact house, or to form the south wing of a more ambitious building. Lord Verney was acting Lorenzo dei Medici without the resources of even a small State behind him.

So little does Mary, Countess Verney, appear in all these activities, that we know not whether she was asked to help in the colour scheme of the new rooms, or only, when it had been duly upholstered, to sit upon the not very comfortable type of Louis XV. sofa.

Mr. Millward's name has dropped out of the new building correspondence, and Mr. Webb is acting as steward for the farms. The beauty of the work at Claydon impresses the whole neighbourhood, but how welcome would have been some of Sir John Verney's prudence to the man who went on building his tower without counting the cost.

The rooms over the Library and Saloon were sufficiently finished to be furnished. One bedroom was done in black and silver, of which a lovely little mirror alone remains. There were marble chimney-pieces, large enough to admit of the most generous log-fires, and into whose depths the old, iron firebacks—some apparently brought from Holland by Sir Ralph—could be introduced. It is easy to imagine Earl Verney's satisfaction in being able to hang up his Van Dykes with adequate space to display their beauties.

Lord Verney sent for a splendid mantelpiece from Italy, with a lovely wreath of babies, in very high relief, costing £1000, says tradition. The carvings in his new rooms were perfect in design and execution, the mouldings in each different; the ceilings in wood, wonderful in their variety and beauty. He seems to have had a passion for perfection in artistic decoration, and to have picked up choice bits of furniture wherever he could hear of them.

Instead of attending Parliament from his house in Curzon Street and supervising the work at Claydon, Lord Verney's evil genius prompted him to make his temporary home at Biddlesdon, where he settled his wife and the Claydon household, at a greater distance from both.

Letters from Browne Willis are still addressed to Earl Verney, but the title, with the friendship, has descended to his son. The antiquary complains that his conscientious work is little appreciated in the county,

14 Feb. 1756. "and so take the liberty to send half a dozen Couples that I want sadly to dispose of, and send my last Book of Bucks Town and Hundred, of which I have as yet sold only about 39 copies, and so the rest may be wast paper, which is a poor return for so much Labour and Expense. What money I have made has been returned to the Printer. I have still £80 to raise for him. I have drawn up Cottesloe and Newport Hundred more voluminous than Bucks Hundred but with pretext to print them; Ashenden and Aylesbury Hundreds are above the better part Done of Each and I have two Folios pretty closely wrote of the Chilton Hundreds, which I shall leave to Oxford; and would, [also] its purchase and

Publication of the whole County. I can leave 50 in Bank to give some neighbouring Antiquary (if any such coud be found) and print them.

I doubt Sir Thomas Cave's Lucretius goes on slowly, I wish I coud waite on him and put it forward. I heard your Lordship was, about a week ago, at Claydon; had I been able to have waited on you, it would have been a great pleasure, but I can go nowhere, so infirm as I have grown. As your Lordship is so near to Bp. of Lincoln, who has a house in Albermarle Street, I most earnestly and importunately wish your Lordship would engage him to hold his Triennial Visitation at poor Bucks. It might be as good as an Assize to the town and I would, if it cost me half a score pd., see that his lordship and the clergy should be nobly accommodated. Indifferent the Lord High Steward and Alderman Murgetty will be about it, especially if they know I endeavour it.

I hope your Lordship will like to see your chancel finely decorated by having two Pinnacles that are decayed restored, which will be done in less than a month, the stone being provided . . . nothing shall be omitted in my power to contribute to any public work in the town, to render it as it stands in title in all respects the grandest town in its shire. And I wish the Wells were new run at Gloucester for they are very indifferent, as several judges of them have observed, but I doubt I shall live to see any great Improvement in that town—who am, my Lord, Your Lordship's most obliged and devoted servant to command, BROWNE WILLIS."

The good churchman has his desire, and the Bishop was willing to make a visitation to Bucks. But Browne Willis is always the champion of the ancient city of Buckingham, and is very suspicious of any attempt to induce the Bishop to make his headquarters at Newport Pagnell or Aylesbury. He makes an urgent appeal to Earl Verney to be present at Buckingham for the Bishop's visitation. 6 May 1756.

A few days later the unhappy antiquary is laid aside by a cough and sore throat, which, though he has been "blooded etc. for it", has not yielded to treatment. Browne Willis is much troubled that the authorities of Bow Brickhill have for years neglected their church, which the rector and patron have been endeavouring to "have taken down". He calls Bow Brickhill, from its fine situation, "the Pharos of the County", and he is taking various steps with the parishioners and the Archdeacon's Court at Aylesbury at all events to delay this "notorious scandel" of pulling down "the Chapel", as they call it, "till after the Bishop's Visitation. I have been drawing up a Representation of the case for your lordship's 15 May 1756.

perusal and your opinion of it. The gentlemen in these parts, whom I have talked with, are unanimous for keeping the church".

There is so much more to be said that it is to be feared that the length of Browne Willis' arguments may in some cases have lessened their effect. He is so invariably in the right and so generous in his personal contributions to the cause for which he pleads, that it is impossible not to feel sympathy with his unselfish efforts. His exertions are not limited by the needs of the county; after a bad attack of gout in 1757, he dictates, before he can write, about "the case of Huntingdon, and his earnest desire to have a Choristers school at Wavendon, partly by means of reviving an old endowment". It says much for the personality of this good man that his visits were always welcomed at Claydon, though some elaborate scroll for the repair of a church or the founding of a school was generally projecting from one of his ample pockets.

Happily much honest work, which seems to fall to the ground unrecognised, is able to help future generations in a way which would have cheered the apparently neglected author.

Mr. Madan, lately librarian of the Bodleian Library, writes:

"Browne Willis' bequest of 110 Mss. Volumes came to the Bodleian in 1760, and forms a valuable part of our Topographical collections. They are largely in Dr. Willis' own notes on which his printed Survey of English Cathedrals was based, and we preserved a large number of records of monuments and epitaphs which have perished. . . . He is by no means forgotten in our Library and is numbered among our Benefactors. The Mss. have not been printed but have supplied much information to authors writing on his subjects."

We hear of Lord Verney driving over from Biddlesdon on a Sunday summer's evening (accompanied, one hopes, by "my good Lady Verney") to view the progress of the unfinished building in the absence of the workmen and to dream dreams scarcely grander than he hopes to see completed. Meanwhile, it was a joy to collect furniture, books, not too many of them, and old china, and to plan for future concerts in the Saloon, which was specially suited for music, and where an organ has recently been installed in the niche he built for it, and exactly the size of the one that he designed.

It seemed that everything necessary to the eighteenth-century magnate was concentrated at Claydon. Lord Verney was a collector —a patron of art (especially if the artist needed pecuniary aid)—

and a generous helper of the distant relatives who appealed to him. He was, as ever, the friend of the unbeneficed clergy, who never ceased to bombard him, each with their special merits and claims. He was an F.R.S., and deeply interested in Arthur Young's promised improvements in agriculture, though the famous *Travels in France* were not published until after the Earl's death. According to the fashion of the day, Lord Verney aspired to being a patron of struggling literary genius. Among his protégés was Robert Bloomfield, who, after suffering "the most squalid poverty", without being able to afford paper on which to write the not very inspired lines which yet swarmed in his head, suddenly attained notoriety by his poem of "The Farmer's Boy".

Oddly enough, a shadowy Samuel Rogers, a clergyman, older and apparently unconnected with the author of *Italy*, was writing to Lord Verney, chiefly about money tangles. He, too, claimed to be a poet, and his verses were little worse than those of the younger poet and critic of the same name; he is scarcely noticed in the histories of the time. He was a great admirer of the work of Lord Verney, who accepted his Ode on Claydon.

POEM

If Grandeur not to be surpass'd,
If Judgement, Elegance, and Taste
May justly merit Praise,

Th' Imperial Dome where these unite
By Verney rear'd on Claydon's Site
Must warm Encomiams raise.

All who survey it with Surprise,
Struck at its royal Air and Size,
Shall own it truly Great.

Admire the Richness of that Mind
That Grandeur thus with taste combin'd
And Elegance with State.

Others the Sculptors' Art may crave
Awhile to rescue from the Grave
On storied Urn their Name.

You your own[1] Monument have rais'd
Thro' distant Ages to be prais'd
No venal Bust of Fame.

[1] Lord Verney was his own architect, according to Samuel Rogers.

This was sent by Rev. Samuel Rogers to the Rt. Honble. Ralph Earl Verney, on his magnificent seat at Claydon in the County of Buckingham.

24 Nov. 1781. ". . . Would Lady V. wish to have any Epistle of Ovid or other Composition inscribed to her Name? If yea, your Lordship has nothing more to do than communicate your desire which operates with me as a command."

Rev. S. Rogers to Earl Verney

Bath, 16 Dec. 1781. "My Lord,—Business of Parliament, I hope, and not illness has been the Cause of your Silence. As to Mr. Burke [Bourke] Indisposition I fear may be the Reason of his not writing. As I shall insert several of Ovid's Epistles in my collection, I wish to know if inscribing any of the translations of them would be pleasing to Lady Verney and Yourself. I have had a smart fit of the Gout which is pretty well over; but nothing like what I us'd to have either as to severity or Duration, tho it is two years from my last. Inclos'd I send some covers which I will beg your Lordship to write as soon as convenient and return them my Lord, by Post to, my Lord, Your Lordship's very dutiful and Humble Servant,

S. ROGERS.

P.S. I wish your Lordship the Compliments of the approaching Season."

18 Feb. 1770. In 1770 Lord Verney is laying out his gardens, and receives a large consignment of plants from Brussels. The factor at Ostend will draw on his account five guineas for the 500 plants, half a guinea for the expense of plucking them, for packing and carriage to the boat, and the expenses there may have been at Ostend. ". . . If proper care is taken to pluck up the weeds that grow round the plants, two or three times the first year, this is the only care they require and an absolutely necessary one."

The Belgian nurseryman gives full directions about the planting out of the trees, and he desires to know the quality of the ground —whether it be sandy or clayey; if it's cold, dry, or wet, and what winds chiefly blow there. "I may be able to give you some useful advice that experience in all kinds of agriculture has taught me. I desire this at least, being a greater friend to humanity than Mercenary Views."

17 Sept. 1770. Mr. Joseph Cafferena writes from Garaway's Coffee House that he has failed to sell the India bonds Lord Verney wished to dispose of, but as he imagined "that his Lordship might be short of Cash

he has borrowed £700 and sends another £50 Cash by the bearer". A fair sample apparently of the way in which Lord Verney's money affairs were carried on, even by his most devoted friends.

J. Bullock, from Caversfield

16 Dec. 1771. "My dear Lord,—I received your Lordships favour and beg leave to return our thanks for the obliging present of Oysters. I hope the Major has made a good Will. I congratulate my Lady on her false prophecy, for she always said he would die at Biddlesdon. Your Lordship will see how necessary a settlement is between us by the following account which we looked over together four or five years ago. . . . When you have seen what balance remains you will be so good as to send me a Bond. We all join in best respects to your Lordship and my Lady. I am with the greatest truth, Your Lordship's most affec. and faithful friend, J. BULLOCK."

The Rev. Potts Davis, of Soulbury Place, to Lord Verney

6 Feb. 1774. He makes an application on behalf of Mr. Santham to be appointed as attorney for Mr. Beckford in keeping his Court Roll.

". . . I suppose, my Lord, you have heard of the Joy in Mr. Lovett's family on the Addition of a very pretty little Lady, very like the smiling Father; the Lady Mother is in a Brave way, and tho' there are many rooms in Liscombe House, it is very promising that they will be every one well filled. I should repeat no Grievances, but last summer's rough cast crumbles and tumbles, o cruel Frost! The marble Chimney pieces come at last from the Land of Cakes! Stoke Inclosure now in Agitation, pray, who cou'd tell me that David Gwin of Dallyharris pays his Addresses to Miss Verney? To hear that my Lord and Lady Verney are in good health and spirits will be great Joy to my Lord, Your Lordship's faithful and Respectful Chaplain."

It was about this time that happily (or unhappily) Lord Verney met a spirit, as unfettered by any considerations of prudence as his own, in Sir Thomas Robinson, architect and M.P.

But for the happy discovery by the Lady Rachel Verney of a correspondence between Earl Verney and Sir Thomas Robinson from 1768 to 1777, we should know little or nothing of what were certainly the fullest, and to him the most eventful, years of Earl Verney's life. These "Letters of an Eighteenth Century Architect" have been carefully edited by Professor Patrick Abercrombie, with all his professional knowledge and his regard for Claydon, and

must be read in the published numbers of the *Architectural Review* for June, July and August 1926. It is a very amusing correspondence.

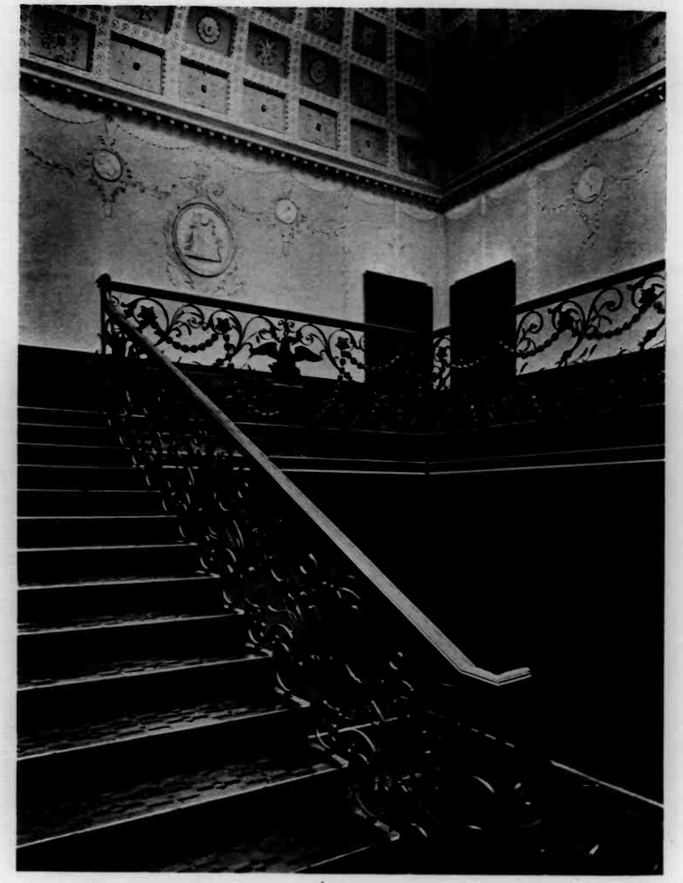
In the new design, which together they planned, the three large rooms already built constituted the south portion of the long western front, the centre of which was a circular marble hall with a dome, and a ballroom 90 ft. by 50 ft. by 40 ft. high, with various reception and living rooms behind it.

As if the magnificent new designs for Claydon House to be transformed into something more like the palace of Stowe were not enough, these two reckless artists started a fresh scheme which at first was likely to repay the thousands laid out upon it and upon Claydon.

The Palace of Pleasure at Ranelagh for some years entirely eclipsed every other place of amusement and yielded a large dividend to the shareholders, of whom Lord Verney seems to have been the chief. The gardens were a great resort, patronised by the King's sons and by any foreign royalty on a visit to Court. Handel was writing the music for the water-pageant on the Thames, in which young ladies of quality consented to appear in white, and the occasional fête of fireworks was as brilliant as ever. It was therefore a singular combination that large sums were passing on both sides—from Lord Verney to Sir Thomas Robinson, as architect, and from the latter on account of their joint enterprise of the Ranelagh Gardens.

But Ranelagh proved a disastrous plan—it was easy to see how, through some accident, large sums were used, without full authority, to improve the approach to the Gardens. There was not sufficient room for the wide coaches to turn round, and the King of Denmark's lacqueys complained of a complete want of proper accommodation. By the time this was provided their royal master was in Berlin, and very little of the gold trickled to Claydon. Here was ample material for a quarrel, and it came. Lord Verney never answered letters, and there was a regrettable coolness between the friends. Sir Thomas had promised himself to make Claydon the "noblest and most perfect piece of architecture in the kingdom", but he died—prematurely for his many projects—in 1777.

The building at Claydon went on, as the plans had been most minutely worked out, but, for the first time, there appears some anxiety on financial grounds.



Lord Verney's Inlaid Staircase.

The circular marble hall was apparently completed; only the statues, which were coming from Italy, did not yet fill their niches, but Lord Verney's joy in what was already accomplished was very great. White and coloured marble and well-seasoned mahogany were still arriving at the wharf at Hedsor. Bernascone, an Italian master-workman, settled at Buckingham, was still engaged in making fairy creations in plaster, but he and other craftsmen, while only their very best work satisfied their employer, found it increasingly difficult to get their bills paid.

Earl Verney was a much better judge of the proportions of a cornice than of the honesty of a middleman, and he seems to have been cheated by successive clerks of the works, who were there to protect his interests.

Strange that "the second son" who could write in such detail to his father, when their joint enterprises were concerned, seemed whimsically unable to answer his architect's most urgent questions; or to look into the accounts of the men who were shamelessly defrauding him.

The lovely staircase was still in the making in the centre of the house; each step inlaid like a delicate marqueterie table, the walls ornamented with medallions, and the "hypœthral fenestration" garnished with marine babies. It was right to find balusters "sortable", and he tried one carved piece of work after another, of every size and shape, mahogany pierced work, leaves and scrolls, which were lately found lying in the "oxhouse" and over the pigsty. At last he threw them all away, and put up wreaths of wheat and scrolls in bronze, exquisitely elegant, which "rustle as you pass", says the old guide-book.

Castles in air, instead of disappearing in the clouds, were acquiring form in real stone and marble. If not too stout in that age of beef and port wine, how much time he must have spent on the scaffolding, watching his ideas coming to life in the choicest materials. It does not seem to have been a lively time for the amiable Countess. She, poor soul, sat alone in the Saloon, a figure much too small for her magnificent frame. She may have patiently listened for the arrival of the coach which took her back to the less correct but more comfortable chairs at Biddlesdon.

Cracks were appearing—the first being the death of Sir Thomas Robinson in 1777, and the failure of friends who considered a LOAN to be the same thing as a GIFT. But still the building went on.

Lord Verney's Inlaid Staircase.

The circular marble hall was apparently completed; only the statues, which were coming from Italy, did not yet fill their niches, but Lord Verney's joy in what was already accomplished was very great. White and coloured marble and well-seasoned mahogany were still arriving at the wharf at Hedsor. Bernascone, an Italian master-workman, settled at Buckingham, was still engaged in making fairy creations in plaster, but he and other craftsmen, while only their very best work satisfied their employer, found it increasingly difficult to get their bills paid.

Earl Verney was a much better judge of the proportions of a cornice than of the honesty of a middleman, and he seems to have been cheated by successive clerks of the works, who were there to protect his interests.

Strange that "the second son" who could write in such detail to his father, when their joint enterprises were concerned, seemed whimsically unable to answer his architect's most urgent questions; or to look into the accounts of the men who were shamelessly defrauding him.

The lovely staircase was still in the making in the centre of the house; each step inlaid like a delicate marqueterie table, the walls ornamented with medallions, and the "hypœthral fenestration" garnished with marine babies. It was right to find balusters "sortable", and he tried one carved piece of work after another, of every size and shape, mahogany pierced work, leaves and scrolls, which were lately found lying in the "oxhouse" and over the pigsty. At last he threw them all away, and put up wreaths of wheat and scrolls in bronze, exquisitely elegant, which "rustle as you pass", says the old guide-book.

Castles in air, instead of disappearing in the clouds, were acquiring form in real stone and marble. If not too stout in that age of beef and port wine, how much time he must have spent on the scaffolding, watching his ideas coming to life in the choicest materials. It does not seem to have been a lively time for the amiable Countess. She, poor soul, sat alone in the Saloon, a figure much too small for her magnificent frame. She may have patiently listened for the arrival of the coach which took her back to the less correct but more comfortable chairs at Biddlesdon.

Cracks were appearing—the first being the death of Sir Thomas Robinson in 1777, and the failure of friends who considered a LOAN to be the same thing as a GIFT. But still the building went on.

These golden years at Claydon were not free from menacing clouds, but on the whole we reach prosperously to the year 1780. Catherine, Lady Fermanagh's insistence that a member for a Bucks seat must have a house in or near London had borne the fruit that she desired. Her husband and her son were regular in attendance. During the years that Lord Verney was building, the Opposition, led by Fox and Rockingham, were fighting a losing battle against the King's treatment of our American colonists, and his resistance to any domestic reform. King George had no Marlborough to atone by his brilliant strategy for the mistakes of the politicians. In this case, the military operations were as futile as the policy was provocative.

His disinterested course cut Lord Verney off from any Government office or subsidy. It must have been a real pleasure to him to be able to put his brilliant cousin, Major Verney Lovett, into Parliament for Wendover in 1761, and thus to attach him to the family traditions in Bucks. But the Major's interests were not primarily political, and he was not returned again.

In the first divisions on the principles of the Slave Trade, and in the later ones declaring war on the colonists, now named rebels, locally it was Stowe against Claydon, and Stowe was disastrously victorious, though acting with all possible loyalty and good intentions.

All sorts of legends were current about Lord Verney's ostentatious magnificence. His friend, Browne Willis, describes "A brace of tall negroes, with silver French horns, behind his coach and six, perpetually making a noise, like Sir Henry Sidney's Trompeters in the days of Elizabeth, bloweing very joyfully to behold and see".

CHAPTER XXXVI

DISASTER

THE clouds were gathering at Claydon; year by year, fresh companies were failing in which Lord Verney had invested, and if we had had access to his private writing-desk, this unsigned scrap —perhaps never sent, but certainly representing his relation to some of his most intimate friends—would reveal the dawn of his anxieties.

"I confess freely to you, that you would have been the last person to find out ways to vex and trouble me. I do not wish to keep you out of income but I did not think you would have called on me at a moment's warning. This money is my own and I must say that it should not have been put into your name at all, if you do not give me an immediate order to Mr. Chamberlaine you use me most unkindly, for it was as you were told from the first destined for another purpose, which it will be infinitely inconvenient to me to fail in. The least I can expect from you is to stay a little and I will settle with you, almost as you please tho' the expenses of your election incurred by your own choice don't seem to me fairly to belong to me. But I don't wish to dispute anything with you, but I beg you not to fail to send me to order to Mr. C."

It would be spoiling the generosity of the writer to try and affix a name to a friend who had proved so disappointing.

When we remember the fulsome flattery with which he had been addressed from the time of Mr. Butterfield's notes to him as a schoolboy we can imagine how in his old age the following would strike him. It is from a creditor and is an almost ludicrous contrast to the obsequious letters that of old his Lordship was wont to receive.

"Death you may suppose may make an alteration with respect to temporal affairs, yet remember that honesty and honour will and may expect to meet in after Life a Station higher than the 2 July 1790.

highest if debated by meanness and a Conscience where whilst living the Worm dies not; remember you are not immortal, a Day will shortly come when you with all the world must Account for every Action, then how will you appear? I ask no favour yet am determined for to have my Right; you say I am insolent, yet I would have you learn to know that once insulted I never will bee twice, neither will I suffer any man however dignifyd to do it—the law is open and the Law shall have its Course. I remain, my Lord, your Lordship's &c., THOS. SELBY."

In contrast to this abuse, we get from another correspondent some idea of the magnitude of the sums in question.

17 May 1782.

P. Smith to Earl Verney, from Fulham

"My Lord,—I was honoured with your favour of the 15th inst. I sincerely and with much concern Lament the very ill treatment you have received, and I think no two men in this kingdom have been so Duped by such villians as your Lordship and myself, and I may very justly say my loss has been nearly £100,000, your lordship's I do suppose much more."

Rev. Samuel Rogers to Earl Verney

"Your expressions of friendships with pleasure I receive and take the Liberty to request your lordship on the occasion to deliver with your own Hands the enclosed to Lord Derby and to see he reads it, as his Mind cannot be very easy thereat although I wrote to his lordship to assist me with a £100 and acquainted him of my miserable situation, and unless I procure by Bills or Cash the sum I am indebted to your lordship execution will immediately take place against my Body etc. Lord Derby's Mother was my first cousin and Lord Stanley promised to procure me some Employment on the Change of Ministry which is I thank God at length accomplished; I know he has nearer relations that also want assistance, but they will not accept of the small income that I will. . . . I have even condescended to request being in his lordship's Household, that you will say is too much, as his Kinsman but something must be done not having one shilling to help myself. You have been much misinformed in regard to the Living for even in that I have been tricked . . . the particulars I will inform you of when I have the honour to see you."

If the old Samuel Rogers was but an indifferent poet, he was certainly whole-heartedly trying to help in his friend's financial difficulties.

Rev. Mr. Rogers to Earl Verney, from Bath 11 Aug. 1780.

"My Lord,—As Mr. Messiter of Wincaunton the most eminent Attorny in this County and acquainted with all the monied people in it will be with me at Bath on the 24th inst., if your Lordship thinks proper to send me the precise Sum You wish to raise and the extent of the Security you have to offer for it with all such other circumstances as your Lordship knows will be demanded—as Receiver—where the Estate lies &c., I will with great pleasure lay the whole before him."

30 Nov. 1780.

". . . Yesterday on my Return to Bath I found the inclosed which I transmit for your Lordship's Perusal. The Respectability of Messiter is a circumstance on which I build much as well in my Expectations that He will be able to doe the Business if practicable as that Justice will be done Your Lordship. . . As I labour at present under severe Head-Ach I will attempt to say no more on this or any other subject, than that I am with the greatest Sincerity my Lord, Your Lordship's Very dutiful and Humble Servant, S. ROGERS."

1 Jan. 1781.

"My Lord,—It is now near five Weeks since my last to your Lordship, in which I enclosed you Mr. Messiter's about Mortgage. This unusual Silence in your Lordship alarms me, with fears of Illness or Disgust. If the first I shall be unhappy in the confirmation of them, if the last I can only say I have not deserved your Displeasure; nor can recollect giving any just Cause for it. How is Michael? I hear nothing from him but often of him in the Papers. I will trouble your Lordship to accept the Compliments of the Season and present them to Michael and inform him that Doctr. Howard and I dissolved Partnership on Saturday last in a very ungracious Manner. Complaints my Lord are a very disagreable part of correspondence: mine shall be as short as possible; I will only say that Doctr. Howard is the '*meanest*' of mankind and I am sorry, truly sorry, he ever came into my House; but do not think I blame Michael, who recommended him; as I know He did with a benevolent View and was as much deceiv'd in the Doctr. as I was. I have it in Contemplation to write the memoirs of Solomon the third, as soon as I am at Leisure, that all who read it may know the true Character of the Imposter. But excuse the Disgression; and believe me with great truth, Your Lordship's Very dutiful and faithful Humble Servant, S. ROGERS."

Knowing of the constant detailed letters which Lord Verney was wont to write every day about Claydon matters to his father in London, it is difficult to understand why he was so negligent in writing to the friends who were working so hard for him, and

perpetually asking for replies. He was so fully engrossed in his great architectural projects that it seemed hard for him to give his mind to what seemed a minor interest.

7 Jan. 1781.

Rev. Samuel Rogers to Earl Verney

"My Dear Lord Verney,—Your favour I receiv'd this Day, I am almost overwhelm'd with Confusion and the first part of it. Either my Lord my senses or memory are much impaired indeed; or some Demon must have taken advantage and sown tares amongst my Wheat if there is any Expression in my last that coud offend or even bear with Violence the Interpretation your Lordship insinuates as your Apprehension of it. Be assured, my Lord, my Esteem for your Lordship amounts to as near veneration as possible, and will always prevent I trust, even the remotest Suspicion of a tendency to offend, and therefore I hope no equivocal Expression, the use of which I avoid with all imaginable Care, will never be constru'd unfavourably. Since I sent you Messiter's Letter I have apply'd to Mr. Stackpoole a very monied Gentleman of Irish extraction to accommodate (Anonymous) with 30,000£, but Government Prices are so much more tempting to this Levitical Tenius who has just subscrib'd 60,000£ to the next Loan, that there are no hopes of Success thence at least at present. Tomorrow is the Meeting of the County at Gloucester. I shall be there, if I am well enough to venture on the journey: at present I am but so, so. Captn. B. arrived yesterday at Bath and this Morning is set off for Glocester. The Contest I suppose will be warm, as the Tories of this County are very self sufficient and boisterious with the Duke of Beaufort at their Head—I can very readily believe your Lordship's Declaration of sorrow and Concern at the Quarrels of friends; but this is begging the Question I mean as to the term 'friends' as Doctr. Howard can be no man's friend unless He can live out of him at the same time. This my Lord did not suit my temper and Circumstances at the time the Doctr. was with me; so we dissolv'd Partnership and the Doctor is left to starve by Himself instead of living on me. But pardon this Episode. For further particulars of the Doctr. to save trouble I will refer to your Lordship's Secretary, Mr. Walker. If your Lordship means by 'American News' the Desolation from the Hurricanes, I have read the melancholy Accounts over and over: if our troops or Ships have suffer'd by Defeat, I am a stranger to it, and shoud be glad to have an Account of it. I will trouble your Lordship for a Couple of Dozn. of franks. 'To Revnd. S. Rogers, Bath' as soon as your Lordship can send them with convenience, to my Lord, Your Lordship's Very dutiful and Humble Servant, S. Rogers.

P.S. Comptls. of the season to Your Lordship, Mr. Burke [Bourke] and all friends,—Pardon me for informing you that that noble Doctr. who values himself not a little on the resemblance of his Name to that of his Grace of Norfolk left my House witht. paying a single farthing. Pray tell Mr. Burke [Bourke] this."

23 Feb 1781.

"It is with Pleasure I inform your Lordship that I am like to have a large Subscription which will set me 'Rectus in Curia' I hear but poor Account of the noble Doctr. who has claim'd both my Ode to Lord Carlisle and that to the Chancellor. I am, my Lord, with due Respect, Your Lordship's very dutiful and Humble Servant. S. Rogers."

16 May 1781.

"My Lord,—I only write to inform Your Lordship that I have this Evening sent off the Cheeses by Wiltshire's Bath Ways which inns at the Swan on Holborn Bridge will I suppose be in town on Friday at farthest. But I have directed them to be left till call'd for at old White Horse Cellar in Picadilly which I think is but a step from Curzon Street."

26 May 1781.

"My Lord,—Your favour I recd. this Day and much oblig'd to your Lordship among a thousand other Kindnesses for your Care of the Cheeses. If they prov'd good, it will be still greater pleasure to hear it. I can only remember my obligations to your Lordship; I do not pretend to return them; and your Lordship is continually enlarging the number by accepting Intentions for Acts."

7 Sept. 1782.

"My Lord,—Presuming on your Lordship's Permission to have my Letters directed to your Lordship's at Mrs. Dalby's, Bath, I have perhaps imprudently desir'd my Corresspondents to address their answers thus. One only has been receiv'd so address'd but as your Lordship has not given Notice to the Post Office in London of such address: it was charg'd and double too, to make it still more comfortable and this, my Lord, will be the Case of all others, unless your Lordship will be kind enough to give immediate orders or Notice: which in my vast extensive Correspondence in the prosecution of the Work in Hand woud be sufficient to ruin a Bishop: much more a broken Parson. Permit me then, my dear Lord to request you will not only give immediate Notice of Permission, but at the same time order the Office to deliver all Letters so addressed as if by your previous permission, though unannounced, that may be now in their Custody, or at the Office at Bath."

26 Aug. 1782.

"My Lord,—Second thoughts, they say, are best: since my sealing the Packet containing the Case, it has occurr'd to me that you should state, if not the one which I do not recollect, that Samuel Spencer is Belimer's Representative and I think it is material also to state that the Estate convey'd to you is worth in the worst of times nearly double the Mortgagee's Demand consisting of almost

fourteen hundred acres of Land tithe free and let for £935 per an. and capable of still farther Improvements: that the Land tax for the whole is only about £35 per year and the Poor Rates very low; not amounting to six pence in the Pound. The Prayer of the Bill does not I remember go to the Sale of the Estate; but only to the payment of principal and Interest and costs: and that in times like the present when money is rented by Government at 7 per cent a preclosure, where the Premises in Mortgage are so much above the Mortgagee's Demand is an unparallell'd and an intolerable Hardship. There are not wanting Instances where both a Decree in Chancery has been set aside by the Court of Chancery as in the Case of Doctr. Blair for titles in Burton Coggles, Linc. under Northington in 1765 and even of Acts of Parliament: as in the Case of the Duke of St. Alban's concerning Durham Yard now the Adelphi. If these hints meet with your Lordship's Approbation I shall think myself happy in communicating them. They were admitted in the respective courts above mention'd upon the adduction of subsequent proofs properly substantiated: and I make no Doubt but Similar Proofs properly supported will operate in this. The Judgement you go upon may perhaps fail, as it was given after the Decree for preclosure issued, but then You may have recourse to mine which was granted before a Bill was so much as fil'd. As I am still weak I cannot be so explicit as I wish, but if anything farther occurs which I judge material for You to know I will not fail to give you early intimation of it. Find out Jones if you can. I am horribly afraid of some secret blow. However I have done all an honest Man can do in offering him the whole Living for his own management. I am, my Lord, Your Lordship's Very dutiful and Humble Servant. S. ROGERS."

26 Oct. 1782. "My Dr. Lord,—Your Letter has made me very uneasy nor will my Peace of Mind be restor'd till I hear from you on the Subject, and find there is no Reason to suspect Duplicity or Deceit; and that no Disappointment has prevail'd: if it proves otherwise, I shall never endure the man again so long as I live. But merely as no Benefit and result to himself from deceiving your Lordship I shoud hope Vanity, Affectation or Severity of Manners woud never induce him to attempt it. But be matters as they may I beg your Lordship will give me some account of the matter as I fear the worst. The Detail of the Principal leaving town on the Day you came by express appointment of his Agent and has an ugly appearance, and looks much like untruth. He gave me the Residence of the Principal—Chigwell in Essex—but not his Name—Assuring me the money had been ready some months—and that a survey of the security was alone wanting to complete the Business. But your late Account of matters brings to my Recollection a suspicion entertain'd of him by our friend at Bidlesdon, which however I was inclin'd at the time to think ill founded and premature; but now have my Doubts: Affection of Consequence unpossess'd was the Source of that also. if Mr. M.'s apprehensions were right. By this time Your Lordship has completed the Intelligence I wish'd respecting the Crown Livings in Bucks. I will beg the favour of six or eight covers to 'Mr. Thos. Rogers near St. Neots, Hunts', and four to 'Mr. Walter, Bookseller, Charing Cross, London'. I arrived at Bath on Thursday Evening tolerably well. When your Lordship and Mr. M. come to town to reside I mean to send you a Carcase of Welch Mutton. I wish therefore to know the time of coming. I wish to be put into the Commission of the Peace for Westminster and Middlesex; or if I miscarry in this to be made Bishop of Bidlesdon on the Death of Cotes, as I apprehend it tenable with any other Preferment, should your Lordship not be engag'd for the nex and Mr. M. not dislike to have me for a neighbour.—Your obliged humble servant, S. ROGERS."

Saturday. "My Lord,—As this Gentleman to whom the inclos'd is to be directed has lately had a Suit with Hill, and recover'd £996 of him, I have apply'd to him to know his Attorney and Council, that I may employ the same below. Please therefore to frank it and send it by the Post as soon as possible, the Address—Col. Money, Pisford, near Northampton: To be forwarded to Pisford with Speed from Northampton. That for Mr. Tasker I will trouble your Lordship to the Penny Post. Forgive me my Lord these Liberties, I am asham'd of them; but they seem unavoidable to the present Situation of, my Lord, Your Lordship's much obliged friend, S. ROGERS."

Messieurs Wilson and Mansfield's opinion about Earl Verney's affairs:

28 Feb. 1785. ". . . I know not what to advise in the present embarassed situation of Lord Verney's affairs. All that can be done seems to me to be to procure a Conveyance from the present Trustees to those Gentlemen, who are now willing to undertake the Trust, and then for one or more Creditors to file all bills against such new Trustees for a sale. . . . Such a sale cannot affect the rights of any Mortgagees or Creditors and it must be subject to their rights." 22 May 1785.

The names of Archdeacon Heslop, of Michael Bourke, and of Mr. Twinbarrow occur amongst those who are anxious to unravel the complicated story of Lord Verney's liabilities. So many of his friends owe him money that one has the impression of his being "more sinned against than sinning". In 1769, Edmund and Richard Burke owed Lord Verney £25,000 between them. In 1784, in a

schedule of sums due to him are the entries: "Rt. Hon. Edmund Burke, £11,000; Wm. Burke, Esq., £20,000; no security except honour." In 1783, he sued Edmund Burke in Chancery for a sum of £6000 lent for the purchase of Beaconsfield, but failed to establish his claim.

No one knew the reason for this failure better than Burke himself. Lord Verney had given Edmund Burke his first introduction to Parliamentary life by nominating him for Wendover, and he had given William Burke a seat at Great Bedwin. His friendship with the latter seems only to have led to his embarking in unfortunate speculations. Edmund Burke had a truer friendship for Lord Verney. In 1774, Lord Verney had to ask Burke to find another seat, which he did at Bristol, as he could no longer bear the expenses of Wendover elections. Burke bitterly complained to the Duke of Richmond that Lord Verney's services had not been recognised by the Whig leaders. "I believe no man in England", Burke wrote, "without the exception of another has been so indulgent, humane, and moderate a landlord on an estate of considerable extent, or greater protector to all the poor within his reach. . . ." If he would have temporised and joined the Court party "he would have had neither the least uncertainty nor a shilling's expense in his elections".

West India property fell heavily in value and his East India stocks greatly depreciated. It is much to be regretted that none of Edmund Burke's letters seem to have been preserved at Claydon. He is reported to have stayed there on several occasions and to have written one of his famous political pamphlets at Claydon. Possibly in later years financial complications somewhat interfered with their private friendship. (*Dict. of Nat. Biog.*)

There is an election story of Wendover in 1768:

Tenants being voters occupied their houses at nominal rents on condition of their voting as their landlord directed. Rob. Atkins, a lace-dealer, undertook to carry the election against Earl Verney. At the last moment Sir Robert Darling, former Sheriff of London, was proposed and carried by a large majority. The refractory voters were immediately evicted and had to seek refuge in huts, hovels, barns and tents. Hence a suburb of Wendover was called Casualty, which became Cazzelty. Contrition was expressed and most of the voters got back their houses; but this was not forgotten. In 1784, when Lord Verney's affairs were going badly, votes were

put up to the highest bidder. A party of electors were gathered outside the town; a stranger arrived in a post-chaise. Whence came he? "From the Moon." What news from the Moon? He had brought down £6000 to be distributed. Hand it over. Job Ord and Robert Burton were returned.[1]

Wendover was disfranchised in 1832; it had been represented by John Hampden, Richard Steele, Edmund Burke and George Canning.

It would be scarcely possible and certainly very tiresome to follow every detail of the complicated story of the debts, loans and mortgages, and they were again complicated by election results. It might seem with his great interest in county matters and the many Bucks boroughs affording seats to his friends, that Lord Verney ought never to fail of getting a seat as M.P. But this was not at all certain. Wendover, for instance, was hotly contested for a number of years by the Grenvilles and Verneys. And though, at the end, the Verney influence prevailed, there were gaps in the elections results which left Lord Verney as the unsuccessful candidate.

The rapacity of the freeholders, especially at Wendover, made the results uncertain; and moreover, with any return that could possibly be upset, a Parliamentary inquiry, involving the member in further expense, was conducted by his opponents. These additional disbursements induced Lord Verney in 1785 to give up the seat he had won.

It was possible that somebody interested in the fees extorted from prisoners for debt might try to secure his person. The very idea of this kind and clever man being possibly seized and incarcerated in the vile and filthy Debtors' Ward of a London prison is too horrible to contemplate. And yet, if he failed in one of his elections, it was possible that these harpies might pounce upon him. He is therefore, on more than one occasion, hurried over to Calais, Boulogne or Amiens, if only for a few days. Such an election was the one of 1784. We know that Lord Verney could not bear canvassing, especially among his own tenants. He was used to let friends carry on whatever amount of visiting was necessary. We have a vivid account of the greater activity of his opponent, in a private letter of William Cowper, whose sympathies were all on Lord Verney's side.

[1] *Bucks Miscellany*, by Robert Gibbs.

29 Mar. 1784.

William Cowper to the Rev. John Newton

". . . We were sitting yesterday after dinner, the two ladies and myself, very composedly, and without the least apprehension of any such intrusion in our snug parlour, one lady knitting, the other netting, and the gentleman winding worsted, when to our unspeakable surprise, a mob appeared before the window; a smart rap was heard at the door, the boys halloo'd and the maid announced Mr. ——. Puss[1] was unfortunately let out of her box, so that the candidate, with all his good friends at his heels, was refused admittance at the grand entry, and referred to the back door, as the only possible way of approach.

Candidates are creatures not very susceptible of affronts, and would rather, I suppose, climb in at a window, than be absolutely excluded. In a minute, the yard, the kitchen, and the parlour, were filled. Mr. G—— advancing toward me, shook me by the hand with a degree of cordiality that was extremely seducing. As soon as he and as many more as could find chairs were seated, he began to open the intent of his visit. I told him I had no vote, for which he readily gave me credit. I assured him I had no influence, which he was not equally inclined to believe, and the less, no doubt, because Mr. A—— addressing himself to me at that moment, informed me that I had a great deal. Supposing that I could not be possessed of such a treasure without knowing, I ventured to confirm my first assertion, by saying that if I had any, I was utterly at a loss to imagine where it could be, or wherein it consisted. Thus ended the conference. Mr. G—— squeezed me by the hand again, kissed the ladies and withdrew. He kissed likewise the maid in the kitchen, and seemed upon the whole, a most loving, kissing, kind-hearted gentleman. He is very young, genteel, and handsome. He has a pair of very good eyes in his head, which not being sufficient as it should seem for the many nice and difficult purposes of a senator, he has a third also, which he wore suspended by a ribband from his button-hole. The boys halloo'd, the dogs barked, puss scampered, the hero with his long train of obsequious followers withdrew. We made ourselves very merry with the adventure, and in a short time settled into our former tranquility, never probably to be thus interrupted more."

1784.

This was considered at the time as one of the most important of the contests then raging throughout the kingdom.

There are few letters of Lord Verney's about it, but we owe this account to J. E. Fowler, Esqre.

[1] His tame hare.—*The Life and Letters of William Cowper, Esq.*, by William Hayley.

"The Candidates were Sir John Aubrey, the Hon. T. Grenville, and Lord Verney. The poll lasted the full legal time of fourteen days. . . . My father had heard from old people, resident in Aylesbury at the time, many curious stories of the manner in which this contest was carried on, and the acrimony shown by each party to the other.

It appeared that Lord Verney was the independent and popular candidate, and every means were taken to lower him in the eyes of the electors, and during the poll a portion of the furniture was brought from Claydon House and publicly sold by auction, under the order of the Sheriff, on the market hill of the town. The most remarkable fact was, however, the cause of his lordship's defeat. Up to the last day of the poll it was uncertain which way the Ashridge or Bridgewater tenantry would poll, and it was at last decided that they should vote against Lord Verney.

When the constituency of any borough or county could not poll one vote an hour, the poll was considered closed. On the last day Lord Verney was somewhere about thirty votes ahead of Aubrey, and the roads were so bad from the Ivinghoe or Ashridge district that the voters could not make their way to Aylesbury without great difficulty; and about eleven o'clock in the morning the Verney committee, sitting at the Bull's Head Inn, found their man was safe, as there was only another quarter of an hour left for the hour to be up when the poll was closed, and they had discovered that the Ashridge contingent could not arrive before twelve or one o'clock. While they were congratulating themselves on their certain success, a violent supporter of the party, who was their agent for the Buckingham division of the county, galloped into the town, rushed to the hustings, recorded his vote for 'Verney', and hurried at once to the committee room, and with great glee told his friends that 'he had just given a plumper for my lord'. 'By God, Sir,' exclaimed the Chairman of the committee, 'then you have lost our election', and sure enough it did, as it kept the poll open another hour, which gave the Ashridge tenantry time to arrive, and Lord Verney lost the election by twenty-four votes, and this from the over-wrought zeal of a partisan who ought to have reported himself to the committee before he had been to poll.

The Hon. T. Grenville, 2264: Sir John Aubrey, 1740; Lord Verney 1716; majority only 24.

The poll began on Wednesday, April 21, and ended on May 6, lasting, with the nomination, sixteen days."[1]

On this occasion Lord Verney's friends hurried him away to Calais and Amiens, where he found himself amongst a hungry set of petty English debtors, who at once assailed him in perfect confidence that he could satisfy their creditors.

[1] *Recollections of Old Country Life*, by J. K. Fowler.

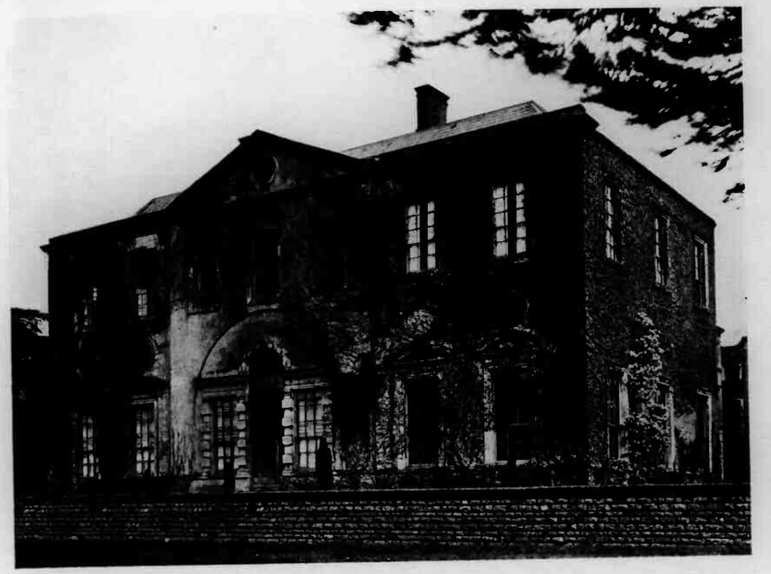
It is a strange anti-climax—in exile among his shabby-genteel countrymen, the great English gentleman, great in adversity, and patient in the confidence that such unheard-of calamities could not last. And in the desolate drawing-room in Curzon Street, Mayfair, the Countess, who could show her love to her Lord by uncomplaining endurance of these incredible disasters, bore their reverse of fortune "as nobly as he did".

Evidently in the neighbourhood the Burkes were known to be Lord Verney's chief debtors, so that if that share was paid, the smaller creditors felt confident that the Earl would relieve their distress as soon as possible.

Robert Gibbs describes the contest:

21 Apr. 1785. "21st. Began the county election at Aylesbury for Bucks. The candidates were—Mr. Grenville, Mr. Aubrey, and Lord Verney. Mr. Grenville and Mr. Aubrey were returned by the Sheriff, but a petition was concluded by the friends of Lord Verney and was presented to the House of Commons. A time was ordered for its being heard, but was put off from time to time by ministerial influence till the 4th April 1786. It continued to the 11th of April, when the friends of Lord Verney declined proceeding any further in the business, and Mr. Aubrey was declared to be duly elected. This shows how difficult a matter it is to oppose ministerial men in expensive elections, who have the country's money to support them with, and under the stale pretence of their being such great friends to their country, when all their proceedings show quite the reverse. The petition was attended with vast expense to Mr. Aubrey, too much for any gentlemen out of their estates to support, calculated at £50,000. The Committee appointed to try the merits of scrutiny were all friends of Mr. Aubrey, and but little success could be depended on by the friends of Lord Verney from such men, and therefore he determined to drop it. The majority in favour of Mr. Aubrey was 24 votes on the poll. The election began the 21st April, and concluded the 6th of May. There was a great riot at Aylesbury the first day of the election by the mob, who pulled down the hustings, poll booths, and every part belonging to the polling. They next attacked the George Inn, but by the spirited exertions of some gentlemen was quelled, and 80 of the rioters were committed to Aylesbury Gaol, where many of them caught the spotted fever, but they were set at liberty after the election was over, and carried that terrible disorder all round the country, where numbers of people died by the same."[1]

[1] Gibbs' *Records of Bucks.*



Claydon House: West Front.

Wreaths of Wheat on the Staircase.

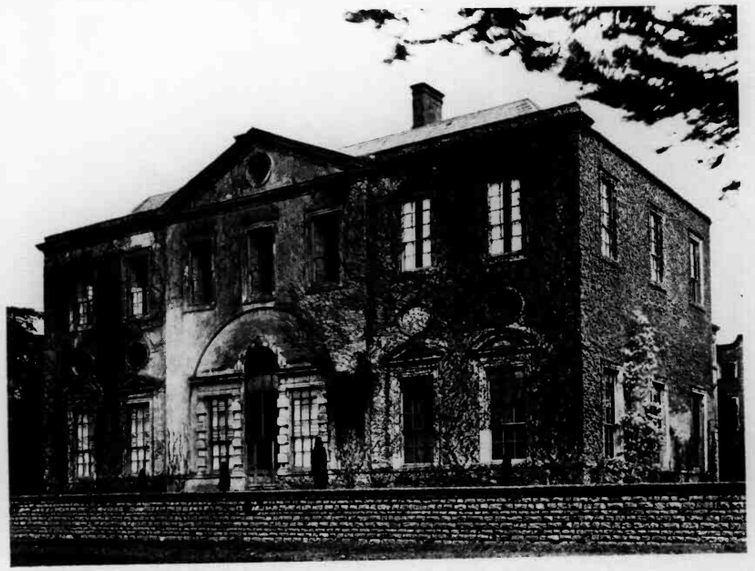
It is a strange anti-climax—in exile among his shabby-genteel countrymen, the great English gentleman, great in adversity, and patient in the confidence that such unheard-of calamities could not last. And in the desolate drawing-room in Curzon Street, Mayfair, the Countess, who could show her love to her Lord by uncomplaining endurance of these incredible disasters, bore their reverse of fortune "as nobly as he did".

Evidently in the neighbourhood the Burkes were known to be Lord Verney's chief debtors, so that if that share was paid, the smaller creditors felt confident that the Earl would relieve their distress as soon as possible.

Robert Gibbs describes the contest:

21 Apr. 1785. "21st. Began the county election at Aylesbury for Bucks. The candidates were—Mr. Grenville, Mr. Aubrey, and Lord Verney. Mr. Grenville and Mr. Aubrey were returned by the Sheriff, but a petition was concluded by the friends of Lord Verney and was presented to the House of Commons. A time was ordered for its being heard, but was put off from time to time by ministerial influence till the 4th April 1786. It continued to the 11th of April, when the friends of Lord Verney declined proceeding any further in the business, and Mr. Aubrey was declared to be duly elected. This shows how difficult a matter it is to oppose ministerial men in expensive elections, who have the country's money to support them with, and under the stale pretence of their being such great friends to their country, when all their proceedings show quite the reverse. The petition was attended with vast expense to Mr. Aubrey, too much for any gentlemen out of their estates to support, calculated at £50,000. The Committee appointed to try the merits of scrutiny were all friends of Mr. Aubrey, and but little success could be depended on by the friends of Lord Verney from such men, and therefore he determined to drop it. The majority in favour of Mr. Aubrey was 24 votes on the poll. The election began the 21st April, and concluded the 6th of May. There was a great riot at Aylesbury the first day of the election by the mob, who pulled down the hustings, poll booths, and every part belonging to the polling. They next attacked the George Inn, but by the spirited exertions of some gentlemen was quelled, and 80 of the rioters were committed to Aylesbury Gaol, where many of them caught the spotted fever, but they were set at liberty after the election was over, and carried that terrible disorder all round the country, where numbers of people died by the same."[1]

[1] Gibbs' *Records of Bucks.*



Claydon House: West Front.

Wreaths of Wheat on the Staircase.

Already in the spring of 1784 some of the household furniture, each piece of which had been carefully selected, was sold by auction in Soho, bringing in some £263 towards a levy of £1000. Then, as now, objects that were very dear to buy were cheap to sell. A set of mahogany chairs, carved, had just been re-covered with yellow mixed damask, "an elegant lady's sedan chair with canopy and cushions, 6 mahogany back stool chairs covered with crimson silk damask and check cases, 2 small stools carved and finished to match the chairs and cases, bookcases with glass doors and green silk curtains" brought in £158, but when joined to the plate in ordinary use the sum amounted to £684, with an additional £95 when some more beautifully bound books and "a large mahogany, library book-case and two beautiful pieces of historical tapestry hangings" (the last being the most costly on the list) were brought into the sale; but what were all the precious household belongings compared to debts which seemed always to run into four figures?

Earl Verney gave ample proof of magnanimity in misfortune, if also of an artist's lack of business methods.

When the smaller creditors began to clamour, a true friend, Dr. Weekes, saw the extreme folly of a hurried sale by auction to neighbours who bid for cameos, intaglios and priceless lovelinesses from Italy as if they had been some of my Lord's whimsies of no more value than the old tokens in a Winslow curiosity shop.

As to books, they were in their proper place in libraries, but as a rule they were only tolerated in a drawing-room in an inlaid cabinet, with double glass doors, under lock and key; and if this were not enough to daunt the lover of books, their names were entirely hid by silk curtains of an approved shade of green.

Happily, Lord Verney had a few splendid friends who thought it shocking to pay things piecemeal, according to the urgency of the creditors. They were willing to persuade others, such as Sir Jonathan Lovett of Liscombe, to form an influential committee of the Earl's advisers who would have the whole position before them; and creditors were given a date and a place to which they were asked to send their claims. It was an ungrateful task for any friend, and alas! the Burkes, who owed so much for influence and loans of money, were not amongst them.

The notice ran thus:

"This Council of Trustees hope that an arrangement may be arrived at to meet these claims by regular payments of the mortgaged estate and other assets, and an allowance provided for the Earl and his Ladye to enable them to live, however modestly."

18 Aug. 1784.

Andrew Page, from Allexton, near Uppingham, to Earl Verney, at Curzon Street

"My Lord,—I am sorry to trouble your Lordship with another letter, having received no money I am under the disagreeableness of doing it—I should imagine that Mr. Burke has by this time arrived in London and settled with your Lordship. If so, I trust your Lordship's goodness will incline you to consider my whole dependence and support is upon the receipt of my Cash in your Lordship's hands. . . . If I receive no money I shall be under the necessity of coming to town, which is a journey I am very unable to undertake, or otherwise meet your Lordship at the Audit at Claydon."

London, 27 Aug. 1784.

Michael Bourke to Earl Verney

"My dear Lord,—I had the honour to receive your kind Letter from France, by the hands of Mr. Knight, which gave me both pain and pleasure. Indeed the first part of it was a strange reverse of fickle fortune, and the latter part a kind of inspiration dictated by Heaven, which no man else but Lord V. coud write. I woud have done myself the pleasure, I now enjoy, sooner, where it not for my ill state of health. . . . I have much satisfaction in informing your Lordship that the Bankers in the city have had all their demands on Wm. Burke, paid them, and that I verily believe your money has also arrived in bills or cash, but won't appear to you till the bonds to you are produced and your demand on Edmund is settled. Indeed, I am told you charged William (in the account you furnished him with) with the £6,000 in question, between you and Edmund, which I do not agree to be a payment unless you got the Bonds on Condition that Edmund should be free. This you know best, and hope you have had Letters from Wm. or some Information on these Important points. Your situation is awfull and lamented by all honest men. And most people think you will yet Sitt for Bucks and that the Wendover election will be made void. I was at the meeting of your Creditors, when M——a [Macnamara] made a shotten appearance, both as to dress and language.

Sir Jonathon was great and much admired and Bryant—very well I took no notice of, nor indeed any Body else. I have been often in Curzon Street, but saw Lady V—— but once, who bears her Situation as great as you do. I am much obliged to you for your invitation, but do believe the fine wines you mention are not so plenty, where you reside. I would indeed much rather see yourself than anything in France. I beg and pray to hear from you, as soon as possible, who am my dear Lord, your most faithful and most obedient humble servant, MICHL. BOURKE.

Mrs. B. is growing worse in health every day, she desires to present her respects."

Mr. Archdeacon Heslop writes that—

"Miss," who is getting on in years and sees her prospects gradually diminishing, is not unnaturally difficult to deal with. "Sir Jonathon Lovett and myself have had several conferences with Miss V. but as she now requires £32,000 and does not seem to be inclined to accept an equivalent in land . . . We have declined all Negotiations on these terms, especially as there is another Way of liquidating every Debt with equal advantage, in my opinion, both to your Lordship and the Creditors." 24 Sept. 1784.

He proposes separate sales of the principal unsettled estates of Biddlesdon and Wendover:

"It might require an Act of Parliament to exchange the attached estates, which are unsettled, and this Act might confine the Jointures to the Claydons only, which are very ample."

The Archdeacon gives an account of the dishonesty of some of the receivers of Lord Verney's rents:

". . . These observations, my Lord, give me pain being suggested by what we have already seen. . . . Whatever plan your Lordship may adopt, expedition seems most useful, for those, who readily gave their assistance, may I apprehend be unwilling to meet so considerable an expense (now the warmth of the [election] contest is abated). . . . I wait for your Lordship's pardon, with no little anxiety."

Lord Verney readily accepted Sir J. Lovett's help:

". . . I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint Sir Johnathen Lovett—to manage and conduct all my Affairs in general—and their Determination shall be abided by. VERNEY." 18 May 1785.

Archdeacon Heslop, having returned to Adstock from London, sends Lord Verney a summary of the business which he has been doing for him.

". . . On my return into the country I had not only the usual Business previous to my Visitation, but from the over-modesty of my brethren, was obliged to preach the Visitation Sermon." 10 July 1785.

Then follows a long account of the proceedings in Chancery. This letter is sent under cover to Mr. Knight of Pimlico, begging him to send it on to Lord V. by the next packet.

9 Oct. 1785. The Archdeacon, who was a true friend, writes again at great length to Earl Verney, warning him against dishonest friends and advising him to apply immediately "to the Court for the stipulated £2000 a year".

16 Mar. 1785.

Michl. Bourke, from London, to Earl Verney

"My dear Lord,—. . . Strange to relate I never saw Mr. Walker since I wrote to you though he promised me on his return from Essex, when he said he would call and see your Estate that Chitter is concerned in, but the reason I suppose I have not seen him is that I lent him a little money to defray his expenses. I sent for Mr. Twinbarrow as you desired, who told me that the debt due to Mr. Johnston from Morriss and Caffarina was £5496 10s. and that it was not proved under the order of Chancery. Whereupon I sent him to Johnston in order to prove the debt immediately and wrote to Johnston the same time to do the needfull and have not seen either of them since, nor have I seen Mr. Twinbarrow these six weeks nor the Countess of Verney since this year began, being chiefly confined to my bed-chamber or my Parlor. . . . No news from Wm. Burke, the bankers has paid it so I believe that Edmund must have had your money before now. I am tired for[?] you Will, may God bless you and preserve you is the sincere wish my Lord of your lordship's most faithful servant, MICHL. BOURKE.

Pray write me soon."

Sir Jonathan Lovett, Mr. Bullock and Mr. Heslop of Amen Corner, as Trustees, call a meeting of Lord Verney's Creditors, for May 22nd, 1786, at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, "to take the Sentiments of the Creditors on Matters of importance to them", and to safeguard Miss Verney's interests.

Michael Bourke, who is one of Earl Verney's good friends, writes to him that—

22 Mar. 1786. "Wm. Burke has lost his employment and that he is coming home. I hope so for your sake. I am sure he has money in London. . . . A Bill for £2000 is now at the India House for acceptance in favour of the Bankers. Pray where are the Bonds for the £20,000 that was given you. I long to hear from you and hope you will tell me about your more Important affairs. May God protect you in all affairs &c."

John Crowder and Mr. Whitelock are also among Earl Verney's friends.

In June Mr. Bourke writes a dismal letter of deeds which cannot be found, and of a meeting called of creditors to which nobody came. Concluding these gloomy tidings with the hope "that you keep up your spirits and that you enjoy good health and do heartily wish my dear Lord to see you soon." 12 June 1786.

An Inventory is wanted to know what goods are settled upon Countess Verney and what are Mrs. Calvert's. The lawyers' clerk is waiting to take an Abstract, hoping that "the ladies should have been fortunate att Cards the preceeding evening". Dec. 1786.

Lord Verney's absence in France adds much to the delays in the business, and the Archdeacon, after writing sheet after sheet of careful suggestions, receives a letter, crossing his, from France making many of these suggestions of no avail. The various sums involved are generally in four and often five figures. The creditors include the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who ought to be paid, except for the expenses Lord Verney has paid in banking out the Sea which (in the Archdeacon's opinion) should be repaid him. The Archdeacon hopes that "my last (which would pass your Lordship's on the Road) will have anticipated a considerable part of that letter." It appears later that the rents due to St. Paul's had not been paid since 1780. 18 Jan. 1787.

There is a complicated correspondence over the sale of a farm at Biddlesdon. The tenant Bird held the estate under an agreement that all the produce of the farm should be spent upon the premises. "It seems that the Sheriff is not bound by that Agreement and that if the Covenants are broken the Landlord's only remedy is by action against the Tenant. If so, a Landlord is but poorly guarded, to bring an action against a man that is not to be found, or if found has no property left to make satisfactory the damage done." These matters furnished much material for correspondence between the solicitors, Weston and Bullock. 22 Jan. 1787.

His friends were willing to take an immense amount of trouble for him. The Archdeacon writes a long letter to Lord Verney addressed to Monsr. F. Gale, Amiens, France.

There is a detailed answer at last signed by Lord Verney, sent from France to Mr. Sewell at the White Harp, Buckingham. It is a characteristic letter full of consideration for the various Claydon tenants. He evidently knows every acre; he remembers that in a 11 Feb. 1787.

dry summer Hinton is short of water on Furzan Ground, and he refers to Digger's Farm, which had been the subject of a good deal of discussion in his great-grandfather's time. The various changes are to be made with strict regard for the convenience of the tenants.

The Archdeacon fears that his last letter may exceed his Lordship's patience in reading it, but he is glad to be able to add that certain vouchers and securities which seemed to have been hopelessly lost with—

24 Feb. 1787. "Burke's Bonds and Maclain's securities are in Mr. Macnamara's hands. . . . I must confess that Trustees stand far beyond Solicitors and yet can only see and act through them, and sometimes can do neither. . . . I must defer the rest till after our next meeting."

He writes to Mr. Twinbarrow:

About 12 Mar. 1787. ". . . Before I had dined the thief catchers from Bow Street were here to inform me they had taken the Man—brought with them linen marked and found upon him also a key which upon trial was found to be Dr. D.'s—I attended them at Bow Street, from which I am just returned, one of the stolen shirts was brought to the Justices by a Pawn Broker—there is a Gang—so we have had an escape—but this is foreign to our Business."

He urgently requires some papers.

"Lord Verney must put us in a situation to speed Matters as soon as possible for I anxiously wish his return."

18 Nov. 1786 and 1 Apr. 1787. There are applications from Stephen Round for £10 due to him for work done at Lord V.'s election. The answer by Sir Jonathan is docketed "no gentleman".

Archdeacon Heslop seems to have employed his Good Friday in writing all these disagreeable and yet necessary details to his friend, to Amiens, France.

6 Apr. 1787. ". . . I was sorry to send a Messenger which should take your Lordship by surprise. But we delayed Business to the last Moment and then we had no Choice left but to send Express after Express and incur Expense. . . Bryant paid the Bat—in Lincoln's Inn Hall (I think £1146 15s.). . . I had proposed that part should be directly paid to your lordship—but did not suceed—and as Twinbarrow told me that your lordship could wait till May, I would not strive for what was not absolutely necessary. . . . I am perfectly with your Lordship that the Doctrines of the Law Courts frequently contravert the doctrines and reason to which I have been used and that Law and Common Sense seem often at variance with each other. . . . Thank God we have now got rid of all Receivers for Weston yesterday received his Dismission and we must endeavour to regain by other means what may have been lost in extracting ourselves from their hands—For whilest they held the Estates etc. etc., they held also our Hands." He repeats that Mr. Macnamara has delivered up Bourke's Bond for £2500. The business is complicated by having passed into the hands of a solicitor (considered quite unduly wealthy), a Mr. Goodman, "who lives in Pall Mall and keeps both Chariot and Phaeton, and Fame says has got 20 to £60,000 by Matrimony. Mr. T. went with Macnamara yesterday to Goodman's—but he was not at home. Be assured, my good Lord, that all papers shall be got as soon as possible. Our Hands have hitherto been tied—or at least our Solicitors would not suffer us to use them, but we shall now proceed with all the Speed and Vigour—T. has pledged himself—Faith alone (however great) I know will not save . . . but after Faith comes Works and I hope your Lordship in the end will not have reason to condemn mine. . . . It seems to be the general opinion that the Estates advertised, for which a sufficient offer has not been made, should be immediately sold by auction. . . . Lord Hampden has had the particulars of Wendover before him near a month. Mr. Whitbread is now desirous to purchase it for his son, who met me the other day at the Bishop of Bristol's. . . . Pray name the lowest price we may take—that I may be prepared with an answer. £30,000 will not be given for it, I fear, if we were even to purchase Miss V.'s interest, which she rates at £2000 or more." 14 Apr. 1787.

Lord Verney was not too much taken up with his own troubles to forget his friend's anxiety about a sick child.

Archdeacon L. Heslop to Earl Verney June 1787.

". . . I thank you for your attention to my little boy. . . poor little Fellow, he does not appear, I think—weaker—but when he awoke he is still in great pain. . . . Do not think of coming hither this evening, but if the Ladies can spare you in the morning, we shall be happy to see you, for you give great consolation to us both. Your much obliged Servant and Friend, L. HESLOP."

The anxious parent writes again apparently the next evening.

". . . Your kind attention, which is so rarely met with in the Hour of Affliction, lays me under the last obligation. My dear little Boy is alive—better or worse, God knows—as also what the Effect will be. You might give a possible Guess—for I am totally ignorant. 7 o'clock.

Mr. Lucas as well as yourself mentioned a Blister. I went to Dr. Pitcairn and one was applied before 4 o'clock. I was going to an Italian Warehouse for some Florence Wine, when your servant came, a little shall be given him in his Rice Water, if he continues in his present situation. God's will be done—till then I am all Misery."

A friendly lawyer, John Forster, writes from the Temple to Sir Jonathan Lovett that he has had violent complaints from Mr. Macnamara of continued delays.

10 Aug. 1787. "He complains loudly of the Estates not having been sold and threatens every sort of hostile proceeding. I believe I rather pacified him by saying (as is my real Opinion) that no further time ought to be lost in attempting a sale by private contract, but that a sale by Auction ought to be tried, without further Delay, and I added, that I should express this Opinion to you and your colleagues. If this step is not adopted I think the Creditors in general and Macnamara in particular, will have (what I should be sorry to give) a just ground for Complaint, and the Consequence will inevitably be a want of confidence which will make your Situation such as that you will not be able to act with effect. I can but therefore, urge you to lose no time in putting up a part of the Estates fixt on for Sale and of such as are out of Settlement."

From Mr. Archdeacon

15 Aug. 1787. "My good Lord,—Sir Jonathen has this morning brought me a letter from Mr. Macnamara and one from Forster. He is much alarmed at the Threats conveyed in the former and urges an immediate public sale. . . . I hope your Lordship will give us your authority by return of post to sell the Estates at a lower price than hitherto mentioned.

He is in great trouble, he has no quiet even at Adstock, and the creditors seem to meet on a Sunday evening.

10 Aug. 1787. Mr. Macnamara continues to demand with insistence that Lord Verney's trustees should pay him—

"At least £10,000. . . . I am resolved to take every possible step against the trustees personally as well as against the Estate. I am extremely sorry to be driven to these Extremities."

The Archdeacon writes from Adstock to Mr. Knight in Pimlico, addressed as Nox among Lord Verney's friends:

6 Nov. 1787. ". . . I met North and Marks with their Attorney at White's—Sir Jonathan was not there. Mr. B. had written his excuse but

came for a little time. Cooke, the Attorney (at my suggestion) took 14 days to consult Councel, for I urged him not to involve us in lawyers. Norton is more obstinate than any Mule—and has all the Spirit of Revenge which Aubrey could wish. Mrs. and Miss Reeve have been here for some days. Mrs. H. joins in Compts. to your self and Sisters."

Mr. Bourke reports progress from Caversfield:

". . . Nothing sold in London, as we were not able to clear up the matter of the tythes, which threw such an obstacle in our way with Jessop that he would not proceed. I believe General Ainsley has agreed for the Lincolnshire Estate for 17,500—there was very little between him and another. I was yesterday at Bidlesdon with a gentleman, who seemed to like it very much. . . . Biddlesdon is to be prepared for sale as soon as possible. Macnamara is full of threats." 27 Nov. 1787.

He writes again:

". . . Both your letters enclosing Lord V.'s arrived yesterday. The former which I should have received on Sunday, had been mis-sent to Windsor, though no direction could be written more clear—strong—and large. Their Negligence at the Post Office is intollerable. . . . The Bart. was in a high fever—he gave me the letter, which had cost two hours in writing at Breakfast, pointing to V. on the back and desired it might be sent immediately. Another Word he did not utter and I concluded it was private business. Be not surprised if you should see Verney appointed as Chaplain to the present Ld. Lieut.—but I beg you not to mention this. I have letters from Forster, Hill, etc., to be enclosed to Lord Verney." 29 Nov. 1787.

A postscript adds that the Archdeacon is unable to send letters to Bidston, "having no horse or one with three legs only". He therefore sends the whole packet to Lady Verney, begging her to forward it without delay.

Such are the difficulties and expenses of selling land encumbered with mortgages and jointures, that Mr. Joseph Hill on behalf of Mr. Macnamara and Mr. Forster, and the Trustees in defence of Lord Verney, go on corresponding with great learning and zeal throughout the winter.

When Claydon finances had sunk so low it is refreshing to find a farmer, George Mead, when dismissed from his farm at Swanbourne, earnestly desirous of becoming a tenant of Lord Verney's. He writes to announce "the death of William Tombs of Claydon, 1 Dec. 1787.

and that Sir Jonathan Lovett has been so kind as to tell me that he would do what he could to get me into your Lordship's Rents".

Archdeacon Heslop writes to Mr. Knight:

1787. "Dear Sir,—Seeing Lord Verney's Hand I immediately sent out after your boy to arrest him that he might tell that Amen Corner is on the road to Corn Hill. . . . I have been confined in the morning so long that I did not get from delivering Mr. Calvert's Draft till a quarter before 5 o'clock. They have signed the Draft for Lord V. but neither of them have returned any answer (or taken any Notice of what I said concerning the Sum to be inserted). Such Silence is not the *Thing* for then I must act at my own peril."

20 Aug. 1788. *J. Philipps, from No. 3 King's Bench Walks, Temple, to The Revd. Mr. Archdeacon Heslop, at Adstock*

"Dear Sir,—I have at length travelled through all the Papers which are necessary to make out the Title (such as it is) to Wendover; and have examined the Draft of the Conveyance to Mr. Church—I must see you before it is ingrossed. The trifling Arrears that you can collect form some Difficulty—Mr. Church has been with me at Wendover, and insists that you should either rebuild the Premises which were burnt since our Contract, or that you should give up the Arrears—If you will examine, as I have done, into the Amount of what you probably can recover, you will soon discover that it will not be an Object worth your Attention. Pray inform me when you think of being in Town. If that should not happen soon, I will contrive to meet you in Buckinghamshire about the Beginning of next Month—In the mean time let me have your Answer about the Arrears—Joliffe has purchased Gatton and offers Petersfield to sale—Church has been meddling about it; and I have been exercising Authority and Dominion at Wendover without any Right in Order to fix his Attention there. I have talked largely about Building and have sent to the Brick and Lime Kilns with a view of making an early Impression on the minds of the Voters, who have already formed themselves into a Society for the Purpose of selling themselves at the General Election. We have no time to loose, and I shall be extremely anxious for the Completion of the Contract."

He writes again:

5 Sept. 1788. "Dear Sir,—I had been uneasy for some time in expectation of hearing from you, when at length your Letter was delivered to me. It would vex me beyond Measure if we could not accomplish the business that we have so far proceed in. When you do me the favour to come here you will see with how much earnestness I

Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney.

labour to complete everything. I have endeavoured to make the Strongest Impression of the Sale to us upon the Minds of this incredulous People by taking possession of George Croxford's house and becoming an Inhabitant of this celebrated town. We have not a day to lose to break a combination which has been so well formed amongst the independant Electors that it threatens to defeat the principal end of the purchase and if some means are not adopted to put us in Possession before Michaelmas Day I should be under the necessity of giving up entirely all further Interference on the subject. . . . Have the goodness to return me word what time I shall expect you. I have a bed at your service. Yours sincerely, J. PHILIPPS."

"Close Sarum.

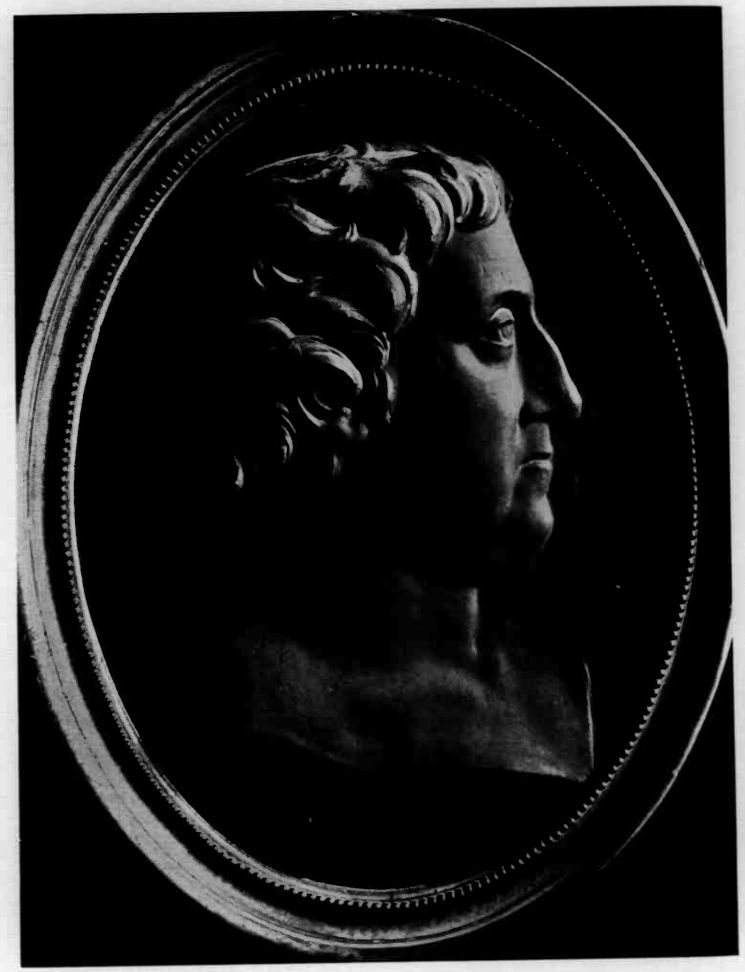
Your Lordship's Letter came safe to Hand this day. It gives me great concern to inform you of the death of Mr. Rogers, who departed the 27 of July. A week or more before his death he very frequent talk of his worthy Friend, Lord Verney. . . . I am your Lordship's obedient Humble Servt., SARAH KELLOW, Widow." 4 Aug. 1790.

Lord Verney was, of course, on the side of the slaves, although it meant a large pecuniary loss to himself. The following shows the rising fear and anxiety of the slave-owners when the question was first mooted.

Dr. James Walker writes from Kingston, Jamaica, to Earl Verney:

"My Lord,—. . . A Gentleman lately from London told me that you had got all Troublesome matters agreeably settled; I felt such exceeding pleasure in the report, that I cannot let the Packet go without giving your Lordship trouble and myself the pleasure of offering the most sincere Congratulations. I sincerely hope you and my Lady Verney are safely removed from the troubles in France, as well as the more personal ones in England, and that you have had substantial accounts from the East Indies. 24 Dec. 1789.

We cannot here think the Ministers serious in abolishing the Slave Trade, if they do the West Indies must find some other Protectors. They consider it as a Robbery if they don't get full compensation. The slaves themselves are afraid of it as there's not one of a hundred would take their freedom and be obliged to provide for themselves. They are infinitely happier and have less anxiety than the common people in England, the laws here are rather too much in their favour considering their proportion to white people. If Mr. Wilberforce saw what they bring to market weekly for themselves and how riotous and Social they are particularly at this season, he would envy them their happy state instead of considering them objects of humanity. Your Lordship will see the resolu-



Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney.

labour to complete everything. I have endeavoured to make the Strongest Impression of the Sale to us upon the Minds of this incredulous People by taking possession of George Croxford's house and becoming an Inhabitant of this celebrated town. We have not a day to lose to break a combination which has been so well formed amongst the independant Electors that it threatens to defeat the principal end of the purchase and if some means are not adopted to put us in Possession before Michaelmas Day I should be under the necessity of giving up entirely all further Interference on the subject. . . . Have the goodness to return me word what time I shall expect you. I have a bed at your service. Yours sincerely, J. PHILIPPS."

"Close Sarum.

Your Lordship's Letter came safe to Hand this day. It gives me great concern to inform you of the death of Mr. Rogers, who departed the 27 of July. A week or more before his death he very frequent talk of his worthy Friend, Lord Verney. . . . I am your Lordship's obedient Humble Servt., SARAH KELLOW, Widow." 4 Aug. 1790.

Lord Verney was, of course, on the side of the slaves, although it meant a large pecuniary loss to himself. The following shows the rising fear and anxiety of the slave-owners when the question was first mooted.

Dr. James Walker writes from Kingston, Jamaica, to Earl Verney:

"My Lord,—. . . A Gentleman lately from London told me that you had got all Troublesome matters agreeably settled; I felt such exceeding pleasure in the report, that I cannot let the Packet go without giving your Lordship trouble and myself the pleasure of offering the most sincere Congratulations. I sincerely hope you and my Lady Verney are safely removed from the troubles in France, as well as the more personal ones in England, and that you have had substantial accounts from the East Indies. 24 Dec. 1789.

We cannot here think the Ministers serious in abolishing the Slave Trade, if they do the West Indies must find some other Protectors. They consider it as a Robbery if they don't get full compensation. The slaves themselves are afraid of it as there's not one of a hundred would take their freedom and be obliged to provide for themselves. They are infinitely happier and have less anxiety than the common people in England, the laws here are rather too much in their favour considering their proportion to white people. If Mr. Wilberforce saw what they bring to market weekly for themselves and how riotous and Social they are particularly at this season, he would envy them their happy state instead of considering them objects of humanity. Your Lordship will see the resolu-

tions of the Assembly here in the newspapers. Our Council and Assembly quarreled about a money Bill and the Governor dissolved them. We dayly expect a new Governor, the Earl of Effingham, who is said to be a good man. Perhaps your Lordship will know him. I hope I shall soon have the honour and happiness of hearing that your Lordship is in England. . . . Your obliged and most devoted humble Servant, JAMES WALKER."

There is a postscript with a long story of Lord Verney's "Rhine Estate", which is being tried at Rome.

Dr. Walker writes again:

24 Jan. 1790. "My Lord,—I hope your Lordship received my letters at your old London address not having any other and presuming that your Lordship was in London presuming that you would leave France on account of the troubles there. . . . We consulted with Mr. Foster concerning an Advance of Money or a security for an Advance but upon conversing fully on the matter together with representing [?] the cruel usage with it and the certainty of Successe, he agreed to proceed and to run the Risque if not immediately convenient for your Lordship, and indeed should your situation be unfortunately as yet disagreeable, my only intention by writing now, is to acquaint your Lordsp. of it. . . . I long to have the happiness of hearing that your Lordship is returned to England and has got your East India Business settled; and hope if there is a Dissolution of Parliament to find you their representative again. My daughters unite with me in offering their best respects to your Lordship and my Lady Verney."

The English settlers were in a fever of anxiety. Dr. Walker continues that he has sounded Mr. Simeon Taylour respecting a mortgage in the Windward Islands, which seems to be one of Lord Verney's very scattered possessions, but no money transactions can take place during the present uncertainty—"if the importation of slaves or their emancipation takes place, Mr. Taylour says he will abandon his great estates here and carry all his negroes to the French part of Hispaniola".

Among his numerous investments, he held stock amounting to £1053 15s. in the Company of Merchants trading to the South Seas and other parts of America for encouraging the Fishery.

Dr. James Walker writes to "Earl Verney at May Fare":

8 May 1790. "My Lord,—As this may not reach your Lordship till your return to England, which I hope in god may be soon both from the expected Dissolution of Parliament, and from Agreeable changes from the other Quarters, I avoid any business, and only (after

expressing my Ardent wishes that your Lordship and my Lady Verney are in good health) take the liberty of your Friendship to introduce to your acquaintance the bearer of this who has been my most sincere friend here for years past. . . . Capt. McMurdo of the 3rd. Regt. or Buffs which lately went to England from hence, was Major of Brigade to Genl. Clark during all the time of his Government here And now returns to England with the general tho' Lord Effingham wished his stay much as his health requires a Winter's bracing in Europe after being years in this climate and officially been on the Spanish main and all the Spanish or French Islands.

In America he reap'd Laurels, by rallying the Light Infantry after a Panick struck the British Troops, by which Victory was regained, and in regard to himself He is a gentleman by birth and in every respect unites with ease that Character with those of a Civil and Military nature in an eminent degree, and leaves a real blank behind him in this country. As he is fond of country sports and that kind of Exercise will be very conducive to his health in returning from a tropical climate I should be happy on every account to hear that he has spent a few days in Bucks with your Lordship. I'm sure he will be delighted there. I know your goodness too well to make any appology for this. . . ."

Earl Verney's well-known generosity exposed him to requests for the most atrocious offenders. Mr. George Box applies to him on behalf of a son, who at 16 is deeply dyed in dishonesty and deceit.

"My Lord,—My melancholy situation I hope will excuse this application to your lordship—my son whom your lordship knows and who is but little more than sixteen years of age has been seduced to the E.O. Tables where having lost some money, which he was entrusted to receive for me, for fear of a Rebuke has been induced to write the names of several Persons not in being, to receipts on certificates as having provided Substitutes in the militia by means of which he has received upwards of £400, which is a Capital Offence if prosecuted with rigour. 22 Aug. 1782.

My Infirmities for some time (being quite a Cripple from the gout) has prevented me from attending the militia business and therefore I have been obliged to entrust my Clerk and Son with the chief management of that business. . . . My Infirmities your lordship is not unacquainted with—my Distresses I daresay you feel for, but it is impossible that anyone unless he was in my situation could be a judge of what I feel—his Mother very ill of a nervous Disorder and a Depression of Spirits—she knows he is in Prison but does not know how capital the offence is, which I am afraid to acquaint her with for fear of distraction—as he is an

only son and she most tenderly fond of him. Three sisters who are passionately fond of him almost bursting with grief, which with my own age and distressed circumstances occasions me such Distraction and Agitation that I am hardly able to support myself under so great a Burthen. Tis impossible for me to settle this affair . . . without the humane assistance of my friends, amongst a number of whom I hope I may take the liberty of ranking your lordship as one in such a case of Pungent Distress. I humbly entreat your lordship directly with £40 or £50 . . . for goodness sake my lord assist me, you can't form any idea of my distress."

We must hope that Lord Verney's lavish kindness fell short of satisfying so worthless a petitioner.

Lord Verney had become surety for his friend Mr. Chapman, collector of customs at Guadaloupe, and when he failed, there was money due to the Crown.

The debts seem scattered about in all parts of the world, but it is recognized that there are many sums owing to him which if not wholly the equivalent of the others are yet considerable.

The French language and literature was more or less an indispensable part of an English gentleman's education. And a lady who had resided at Claydon continued to old age to address Lord Verney as her dear and worthy pupil. She had married a French officer of some distinction, Monsieur Hamilton de Fay, and they are living in the neighbourhood of Paris. Madame Hamilton de Fay has applied to Lord Verney at intervals across "that detestable element the sea" for help and advice. She is anxious about the state of affairs—"we have had a great deal of bussle occasioned by the fête of the 7th, and several balls, which were given by the soldiers and afterwards by the officers, nothing but Drunkeness will complete the disorders". She is writing from Amiens.

15 July 1790.

Madame de Fay had written earlier to report that the French clergy of all ranks had been ruined by illegal taxes; that every civilian was expected to join the army; that her husband had paid for a substitute. "Imagine," she wrote to Lord Verney, "he, *officier décoré*, might have had to serve under a tinker or a cobbler." It was unthinkable.

So little had Madame de Fay estimated the course of the coming storm that she was anxious Lord Verney should send her a Peerage, as she thought a Red Book would enable her more easily to apply for help to relations and friends that she had in the English aristocracy. They gave her no relief, and exhorted her not on any

account to come to England, where a niece explained that "they have not the smallest affection for me nor any house room in which to lodge me". A little later, to be related to a duke was so mortal an offence it would have been better to prove a cousinship, if many times removed, with Robespierre's *bonne à tout faire*.

Another resident in France, Mr. Wynne, writes from Boulogne:

". . . I am sorry to hear you had suffered in your health from fatigue; the passage you describe was a tedious one indeed, but thank God tis over with every other disagreeable event. I flatter myself that the rest of your Lordship's life will be a path of Roses; if now and then a Thorn should molest your step, pray Heaven it may be a blind one.

7 Aug. 1790.

I have made my application to the Directeur des Diligence relative to the payment of your Lordship's ship—for the loss of your packet, showing him the paper you put into my hand. But he pretends to know nothing of the matter."

Mr. Wynne explains that it would be equally vain to apply to the head office at Amiens.

". . . There is all the assurance imaginable that this country will be in perfect Confusion. Necker has delivered his accounts, and tis reported left Paris the latter end of last week. A great disapprobation of the present Ministers by the People—such are the present times here. This letter I desire a Gent. of my Acquaintance from Paris, who is a Monsr. Montfort, a Major of the Hospital des Invalides, to drop at your House as he is going on a visit to England.

May every pleasure await you is the wish of him who is with the greatest respect your Lordship's sincere Friend and humble, affectionate Servant. T. WYNNE."

Incidentally, the terror in France gradually diminished the large dividends, which were so helpful to Lord Verney, from the Ranelagh Gardens. It was to the credit of the English nobility that they found it impossible to patronize their wonted amusements, while the news that was coming daily across the Channel was so tragic.

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE LAST LETTERS AND A POSTSCRIPT

WE have reached the last decade of our century, and the letters and the letter-writers are growing few.

Ralph, the last male of the Verney owners of Claydon, was a man of strong character and the best taste of that fastidious time, a patron of literature, an art collector, and above all with a passion for noble architecture.

We may rejoice that, thanks to such friends as Sir Jonathan Lovett, Archdeacon Heslop, Mr. Bullock, and others, the creditors no longer had any motive for troubling Lord Verney. He, and his patient wife, had a quiet home in Curzon Street, and he had the interest of fighting in the House of Commons for the great questions he had cared about so much.

With uncalculating generosity he had lent to friends without security of return, and large sums were owing to him when he failed. Much confidence was felt in his integrity; he retired into France till an arrangement could be made with his creditors, to which his wife generously contributed. He was recalled more than once to fight the county seat in the Whig interest.

It was really remarkable how little blame seemed to be imputed to his reckless ardour as an architect. There was hardly a neighbour with children to be educated, or a farmhouse to be repaired, or a clergyman to be helped in complicated grievances, that he failed to sympathize with, and if possible to assist. In the middle of his own troubles many little notes of thanks go to prove this. Earl Verney, with his "waggon hitched to a star", would have come to a most unsuitable and melancholy end but for the devotion and cleverness of some real friends. They had apparently paid off the smaller creditors, and the larger ones, by an arrangement which relieved Earl Verney at the expense of his successors, afforded an

honourable method of paying off at least a large proportion of their claims.

The Claydon people, who loved their kind landlord and were proud of his cleverness, probably imagined him as worse off than he really was. The house had been completely emptied, but some work, already planned, was going on quietly, and if he wanted to see how this work stood, he may have gone down alone, trusting to his people for bed and board. He was not, as they supposed, hiding from his creditors, but he may have wished his movements to be unknown—there must have been some foundation for a story repeated more than once, by men who knew him intimately and told it in dialect, though exaggerating the length of time when Lord Verney could have been at Claydon.

Legends were current within living memory, and the gossip was quite picturesque, with additions as affection and fancy prompted. Old Goody Wyse said, "Her brother-in-law's father, old Pinfold, a very trusted stone mason and carver—then a boy—was in the Courtyard at the big house one day, when he saw a man looking out of a window towards the Well. He called to Purcell, the carpenter, for the house was entirely stripped from top to bottom, nothing left in it except a woman who took care of it and lived somewhere downstairs. 'Hush,' said Purcell, 'you hold your tongue, 'tis my old Lord.' Lord Verney was then quite an old man. He had come down, they said, in a hamper from London Town, and then he hid in the big house—all empty. When Purcell went to him, he bid him go to the Rectory and borrow a bed and mattress, and that he did. And they got him summat to eat, and kept him privat, months they did, and there he hid—nobody telled on him; none knowing on him being there, scarce, but Purcell and Pinfold."[1]

Another story was told by an old lady about the same time: "You know he'd moved the dead out of the churchyard, along by the house, and carried 'em down alongside the water, for to get more room, you know. But they was all back again afore morning, they were. Who brought 'em back? Ah, there, nobody ever knowed how t'were, but there they was back again. They cared for 'im for some things, but folk couldn't abide *that*, and the little 'uns used to call after he as he passed, 'Who moved the dead?' He were never there, so to speak, after that."[2]

As Earl Verney grew older, and his mind had been so agreeably

[1] *Verney Memoirs* (3rd edition), i. p. 13. Longmans. [2] *Ibid.*

filled with projects of beauty and utility, letters about his debts bothered him so much that he often took the simple course of ignoring them. His failure to answer letters was a grievance constantly resented by the friends who were trying to help him. That this arose from no failure of his mental powers is shown by a correspondence with Sir Richard Heron, chief secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

Aug. 1790.

Earl Verney to Sir Richard Heron

"Dear Sir,—I am facd. with your Letter of the 8th Inst.—respecting Mr. and Mrs. Gundry: but I should first be glad to see the Draft of the Deed I am required to execute, as settled by Counl. Whatsoever is judged proper for me to do I shall be happy to concur in, As I am not at present sufficiently master of the Business to give a definitive answer.

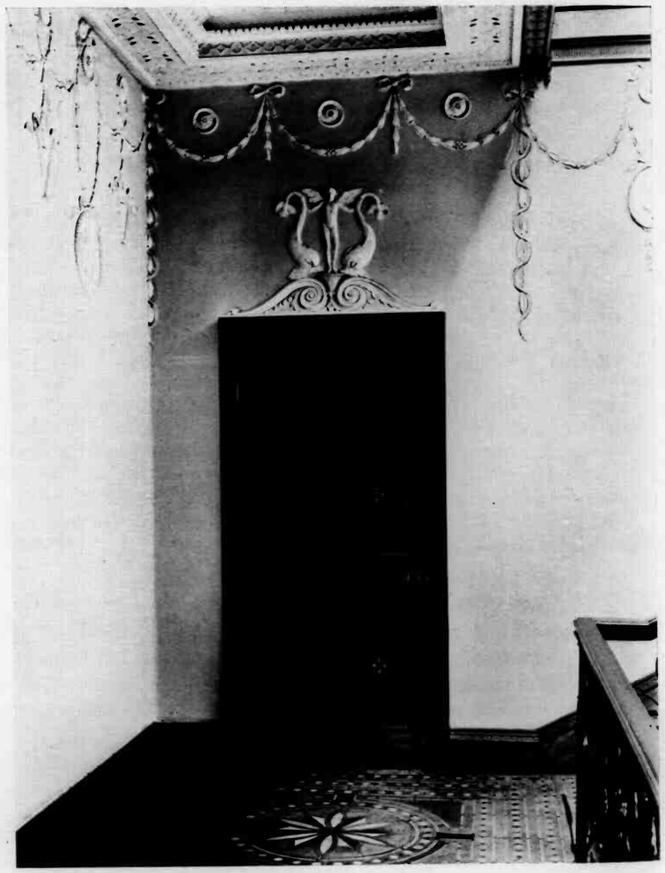
You may remember that some years ago I found it necessary to apply to the Court of Chancery against Messrs. Simond and Hankey, Trustees of Mr. Macleane's Estates, and that I was induced to drop the proceedings on your assuring me that I should be furnished with every particular I wished respecting that property—since which I have applied innumerable times to them for particulars of the Estate, but to this day have not been able to obtain any thing satisfactory: and now find at the distance of at least a dozen years am obliged to revive the proceedings. Present our best respects to Lady Heron from Your Lordship's, etc."

There were also complications at Claydon with which he was well able to deal. One of the Millwards—Edmund—was instituted in 1760 to the Rectory of Middle Claydon, where he was to reign for forty-seven years. Some of the younger members of his family were perhaps out of control while the big house was empty.

12 Aug. 1790.

Jack White to Earl Verney

". . . I hope in god these lines will find your Lordship in better health. My Lord I should be Glad if you please to send me a pound of Silk to mend the Covy nets for I used all the Silk I have, for theay are tore very much and so are the Silk flews allso. I should be glad to have it very soon. My Lord, Young Mr. Thomas Millward has got a pointer and a Shooting horse allso. I should be glad if your Lordship Please to write to old Mr. Millward and desire his Son not to Kill the birds about home as they are but few, for I think it will be hard to me, to save the birds and he goe and kill them; he may if he please go along with me a shooting when I go



Plaster Work on the Staircase.

from home. My Lord, they have don a mowing in the Park and they will make a full finish of all tomorrow, when I go A setting. I hope your Lordship will let my son have Grey nag to ride when I go A setting. Mr. Oliver looked at the room in East Claydon yard to put the partridges in, which will do well for them, there will be plenty of Son for the birds, which they like, there wants nothing moor to Be don to it but the two windows to be lathed. From your most faithful Servant, JACK WHITE."

Adequate supervision was sadly lacking of the delicate plasterwork with which that consummate artist Bernascone was still busy at Buckingham. He did indeed complain, after Sir Thomas Robinson's death, that his designs must have been tampered with, and he did not consider them worthy of his craft. This may, perhaps, account for the contrast between the florid and rather coarse decoration in the North Hall, compared with the restrained and delicate beauty of the work in the Saloon.

The claims of creditors, who failed to attend the meetings especially arranged by the trustees to hear their demands, and the frequent and sometimes unexpected general elections, must have made Earl Verney's life a restless one. He had to be in Bucks as a candidate, and be out of the way if he failed to be elected, and therefore he was hurried about across the Channel in any weather, and in any inadequate fishing-boat, until his last triumphant return as popular Member for Bucks for a seat which he retained till his death.

Joseph Bullock, from Caversfield, to Earl Verney, in Curzon Street — 17 July 1790.

"My dear Lord,—I am extremely sorry I had not the pleasure of your Lordship's Company for the Assizes and much more so for the cause of it. Pray let me know that you are recovered of your indisposition. I apprehend the hurry of coming to me, or improper bathing has been the cause of it, if your Lordship is recovered, as I hope, you must want to see Claydon and Biddlesdon; Caversfield lays between both and I insist on you coming here and staying as long as you possibly can. Mrs. B. and I are quite alone and will be so as long as your Lordship stays. You shall see no-one but the Bishop, we four will make a rubber at Whist in the evening. I have a safe horse, a post chaise, and a little low phaeton, you will use which you please. . . . Our Assizes were but thinly attended and very little business done. Lord Loughborough did not come, the Marquis of Bucks was there, Mr. Secretary Grenville, for our Fore-

Plaster Work on the Staircase.

from home. My Lord, they have don a mowing in the Park and they will make a full finish of all tomorrow, when I go A setting. I hope your Lordship will let my son have Grey nag to ride when I go A setting. Mr. Oliver looked at the room in East Claydon yard to put the partridges in, which will do well for them, there will be plenty of Son for the birds, which they like, there wants nothing moor to Be don to it but the two windows to be lathed. From your most faithful Servant, JACK WHITE."

Adequate supervision was sadly lacking of the delicate plaster-work with which that consummate artist Bernascone was still busy at Buckingham. He did indeed complain, after Sir Thomas Robinson's death, that his designs must have been tampered with, and he did not consider them worthy of his craft. This may, perhaps, account for the contrast between the florid and rather coarse decoration in the North Hall, compared with the restrained and delicate beauty of the work in the Saloon.

The claims of creditors, who failed to attend the meetings especially arranged by the trustees to hear their demands, and the frequent and sometimes unexpected general elections, must have made Earl Verney's life a restless one. He had to be in Bucks as a candidate, and be out of the way if he failed to be elected, and therefore he was hurried about across the Channel in any weather, and in any inadequate fishing-boat, until his last triumphant return as popular Member for Bucks for a seat which he retained till his death.

Joseph Bullock, from Caversfield, to Earl Verney, in Curzon Street — 17 July 1790.

"My dear Lord,—I am extremely sorry I had not the pleasure of your Lordship's Company for the Assizes and much more so for the cause of it. Pray let me know that you are recovered of your indisposition. I apprehend the hurry of coming to me, or improper bathing has been the cause of it, if your Lordship is recovered, as I hope, you must want to see Claydon and Biddlesdon; Caversfield lays between both and I insist on you coming here and staying as long as you possibly can. Mrs. B. and I are quite alone and will be so as long as your Lordship stays. You shall see no-one but the Bishop, we four will make a rubber at Whist in the evening. I have a safe horse, a post chaise, and a little low phaeton, you will use which you please. . . . Our Assizes were but thinly attended and very little business done. Lord Loughborough did not come, the Marquis of Bucks was there, Mr. Secretary Grenville, for our Fore-

man, Sir William Young, Selby, Fremantle, myself and the Newport people made up the Grand Jury.

At the Judge's table when the Knights of the Shire were toasted, the Marquis turned to me and particularly congratulated me on your election, enquired after your health and was very sorry you was prevented being there. 'Twas very civil. Mrs. B. unites in best respects to Lady Verney. . . . Your most affectionate and faithful friend and Servant. JOS. BULLOCK."

He had not given up his social and Parliamentary friends; there is an invitation from Jeffrey, Lord Amherst, Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, and one from the Duke of Portland requesting the "Honour of your Lordship's Company at Burlington House on Sunday the 12th Instant at nine o'Clock in the Evening". 7 Dec. 1790.

Henry Uthwatt Andrewes and other neighbours congratulate him on his return to his former interests.

In August his insatiable French friend acknowledges the receipt of a bank-note, "which is indeed a very seasonable relief. . . . The Duke of Devonshire Embark'd this morning with all his Family and Suite, they took up 4 Packet Boats." 19 Aug. 1790.

Mr. Joseph Bullock writes:

"My Dear Lord,—I am very sorry to hear that Lady Verney is so much indisposed, I hope she will soon be better. . . . I have a very alarming account of Lord Romeny's state of health, should the worst happen, it will prevent me having the pleasure of meeting your Lordship at Quarter Sessions, next Thursday. 4 Oct. 1790.

My friend Mr. Coker commissions me to offer for Gravesend Farm and for what he holds, and the manor of Abethorpe, £8375 the buildings to be completed on the Charbock Farm as intended. The money is ready as soon as the Conveyance can be made. I take for granted your Lordship will embrace this offer from which their will be no claims and deductions for negotiation. . . . Pray accept and present our respects to Lady Verney—my dear Lord ever your Lordship's most faithfully and affectionately,

JOS. BULLOCK."

More than one county neighbour was anxious to lend his country house to their newly elected Member. Sir Jonathan Lovett, who has been a constant and influential friend, writes after the election hoping that Lord Verney may be induced to return to Chelsea, "and as Claydon is not in a Situation to receive you, Liscombe, though but a poor substitute is very much at your service". 16 Oct. 1790.

The *Gentleman's Magazine* mentions in a summary of the Earl's

life: "For many years before his death his affairs were in the greatest confusion, owing to some friends,[1] who induced him to speculate in Change-Alley."

Not all the petitions for money are worth reproducing among the last letters, but Lord Verney seems to have settled his friends, the de la Fays, over the Dutch border, so that the "decorated officer" escaped the humiliation of serving under a tinker, or the perhaps more serious one of losing his distinguished head.

When Lord Verney had last crossed over from Calais to England, his friends living at the port had the pleasure of sending a man running at top speed to the ship with the cane Lord Verney had left behind. Lord Verney duly rewarded the man in his next letter, but it seemed more than Monsieur de la Fay could manage, to write without reminding the friend who was so harassed with money troubles that a £10 bank-note would be very serviceable. 9 July 1790.

A distressed lady, Anna Bricknock, appeals to Lord Verney to help her. Her husband has been dead four years. "He left me penniless and I may say almost friendless, for few, very few, are friends to the distressed. He had, I believe, at the time of his death three hundred pound but that and everything went together. Believe me, my Lord, I have not been Mistress of sixpence for some months, not even of a dish of Tea, and that is the greatest comfort I have now." (She writes from St. George's Workhouse, Mount Street.) 15 Aug. 1790.

There are claims on behalf of Lord Verney to the Duchy rights on Grange Moor. 5 Jan. 1791.

Sir Robert Clayton, Mardin Park, Godstone, Surrey, writes to Earl Verney 12 Sept. 1790.

"My Dear Lord,—I am sure nobody has been more ready to show you any service in Bucks that I have been . . . you had this time all the Marlow Votes for Bucks. The Marquis of Buckingham and Sir John Aubrey, Bart. subscribed to Marlow Bridge. I subscribed £50 but that was in Compt. to my cousin Mr. Clayton for his place was nothing without Marlow Bridge—if your Lordship would subscribe 10 guineas it would be Establishing your Interest as well as greatly supporting mine. . . . Please pay it to Wm. Clayton

[1] "One of these now lives in the greatest splendour in the East Indies, but has not thought it necessary to remit any part of the large debt due from him to his Lordship."—*Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1791.

Esqre., Harleyford near Gt. Marlow. Bucks. . . . Your most affectionate Relation, ROBT. CLAYTON."

Sir Robert Clayton was a nephew of Lady Verney's.

Paris, 12 July 1790.

Dr. Felix MacDonogh to Earl Verney

"My dear Lord,—I have already heard of your late success in the County of Bucks. by whom you are now re-elected. I feel really happy that they have resumed those sentiments of Independence, which ought to characterise the Choice of a Representative, and that your lordship's long Absence has not diminished their regard for you. You have now the happiness of again appearing in the Honourable Station you have filled, and of seeing yourself once more out of the Reach of the Attempts of malicious Creditors. When I congratulate your lordship on this, you cannot doubt of my disinterestedness—give me leave however to mention that it is the proper Moment to distinguish between the rapacious and the equitable Demand. The Claims of Patience and Long Suffering will surely speak more forcibly to your heart than any other, and arrest your first attention."

His political services, though opposed to the Court and to everything that called itself genteel, were unexpectedly recognized by the freeholders on whom the seat depended, when "in June 1790 another general election burst upon the country. The clamour for the popular candidate drowned all other cries; Lord Verney's agent wrote that he would try to limit his expenses to £12,000 or £15,000. Processions carrying banners converged on Aylesbury from all the neighbouring districts, two hundred gentlemen breakfasted at Claydon House, three hundred of the meaner sort were fed with the remnants of the meal; he was triumphantly returned and the country rang with his praises."[1]

This popularity must greatly have increased the value of his vote in the House. The applause given to the man had been of slow growth, but it lasted.

Mary Herring, Countess Verney, seems the least interesting of all the Chatelaines of Claydon. She has left no letters, and her likeness, which has recently been recovered from a black medallion, reveals a kindly modern type of English face without any special charm or cleverness.

But we must remember that in the first years of her married life Mary, then Lady Fermanagh, experienced the same disappointments as Queen Anne, for which the science of the day had no remedy to offer. Mr. Herring, an important man in the Bank of England, had taken a great fancy to Claydon and naturally wished for grandchildren of his own to inherit it. The young wife therefore felt she was disappointing her own family as well as the Verneys. Later her patience in adversity, and her generosity with her own money (which was amply secured to herself) and personal jewels, in her husband's difficulties, appealed to all who knew her. Her health continued to be delicate, in spite of the ministrations of the She-Ass, who was, as ever, the last ally of the physician.

[1] *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

The house in Curzon Street had been furnished fifty years before, and therefore we may hope that it was pleasant and harmonious. Can we not imagine in those last years of peace, the old couple seated by a fire liberally supplied with logs from Claydon, and discussing the events of more than half a century of married life.

Had they alienated the little "Miss's" mother by too vehement an objection to her marrying again so soon, after all she had only been a wife for eleven months. It may have occurred to them then (as the ghosts of our old mistakes have a habit of revisiting us) that they were too outspoken. After Mr. Nicholson's death in 1745, they saw less of the little girl than when she came to Clapham.

There were pretty little letters in a large text hand from other grandchildren after visits to Claydon and Chelsea. The only scrap of Mary's was a postscript to her grandfather's letter, on one of the rare visits she and her mother paid to Chelsea.

P.S. in a large child's hand: "Pray desire Holton to make what haste he can with my Mama's and my shoes." Pity that the little feet so seldom pattered about the childless home at Claydon. Certainly it was a most unexpected and curious story that of John's orphan girl—who played so small a part in the lives of those who had idolized her father. They did not doubt that she would be both happy and well educated, but how strange it seemed that she should know nothing of Claydon, and that she was brought up in an atmosphere of disapproval of her uncle's political career.

It is grievous to find how small was her connection with the old and new rooms at Claydon. The only time we seem able to trace her is a reference in 1748 to her being there with her grandparents when Lady Betty and Lord Sherard were married. This was certainly from no lack of invitation from her Verney grandparents, whether to Claydon or to Chelsea.

She stood for a large fortune which the creditors could not touch, her money being safeguarded in every way. It would certainly have softened the curious situation if "Miss" could have been much at Claydon and taken her share in the calamities that had overtaken the family, and helped in the choice of any books or rarities kept back from the unhappy sale, which included the plate in daily use.

How soothing to both generations would have been the constant presence of this lonely girl, and what a comforter she would have been when money troubles thickened. She had, it is true, congenial companions in her almost contemporary half-sister, Catherine Calvert, and the two half-brothers, George and Richard Calvert, who were painted by Abbott: but her story during all these years was singularly bare as far as Claydon was concerned. The constant appeals for funds for her maintenance were not accompanied by any account of her progress, education, tastes or proficiency. Whatever the reason, the Calverts were resolved to keep the little Verney heiress to themselves, and she does not seem even to have been brought up in the county where her future possessions lay—but to have lived chiefly in Kent and Herts. The girl's apparent loneliness is the more remarkable as her mother lived through all these years, and only died in 1789, at Hall Place, Kent.

In a century when it meant so much to have a title (even of Irish extraction), it so happened that all the ladies of Claydon had this garnish to their names. A Countess, a Viscountess, and many Honourables and Right Honourables were to be met with at every turn; the only exception was the lady who was heiress to it all. "Miss" she was, and "Miss" she continued to be, though "Miss" in her teens had become "Miss" in her fifties. She was sometimes entertained by her relations the Knapps of Linford, but as far as her father's people were concerned, the only letters received from her guardian related to money. Had she ever seen her uncle's wonderful work? We cannot answer the question, but when at last the storm-tossed owner and his wife were laid in the family vault, "Miss" was left as the last of the male branch of the Verneys of Claydon.

Lord Verney never wished to curtail any necessary expense for the child. She was all that remained to him of his beloved son. He and his heir kept up affectionate relations with the Calvert family, and Lord Fermanagh writes to his father after a visit which Mr. and Mrs. Calvert had paid to him at Claydon:

". . . Mr. and Mrs. Calvert left us on Thursday morning, I coud not perswade em to stay any longer. . . . They had meant to stay at Mr. Knapp's about a week, and a week here, but Mrs. Calvert of Pelham's illness prevented their coming to Linford, they were obliged to be at home before Odsey races begin." 16 Sept. 1744.

On January the 20th, 1791, Mary, Countess Verney, *née* Herring, suddenly died in Curzon Street, aged nearly 76. She was buried on her birthday, February the 4th, at Middle Claydon. He could not live without her, and on the 31st of the next month Earl Verney died, also in Curzon Street, aged 78, and was buried in the family vault on April 8, 1791.

The impression they left in the county may be read in the *Gentleman's Magazine*.[1]

That Ralph, the last Earl Verney, did not die an embittered as well as an impoverished man, must be attributed to his love of beauty for its own sake; he did not build to perpetuate his own memory. If he had lived in the Middle Ages, he would have thought of himself as a knight in silver armour, fighting against all that was dark and evil, not for his own glorification but for Christendom. His Saloon has long been the centre of every Claydon gathering, and his fairy staircase and beautiful rooms with their tall inlaid doors still make Claydon more interesting than most country houses of the period. Of all the owners of Claydon, his name is the best remembered and beloved. Beauty has its quiet voice, understanded of the people, and always sweet and gracious.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, January 1791 and April 1791.

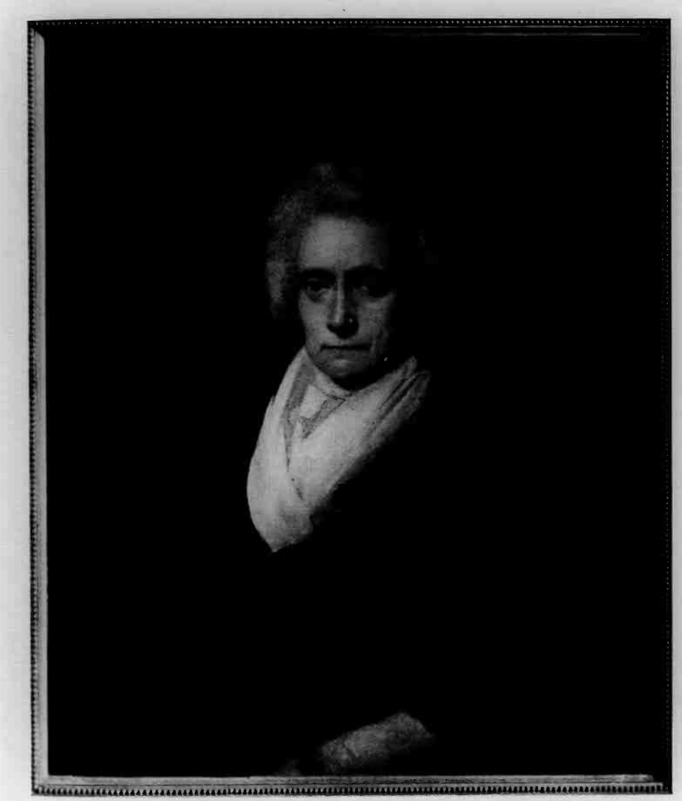
THE POSTSCRIPT

THE Calvert family, doubtless with the best motives, had determined to bring up the little Verney heiress entirely in their own traditions, but when the vault closed over the mortal remains of the last Earl Verney, she could be considered a Calvert no longer. "Miss" belonged to Claydon, and Claydon belonged to "Miss".

There is such a contrast between the last male owner of Claydon and the gentle maiden lady of fifty-five, who succeeded to what was left of his great possessions, that it is as if a long chronicle ended in a comma. No letters of hers have been preserved, and what little we know of her career seems just a postscript to the vigorous letters we have dealt with. There are most ill-omened sounds, unheard before at Claydon, of the falling down of the fine work, some finished, some not fully carried out. Webb, the time-honoured house-carpenter, was painting one of the panels in the cornice of the ballroom, when he was bidden to desist, as his next job was likely to be the destruction of all that he had been working at.

We do not know whom she consulted in the expensive and thankless task of destroying the Marble Hall and the half-finished ballroom, which a maiden lady of fifty-five might not consider so indispensable to a country house as she would have done thirty years earlier.

When the dust of demolition was at last cleared away, a few rooms were furnished, so that by the end of the century some guests could be received in what it seemed a mockery to call "hospitable Claydon". Before that time "Miss" had at length changed her name. The Prime Minister, looking about for support in his difficult task of serving both the King and the Nation, was struck with the solitary figure possessed of so much political influence; he created her Baroness Fermanagh in her own right. The patent follows; its formal language is full of inaccuracies; there had been no former Barons, and none were to follow her.



Mary [Verney], Baroness Fermanagh.

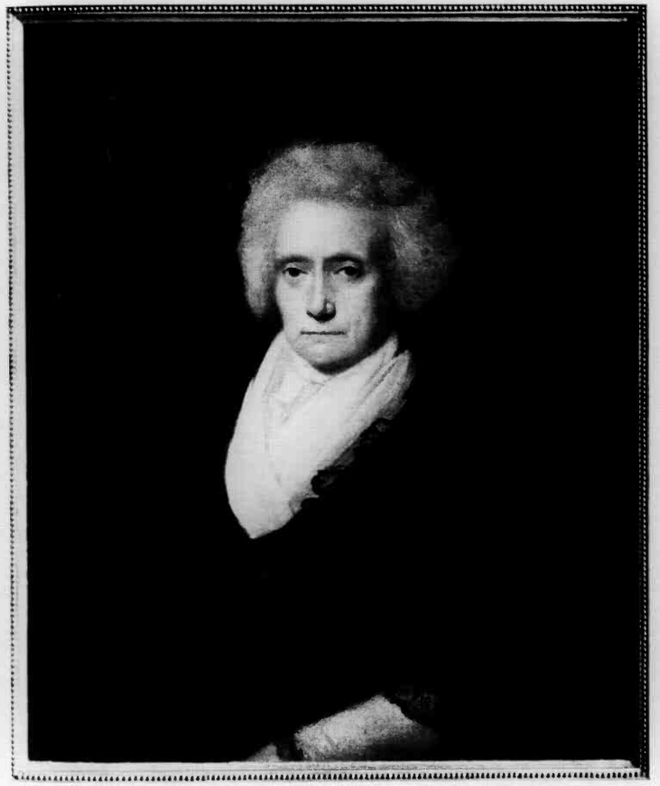
THE POSTSCRIPT

THE Calvert family, doubtless with the best motives, had determined to bring up the little Verney heiress entirely in their own traditions, but when the vault closed over the mortal remains of the last Earl Verney, she could be considered a Calvert no longer. "Miss" belonged to Claydon, and Claydon belonged to "Miss".

There is such a contrast between the last male owner of Claydon and the gentle maiden lady of fifty-five, who succeeded to what was left of his great possessions, that it is as if a long chronicle ended in a comma. No letters of hers have been preserved, and what little we know of her career seems just a postscript to the vigorous letters we have dealt with. There are most ill-omened sounds, unheard before at Claydon, of the falling down of the fine work, some finished, some not fully carried out. Webb, the time-honoured house-carpenter, was painting one of the panels in the cornice of the ballroom, when he was bidden to desist, as his next job was likely to be the destruction of all that he had been working at.

We do not know whom she consulted in the expensive and thankless task of destroying the Marble Hall and the half-finished ballroom, which a maiden lady of fifty-five might not consider so indispensable to a country house as she would have done thirty years earlier.

When the dust of demolition was at last cleared away, a few rooms were furnished, so that by the end of the century some guests could be received in what it seemed a mockery to call "hospitable Claydon". Before that time "Miss" had at length changed her name. The Prime Minister, looking about for support in his difficult task of serving both the King and the Nation, was struck with the solitary figure possessed of so much political influence; he created her Baroness Fermanagh in her own right. The patent follows; its formal language is full of inaccuracies; there had been no former Barons, and none were to follow her.



Mary [Verney], Baroness Fermanagh.

"Constat of the Dignity of Baroness granted to Mary Verney 13th. June 32nd year of George III., with all the privileges, preheminences, Honors, Immunities, Commodities, Advantages and Emoluments to such state, Degree, Stile, and Title . . . as the other Barons . . . have heretofore Honorably and Magnificently used and enjoyed." Oct. 1792.

This satisfied Claydon and her own modest self. She did not live there much, but her name is associated with many acts of kindness. The agent of the estate having wound up Earl Verney's affairs is looking for another job. Baroness Fermanagh (Manchester Square, London) has allowed him £100 a year for life. She also made a permanent addition to the scanty provision for the old people in Sir Ralph's Almshouses.

The creditors had no claim during the lifetime of "Miss", but she helped them in the handsomest manner by again selling part of the estate.

Baroness Fermanagh left many good portraits at Claydon House. She had the family taste for collecting, and a later mistress found that one of her drawers contained twenty-one fans; another was full of optical instruments, lenses, opera-glasses, spectacles; then came a heap of knives and scissors of all sorts and sizes, twenty or thirty of each; next tools for knotting, netting, tatting, and knitting, in ivory, bone and tortoise-shell, carved and plain, useless and useful; boxes upon boxes of painting materials, chalks, paper of all colours, rulers, brushes, pencils, gold-leaf, compasses, palettes, enough to stock a shop. But, though so much nearer in time, there is less known of her than of the old worthies; and one of the few traditions is that "my Lady" was used to ride about behind her coachman on a pillion (which was still preserved a short time ago), "feeling timid for a single horse".

The Baroness was not only the owner of Claydon but she had the power to leave it by will, and it must have been a great pleasure to her to bequeath it to her dearly-loved half-sister, Catherine Calvert, on the single condition of her assuming the old name.

Baroness Fermanagh lived on for ten years of the next century. The story of her Calvert successors is an interesting one, but that is not our story.

ENVOI

OUT of deep drawers seldom opened; and nice old baize-lined boxes with brass handles, and keys generally lost; and shelves full of musty deeds and brown-paper parcels, these letters are audaciously emerging and challenging the sympathy of a world which has scarcely time to read its own correspondence, and greatly prefers the compact message of a telegram or telephone.

It seems much to hope that anybody will find time to read such leisurely productions, many of which had been labelled in the intervening century

PRIVATE LETTERS, OF NO INTEREST, TO BE BURNT.

Excepting for the social and political emancipation of women, the changes are mostly external, like the disappearance of the hoop-petticoats and the lumbering coaches. In essentials, the life portrayed in this Family Chronicle is the same as our own. There is the English love of Home and Kindred, and the prompt response which our men have always made to the call for unpaid public work.

And so there is a charm about these Letters; in the passing of two hundred years, the large red seals, the home-made ink and the home-made love have not lost their freshness. Very vividly they bring back the old days,

> Renewing life's eventful page,
> And noting, ere they fade away,
> The little lines of yesterday.

Both Claydon House and the Palace at Stowe, which had latterly been social and political rivals—"a little more than kin and less than kind"—were fated to go through the Valley of Humiliation, and to know the bitterness of sales and bankruptcy with the scattering of the hoarded treasures of many generations.

But this was not the end.

Stowe has found a new sphere as a public school, which with so fine an historical background has every prospect of future greatness; and boys may there form friendships less artificial and more durable than those to which temples at Stowe in the eighteenth century were dedicated.

Claydon House went through a period of desolation, when the very rooks and swallows were said to avoid a house so deserted, and a park so treeless. The soft electric lamps, which light up the Vandykes and Lelys and reveal all the detail of the beautiful ceiling in Lord Verney's Saloon, would not surprise him more than the little crowd of robust and active children, in and around the house, as much stronger than the fragile infants of Queen Anne's reign as the arc lights are brighter than the old home-made candles.

Having brought the letters over the edge of the next century, they seem to cease at the right moment—black clouds were gathering, most darkly in France. But at home there comes a vision of Jenner slaying the Giant Smallpox; and of Florence Nightingale spending long, fruitful weeks at Claydon House; and of her shadowy train of white-capped Nurses girdling the world. So our respectable old friend the She-Ass, who has trotted with us so patiently through the whole century, could not survive in importance, and with her the Editor disappears.

MARGARET M. VERNEY,
CLAYDON HOUSE,
BUCKS.

September 1928.

INDEX

Abdy, Jane, Lady, *née* Nicholas, i. 19, 27, 48, 75, 76, 77, 90, 98, 118, 174, 180, 311, 366
——, Sir Robert, 3rd Bart., son of Lady Abdy, i. 98, 118, 186, 187, 366
——, Misses, i. 118
——, Robin, i. 310, 366
Abel, Biddy, i. 297; ii. 60, 98
Abel, William, Squire of East Claydon, i. 21, 28, 220, 279, 379; ii. 60, 97-99, 102, 136, 189, 193, 202, 207, 208
——, Mrs., i. 35, 69; ii. 22, 23, 60, 99, 133
——, Mary, dau. of William by his 1st wife, m. Edmund Verney (which see)
——, Richard, ii. 34, 96, 179
——, William, ii. 56, 60
Abergavenny, George, 15th Baron and 1st Earl of, ii. 232, 233
——, Henry, 16th Baron and 2nd Earl of, ii. 233
Aberystwyth, *see* Cardiganshire
Abigail, i, 38
Abingdon, 1st Earl of, and Baron Norreys, i, 34, 155, 156
——, Countess of, *née* Lee, wife of 1st Earl, i. 161
——, Countess of, 2nd wife of 1st Earl, i. 70
——, Montagu, 2nd Earl of, i. 98, 106, 113, 161, 237, 317, 339; ii. 91, 102
——, Willoughby, 3rd Earl of, ii. 248
Abit, Mr., a linen draper, i. 77
Aching Abbey, i. 43
Acton, *see* Middlesex
Adam, Robert, ii. 261
Adams, Lady, ii, 19
Adams, Rev. Charles, rector of Great Baddow, i. 22, 366
——, Mrs. Elizabeth, *née* Verney, wife of Rev. Charles, i. 22, 23, 40, 44, 46, 48, Ch. v, 93, 98, 101, Ch. vii, 122, 133, 139, 146-150, 153, 157, 166, 168, Ch. xi, 205, 248, 253, 257, 266, 269, 272, 283, 292, 300, 304, 313, 334, 353, 357, Ch. xix, 379, 383, 392; ii. 13, 16, 30, 46, 57, 68, 82, 112, 113, 165-170, 229
Adams, Margaret, dau. of Rev. Charles, i. 21, 23, 76, 80, 108, 146, 184, 236, 274, 275, 279, 280, 283, 292, 313, 326; ii. 22, 75, 82, 101, 121, 122, Ch. xxviii, 229
——, Isabella, dau. of Rev. Charles, i. 23, 77, 184; ii. 82, 163, 164, 168, 170, 171, 229
Adams, Captain, i. 66
Adderbury, *see* Oxfordshire
Addington, *see* Buckinghamshire
Addison, Rt. Honble. Joseph, i. 101, 143, 153
Adolphus, ii. 220
Adstock, *see* Buckinghamshire
Afflick, Mr., ii. 145
Africa, ii. 32, 96, 219
Africa, West:
  Sierra Leone, i. 276
African Company, i. 201
Agmondisham, Borough of, *see* Buckinghamshire
Ainsley, General, ii. 291
Aire, *see* France
Albemarle, Arnold, 1st Earl of, i. 83, 105
——, William Anne, 2nd Earl of, ii. 183, 233
Albemarle Street, *see* London
Albins or Albyns, *see* Essex
Alderley, *see* Cheshire
Aldersgate Street, *see* London
Aleppo, i. 15; ii. 36, 96
Alington, Hildebrand, 4th Baron, ii. 81
Allexton, *see* Rutland
Almanza, *see* Spain

Althorpe, *see* Northamptonshire
Amen Corner, *see* London
America, i. 45; ii. 294, 295
  Boston, i. 45
  Mexico, ii. 259
  New York, i. 44, 274
  Porto Bello, ii. 221
  Quebec, i. 274
Amersham, *see* Buckinghamshire
Amherst, Jeffrey, 1st Baron, Commander-in-Chief, ii. 302
Amiens, *see* France
Ampthill, *see* Bedfordshire
Andrewes, Henry Uthwatt, ii. 302
Anglesey, Lady, i. 247
Anglesey, i. 15; ii. 152, 251
  Beaumaris, i. 15
  Bodedern, ii. 251
  Holyhead, i. 125, 129, 193, 194, 199, 207, 231
  Monachdy, ii. 251, 252
  Penrhos, ii. 152
Anne, Queen, i. 14, 45, 48, 80-82, 90, 98, 100, Ch. VII, IX, 153, 166, 168, 173, 189, 200, 207, 210, 211, Ch. XIII, XIV, 291, 294, 297, Ch. XVI, 322, 356-358, 370-372, Ch. XX; ii. 13, 19-21, 25, 34, 37, 305
Anne, Princess, ii. 19
Annesley, Mr., i. 302
Appleton, Sir Henry, of South Bemfleet, i. 173
——, Lady, grandmother of Catherine (Paschall), Lady Fermanagh, i. 172, 173; ii. 83, 85, 109
Archer, Rev. Benjamin, rector of Quainton, i. 369
Archer, Thomas, architect, i. 223
Ardglass, Vere-Essex Cromwell, 4th Earl of, i. 260
Argyle, Duchess of, *née* Warburton, wife of 2nd Duke, ii. 247
Aris, Joseph, a gamekeeper, ii. 212
Armagh, Bishop of, *see* Boulter, Hugh
Army and Regiments:
  Army, i. 25, 97
  Coldstream Guards, i. 264
  Essex Dragoons, Regiment of, i. 263
  Lord Windsor's Regiment, i. 167
  Lumley's Regiment, i. 338
  Pearce's Dragoons, i. 260-262
  Primrose's Regiment, i. 271
  Princess Anne's Regiment, i. 258
  39th Regiment, ii. 222, 226, 295
  Regiment of Horse, i. 259
  Thierachie, Regiment of, i. 259
Arnold, Mr., i. 121
Arundale, Sir John, i. 156
Arundle, Mr., i. 306
Ascough, Lady, i. 389
Ashburnham, John, 1st Earl of, and Viscount St. Asaph, i. 247
Ashby, Mr., m. Mrs. Warin, i. 66
Ashby, Mr., i. 328, 332, 333; ii. 253
Ashe, St. George, Irish Bishop, i. 354
Ashenden, *see* Buckinghamshire
Ashley, Mr., i. 234
Ashridge, *see* Buckinghamshire
Ashurst, Mr., m. Mrs. Draper, i. 108
Aston Abbots, *see* Buckinghamshire
Athenry, *see* Ireland
Atkins, Sir Richard, 6th Bart. of Clapham, ii. 242
Atkins, Rob., a lace dealer, ii. 278
Atkinson, Mr., ii. 156
Atkinson, Mrs. Maria Josepha, *née* Faure, ii. 156
Aubery, Mr., ii. 197
Aubery, Sir John, i. 84
Aubrey, Sir John, ii. 281, 282, 291, 303
Auckland, Duke of, i. 333
Augusta, Princess, of Saxe-Gotha, ii. 139
Augustus, King, i. 72
Austria, i. 116
  River Danube, i. 365; ii. 25
  Vienna, ii. 23
Awbery, Dr., i. 313
Aylesbury, *see* Buckinghamshire
Aylesmere, Parson, ii. 141
Aylmer, *see* Elmer

Baddow Hall and Parish, *see* Essex
Baggington, *see* Warwickshire
Baggot, Sir Edmund, i. 275
——, Lady, i. 247, 275
Baker, Daniel, a merchant in the City, i. 17, 43, 68, 70, 84, 85, 90, 159; ii. 152, 160
——, Barbara, *née* Steele, wife of Daniel, i. 68, 70, 115, 120, 128, 210, 282, 283, 350; ii. 152, 160
——, Daniel, son of Daniel, i. 17, 19, 50, 99, 190, 204, 243, 278, 282, 283, 288, 302, 303, 305, 339; ii. 27, 96, 110, 141, Ch. XXVII
——, Martha, *née* Mellish, wife of Daniel (junr.), i. 17, 243, 288; ii. 18, 141, 157, 160, 165, 245
——, Sarah, *see* Luttrell
——, Elizabeth, *see* Verney

Baker, Daniel, i. 302; ii. 152, 157, 158
——, Rev. Samuel, D.D., brother of Daniel, i. 243, 302; ii. 157, 158
——, Ann, eldest dau. of Daniel, i. 128, 288; ii. 153, 156
——, Elizabeth, *see* Mead
——, Maria Josepha, *see* Atkinson
——, Joanna or Susanna, *see* Carter
——, Martha, *see* Faure
——, Dorothy, *see* Holroyd
——, Jack, i. 399; ii. 29, 31, 33, 35, 47
——, James, i. 243
——, Narcissus, i. 243
Balder, Mr., i. 281
Baldock, *see* Hertfordshire
Baldwin, Mr., i. 29
Balfield, Serjeant, i. 331
Baltimore, Benedict Leonard, 5th Baron, i. 40, 41
——, Lady Charlotte, wife of 5th Baron, i. 40, 41
Bamber, Dr., ii. 150
Bamburgh, *see* Northumberland
Banbury, *see* Oxfordshire
Bangor, *see* Caernarvonshire
Bangor, Bishop of:
  1566–1585, *see* Robinson, Dr. Nicholas
  1715–1721, *see* Hoadly, Benjamin
  1721–1723, *see* Reynolds, Richard
Barber, Widow, i. 288
Barcelona, *see* Spain
Barker, Mrs., a Claydon neighbour, i. 285; ii. 76
Barker, R., i. 317, 369
Barker, Mr., ii. 194
Barnard, Judge, of Jamaica, i. 381, 384
Barnet, *see* Hertfordshire
Baron, Dr., of Balliol College, ii. 68, 69
Barrington, i. 251
Barrowdell, Mrs., i. 335
Basing Hall Street, *see* London
Bates, i. 87, 88
——, Mr., i. 163
——, Joseph, ii. 99
——, Richard, ii. 123, 280
——, Phyllis, ii. 105
Bath, *see* Somerset
Bath, Widow, i. 296
Bath, Charles, 2nd Earl of, i. 83
——, William Henry Grenville, 3rd Earl of, i. 273
Bath, Bishop of:
  1684–1691, *see* Kenn, Dr. Thomas
  1691–1703, *see* Kidder, Richard
Bathurst, Earl, i. 273
Bathurst, Sir Benjamin, Knight, M.P., i. 108
Batson, i. 394
Bavaria, i. 99
——, Duke of, i. 89
——, Elector of, i. 265, 268
Bayley, Mr., ii. 207
Beaconsfield, *see* Buckinghamshire
Beale, Mr., i. 66
Beamong, Admiral, i. 148
Beaubart, Chapman, *see* Bobart, Jacob
Beaucham, James, i. 237
——, Ian, son of James, i. 237
Beaufort, Henry Somerset, 2nd Duke of, i. 110
——, Duchess of, wife of 2nd Duke (Lady Mary Sackville), i. 110
——, Henry, Duke of, K.G., ii. 274
Beaumaris, *see* Anglesey
Beaumont, Sir George, M.P., i. 226, 333; ii. 71
Bechampton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Beck, Sir Justus, eminent merchant of London, i. 398
Beck, Major, i. 105, 106, 111
Beckford, Mr., ii. 267
Bedford, Mr., a tailor, i. 173
Bedford, William, 5th Earl and 1st Duke of; Marquess of Tavistock; Baron Howland, i. 28, 29, 85, 86, 158, 382
——, Wriothesley, 2nd Duke of, i. 86, 113, 165
——, Duchess of, wife of 2nd Duke, i. 110
——, John, 4th Duke of, ii. 189
Bedford House, Strand, *see* London
Bedfordshire:
  Ampthill, ii. 210
  Bedford, ii. 210, 243
  Dunstable, ii. 30
  Moulsoe, i. 368
  Potton, ii. 72
  Rigemone, ii. 210
Bedwyn, Great, *see* Berkshire
Beedon, Mr., i. 29
Belcher, Mr., ii. 224
Belgium:
  Brussels, i. 267, 268, 382; ii. 226
  Menin, i. 267, 273
  Ostend, ii. 266
Belgravia, *see* London
Belimer, ii. 275
Bell, Mr. Henry, i. 116
Bellamont, Lord, i. 45

Bellew, Lord, i. 193
Belturbet, Baron, *see* Verney
Benet, Rev., vicar of Penn, ii. 38
Bennet, Sir Simeon, 1st Bart. of Bechampton, ii. 190
Bentley, John, a coachmaker, ii. 119
Berkhampstead, *see* Hertfordshire
Berkley, Charles, 2nd Earl, K.B., i. 203, 206
——, James Dursley, 3rd Earl, ii. 118
Berkshire, i. 20, 29, 149, 161, 232, 287, 385; ii. 46, 81
  Bedwyn, Great, ii. 278
  Brightwell, ii. 57, 73, 85, 92, 94, 102, 104, 112-117, 121, 122, 128, 129, 142, 163, 166, 170-172, 180
  East Hendred, ii. 227
  Farringdon, i. 84
  Hurst, ii. 81
  Reading, ii. 101
  Wallingford, ii. 112
  Wasing, i. 20, 83, 87, 287, 364; ii. 20, 94, 103, 104
  Whitchurch, i. 364
  Windsor, i. 132, 275, 297, 302, 370, 390; ii. 115, 291
  Windsor Castle, i. 82; ii. 101
  Windsor Park, i. 263
Bernard, Mr., i. 360, 361
Bernascone, an Italian master workman, ii. 269, 301
Berry, Tom, i. 183
Bertie, Peregrine, of the Customs House: related to the Palmers, ii. 90
Bertie, Perry, of Wooburn, ii. 215
——, Honble. Henry, 2nd son of 2nd Earl of Lindsey, i. 161
——, Philip, son of 3rd Earl of Lindsey, i. 309
——, Mrs., *née* Newcome, i. 295
Berwick, *see* Northumberland
Bessborough, Brabazon, 1st Earl of, ii. 223
Bethune, i. 270
Betty, a maid, i. 300
Betty, a maid, i. 371; ii. 57, 165-168
Beveridge, Dr. Wm., M.A., Bishop of St. Asaph, ii. 154
Bewley, an Attorney at Tring, ii. 216
Bicester, *see* Oxfordshire
Biddlesdon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Biddulph, Sir Michael, i. 293
Biddulph, Mr., i. 288
Bidston, *see* Biddlesdon
Biggs, a carrier, ii. 177
Bignel, Master, ii. 133
——, Mr., ii. 134
Billing, Lady, i. 107, 113
Billington, a whipping man at the house of correction, ii. 121
Billymount, *see* Bellamont
Bing, Sir George, *see* Torrington, Viscount
Binyon, Mrs., murdered on Hounslow Heath, i. 43
Bird, Jerry, i. 200, 265
Birmingham, *see* Warwickshire
Bishop, Mr., i. 186
Bishop's Waltham, *see* Hampshire
Bisse, Philip, D.D., Bishop of St. Davids and of Hereford, m. Bridget, third dau. of Duke of Leeds, widow of Earl of Plymouth, i. 219, 389
Blackett, Sir Edward, ii. 199
Blackmore, Sir Richard, physician to William III. and Queen Anne, also a writer, i. 77, 104; ii. 81, 164, 168
Blackmore, Lady, niece of Rev. Charles Adams, living at Earl's Court, i. 180
Black Sea, i. 24
Blackwell, Barnaby, i. 301, 305
——, T., i. 317
——, Mrs., ii. 149
Blair, Doctor, ii. 276
Blaksea, *see* Black Sea
Blandy, Mr. F. R., attorney-at-law, ii. 127, 128
Blayden, *see* Durham
Blenheim, i. 151, 221, 257
Blenheim House, i. 265, 387
Bletchley, *see* Buckinghamshire
Blind Key, *see* Dublin
Blith, *see* Northamptonshire
Blois, *see* France
Bloomfield, Robert, poet, ii. 265
Bloomsbury, *see* London
Bluett, Mr., ii. 141, 148
——, Mrs., ii. 171
Blundell, Mr., a surgeon, i. 356
Boate, Judge, an Irishman, i. 122, 276; ii. 17, 23
——, Mrs., *née* Denton, wife of Judge, i. 122, 123, 127, 164, 195, 227, 276, 379; ii. 17, 23, 172
Bobart, Jacob (the younger), botanist, i. 237
Bodedern, *see* Anglesey
Boden Green, *see* Northamptonshire
Bois, *see* Chesham Bois, Buckinghamshire

Bolingbroke, Henry Saint John, 1st Viscount, i. 97, 112, 249, 273, 308, 389; ii. 33, 118
Bollard, Mr., ii. 210
Bond, Mr., i. 144, 235
Bond, Colonel, ii. 28
Bones, Will, i. 59
Bonner, Mr., a curate at Quainton, ii. 105
Bordeaux, *see* France
Borrodale, Mrs., i. 175
Boscawen, Hugh, *see* Falmouth, Viscount
Boscobel, i. 108
Boston, *see* America
Botelers, Mr., i. 381
Boucher, Lady, i. 69
Boughton, Sir William, 4th Bart., M.P., i. 238; ii. 17, 39, 43, 44
——, Lady, i. 73, 227
——, Sir Edward, 5th Bart., ii. 43
Boulogne, *see* France
Boulter, Dr. Hugh, Bishop of Bristol, Archbishop of Armagh, ii. 115
Bourke, Michael, ii. 266, 273, 274, 277, 284-287, 290, 291
——, Mrs., ii. 285, 289
Bourton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Bow, Jack, i. 164
Bow Brickhill, *see* Buckinghamshire
Bowden, Sir William, i. 66
——, Katherine, Lady, *née* Shuckburgh, i. 66
Bow Street, Covent Garden, *see* London
Box, Mr. George, ii. 295
Boyle, Henry, created Baron Carleton (which see)
Brabant, *see* Holland
Brackley, *see* Northamptonshire
Bradshaw, Mr., of Middle Temple, i. 373
Bradshaw, Dr. William, M.A., Bishop of Bristol, ii. 115
Braithwaite, Dr., of New College, i. 237
Bramshall, *see* Staffordshire
Bramst, Mr., i. 321
Brandenburg, Elector of, i. 105
Bray, Captain, i. 237
Braye, Barony of, i. 136
Breach, Dr., i. 223, 225
Bree, Mr., ii. 68, 69
Brentford, *see* Middlesex
Breton, Mr., verdurer in Rockingham Forest, i. 254, 345; ii. 45
——, Mrs., i. 235
Breuner, Count, Major-General, ii. 35
Bricknock, Mrs. Anna, ii. 303
Bridewell, *see* London
Bridge, Rev., of Preshaw, i. 368
Bridgewater, John Egerton, 3rd Earl of, Lord-Lieut. of Buckinghamshire, i. 157, 159, 169
——, Scroope Egerton, 4th Earl of and 1st Duke of, Lord-Lieut. of Buckinghamshire, i. 317; ii. 27, 47, 156
Brighton, *see* Sussex
Brightwell, *see* Berkshire
Brill, *see* Buckinghamshire
Bristol, *see* Gloucester
Bristol, Bishop of:
  1710–1714, *see* Robinson, John
  1719–1724, *see* Boulter, Hugh
  1724–1733, *see* Bradshaw, William
  1783–1792, *see* Wilson, Christopher
Brodrick, Alan, *see* Midleton, Viscount
Brome, Thomas, a Claydon man in the Royal Navy, i. 274
Bromley, Sir William, B.A., Secretary of State, i. 130, 133, 137, 232, 241, 307; ii. 44, 74
——, Mrs., ii. 180
Bromyard, *see* Herefordshire
Brooke, William Greville, 7th Baron, i. 237; ii. 45
Broughton, *see* Staffordshire
Broughton, Lady, ii. 67, 69
Brown, Mr., ii. 240
Brown, Robin, a cowman, ii. 38
Brown, Matt or Mat, i. 186, 187, 189, 191
——, James, i. 189
Brown, a periwig maker, ii. 15
Browne, Mr., ii. 76, 182
Browne, Alice, *see* Willis, Mrs.
Browne, John, Clerk to Parliament, grandfather of Sir Thomas Cave, i. 130, 132, 140
Bruer, Will, i. 189
Bruges, Rev., ii. 106
Brussels, *see* Belgium
Bryant, ii. 284, 288
Buchan Ness, *see* Scotland
Buckingham, *see* Buckinghamshire
Buckingham, Dr., i. 177
Buckingham and Normanby, John Sheffield, 1st Duke of, 3rd Earl of Mulgrave, i. 108, 113
——, Marquis of, ii. 301-303
Buckinghamshire, i. 17, 39, 68, 70, 72, 138, Ch. x, 189, 192, 244, 246, 249-251, 294, Ch. xvi, 322, 340, 347, 348, 371, 372, 381, 386, 398; ii.

79, 88, 104, 124, 152, 176, 182, 198, 200, 262, 263, 270, Ch. XXXVI, 301, 303, 304
Addington, ii. 234, 255
Adstock, ii. 285, 290, 292
Agmondisham, i. 398
Amersham, i. 155, 226, 246, 251, 314, 317, 319, 320, 326, 396; ii. 32, 87
Ashenden, ii. 14, 262
Ashridge, ii. 281
Aston Abbot, i. 244
Aylesbury, i. 21, 30, 35, 50, 56, 89, 113, 116, 135, Ch. X, 208, 223, 225, 226, 233, 241, 245, 248, 302, 303, 320, 325, 331, 349, 361, 372, 373, 385; ii. 40, 99, 102, 152, 156, 192, 195, 196, 205, 206, 213, 255, 262, 263, 281, 282, 304
Beaconsfield, ii. 278
Bechampton, ii. 190, 254
Biddlesdon, ii. 192, 249, 262, 264, 267, 269, 277, 285, 287, 291, 301
Bletchley, ii. 38, 39
Bourton, ii. 212
Bow Brickhill, ii. 263
Brill, ii. 190
Buckingham, i. 26, 79, 88, Ch. X, 243, 246, 285, 300; ii. 41, 84, 97, 106, 124, 191, 197, 210-212, Ch. XXXIV, 263, 270-287, 301
Caversfield, ii. 267, 301
Chackmore, ii. 248
Chalfont St. Peter, ii. 192
Chesham Bois, i. 308, 314, 370; ii. 94
Claydon, i. 13-21, 26, 30, 56, 69, 71, 80, 87, 133, 146, 147, 161, 169, 179, 193, 195, 196; ii. 40, 42, 53, 56, 78, 81, 88, 92, 94, 98, 103, 106, 112, 116, 131, 134, 135, Ch. XXIX, 198, 200, 205, 211, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 245, 246, Ch. XXXIV, 273, 284, 291, 296, 299, 300, 301
Claydon, Botolph, ii. 177, 185, 191, 197, 204, 241, 254, 260
Claydon, East, i. 20, 51, 69, 71, 80, 91, 285, 336, 367; ii. 55, 96, 97, 101-107, 136, 177, 180, 185, 190-193, 197, 200, 207-209, 255, 301
Claydon, Middle, i. 22, 50, 70, 88, 99, 131, 144, 249, 358, 361, 363, 366; ii. 54, 97, 147, 191, 193, 207, 300, 307
Claydon, Steeple, i. 79, 142, 189, 218, 280, 358, 374; ii. 41, 42, 81, 97, 98, 102, 106, 137, 155, 191-194, 204, 208, 229, 231, 245, 252, 253, 259
Claydon House, i. 14, 28, 31-37, 42, 50, 55, 63, 67, 68, 72, 78, 84, 86, 87, 93, 96, 97, 109, 112, 113, 125, 126, 132-141, 148, 153, 159, 167, Ch. XI, XII, XIII, XIV, XV, XVI, 325, 336, Ch. XVIII; ii. 15, 46, 49, 54-62, 68, 72, 77, Ch. XXV, 110-113, 122, 132, 133, 138, Ch. XXVII, 162, 163, 171, 172, 180-188, 192, 198, 207, 208, 213, 221, 225, 227, 229, 234, 238, 242, 243, 254-269, 304, 305, 309-311
Cottesloe, ii. 262
Datchett, i. 302
Denham, i. 154, 156, 302
Dinton, i. 312; ii. 99
Doddershall, i. 125, 128; ii. 22, 235
Dorton, ii. 197
Dorton House, i. 159
Dunton, ii. 194
Edgecot, i. 372; ii. 46
Finmere, i. 250, 323
Fleet Marston, i. 369, 374
Godington, ii. 253
Grandborough, ii. 190, 255
Great Marlow, i. 96, 320; ii. 304
Haddenham, i. 289, 384, 385, 389
Hampden, i. 169
Hanslope, i. 312
Harleyford, ii. 304
Hedsor's Wharf, ii. 260, 269
Hillesdon, i. 124, 152, 153, 180, 257
Hinton, ii. 288
Hogshaw, ii. 41
Horwood, Little, i. 286; ii. 215
Ivinghoe, ii. 281
Katesby, ii. 234
Lethernborough, ii. 191
Linford, ii. 148, 149, 234
Liscombe, i. 123, 138, 160, 192, 212, 347; ii. 132, 226, 227, 267, 302
Long Crendon, i. 370
Marsh Gibbon, i. 369; ii. 48, 180
Marston, North, i. 175, 286; ii. 22
Missenden, i. 37
Mursley, ii. 205, 243
Newnton, ii. 243
Newport Pagnell, i. 301; ii. 40, 200, 262, 263
Oving, ii. 193, 207, 213-216, 255
Padbury, i. 297; ii. 179
Penn, i. 17, 68, 281-283, 302, 350, 399; ii. 27, 57, 95, 96, Ch. XXVII, 165
Piddington, ii. 106
Pitchcot, ii. 205, 206
Pounden, ii. 241

Quainton, i. 44, 115, 286, 369, 385; ii. 105, 204, 211
Salden, ii. 194, 255, 260
Shalston, ii. 290
Shardeloes, ii. 90
Shenley, i. 313
Shipton, ii. 243
Slough, ii. 141
Stone, i. 278
Stony Stratford, i. 302, 304, 342; ii. 198, 211
Stowe, ii. 186, 235, 243, 247, 248, 261, 268, 270, 310
Swanbourne, ii. 255, 291
Thornborough, ii. 185, 186, 241
Thrup Castle, i. 186
Tring, i. 160; ii. 216
Waddesdon, i. 182, 388; ii. 99
Wavendon, ii. 215, 264
Wendover, i. 226, 246, 314, 320, 388; ii. 78, 127, 192, 208, 227, 237, 242, 247, 253, 270, 278, 279, 284, 285, 289, 292
Westbury, ii. 197
Weston Turville, i. 116
Whaddon, i. 372; ii. 215
Whaddon Chase, ii. 255
Whaddon Hall, ii. 253
Whitchurch, ii. 295
Winchendon, i. 153, 156, 165; ii. 48
Winslow, i. 20, 118, 121, 180, 282, 286, 301, 396; ii. 20, 25, 97, 105, 150, 175, 183, 197, 198, 202, 205, 208-215, 243
Wooburn, i. 388; ii. 195, 215
Wootton, i. 229, 305; ii. 189, 200
Wycombe, ii. 242
Bucknell, i. 226
Bulkeley, Sir Richard, 2nd Bart., i. 124, 305
Bullock, Mr. J., ii. 267, 286, 287, 298, 301, 302
——, Mrs., wife of Mr. J., ii. 301, 302
Bumham, a highwayman, ii. 22
Bunbury, Sir Henry, 3rd Bart., M.P., ii. 48
Buononcini, ii. 139
Burchett, Mr., ii. 80, 86, 88, 91, 95
Burdet, Mrs., ii. 110
Burge, Dr., i. 365
Burgh, Captain John, i. 307
Burgoyne, Sir John, 3rd Bart., ii. 72
——, Constance, Lady, *née* Lucy, wife of 3rd Bart., i. 292; ii. 72, 140
——, Sir Roger, 4th Bart., trusted friend of Ralph Verney, ii. 72, 140
Burke, Rt. Hon. Edmund, M.P., ii. 161, 277, 278, 279, 282, 284, 286
——, William, M.P., ii. 278, 279, 282, 284, 286
Burley, Sam., a thatcher at Claydon, ii. 105
Burlington, Richard Boyle, 3rd Earl of, and 4th Earl of Cork, i. 384
——, Lady, *née* Savile, eldest dau. of Wm., Marquess of Halifax, wife of 3rd Earl, i. 384
Burnett, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, i. 239, 383, 390; ii. 15
——, Mr., son of Gilbert, i. 372
Burr Street, *see* London
Burton Coggles, *see* Lincolnshire
Burton, Robert, M.P., ii. 279
Busby, Sir John, i. 69, 157
——, Lady, i. 165
——, Mr. Tom, son of Sir John, i. 69
——, Jack, i. 285, 286
Busby, Dr. Richard, headmaster of Westminster School, i. 38, 243, 285
——, Mrs., i. 285; ii. 137
——, Sue, i. 285; ii. 102
Busby, Justice, i. 89
Busby, Rev., i. 79, 165, 368; ii. 76, 83
Busby, Miss, *see* Tynte, Lady
Busby, Mr., of Marsh, i. 369; ii. 27, 76, 234
——, Mrs., i. 25; ii. 48, 98
Butler, Captain, i. 273
Butler, Lady Betty, dau. of James, 2nd Duke of Ormonde, wife of 1st Earl of Ashburnham, i. 193, 194
Butterfield, Rev. Wm., Rector of Middle Claydon, i. 13, 26, 164, 179, 180, 193-197, 216, 231, 326, 343, 364, 377; ii. 21, 38, 41, 43, 54, 60, 81, 98, 99, 133-137, 173-175, 179, 271
——, Mrs. Sarah, *née* Lovett, wife of Rev. Wm., i. 35, 86, 122, 193, 285, 296; ii. 42, 84, 97, 99, 107, 155, 175, 199
——, Rev. William, Rector of Middle Claydon, son of Rev. Wm., ii. 98, 100, 102, 106, 147, 193, 204, 232, 235, 247
——, Susannah, eldest dau. of Rev. Wm., *see* Smith, Mrs.
Buttons, William, ii. 103
——, Benjamin, ii. 103
Byam, Joseph, senior, a seedsman and gardener at Bristol, ii. 237
——, Joseph, junior, ii. 237
Byng, Mr., ii. 141

Byrd, Mr., i. 324, 325, 328-333, 341; ii. 30, 33, 45

Cader Idris, *see* Merionethshire
Cadiz, *see* Spain
Cadogan, William, 1st Earl, i. 271; ii. 15, 25, 26
Caernarvonshire:
Bangor, i. 194; ii. 252
Conway, i. 193; ii. 252
Penmaenmawr, i. 193
Cafferena, Mr., ii. 266
Calais, *see* France
Caldwell, Colonel, i. 271
Calloway, i. 59
Calvert, Mr., *see* Baltimore
——, Lady Charlotte, eldest dau. of 1st Earl of Lichfield, m. 5th Baron Baltimore (which see)
Calvert, Mr., ii. 292
——, Mrs. Mary, widow of Hon. John, ii. 57, Ch. XXVI, 287, 305-307
——, Catherine, ii. 306
——, Richard, ii. 306
——, George, ii. 306
——, Mrs., of Pelham, ii. 307
Calvert, Mr. Felix, ii. 242
Calvert, Miss Honor, ii. 144, 150
Calvert, Mr., ii. 57
Cambridge, George Augustus, Duke of, *see* George II.
Cambridgeshire, ii. 157
Cambridge, i. 38, 165, 259, 302, 303; ii. 104, 122, 138, 145, 174, 176-178, 180, 210, 212, 213, 228
Newmarket, *see* Races
Trumpington, ii. 180
Westow, ii. 156
Camelsford, *see* Cornwall
Campbell, Colonel, ii. 223
Canning, George, statesman, M.P., ii. 279
Cannon, a thief, ii. 205
Cannon Row, *see* London
Canterbury, Archbishop of:
1633–1645, *see* Laud, William
1691–1694, *see* Tillotson, John
1694–1715, *see* Tenison, Thomas
1716–1737, *see* Wake, Dr. William
1737–1747, *see* Potter, John
——, Dean of, *see* Stanhope
Canvey Isle, *see* Essex
Capell, Mr., i. 288
Carbery, John Vaughan, 3rd and last Earl of, i. 44
Carboros, Earl, *see* Carbery, Earl
Cardigan, Elizabeth, Lady, wife of the 3rd Earl, i. 186
Cardiganshire, Aberystwyth, ii. 259
Cardonel, Mr., ii. 45
Cards, ii. 216
Carey, Mr., friend of Sir R. V., i. 55
Carleton, *see* Nottinghamshire
Carleton, Baron, Chancellor of the Exchequer, i. 97, 226
Carlisle, Bishop of:
1723–1734, *see* Waugh, Dr. John
1735–1747, *see* Fleming, Sir George
Carlisle, Lady, wife of 4th Earl, dau. of 3rd Earl of Sunderland, one of the co-heirs of Duke of Newcastle, ii. 95
Carlisle, Frederick Howard, 5th Earl of, ii. 275
Carlow, County, *see* Ireland
Carlton, Lord, i. 339
Carmarthen, Thomas Osborne, Marquis of, *see* Leeds, Duke of
Carnarvon, Charles Dormer, 2nd Earl of, i. 155
Caroline, Queen, ii. 17, 20, 22, 33, 36, 89, 124, 127, 150, 151
Carter, Mr., i. 226
Carter, Mr., of Aston Abbot, i. 244
Carter, Judge Lawrence, M.P., Recorder of Leicester, i. 323, 339; ii. 208
Carter, Thomas, of Weston, Co. Oxford, i. 278
Carter, T., of Westowe, Cambs., ii. 156, 157
——, Mrs. Joanna, *née* Baker, ii. 156, 157
——, Harriet, dau., *see* Clinton
Cartwright, Mr., i. 226, 323; ii. 72
Caswall, Mr. George, ii. 83
Catalonia, *see* Spain
Catherine of Braganza, widow of Charles II., i. 22, 44, 54, 93, 113
"Cato" [Molesworth], ii. 83
Cave, Sir Thomas, 1st Bart. of Stanford, i. 130
——, Penelope, *née* Wenman, wife of Sir Thomas, i. 130
——, Sir Roger, 2nd Bart., M.P., son of Sir Thomas, i. 130, 140, 216, 217, 323
——, Martha, *née* Browne, 1st wife of Sir Roger, i. 130, 132, 140
——, Mary, *née* Bromley, 2nd wife of Sir Roger, i. 130, 137, 140, 144, 175, 230, 232, 238, 267, 323; ii. 71

Cave, Sir Thomas, 3rd Bart., son of Sir Roger, i. 94, 100, 101, Ch. VIII, 148-150, 175, 178, 184-189, 199, 200, Ch. XIII, 258, 265-269, 272-275, 279, 280, 295, 298, 299, Ch. XVI, XVII, 352, 353-361, 380, 392, 395; ii. Ch. XXI, XXII, 54, 62-66, 69, 73, 76, 147, 213
——, Margaret, Lady, *née* Verney, wife of Sir Thomas, i. 16, 35, 38, 84, 96, 100, 101, 122, Ch. VIII, 148, 168, 169, 184-187, Ch. XIII, 258, 263-266, 279, 280, 290, 306, Ch. XVII, 352, 355, 380, 383, 389; ii. 20, 21, 26, 31, 34, 39, 42, 66-72, 129, 158-160, 162, 163, 166, 170, 171, 181, 213, 215, 217, 219, 235, 259
——, Captain Charles, R.N., brother of 3rd Bart., i. 149, 150, 258
——, Elizabeth, *see* Cheshire, Lady
——, Harry, half-brother of Sir Thomas, ii. 63, 71
——, Penelope, half-sister of Sir Thomas, i. 144, 184, 216, 230, 238, 239, 267, 313; ii. 215
——, Sir Verney, 4th Bart., eldest son of Sir Thomas, i. 143, 144, 174, 214, 221, 228, 235, 244, 247, 249, 267, 325, 327, 354, 355, 359, 361; ii. 45, Ch. XXIII, 137, 217, 230
——, Elizabeth (Betty), eldest dau. of Sir Thomas, i. 144, 184, 187, 230, 235, 240, 244, 313, 338; ii. 39, 71, 72, 194, 195
——, Penelope, dau. of Sir Thomas, i. 184, 230, 235, 238, 361, 389; ii. 66, 71, 72, 137, 156
——, Sir Thomas, 5th Bart., youngest son of Sir Thomas, i. 230, 239, 240, 313, 361; ii. 66, 67, 71, 72, 137, 177, 181, 184, 193, 195, 215-219, 234-240, 253, 263
——, Lady, *née* Davies, wife of 5th Bart., ii. 72, 140, 195, 217, 218, 237, 238, 239, 240
——, Thomas, son of 5th Bart., ii. 234
Cave, Dr. William, Canon of Windsor, Chaplain to Charles II., i. 276
Cavendish, Lord James, 3rd son of William, 1st Duke of Devonshire, i. 167
Caversfield, *see* Buckinghamshire
"Celia", *see* Stewkley, Penelope
Chackmore, *see* Buckinghamshire
Chaddesden, *see* Derbyshire
Chalfont St. Peter, *see* Buckinghamshire
Chaloner, Charles, i. 208, 273, 280, 281, 284, 286, 287, 314, 326; ii. 27, 41, 42, 53, 56, 76, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 137, 138, 163, 177
——, Mrs., i. 391; ii. 57, 97, 100, 106, 107, 123, 180
——, Mr., i. 285
——, Mun, ii. 69
——, Edward, Captain R.N., i. 273; ii. 95, 212, 245, 253
——, Parson, i. 189; ii. 148, 192, 288
Chamberlain, Dr., i. 185, 186, 233, 235, 239, 274, 297, 352; ii. 81, 90, 91
Chamberlaine, Mr., ii. 271
Chamberlayne, Cousin, ii. 103
Chancery Lane, *see* London
Channel, English, i. 151, 259, 261, 362
——, Irish, i. 352; ii. 35
Chapman, ——, m. Parson Green's son, ii. 22
Chapman, Captain Thomas, i. 243, 300, 301, 305, 320, 331, 390
Chapman, Rev. Walter, ii. 128
——, Mr., ii. 296
Chappele, Sir William, Judge, M.P., ii. 213
Charing Cross, *see* London
Charles, Archduke, i. 387
Charles VI., Emperor, i. 168
Charles I., King, i. 14, 52, 65, 93, 276
Charles II., King, i. 22, 54, 71, 93, 108, 109, 121, 152, 276, 362; ii. 136, 254
Charles II., King of Spain, i. 38, 47, 88
Charles Street, *see* London
Charlott, Dr., i. 237
Charlton, i. 53
——, Chiverton, Lieut., Yeoman of the Guard, i. 53
Charlton, Mr., i. 372, 374, 389
Charnock, *see* Chernocke
Charter House, *see* London
Chauvin, Mrs., i. 101
Cheany, Lord, *see* Cheyne
Cheapside, *see* London
Cheekes, Mr., i. 29
Chelmsford, *see* Essex
Chelsea, *see* London
——, Little, *see* London
Cheney, Mr., ii. 116
Cheret, Mr. Thomas, i. 98, 100, 108, 109, 112, 114, 119, 131-133, 140, 141, 149, 172, 198, 218, 222, 263
——, Dame, i. 112, 114, 119, 131, 132, 140
——, Dykey, i. 112
——, Billy, i. 112, 132
——, Harry, i. 112, 119, 132, 140

Cheret, Mrs. Diana, i. 132, 140
Cheriton, *see* Glamorganshire
Chernock, Sir Pynsent, 3rd Bart., High Sheriff of Bedfordshire, i. 160, 320
Chesham, *see* Buckinghamshire
Cheshire, i. 257, 400; ii. 152, 183
  Alderley, ii. 152
  Chester, i. 93, 125, 134, 193, 194, 198, 231, 276; ii. 183, 239
  Davenham, i. 400; ii. 183
  Nantwich, i. 140, 400; ii. 183
  Park Gate, i. 349
  River Dee, i. 193
Cheshire, Sir John, Knight, Sergeant-at-Law, i. 101, 230, 239; ii. 63, 65, 69-71, 204, 206
——, Elizabeth, Lady, *née* Cave, 1st wife of Sir John, i. 136, 185, 216, 220, 238, 239, 267, 338; ii. 64, 66, 69
——, Lady, 2nd wife of Sir John, ii. 69, 70, 203
Cheshire, Mr., i. 282
Cheshire, Dr., at Buckingham, ii. 84
Chester, *see* Cheshire
Chester, Lady, ii. 149
Chester, Mr., i. 243; ii. 64
Chester, Nanny, i. 111
Chester, Sir John, 4th Bart., i. 160, 234, 324
Chesterfield, Philip, 2nd Earl of, i. 108
Chettwin, Mrs., ii. 24
Cheyne, William, 2nd Viscount Newhaven, Lord-Lieutenant of Bucks, i. 108, Ch. x, 227, 243, 283, 292, 293, Ch. xvi, 325, 332, 369, 379; ii. 14, 83, 94
Chichester, Bishop of:
  1689–1691, *see* Patrick, Simon
  1709–1722, *see* Manningham, Dr. Thomas
——, Dean of, *see* Hayley, Dr.
Chigwell, *see* Essex
Chilcott, Mr. W., a friend and adviser of Lord Fermanagh, ii. 120, 126, 174-176, 212, 247
——, Sir Francis, i. 167, 394
Child, Sir Josiah, 2nd Bart., i. 86
Child, Sir Richard, 3rd Bart., of Wanstead, M.P., i. 251, 273, and *see* Tylney
Child, Widow, i. 85, 116, 139
China, ii. 226
Chiverton, Alderman, i. 53
Cholmeley, Sir Montague, i. 95
——, James, son of Montague, m. Catherine Woodfine, i. 95, 114
Cholmely, Catherine, *née* Woodfine, i. 95
Cholmondeley, George, 3rd Earl of, m. Mary Walpole, ii. 183, 184
——, Lady Anne, wife of George, 2nd Earl, i. 20
Christ Church, Dean of, *see* Fell, Dr. John
Christian, Lady, ii. 17
Christian, Mr., ii. 164, 166, 169
Christmas, Rev., of Aching Abbey, i. 43
——, Betty, *née* Gainsford, cousin of Nancy Nicholas, i. 43
Chub, Judge, ii. 214
Chudleigh, Colonel Thomas, father of Elizabeth, Countess of Bristol, ii. 15
Church, Mr., ii. 292
Churches:
  Buckinghamshire:
    Grendon, ii. 198
    Middle Claydon, i. 210; ii. 245, 256
    Penn Parish Church, ii. 160
    Soulbury, i. 212
    Steeple Claydon, ii. 253
    Thornborough, ii. 241
  Herts:
    St. Alban's Cathedral, i. 388
  London:
    Bow, ii. 15
    Clerkenwell, i. 390
    Covent Garden, i. 154
    Henry VII.'s Chapel, *see* Westminster Abbey
    Islington, i. 276
    Richmond, i. 336
    St. Dunstan's, i. 48
    St. Giles, i. 70, 73, 131, 134, 137, 178
    St. Holloway's, i. 73
    St. James's, ii. 190
    St. Margaret's, Westminster, ii. 90
    St. Mary Abbots, Kensington, i. 19, 91
    St. Paul's, i. 24, 25, 42, 146, 233, 276, 366, 371; ii. 287
    St. Stephen's Chapel, i. 308
    Temple Chapel, i. 142
    Westminster Abbey, i. 19, 38, 393; ii 72, 157
    Westminster, Henry VII.'s Chapel, i. 18
    Whitehall Chapel, ii. 183
Churchill, Admiral George, i. 107
——, Coll, i. 266
——, Major-General, ii. 188
——, Mr. Jos., i. 93

Churchill, Mr. Robert, i. 281
——, Mr., i. 163
——, Mrs., ii. 215
Churchills, the, i. 115
Chute, ii. 214
Clapham, *see* London
Clarendon, Henry, 2nd Earl of, i. 107
Clarendon, Edward, 3rd Earl of, Governor of New York, ii. 33
Clarges, Sir Thomas, 2nd Bart., i. 163, 167
Clark, ii. 194
Clarke, Sir Alured, Field-Marshal, ii. 295
Clarke, Wm., Minister of Long Crendon, i. 370
Clarke, Wm., M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, son of Wm., i. 369, 370
Claxton, ii. 82
Clayden, Mr., ii. 144, 149
——, Mrs., ii. 144
Claydon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Clayton, Sir Kenrick, 2nd Bart., M.P., father of Sir Robert, ii. 194
——, Sir Robert, 3rd Bart., M.P., ii. 303, 304
——, Sir William, 4th Bart., cousin of Sir Robert, ii. 303
Clement XI. (John Francis Albani), Pope, i. 99
Clemmons, Goody, i. 87
Clerk, Major, i. 60
Clerke, Sir Robert, M.P., i. 250, 290, 345
Clerkenwell, *see* London
Clifford Street, *see* London
Clinton, Sir Henry, ii. 157
——, Harriet, Lady, *née* Carter, ii. 157
Clinton, Wm., Captain, tried for manslaughter, i. 53
Clive, Sergeant, ii. 214, 215
Clogher, Bishop of
  1697–1716, *see* Ashe, St. George
Cobb, Mr., i. 313
Cobb, Sir Edward, 2nd Bart., i. 306
Cobham, Viscount, Sir Richard Temple, 4th Bart. of Stowe, General, M.P. for Buckinghamshire, i. 152, 160, 168, 169, 171, 227, 263, 286, 309, 317; ii. 91, 169, 189, 190, 200, 242, 243, 247
Cobham, Lady, ii. 92
Cockaine, Mr., i. 345; ii. 45
Coffee-houses:
  Garaway's, i. 25; ii. 80, 267
  Grecian, ii. 145
Coffee-houses—*continued*
  Squire's, i. 181
Coffin, Sir John, i. 165
Coggeshall, *see* Essex
Coghill, Mr., ii. 125
——, Mrs., ii. 125
——, Miss, ii. 125
Coker, Mr., ii. 302
Colchester, *see* Essex
Cole, Mrs., i. 133, 219, 234, 244, 343, 344; ii. 71, 170
Colebrook, *see* Ireland
Colebrook, Mr., ii. 144
Coleman, John, steward at Claydon, i. 154, 227; ii. 54, 163
——, William, steward at Claydon, i. 13, 16, 17, 19, 20, 26, 29, 31-39, 41, 71, 83, 84; ii. 14
Coleraine, Henry, 3rd Baron, ii. 75
Colleges:
  Cambridge:
    Caius, i. 259
    Christ, ii. 122, 136, 138, 177
    St. Peter's, ii. 138
    Sidney, ii. 122
    Trinity, ii. 135, 136, 138, 228
  Dublin, Trinity College, i. 197; ii. 221
  Oxford:
    All Souls, i. 237
    Balliol, ii. 67-71, 84, 217, 230
    Christ Church, i. 237; ii. 115, 254
    Corpus Christi, i. 237
    Jesus, i. 93, 94
    Lincoln, i. 99
    Magdalen, i. 237
    Merton, i. 83, 85, Ch. vi, 265
    New, i. 94, 237, 313
    Pembroke, i. 95
    St. John's, ii. 69, 115
    Trinity, i. 94, 237, 366, 369; ii. 148, 178
    Wadham, i. 388
Collingwood, Cuthbert, 1st Baron, Vice-Admiral, ii. 226
Collins, a printer, i. 317
Collins, Mr., a bookseller, i. 94
Collins, Judge, ii. 126
Collman, Mr., ii. 82
Collman, J., a suitor of Mary Paschall, ii. 110-112
Cologne, *see* Germany
Colt, Sir Henry, 1st Bart., of Westminster, i. 163, 167, 226
Commarcy, Prince, i. 112
Compton, Lieut.-Gen., Governor of the Tower, i. 331, 389

Compton, Lord, 5th Earl of Northampton, m. Elizabeth Ferrers, ii. 30
Compton, Henry, second son of Earl of Northampton, i. 24, 110, 113, 148, 163, 293, 365
Compton, Spencer, *see* Northampton, Earl of
Compton, Mrs., *see* Boucher
Comyns, Dick, ii. 109
Conaroy, Sir John, i. 194
Constantinople, i. 24
Conway, *see* Caernarvonshire
Conway, Sir John, of Bodrythan, i. 115; ii. 48
Conway, Francis Seymour, 1st Baron, i. 173, 286
Conyers, Mr., ii. 100
Cook, Lady, i. 74
Cook, Mr., grandson of the Duke of Leeds, i. 260
Cooke, an attorney, ii. 291
Coope, Mr. Richard, ii. 104
Cooper, Lord, *see* Shaftesbury, Earl of
Cooper, Mr., i. 202; ii. 114, 126
Cooper, Sir William, i. 42
Cooper, Mr., son of Sir William Cooper, tried for murder, i. 42
Coot, Captain, murdered by Lord Warwick, i. 37
Coote, Judge, at Dublin, i. 201
Cope, General, ii. 198, 199
Cope, Sir John, 5th Bart., M.P. for Oxfordshire, i. 177, 258, 322; ii. 80, 84, 86
Cope, a relation of Sir John Cope, i. 322
Cope, Captain, ii. 57, 81, 86
Cork, *see* Ireland
Cornbury, Edward, Viscount, eldest son of 3rd Earl of Clarendon, i. 372
Cornwall, i. 54, 202, 203
  Camelford, i. 252
  Falmouth, i. 207
  Land's End, i. 358
  Treseny, i. 54
Cornwallis, Charles, 4th Baron, i. 261
Corsellis, Mr., a neighbour, i. 336; ii. 80
Cotes, ii. 277
Cots, Lord, *see* Cutts
Cotsworth, Mr., M.P., i. 309
Cotterell, Cousin, i. 107
——, Mr., ii. 117
Cottesloe, *see* Buckinghamshire
Cotton, Mrs., i. 389
Cotton, Sir John, 4th Bart., M.P., i. 165, 248
Courtney, Sir William, i. 391
Courtrai, *see* Flanders
Coventry, *see* Warwickshire
Covent Garden, *see* London
Cowbridge, *see* Glamorganshire
Cowes, *see* Isle of Wight
Cowper, William, 1st Earl, Lord Chancellor, i. 378; ii. 114
——, Mary, Countess, *née* Clavering, wife of 1st Earl, ii. 19
Cowper, William, poet, ii. 279, 280
Cox, Rev. Anthony, ii. 190
Cox, Goodwife, i. 39, 335
——, Richard, i. 393
Craddock, Cos., i. 233
Cradocks, Aunt, i. 233
Cragg, Dr. J., i. 32
Cragg, Mr., ii. 86
Cranmer, Mr., ii. 127
Craven, 2nd Baron, m. Mary, dau. of Sir Christopher Clapham, i. 133, 144, 230, 231, 237, 238
Craven, Mr., M.P., i. 306
——, Mrs., i. 234
Crawley, Sir Ambrose, i. 248, 296
Cremona, *see* Italy
Cressener, Elizabeth, *see* Tufnell
Cresswell, Mr., i. 315
Crew, Nathaniel, 3rd Baron of Stene, Lord Bishop of Durham, i. 82, 323
——, Dorothy, Lady, *née* Forster, wife of 3rd Baron, i. 83
Cromwell, Oliver, the Protector, i. 167; ii. 24
Cross, Sir Thomas, 1st Bart., M.P., i. 163, 167, 226, 283, 338
Crosse, John, i. 317
——, H., i. 317
Crowder, John, ii. 287
Croxford, George, ii. 293
Cruch, Dick, i. 186
Cullein, Charles, 4th Viscount, i. 345; ii. 45
Culloden, *see* Scotland
Cumberland, i. 342
Cumberland, William Augustus, Duke of, third son of George II., ii. 200
Cummings, Mrs., i. 186
Curzon Street, Mayfair, *see* London
Curzon, Sir Nathaniel, 4th Bart., ii. 156
Cutts, John, Baron of Gowran, Ireland, Lieut.-General, i. 73, 74, 261
Cyprus, i. 15

Dalby, Mrs., ii. 275
Dallyharris, ii. 267
Dalton, Lady, *see* Fisher, Lady

Danbury, *see* Essex
Dancers, Parson, i. 224
Daniell, William, i. 288
Dantrey, *see* Daventry, Northamptonshire
Danube, River, *see* Austria
Danvers, Lord, i. 385
——, Lady Mary, sister of Lord Danvers, i. 385
D'Anvers, Sir John, 3rd Baronet of Culworth, ii. 31
——, Susannah, Lady, *née* Nicholls, wife of Sir John, i. 346
Danzich, *see* Germany
Darien, a Scotch Company, i. 69
Darling, Sir Robert, Sheriff of London, ii. 278
Dashwood, Sir Robert, 1st Bart., ii. 43
——, Sir Francis, 2nd Bart., *see* Westmoreland, 7th Earl of
Dashwood, Samuel, Lord Mayor of London, i. 105
Datchett, *see* Buckinghamshire
Dauphin of France, Louis, i. 88
Davenham, *see* Cheshire
Daventry, *see* Northamptonshire
Davies, Griffith, M.D., of Birmingham, father of Lady Cave, wife of 5th Bart., ii. 72
——, Elizabeth, *see* Cave, Lady
Davies, Mary, a maid, i. 307
Davies, Rev. Potts, chaplain to Earl Verney, ii. 267
Davies, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, i. 53
Davison, Mr., ii. 245
Dean Street, *see* London
Dean, Mr., i. 58
Dean of Polls, *see* London, St. Paul's, Dean of
Deare, John, a Coroner, i. 18, 119
Dee, River, *see* Cheshire
Deeley, John, ii. 105
Defoe, Daniel, novelist, i. 81, 104, 149, 150, 151
Deg, Simon, i. 374
Delany, Mrs., i. 260
De'Lawn, Dr., ii. 69
Delme, Mr., i. 290
Denbigh, Basil, 4th Earl of, i. 105, 219, 222, 234, 238, 244, 254, 290, 323, 342
——, Hester, Lady, *née* Firebrace, wife of 4th Earl, i. 222, 234, 244, 290, 338, 357, 358, 359
——, William, 5th Earl of, ii. 64
Denbigh, Isabella, Lady, *née* de Jonghe, wife of 5th Earl, ii. 234
Denbighshire, Gwersillt, ii. 251
Denham, *see* Buckinghamshire
Denmark, i. 99, 105
Denmark, King of, i. 39; ii. 268
——, George, Prince of, consort of Queen Anne, i. 80, 105, 109, 112, 121, 173, 205, 247; ii. 34
Denton, Dr. William, Court physician, i. 15, 257, 263
Denton, Sir Edmund, Bart., of Hillesdon, i. 46, 48, 72, 73, 78, 79, 88, 89, 95, 111, 114, 115, 134, 153, 156, 160, 163, 164, 167, 171, 173, 184, 208, 276, 286, 305, 308
——, Lady, *née* Rowe, wife of Sir Edmund, i. 111, 115, 134, 184, 208, 250, 276
——, Sir Alexander, brother of Sir Edmund, i. 152, 153, 171, 247, 309; ii. 169, 172
——, Councillor, i. 208
——, John, Nonconformist divine, i. 25, 88, 89, 160
——, Nancy, *see* Nicholas, Nancy
——, Nelly, i. 89, 184, 225, 243, 331; ii. 23
——, Judge, ii. 115, 149
Deptford, *see* London
Derby, William George Richard, 9th Earl of, i. 120
——, Elizabeth, Lady, dau. of Earl of Ossory, wife of 9th Earl, i. 157
——, James, 10th Earl of, brother of 9th Earl, i. 120
——, Edward, 12th Earl of, ii. 272
Derbyshire:
  Chaddesden, ii. 193
  Derby, ii. 200
  Horsley, i. 147
Derbyshire, Rev. T., Rector of Davenham, i. 400
Derwentwater, James Radcliffe, 3rd Earl of, ii. 28
Dettingen, *see* Germany
Deverell, a clockmaker at Winslow, ii. 197
Devonshire, i. 203
  Exeter, i. 104, 207
  Maristow, i. 54
  Plymouth, i. 192, 201, 205-207, 351, 362
——, Tor Bay, i. 110
Devonshire, William Cavendish, 4th Earl of Hartington and 1st Duke of, i. 110, 158

Devonshire, Mary, Duchess of, second dau. of James, Duke of Ormonde, wife of 1st Duke, i. 158
——, William Cavendish, 2nd Duke of, K.G., i. 317, 339; ii. 40
——, Rachel, Duchess of, dau. of William, Lord Russell, wife of 2nd Duke, i. 113, 157
——, William Cavendish, 3rd Duke of, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, ii. 223
——, William Cavendish, 5th Duke of, K.G., ii. 302
Dewdale, Mr., ii. 223
Dickson, Mary, i. 37
Dighton, ii. 252
Digswell, Esquire, i. 333
Dinton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Disney, Mr., Parson of Bletchley, ii. 38, 39
Ditchley, *see* Suffolk
Dixie, Sir Wolstan, 3rd Bart., i. 324
Dixswell, i. 330, 333; ii. 30
Dobings, Mr., i. 195
——, Mrs., i. 195
Dod, Parson, i. 366
——, Daughter, m. John Nicholas, i. 366
Doddershall, *see* Buckinghamshire
Dolbin, Mr., i. 382, 383
Dolphin, The, *see* Dauphin
Donnington, George, i. 111
Dormer, Mr., i. 39, 72; ii. 76
——, Judge, i. 311, 325, 385; ii. 103, 136
——, Mrs., i. 164, 311; ii. 41, 103
——, Mr. Fleetwood, i. 302
——, Mr. Robert, i. 159, 162-169, 227, 287, 310, 314; ii. 94
——, Squire, i. 116; ii. 211, 212
Dormer, Rowland, 4th Baron, i. 289
Dorrel, Mr., i. 300; ii. 200
Dorset, Charles, 6th Earl of, and 1st Earl of Middlesex, i. 38, 110
——, Lionel-Cranfield Sackville, K.G., 7th Earl and 1st Duke of, ii. 15
Dorsetshire, ii. 102
Melcombe Regis, i. 248
Weymouth, i. 248
Dorton, *see* Buckinghamshire
House, *see* Buckinghamshire
Douai, *see* France
Dover, *see* Kent
Dover, Anthony Edmund Verney, trusted man of affairs in East Claydon, i. 33, 34, 41, 71
Dover, Mrs., ii. 75
D'Oyly, Sir John, 2nd Bart., ii. 114
Drake, M. G., M.P., i. 246, 314, 317; ii. 75, 87, 90, 94, 100
Draper, Lady, a hostess in London society, i. 173, 225, 283
Draper, Mrs., i. 108
Dublin, *see* Ireland
Dublin, Archbishop of:
1730, *see* Hoadly, John
Duffield, Mr., ii. 245
Duke Street, *see* London
Dunblane, *see* Scotland
Duncan, Mrs., a widow, i. 69
Duncan, Mr., ii. 101
Duncannon, Brabazon, 2nd Viscount, *see* Bessborough, Earl of
——, Mrs., i. 310
Duncombe, Sir Charles, Goldsmith, M.P., i. 28, 29, 30, 46, 47, 86, 87, 115, 163, 164
Duncombe, Fra., i. 167, 168, 317, 320; ii. 38
Duncombe, Mr., of Broughton, i. 244, 303, 310
Dunk, Sir Thomas, i. 142, 143, 144, 230, 239, 289, 291, 294, 297, 337, 391; ii. 47
——, Cornelia, *née* Palmer, wife of Sir Thomas, i. 142, 143, 144, 183, 210, 211, 294, 337
Dunkirk, *see* France
Dunstable, *see* Bedfordshire
Dunton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Durham:
Blaydon, i. 388
Durham, Bishop of:
1674–1722, *see* Crew, Nathaniel, Lord
Dursley, Lord, *see* Berkeley, Earl
Dyke, Sir Thomas, 2nd Bart., ii. 144
——, Anne, Lady, *née* Hart., ii. 144

Earle, Lieut.-Gen., i. 198
East Hendred, *see* Oxfordshire
East Norton, *see* Northamptonshire
Easton Hall, *see* Lincolnshire
Eclin, General, i. 310
Ecton, *see* Northamptonshire
Eddystone Lighthouse, i. 150, 203, 206, 209, 348, 350, 351, 352, 359, 360-363; ii. 95, 202, 226, 228
——, Rock, i. 150, 192, 201, 202, 204, 207, 209, 363
Eden, John, ii. 100
Edge, Mr., Rector of Stow Maries, ii. 120

Edgecot, *see* Buckinghamshire
Edgehill, Battle of, i. 65; ii. 170
Edinburgh, *see* Scotland
Edmondthorpe, *see* Leicestershire
Edwards, Bryan, under-Beadle, i. 32
Edwards, ii. 48
Edwin, Sir Humphrey, Lord Mayor of London, i. 25, 26
Effingham, Thomas Howard, 3rd Earl of, Governor of Jamaica, ii. 294, 295
Egerton, Colonel, i. 169
Egerton, Mr. Charles, i. 223, 307
Egerton, Mr., ii. 31
——, Mrs., i. 157
Egerton, Sir John, i. 66, 115
Egham, *see* Surrey
Egmont, Catherine, Lady, 2nd dau. of James, 5th Earl of Salisbury, wife of John, 2nd Earl, ii. 232
Eland, a tenant at Claydon, ii. 185
Eldrige, lawyer at Wickham, ii. 207
Elector Palatine, Frederick, i. 44
Eliot, Sir John, M.P., i. 13, 152
Elizabeth, Marie Sophie, 2nd wife of Pedro II., i. 44
Elizabeth, Queen, i. 48
Ellers, Miss, ii. 232, 234
Elmer, Admiral (or Aylmer), i. 22, 39, 44, 107
Elmes, Mrs. Margaret, *née* Verney, i. 130
Ely, Bishop of:
1691–1707, *see* Patrick, Simon
1714–1723, *see* Fleetwood, William
Emperor, *see* Leopold I., *see* Charles, Archduke
Empire, the, i. 99; ii. 118
Enford, *see* Wiltshire
England, Bank of, ii. 305
Epsom, *see* Surrey
Ernle, Sir John, Solicitor and Attorney General, Judge under Henry VIII., i. 71
——, Sir John, Kt., Chancellor of the Exchequer to Charles II., i. 71
——, Catherine, m. Ralph Palmer (which see)
——, nephew of Ralph Palmer, i. 94
Essex, i. 180, 242, 304; ii. 24, 109, 128, 235
Albins, i. 44, 74, 147, 180; ii. 228
Baddow, i. 21-23, 97, 118, Ch. XI, 235, 236, 239, 240, 244, 245, 251, 254, 255, 269-272, 280, 284, 292, 305, 309-312, 317, 360, 367, 375, 381-384, 390; ii. 44, 54, 57, 58, 61, 78, 82, 104, 109, 111, 114, 116-123, 153, 163, 168, 171, 173, 182, 229
Canvey Isle, ii. 109, 114-117, 126, 128
Chelmsford, i. 255; ii. 43, 92, 109
Chigwell, i. 276
Coggeshall, i. 382
Colchester, i. 96, 255, 305, 307
Danbury, ii. 82, 120
Felstead, ii. 126
Ilford, ii. 58
Langleys, i. 96
Maldon, i. 293, 320
Ongar, i. 187
Romford, ii. 58, 227, 228
Roydon, ii. 242
Stratford, i. 302, 305, 371
Essex Street, *see* London
Essex, Elizabeth, Lady, dau. of Wriothesley, 2nd Duke of Bedford, wife of 3rd Earl, ii. 195
Essington, J., i. 317
Etherington, a watchmaker in Fleet Street, i. 216
Eugène, Prince, i. 103, 272, 311, 312, 387; ii. 35
Euston and Church Euston, *see* Suffolk
Exchange Alley, *see* London
Exeter, *see* Devonshire
Eydon, *see* Northamptonshire
Eyre, Thomas, i. 317
Eythorpe, *see* Northamptonshire

Falkland, Lady, Rebecca, *née* Lytton, wife of 5th Viscount, i. 38
Falknier, D., of Co. Dublin, ii. 156
——, Mrs. Dolly, *née* Faure, ii. 156, 157
Falmouth, *see* Cornwall
Falmouth, Hugh, 1st Viscount, i. 339; ii. 102, 109
Farrar, Dr., ii. 64, 217
Farringdon, *see* Berkshire
Faure, Henry, of Egham, ii. 156
——, Mrs. Martha, *née* Baker, ii. 156, 157
——, Anne, dau. of Henry, *see* Hillersdon
——, Dolly, dau. of Henry, *see* Falknier
Fay, Monsieur Hamilton de, ii. 296, 303
——, Madame de, ii. 296, 303
Feilding, Basil, *see* Denbigh, 4th Earl of
Feillet, Monsieur, a bonesetter, ii. 95
Fell, Dr. John, Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Oxford, Chaplain to King Charles II., ii. 254

Fell, Mary, dau. of Dr. Fell, *see* Willis
Felstead, *see* Essex
Felton, Sir Thomas, 4th Bart., of Playford, i. 29
Fenwick, a friend of Lord Fermanagh, ii. 198
Ferrars, Lord, *see* Tamworth, Viscount
Fetter Lane, *see* London
Feversham, 2nd Earl of, i. 22, 39
——, Lady, i. 40
Feverses, *see* Feversham
Fielding, tried for murder, i. 53, 54
Finch, Daniel, *see* Nottingham, 2nd Earl of
——, Heneage, 1st Baron Guernsey and 1st Earl of Aylesford, i. 54, 134, 306, 323
——, Mr., ii. 179
Fingal, *see* Scotland
Finmere, *see* Buckinghamshire
Firebrace, Sir Basil, 1st Bart., i. 117, 221, 222
——, Miss Hester, *see* Denbigh, Lady
Fisher, Sir Richard, 4th Bart., i. 218
Fisher, i. 186
——, Browne, Lady, *née* Ramsden, widow of Sir George Dalston, 2nd wife of Sir Richard, i. 218
Fitches, neighbours at Baddow, ii. 82, 93
Fitzwalter, Elizabeth, Lady, dau. of the Hon. Charles Bertie, wife of 2nd Baron, i. 271; ii. 129, 140
Flanders:
  Courtrai, i. 271, 272, 273
Fleet-Marston, *see* Buckinghamshire
Fleet Street, *see* London
Fleetwood, Dr. William, Bishop of St. Asaph and later of Ely, i. 313
Fleetwood, John, i. 314-320, 356; ii. 91
——, Mrs., i. 37, 303
Fleming, Sir George, 2nd Bart., Bishop of Carlisle, ii. 122
Floyd, Mrs., ii. 46
Foley, Paul, M.P., i. 51
Footman, a highwayman, ii. 22, 210
Forbes, Sir John, 3rd Bart., ii. 256
Forbes, Parson, i. 389
Ford, i. 115
Ford, Dr., i. 237
Forster, Judge, ii. 214, 215
Forster, Sir William, of Bamburgh, i. 83
——, Dorothy, *see* Crew
Forster, John, a lawyer, ii. 290, 291, 294
Forster, Thomas, a Northumbrian squire, ii. 31
Forster, Colonel, ii. 35
Fortescue, John Fortescue Aland, 1st Baron of Credan, ii. 106, 211, 255
——, Lady, wife of 1st Baron, ii. 143
——, Mr., ii. 141
Foster, General, ii. 30
Foster, of Wendover, ii. 242
Fountain, Mr., i. 111; ii. 17
Fowler, J. E., ii. 280
Fox, ii. 270
Fox, Christian, Lady, *née* Hope, wife of Sir Stephen, i. 218
Foxley, Ralph, i. 400
Frampton, Dr. M., i. 184, 185, 399
France, i. 99
  Aire, i. 273
  Amiens, ii. 279, 282, 287, 288, 296, 297
  Bethune, Siege of, i. 270
  Blois, i. 14
  Bordeaux, ii. 17
  Boulogne, ii. 32, 252, 279, 297
  Calais, i. 46, 194; ii. 279, 281, 303
  Douai, i. 270-273
    Siege of, i. 270
  Dunkirk, i. 259, 274
  Hyères, Bay of, ii. 225
  King of, *see* Louis XIV.
  La Hogue, i. 85
  Lille, i. 267, 268, 273
  Marseilles, ii. 226
  Montpellier, i. 270
  Paris, i. 265; ii. 103, 105, 160, 297
  Savoy, i. 99
  Toulon, ii. 225
Francklyn, Mary, Lady, *née* Hawtrey, wife of 3rd Bart. of Moor Park, ii. 70
Fraser, Rev. George, Vicar of Steeple Claydon, ii. 105, 106, 252, 253
Frederick I., King of Prussia, i. 105, 107; ii. 114, 115
Frederick, Prince of Wales, ii. 124, 139
Frederick, Mr., ii. 144
Freeman, Dean, i. 226
Freeman, Thomas, ii. 104, 114, 115
——, son of Thomas Freeman, ii. 114, 115
——, Mrs., i. 109
Fremantle, ii. 302
Frewin, Richard, M.A., M.D., Physician, i. 295, 296, 327; ii. 23, 155
Friend, Dr., i. 186; ii. 176
Frost, Mr., ii. 120, 121
Fry, Dr., i. 48
Fulham, *see* London
Fullerton, Dr., ii. 104

Fulwood's Rents, *see* London
Fytche, Mr., ii. 120

Gage, Sir William, 7th Bart., ii. 143
Gainsborough, *see* Lincolnshire
Gainsborough, Thomas, ii. 135
Gainsborough, Baptist Noel Wriothesley, 4th Baron Noel, 5th Viscount Campden, 2nd Earl of, i. 113
——, Catherine (m. secondly Duke of Buckingham), wife of 2nd Earl, i. 113
——, Baptist Noel, 4th Earl of, ii. 241, 242
——, Elizabeth, Lady, *née* Chapman, wife of 4th Earl, ii. 241
Gainsford, Betty, cousin of Nancy Nicholas, *see* Christmas
Gale, Monsieur F., ii. 287
Galway, Henry, 2nd Marquis de Ruvigny, 1st Earl of, i. 262
Galway, Co., *see* Ireland
Gape, Mr., i. 228, 229
Gardiner, Sir Thomas, killed in action, i. 93
——, Cary, Lady, widow of Sir Thomas, i. 17, 22, 28, 33, 39, 42, 44-49, Ch. IV, V, 93, Ch. VII, VIII, 146, 147, 156-158, 161-166, 195, 257, 321, 367, 368, 377, 378, 380; ii. 124, 163
——, Margaret, dau. of Sir Thomas, i. 42, 46, Ch. IV, 85, 86, 89, 112, 116-119, 377; ii. 136
——, Sir Thomas, nephew, i. 119
——, Mr., i. 33
Gardiner, Dr. James, Bishop of Lincoln, i. 20
Gardiner, Mr., ii. 203, 204
Gardner, Dr., i. 237
Garrett, Sir John, i. 155
Garth, Sir Samuel, i. 186
Gawdy, Sir Charles, Bart., i. 37
Geary, Mr., ii. 207
Gelsthorpe, Peter, i. 40
Genoa, *see* Italy
George, Prince, *see* Denmark, Prince of
George I., King of Great Britain and Ireland and Elector of Hanover, i. 96, 105, 106, 247, 275, 320, 327, 337, 339, 340, 393; ii. Ch. XXI, 40, 68, 115, 116, 136
George I.'s Hanoverian retinue, ii. 14
George II., King, i. 96, 275; ii. 15, 17, 20, 33, 36, 72, 124, 127, 129, 139, 152, 189, 199-201, 213, 214, 223, 232
George III., King, i. 276; ii. 139, 248, 270
George IV., King, i. 362
George, Prince, infant son of Princess Anne, i. 80
George, John, a keeper, i. 286
Germany, i. 223, 246
  Blenheim, Battle of, i. 151, 221, 257
  Cologne, i. 99
  Danzig, ii. 99
  Dettingen, Battle of, ii. 189
  Hamburg, ii. 63
  Hanover, i. 97, 247; ii. 10
  Herrenhausen, ii. 13, 200
  Landau, i. 221
Gerrard, Thomas, ii. 88-90
Gery, Mr., M.P., i. 306
Gery, Dr. William, Prebendary of Lincoln, i. 276, 306
——, Elizabeth, *née* Cave, wife of Dr. Wm., i. 276, 390; ii. 19
——, Anne, *see* Lloyd, Mrs. Anne
Gibbons, Dr. William, M.D., i. 36, 80, 81; ii. 167, 168
Gibbs, Robert, ii. 282
Gibbs, Mrs., i. 190
Gibraltar, i. 221, 223, 259
Gibson, Edmund, M.A., ii. 59, 116
Gifford, Mrs., i. 59
Gill, Mr. Samuel, M.P., ii. 34
Glamorganshire:
  Cheriton, i. 58
  Cowbridge, i. 148
Glanville, Mrs., ii. 144
——, Miss, ii. 144
Glasford, Lady, i. 286
Glenham, i. 89
Glin (Glyn), Sir William, i. 115, 188, 215
Gloucestershire:
  Bristol, i. 117, 148, 340; ii. 56, 86, 90, 91, 115, 142, 237, 278
  Gloucester, ii. 263, 274
  Moreton-in-the-Marsh, ii. 249
Gloucester, William, Duke of, i. 14, 80-82, 90
Glover, Robert, i. 78, 117
Glyn, Stephen, i. 115
Goathurst, *see* Somerset
Godfroy, Mr., i. 60
Godington, *see* Buckinghamshire
Godolphin, Sidney, 1st Earl of, i. 108, 164, 389
Godstone, *see* Surrey
Gold, i. 283
Golden Bottle, Fleet Street, i. 94, 374, 390; ii. 37
Goodman Mr., a solicitor, ii. 289
Goodwin, Charles, ii. 53

Goodwin, Mr., rector of Clapham, ii. 139, 150
Goodwin, Mr. Thomas, i. 57, 58
Goodwins, *see* Kent
Gore, Lady Mary, i. 389
Gore, Mr. John, a Hamburg merchant, ii. 63, 100
Gore, Mr., i. 305, 307
Goring, Lord, ii. 248
Gower, John, 1st Earl, i. 241
Grafton, Charles, 2nd Duke of, K.G., i. 290; ii. 95, 241
Grandborough, *see* Buckinghamshire
Grange, Mr., i. 286
Granton, Pegg, i. 386
Granville, Mrs. Anne, i. 260
Gravesend, *see* Kent
Gray, a watchmaker, ii. 195
Gray, John, ii. 252
Gray, Thomas, a steward, ii. 119, 120
Greathead, Mr., i. 37, 78
——, Mrs., i. 78
Great Marlow, *see* Buckinghamshire
Green, Jack, i. 274
Green, Isaad, ii. 211
Green, Parson, ii. 22, 107, 179, 180
Green, Mr., ii. 209
Greenville, Richard, i. 116, 224, 246, 305, 317, 320, 380; ii. 143, 189, 200, 206, 210, 216
——, Mrs., i. 224, 285, 305
——, James, brother of Richard, ii. 206
——, Miss, ii. 235
Greenwich Hospital, *see* London
Greenwood, Charles, i. 162
Grenville, Hon. T., ii. 280, 281, 282
Gridler, Joseph, Sergeant-at-Law, ii. 202
Griffith, Mr., ii. 249, 250
Grimes, Thomas, i. 79
Grimes, ii. 73
Grimes, Goodman, ii. 175
Grimston, Sir Samuel, 3rd Bart., M.P., i. 86, 87
——, Lady Anne, dau. of Earl of Thanet, wife of Sir Samuel, i. 42, 88
Gripewald, ii. 30
Grosvenor, William, a trusted servant, i. 41
Grove, Hugh, m. a Stewkley, i. 27
——, Mrs., *née* Stewkley, i. 75
Grundy, *see* Gawdy
Guadaloupe, *see* Indies, West
Guernsey, Lord, *see* Finch, Heneage
Guildford, *see* Surrey
Gundry, Mr., ii. 300
——, Mrs., ii. 300
Gurney, Mr., i. 188
Gustavus, a guest at Stanford, i. 219
Guy's Hospital, *see* London
Gwersillt, *see* Denbighshire
Gwin, Mr., i. 128
——, Mrs., i. 127
Gwin, Mr. David, ii. 267
Gyles, Mr., a bookseller, i. 397

H., Lady, i. 86
Hackney, *see* London
Haddenham, *see* Buckinghamshire
Hadley, Mr. George, i. 95-97, 101
——, Mrs., wife of Mr. George, i. 101
——, Mr., son of Mr. George, i. 101
——, Misses, daughters of George, i. 101
Hains, Mr., i. 224
Hal, King, ii. 79
Hale, Dr., ii. 242
Hales, Mrs., i. 234
Halifax, Charles Montagu, Earl of, K.G., i. 106, 177, 311, and *see* Montagu
——, George Montagu, 2nd Baron, created Viscount Sunbury and Earl of, i. 336, 345, 346; ii. 45
——, George Montagu, 2nd Earl of, ii. 243
Hallitt, Mrs., i. 289, 370
Halsey, Major, i. 226
Halstead, Mr., ii. 106
Hamburg, *see* Germany
Hamey, Dr. Baldwin, i. 297, 391; ii. 79, 81
Hamilton, James, 4th Duke of, K.G., i. 289, 313, 371, 389
Hamilton, Col., i. 372
Hamilton, Mr., ii. 223
Hammond, Sir Thomas, i. 372
Hammond, Dr., i. 237
Hampden, *see* Buckinghamshire
Hampden, John, M.P., i. 13, 152; ii. 279
Hampden, Richard, M.P., i. 169, 272, 314, 317-319; ii. 86, 88, 94, 100, 101, 176
Hampden, The High Sheriff, i. 283
Hampden, Thomas Trevor, 2nd Viscount, ii. 289
Hampshire:
Bishops Waltham, i. 57
Hinton, i. 49, 61-67; ii. 73-76
Northington, i. 276
Petersfield, i. 49
Portsmouth, i. 205, 206; ii. 95
Preshaw, i. Ch. IV, 368, 377
Winchester, i. 49, 52, 63, 121
Hampstead, *see* London

Hampton, *see* Middlesex
Hampton Court, *see* London
Hanbrough (Handborough), *see* Oxfordshire
Hanbury, Mrs., ii. 123
Handel, George Friedrich, musician, ii. 139, 151, 162
Handy, an ale-house keeper, ii. 210
Hanmer, Sir Thomas, 4th Bart., Speaker, i. 272
Hanmer, Mr., i. 397
Hanover, *see* Germany
Hanover, Prince of, *see* George I.
——, Elector of, i. 97
——, Duke of, i. 85
Hans, Dr., i. 80, 81
Hanslope, *see* Buckinghamshire
Hanson, Thomas, ii. 235
Hanwell Heath, *see* Middlesex
Harborough, Bennet Sherard, 1st Earl, i. 234, 245, 312, 325, 333, 340
——, Philip Sherard, 2nd Earl of, ii. 235, 240-245
——, Anne, Lady, *née* Pedley, wife of Philip, 2nd Earl, ii. 240-245
——, Bennet Sherard, 3rd Earl of, ii. 236-246, 305
——, Elizabeth, Lady, *née* Verney, wife of Bennet, 3rd Earl, i. 190; ii. 60, 129, 165, 172, 192, 196, 197, 224, Ch. XXXIII, 305
Harbot, Mr., i. 39
Harcourt, Simon, M.P., i. 315, 317
Harding, Benjamin, ii. 104, 107
Hardy, Sir Thomas, Vice-Admiral, i. 209
Hardy, Miss, ii. 103
Harfard, Mr., i. 159
Harford (Hertford), *see* Hertfordshire
Harley, Robert, created Baron Harley, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, which see
Harleyford, *see* Buckinghamshire
Harper, ii. 245
Harris, a dancing-master, i. 43
Harrison, i. 36
Harrison, Mr., i. 53
Harrison, Mr., ii. 81
Harrow-on-the-Hill, *see* Middlesex
Hart, Rev. Hugh, Vicar of East Claydon, i. 367, 368
——, Mrs., i. 367
Hartington, William, 4th Earl of, created Duke of Devonshire, which see
——, Lady, *see* Devonshire, Duchess of
Hartley, Mr., ii. 212
Harvey Court, *see* London
Harvey, Mr., i. 336; ii. 109
Haslerigg, Sir Robert, 6th Bart., i. 338
Haslewood, Captain John, i. 199
Haswell [Halsewell], *see* Somerset
Hatton, Christopher, 1st Viscount, i. 172
Hatton Garden, *see* London
Haversham, John Thompson, 1st Baron, i. 143
Hawkener, Mr., i. 392
Hawker, Mr., i. 186; ii. 120
Hayley, Dr., Dean of Chichester, i. 131, 137
Haymarket, *see* London
Haynes, Mr., i. 330
Hays, Mr., i. 241; ii. 144
Hayward, Frank, ii. 116
Heathcat, Sir John, ii. 240
Heaver, Mrs., a housekeeper at Claydon, ii. 195
Hedsor's Wharf, *see* Buckinghamshire
Henley, Sir Robert, i. 64
——, Lady, wife of Sir Robert, i. 64
——, Williamza, dau. of Sir Robert, i. 64
Henrietta Maria, Queen, i. 93
Henslow, Sir, ii. 156
——, Lady, sister of Lady Stewkley, ii. 75
——, Misses, ii. 75, 156
Hepburne, Lieut., ii. 223
Herbert, Mr. Ja., i. 168
Herbert, Mr., i. 256, 269, 320, 325
Herbert, Mrs., i. 289
Herbert, Mrs. Catherine, ii. 100
Herbert, Mr., ii. 219
——, Mrs., ii. 219
Hereford, Bishop of:
1712–1721, *see* Bisse, Dr. Philip
1721–1723, *see* Hoadly, Benjamin
Herefordshire, ii. 249
Bromyard, ii. 249
Hereford, i. 51
Stoke Edith, i. 51
Heron, Sir Richard, Bart., ii. 300
——, Jane, Lady, *née* Hall, widow of S. Thomson, wife of Sir Richard, ii. 300
Heron, Miss, i. 295
Herrenhausen, *see* Germany
Herring, Mr. Henry, ii. 180-183, 186, 191-196, 245, 305
——, Mrs., wife of Mr. Henry, ii. 182, 186, 192, 195, 196
——, Miss, dau. of Mr. Henry, ii. 182

Herring, The Rev. Mr., ii. 130
Hertfordshire, i. 226, 313; ii. 209, 306
  Baldock, ii. 236
  Berkhampstead, i. 155; ii. 236, 253
  Bishop Stortford, ii. 242
  Hertford, i. 43
  St. Albans, i. 229, 246, 247, 335, 387
  Welwyn, ii. 236
Heslop, Luke, Archdeacon of Buckingham, ii. 277, 285-288, 290-292, 298
——, Mrs., wife of Rev. Luke, ii. 291
Hickly, John, ii. 136
Hicks, Henry, i. 278
Hicks, John, ii. 99
——, Ann, ii. 99
Highgate, *see* London
Hill, Sir Roger, i. 154, 246, 263, 283, 309, 314, 320
Hill, Mr. William, i. 108, 116, 164
Hill, Mr., ii. 192
——, Mrs. Jane, ii. 127, 192, 205, 237
Hill, Mr. Joseph, a solicitor, ii. 291
Hill, ii. 210
Hillersdon, D., ii. 156
——, Mrs. Anne, *née* Faure, ii. 156
Hillesdon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Hillesdon, Squire of, *see* Denton
Hinton, Peter, ii. 205, 243
Hinton, Tom, ii. 191
Hinton, William, a keeper at Claydon, i. 79; ii. 38, 84
Hinton, *see* Hampshire and Buckinghamshire
Hoadly, Benjamin, i. 270, 383
Hoare, Sir Henry, ii. 20
Hoare, Sir Richard, i. 120, 143, 178, 226; ii. 37
——, Mr., son of Sir Richard, i. 133, 226, 304; ii. 37
——, Mrs., wife of Mr., i. 226
Hobart, Mr., i. 25
Hobbs, Mr., ii. 208
——, Mrs., ii. 208
Hobs, Mrs., i. 58
Hodges, Charles, i. 13, 16, 21, 41, 71
Hogshaw, *see* Buckinghamshire
Holborn, "Ye Devill of", i. 70
Holborn, *see* London
Holding, Thomas, ii. 209
Holford, Alex., i. 400
Holland, Dr., i. 73, 313
Holland, Mr. John, i. 94, 96, 98, 99, 113
Holland, Will, i. 368
Holland, *see* Low Countries
Holliday, Deborah, i. 285
Holliday, Mrs., i. 285
Holliday, i. 223
Holly Head, *see* Anglesey
Holmes, Martha, *see* Wharton, Duchess of
Holmes, Major-General, i. 331; ii. 23
Holmes, Mr., ii. 69, 76
Holmes, i. 26
Holroyd, John Baker, *see* Sheffield, 1st Earl of
——, Abigail, *see* Sheffield, Lady
——, Maria Josepha, *see* Stanley
——, Louisa, *see* Carter
Holroyd, Isaac, ii. 157
——, Mrs. Dorothy, *née* Baker, ii. 157, 158, 160, 245
Holton, an innkeeper, ii. 177
Holton, ii. 305
Holton, Nicholas, junr., ii. 104
Holton, William, a tenant at Claydon, ii. 254
Holyhead, *see* Anglesey
Holyoake, Dr. Henry, Headmaster of Rugby School, i. 355; ii. 68, 70
Honywood, General, i. 251
Hopkins, Mr. Robert, i. 231
——, Mr., i. 231
Hopkins, ii. 110
Hopton Heath, Battle of, i. 148
Horsley, *see* Derbyshire
Horwood, Little, *see* Buckinghamshire
Hotchkiss, Rev. Joshua, i. 368
Hotham, Sir Charles, i. 265
Houblon, Mr. Jacob, ii. 104, 121
Hough, John, M.A., D.D., i. 111
Houghton, Lady, *née* Boughton, wife of Sir Henry, ii. 39
Houghton, Mrs., i. 186
Hounslow Heath, *see* Middlesex
House of Commons, *see* Parliament
House of Commons—Irish, *see* Parliament, Irish
House of Lords, *see* Parliament
How, Lady, ii. 63
How, Jack, M.P., i. 380
Howard, Lady Mary, ii. 232
Howard, Dr., ii. 273-275
Howard, Mr., i. 79
Howland, Mrs., i. 157
Hughes, Dr., ii. 206
Hughes, Bailey, ii. 190
Hughes, Richard, ii. 221
Hughes, Thomas, i. 278
Hughes, Mrs., ii. 208
Hughes, ii. 207

Humberston, Mr., i. 43
Humphrey, Thomas, ii. 103
Hunt, Major, i. 262
Huntingdon, ii. 157, 213, 236, 264
——, St. Neots, ii. 277
Hurst, *see* Berkshire
Huwson, Mr., ii. 64
Hyde, Lord, *see* Clarendon, 3rd Earl of
Hyde Park, *see* London
Hyde Park Corner, *see* London
Hyères Bay, *see* France

Ilford, *see* Essex
Iliff, Mrs., i. 346
Inces, nephews of Mr. Cheyney, ii. 116
India, ii. 215, 226
  Nellore, Battle of, ii. 223
  Plassey, Battle of, ii. 223, 226
  Trichinopoly, Battle of, ii. 223
  Wandewash, Battle of, ii. 223
Indies, East, ii. 259, 278, 293, 303
——West, i. 42, 232, 384; ii. 259, 278, 293
  Guadaloupe, ii. 296
  Jamaica, i. 381, 384; ii. 293
  Kingston, ii. 293
  Windward Islands, ii. 294
Ingleby, Mrs., ii. 133
Ingoldsby, Mr., ii. 210
Ingram, Mr., ii. 208
——, Mrs., ii. 208
Innes, John, a carrier, i. 138, 173, 208, 223, 227, 285; ii. 22, 59, 60, 61
Inns, Joseph, ii. 97, 98
Inns and Alehouses:
  Birmingham, "George", i. 118
  Buckinghamshire:
    "Bull's Head", ii. 281
    "Crown", ii. 205
    "George", ii. 282
    "Swan", ii. 209, 221
    "White Harp", ii. 287
    "White Hart", i. 50
  Hanwell Heath:
    "Pied Bull", ii. 176
  London:
    "Bell Savage", ii. 69
    "Blue Boar", i. 175
    "Bolt and Tun", i. 123
    "Cross and Crown", i. 117
    "Crown and Anchor", ii. 286
    "Fountain", i. 305
    "George and White Hart", ii. 239
    "Golden Cup", ii. 87
    "Green Man", i. 86
    "Lyon and Lamb", i. 100
    "Mag Pie", i. 280
Inns and Alehouses: London—*continued*
    "Mitre", i. 41
    "Queen's Arms", ii. 100
    "Queen's Head", i. 98, 108, 135, 216
    "Star Inn", ii. 87
    "Surgeon Arms", i. 59
    "Swan", ii. 275
    "Three Blue Spikes", i. 228, 263
    "Three Flowerpots", i. 307
  Warwick:
    "Welsh Harp", i. 193
Inverness, *see* Scotland
Iorland, *see* Ireland
Ipswich, *see* Suffolk
Ireland:
  Athenry, i. 260
  Carlow, Co., i. 260
  Cork, i. 261, 351
  Dublin, i. 124-129, 138, 139, 175, 178, 183, 244, 253, 270, Ch. XII, 262, 263, 273, 274, 347, 348; ii. 35, 125, 163, 219, 220, 225
  Dublin, Blind Key, i. 138, 196, 348
  Dublin, Copper Alley, i. 129
  Dublin, Mary's Lane, ii. 125
  Galway, Co., i. 260
  Kilkenny, i. 358
  Kilrudery, i. 129, 195, 196, 199, 203, 208, 209, 350-352
  Kinsale, i. 261
  Kingswill, ii. 227
  Raheen, i. 197
  Rahilty, ii. 227
  Rutland, i. 260; ii. 236
  Tipperary, ii. 227
Iron Cap, *see* Savidge
Irvine, Viscount, i. 110
Isham, Sir Justinian, M.P., 4th Bart., i. 224, 226, 249, 323
Isher, Mr., i. 126
Isle of Wight, i. 206
  Cowes, i. 205
  St. Helens, ii. 95
Isleworth, *see* Middlesex
Islington, *see* London
Isted, Mr. Thomas, ii. 96, 113, 115, 125, 126, 178
——, Mrs. Anne, *née* Rose, ii. 110, 113, 123, 126, 127, 128, 140, 142, 178, 231
——, Ambrose, ii. 113, 126, 148
——, Miss, ii. 94
——, several sisters, daughters of Mr. Thomas, ii. 113
——, Miss Philly, ii. 144

Isted, Nancy, i. 282; ii. 132
Italy:
Cremona, i. 103
Genoa, i. 308; ii. 184
Mantua, i. 99
Modena, i. 232
Monte Pulciano, i. 112
Naples, i. 89
Rome, i. 73, 89; ii. 294
Ivinghoe, *see* Buckinghamshire

Jack, i. 215
Jackson, Dr. Thomas, i. 276
——, Sir George, son of Dr. Thomas, i. 276
Jackson, i. 371
Jacob, Sir Hildebrand, 4th Bart., ii. 233
Jakeman, Mrs., a waiting gentlewoman, ii. 112, 121, 122, 126, 142, 162
Jakman, Mr., ii. 85
Jamaica, *see* Indies, West
James II., King, i. 83, 103, 106, 107, 152, 259
James III., King, *see* Stuart, James Francis Edward
James, Mr., i. 208, 223, 323
——, Mrs., i. 208, 285, 323
James Street, *see* London
Jasper, ii. 60
Jeffreys, Sir Robert, i. 109
Jeffreys, David, i. 292
Jekyll, Sir Joseph, i. 339
Jenkin, Mary, *see* Stanning, Lady
Jenkins, Mrs., ii. 182
Jenkinson, Sir Robert, ii. 114
Jenner, Edward, M.D., ii. 311
Jennings, Sir John, i. 203, 209, 232; ii. 218, 220
Jerome, a highwayman, ii. 210
Jess, Mr., i. 200, 211, 348, 349
Jessop, Mr., ii. 291
Joe, ii. 57, 60, 82, 85, 144, 204
John, i. 83, 113, 115
John, a servant of Ralph Palmer, i. 332
Johnson, Dr., ii. 95
Johnson, Beau, i. 271
Johnson, H., i. 317
Johnson, a goldsmith, i. 222
Johnson, a miller, ii. 212
Johnston, Mr., ii. 286
Joliffe, Sir William, i. 96
——, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William, *see* Tufnell
Joliffe, ii. 292
Jones, Dr., ii. 104
Jones, i. 89
Jordan, Mrs., ii. 100
Jorden, Mrs., i. 396
Joy, Lady, ii. 93
Judith, a maid, i. 35, 42

Katesby, *see* Buckinghamshire
Keate, Mr., i. 29
Keeley, Mr., i. 312
Keeling, nephew of Lady Gardiner, i. 119
Keinton, *see* Warwickshire
Keith, Mr. John, ii. 105
Kelley, John, ii. 221
——, William, son of John, ii. 221
——, William, son of William, ii. 221
Kellow, Sarah, ii. 293
Kemp, a servant, i. 114
Ken, Dr. Thomas, M.A., i. 147, 367; ii. 59, 154
Kenderick, Miss, i. 346
Kenmure, William Gordon, 6th Viscount, ii. 28, 29
Kennet, White, Dr., Bishop of Peterborough, i. 383
Kensington, *see* London
Kensington Gardens, *see* London
Kent, i. 110, 394
Dover, i. 31, 205
Goodwins, i. 148
Gravesend, i. 205; ii. 103
Maidstone, i. 399
Tunbridge, *see* Tunbridge Wells
Tunbridge Wells, i. 22, 97, 114, 378; ii. 141-144, 182, 192, 232, 233
Woolwich, ii. 75
Kent, Anthony Grey, 11th Earl of, i. 113, 120
——, Mary, Lady, dau. of 1st Baron Lucas, wife of 11th Earl, i. 120
——, Henry Grey, 12th Earl of, created Duke of, K.G., i. 141, 177
Kentish Town, *see* London
Ketch, Jack, an executioner, ii. 29
Kettel, Peter, i. 400
Kidd, Captain, i. 45
Kidder, Richard, Dr., Bishop of Bath and Wells, i. 147; ii. 154
Kilkenny, *see* Ireland
Kilrudery, *see* Ireland
King, Sir Edmund, physician, i. 364
King, Harry, i. 396
King, Tom, ii. 254
King, Mrs., ii. 93
King Street, *see* London
Kingford, Mr., ii. 99
Kingsey, i. 368

Kingston, *see* Indies, West
Kingswill, *see* Ireland
Kinkins, Mr., ii. 76
Kinsale, *see* Ireland
Knapp, Dr., ii. 209, 211
Knapp, Mr., i. 301; ii. 148, 150, 234, 306, 307
——, Mrs. Catherine, ii. 148, 149, 150, 306
Knapsack, Jack, i. 310
Knatchpole, Mr., i. 380
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 1st Bart., i. 168
Knight, *see* Duncombe
Knight, Mr., ii. 284, 286, 290, 292
Knightley, Lady, i. 71, 75, 132
Knightley, Mr., ii. 72, 239

La Hogue, *see* France
Lake, Sir John, i. 209
Lamb, Mr., ii. 11
Lambert, Dr., i. 153
Lambeth, *see* London
Lancashire, i. 43; ii. 71
Liverpool, i. 204
Manchester, i. 151
Preston, ii. 32, 39
Landau, *see* Germany
Land's End, *see* Cornwall
Lane, Edward, i. 312
Lane, Mr. Thomas, ii. 194
——, Mr., ii. 38
Langleys, *see* Essex
Lansberrow, Lady, i. 193
Lansdon, a tenant, i. 396
Lansdowne, George Granville, Baron of Bideford, Devon, ii. 27
Lathbury, Edward, ii. 105
Laud, Dr. William, ii. 67
Lauderdale, Eliza, Duchess of, i. 31
Laverstock, *see* Wiltshire
Law, Mr., ii. 179
Lawes, Mrs., ii. 76
Lawley, Sir Francis, Bart., i. 15
——, Anne, Lady, *née* Whitmore, wife of Sir Francis, i. 15, 68, 71, 127, 158
——, Mary, *see* Verney, Mrs. John
——, Fanny, i. 127, 264
——, Richard, i. 199, 305
Lawley, an attorney, ii. 216
Lawrence, Sir Edward, Kt., ii. 180, 240
Laws, Lady, ii. 70
Lea, Sir Charles, i. 111
——, Lady, widow of Sir Charles, i. 111
Lea, Mitty, a Claydon yeoman, i. 30, 74, 84
Leachmere, Mr., i. 339; ii. 33
Lee, Sir Thomas, 3rd Bart., M.P., i. 159, 302, 314; ii. 86, 94, 156, 195, 206, 247
——, Elizabeth, Lady, *née* Sandys, wife of Sir Thomas, ii. 133
Lee, Lady Elizabeth, dau. of 1st Earl of Lichfield, i. 41
Lee, Lord Chief Justice, ii. 210
Lee, Dr., ii. 129
Lee, Mr. [two], ii. 210
Leeds, Thomas Osborne, 1st Earl of Danby, Marquis of Carmarthen and Duke of, i. 158, 160, 218, 219, 260, 290
——, Peregrine, 2nd Duke of, i. 373
Leene, Dr., ii. 146
Le Hunt, Mr., a clergyman and schoolmaster, ii. 174, 175
Leicestershire, i. 21, 241, 248, 322, 323; ii. 30, 253
Edmondthorpe, ii. 239
Leicester, i. 65, 226, 255, 275, 322, 327, 329, 333, 339; ii. 45, 72, 177, 198, 240
Lutterworth, i. 249, 342
Market Harborough, ii. 255
Stanford Hall, ii. 72, 73
Swinford, ii. 33, 67
Leicester, Robert Sydney, 4th Earl of, i. 120
——, Philip Sydney, 5th Earl of, i. 120
Leigh, Mr. Ch., ii. 30
Lempster, Lord, *see* Leominster, Baron
Leominster, William Fermoy, Baron, i. 226
Leonard, i. 220
Leopold I., Emperor, i. 44, 88, 89, 99, 103, 106, 112, 246
Lepell, Mrs., Maid of Honour, i. 276
Lester, Mr., ii. 242
——, Mrs., ii. 242
Lestock, Mr., ii. 224
Letchmere, Attorney-General, i. 339
Lethenborough, *see* Buckinghamshire
Lever, Mr., a lawyer, i. 43
Lewen, Mrs., ii. 59, 60
Lewes, *see* Sussex
Leys, Richard, i. 148
Lichfield, Bishop of, 1699–1717, *see* Hough, John
Lichfield, Edward Henry, 1st Earl of, i. 40, 41, 162, 306, 307, 369
Lichfield, *see* Staffordshire
Lile, Captain, i. 338
Lille, *see* France

Lilley, Mrs. (Lillie), i. 13, 20, 78
Limerick, James Hamilton, Viscount and Earl of Clanbrassill, ii. 312
Lincoln, Bishop of:
1660–1663, *see* Sanderson, Dr. Robert
1695–1705, *see* Gardiner, Dr. James
1705–1716, *see* Wake, Dr. William
1716–1720, *see* Gibson, Edmund
1723–1744, *see* Reynolds, Richard
1744–1761, *see* Thomas, Dr. John
Lincoln, Henry, 9th Earl, ii. 180
Lincoln's Inn Fields, *see* London
Lincolnshire, ii. 291
Boston, i. 309
Burton Coggles, ii. 276
Easton Hall, i. 95
Lincoln's Inn, *see* London (Inns of Court)
Lindsey, Lord, i. 309
——, Elizabeth, Countess of, i. 294, 309
Linford, Little, *see* Bucks
Lisbon, *see* Portugal
Liscombe, *see* Buckinghamshire
Lisle Street, *see* London
Littlejohn, the Rev., i. 160
Littlepage, Mr., i. 116
Littleson, Mr., ii. 41
Littleton, Christian, Lady, dau. of Sir Richard Temple, wife of Sir Thomas, ii. 92
Liverpool, *see* Lancashire
Livings, Thomas, i. 156, 157
Llandaff, Bishop of, ii. 244
Llandrindod Wells, *see* Radnor
Llanidloes, *see* Montgomeryshire
Lloyd, Robert, an apothecary, i. 257, 276
——, Mary, *née* Verney, wife of Robert, i. 257, 276
——, Humphrey, eldest son of Robert, i. 134, 221, 257, 276, 343; ii. 163, 169
——, Captain Verney, son of Robert, i. 134, 165, 175, 221, 236, Ch. XIV, 295, 296, 307, 325, 338, 340, 342, 381, 384; ii. 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 68, 82, 163
——, Mrs., *née* Gery, wife of Captain Verney, i. 270, 272, 276, 277, 325, 340, 342; ii. 16, 17, 24
——, Mary, dau. of Robert, i. 31, 126, 184, 195, 196, 199, 201, 237, 257, 282, 283; ii. 163
——, Ruth, dau. of Robert, i. 39, 40, 257, 391, 393; ii. 16, 68, 163, 169, 172
Lloyd, Elizabeth Verney, dau. of Capt. Verney, i. 128, 276
Lloyd, Bishop, i. 120
Lombard Street, *see* London
London, i. 39, 88, 146-50, 240, 313; ii. 37, 116, 255
Abermarle [Albemarle] St., ii. 263
Aldersgate St., ii. 239
Amen Corner, ii. 286, 292
Basing Hall St., ii. 63
Bedford House, i. 86
Belgravia, ii. 79
Bloomsbury, i. 31
Bow St., i. 175, 247; ii. 76, 95, 288
Bridewell, i. 84, 109
Burr St., ii. 182
Cannon Row, i. 38
Cecil St., i. 185, 230; ii. 131
Chancery Lane, i. 43; ii. 215
Charing Cross, ii. 213, 277
Charles St., i. 59, 276; ii. 56
Charter House, i. 60
Cheapside, i. 180
Chelsea, i. 51, 68, 70, 250, 282, 357; ii. 57, 79, 86, 138, 141
Chelsea Common, ii. 193
Chelsea, Great, i. 101
Chelsea, Little, i. 36, 68, 91, 92, 148, 240, 281, 309; ii. 45, 47, 79, 95, 107, 133, 141, 255
Clapham, ii. 129, 138, 139, 141, 145-148, 150, 242, 305
Clifford St., ii. 235, 249
Cornhill, ii. 292
Covent Garden, i. 22, 23, 146, 226, 233
Curzon St., ii. 262, 275, 282, 298
Dean St., ii. 126
Deptford, i. 24
Duke St., i. 289
Earl's Court, i. 180
Essex St., i. 226, 228
Exchange Alley, i. 304; ii. 46
Fetter Lane, i. 77
Fleet St., i. 48, 123, 216; ii. 37
Fulham, i. 177; ii. 100, 133-138, 173, 176, 272
Fulwood's Rents, i. 181
Greenwich Hospital, i. 45
Guy's Hospital, ii. 160
Hackney, i. 91; ii. 174
Hampstead, i. 113
Hampton Court, i. 47; ii. 24, 36, 91, 176
Harvey Court, i. 370
Hatton Garden, i. 17, 41, 68, 154, 393; ii. 152, 179, 198

London—*continued*
Haymarket, ii. 139
Highgate, i. 19; ii. 174
Holborn, i. 18, 41, 42, 74, 175, 397; ii. 16, 275
Hyde Park, i. 289, 297; ii. 24, 33
Hyde Park Corner, i. 51
Inns of Court:
Gray's Inn, i. 43, 93
Lincoln's Inn, i. 162; ii. 288
The Temple, i. 29, 97, 100, 365; ii. 18, 34, 290, 292
The Temple, Inner, ii. 202
The Temple, Middle, i. 100, 373
Islington, i. 36, 71, 117, 146, 364, 378; ii. 174
James St., i. 60, 98, 100, 108, 135, 144, 200, 216, 305, 378; ii. 54
Kensington, i. 47, 91, 173
Kensington Gardens, ii. 129
Kentish Town, ii. 88
King St., i. 307
Lambeth, ii. 28, 103
Leicester Fields, i. 143, 144, 215, 221, 228
Lincoln's Inn Fields, i. 60, 62, 65, 378; ii. 139
Lisle St., i. 159
Lombard St., i. 77, 222, 381
Long Acre, i. 286
Ludgate, i. 47, 201, 395; ii. 15
Manchester Sq., ii. 309
Mark Lane, ii. 90
Marylebone, i. 61; ii. 32
Mayfair, ii. 282, 294
Mincing Lane, ii. 180
New Bond St., ii. 193
Newgate, i. 32, 149, 177, 258, 331; ii. 15, 31, 32, 155
Newington, i. 117
New North St., i. 389
Orchard St., i. 381; ii. 81
Pall Mall, ii. 215, 289
Park Gate, i. 102
Park Place, i. 144, 230, 265
Piazza, i. 14, 57, 168
Piccadilly, ii. 275
Pimlico, ii. 286, 290
Poland Street, i. 384
Putney, ii. 100
Putney Heath, i. 100
Ram Alley, i. 380
Ranelagh Gardens, ii. 268, 297
Red Lion Sq., i. 389
Red Lion St., i. 23
Russell St., i. 18
London—*continued*
St. Andrew's, i. 19, 95
St. James's Palace, i. 81, 230, 275, 291, 389; ii. 24
St. James's Park, i. 37, 275
St. James's Sq., i. 26
St. James's St., i. 230, 276, 323, 378; ii. 195
St. John's Sq., ii. 96
St. John's St., ii. 177
St. Martin's St., i. 228
St. Paul's, Dean of, i. 24; ii. 287
Sherburne Lane, i. 371, 380, 381, 387, 389; ii. 73, 74, 80, 169
Silver St., i. 78
Smithfield, i. 78, 120, 187, 346; ii. 177, 211
Soho, ii. 283
Somerset House, i. 22
Southampton House, i. 28, 113
Southampton Sq., i. 97
Southampton St., i. 78, 174, 190; ii. 60, 165
Southampton St., Great, i. 31
Spring Gardens, i. 146; ii. 213
Stepney, i. 371
Strand, i. 86, 305; ii. 87, 286
Suffolk St., ii. 66
Sussex St., i. 286
Thames, River, i. 151; ii. 28, 79, 100, 260
Tyburn, i. 25
Wapping, i. 45
Westminster, i. 42, 105, 164, 185, 199, 336; ii. 28, 32, 48, 277
Westminster School, i. 38; ii. 75, 254
Whitechapel, i. 331; ii. 16
Whitehall, i. 25, 52, 109, 259; ii. 13
Bishop of:
1675–1713, *see* Compton, Henry
1714–1723, *see* Robinson, John
Lord Mayor of:
1676, *see* Davies, Thomas
1697, *see* Edwin, Sir Humphrey
1699, *see* Duncombe, Sir Charles
1702, *see* Dashwood, Samuel
Long, Sir Giles, 4th Bart., i. 29
Sir Robert, 6th Bart., M.P., ii. 233
Long Acre, *see* London
Long Crendon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Longueville, Sir Edward, i. 208
Loos, *see* Low Countries
Lord Chancellor:
1677, *see* Nottingham, 1st Earl of
1699, *see* Somers, Baron
1714, *see* Cowper, 1st Earl

Lord Chancellor:
1778, *see* Thurlow, 1st Baron
Lotherdaill, Duchess of, *see* Lauderdale
Lough, Mr., ii. 130
Loughborough, Alexander Wedderburn, Baron, and Earl of Rosslyn, ii. 301
Louis XIV., King of France, i. 24, 72, 88, 103, 112, 116, 160, 182, 231, 299, 365, 380, 382
Loveday, Robert, ii. 103
Lovet, Mrs., i. 37
Lovett, Sir Robert, Kt. of Liscombe, i. 138, 347
——, Sir Christopher, third son of Sir Robert, i. 138, 192, 260, 347; ii. 227
——, Frances, *née* O'More, wife of Christopher, i. 144, 195-198, 200, 201, 206, 207, 212
—— Christopher, son of Christopher, i. 348
——, Lawrence, brother of Christopher, i. 348
——, John, Colonel, son of Christopher, i. 111, Ch. VIII, 168, Ch. XII, 258, 259, 262, 263, 270, 278, 347, 348, 350-353, 362, 363, 382; ii. 21, 63, 95, 153, 163
——, Susannah, *née* Lovett, 1st wife of Colonel John, i. 138, 348
——, Mary, *née* Verney, 2nd wife of Colonel John, i. 16, 28, 35, 38, 78, 84, 100, 122, 123-126, Ch. VIII, 147, 175-179, 182, Ch. XII, 214, 236, 240, 248-250, 258, 262, 269, 275, 283-285, 306, 311, 314, 315, 324, 326, 331, 332, 345, Ch. XVIII, 395; ii. Ch. XXI, 42, 45, 49, 63-69, 129, 131, 156, 158-160, 163-170, 181, 182, 218, 220-224, 231, 259
——, Ned, son of Christopher, i. 198, 199, 355
——, Anne, dau. of Christopher, *see* Tighe, Mrs.
——, Fanny, dau. of Christopher, *see* Pearce, Mrs.
——, Children of Colonel John, by his first wife:
Robert, son of Colonel John, i. 126, 196, 197, 348, 351, 354, 360; ii. 219, 221, 222
Christopher, son of Colonel John, i. 126, 196, 197, 348, 351, 361, 362; ii. 22
Fanny, dau. of Colonel John, i. 126, 201, 348
Lovett, Children of Colonel John, by his 2nd wife:
Elizabeth, dau. of Colonel John, i. 144, 179, Ch. XII, 214, 236-239, 255, 282-284, 330-332, Ch. XVIII; ii. 42, 44, 70, 71, 131, 137, 151, 160, 167, 177, 181, 221, 231
Verney, Major, 39th Regiment, i. 144, 169, 174, 199, 201, 203, 204, 209, 214, 249, 283, 330, 335, Ch. XVIII; ii. 70, 127, 177, Ch. XXXII, 270
John, Capt., R.N., i. 201, 203, 204, 214, 259, 330, 351, 352; ii. 218, 219, 221, 224-226, 231
Mary, i. 210, 236
Lovett, Sir Jonathan, nephew of Major Verney, ii. 227, 228, 283-286, 288, 290, 292, 298, 302
——, Verney, son of Sir Jonathan, ii. 227, 228
——, Sackville, H., ii. 228
——, Philip Cosby, ii. 226
Lovett, Lawrence, a linen draper, i. 71
Low Countries:
Brabant, i. 265
Loos, i. 81
Malplaquet, i. 257
Oudenard, Battle of, i. 206
Ramillies, Battle of, i. 257
Ryswick, i. 24, 38
Scheldt, River, ii. 25
Lowe, Mr. John, ii. 125-127, 231
——, Mr., son of Mr. John, ii. 233
Lowe, Miss, *see* Potter, Mrs.
Lowndes, Squire, M.P., i. 101, 306; ii. 60, 83, 210, 243, 247, 255, 256
Lowndes, Mr., ii. 208, 215
Lowndes, Mr. Robert, i. 284, 287; ii. 60, 83
Lownds, Mr., ii. 200, 206
Lownds, Mrs., ii. 169
Lowns, Mr., i. 114
Lucas, *see* Marriott
Lucas, Thomas, 3rd Baron, i. 115, 223
Lucas, Mr., ii. 290
Luckyn, William, M.P., created Viscount Grimston, i. 86
Ludgate Hill, *see* London
Lumley, Lady Barbara, m. Mr. Ch. Leigh, ii. 30
Lumley, Lady Mary, m. Mr. Montague, i. 312
Lumley, Henry, i. 339; ii. 27
Lutterworth, *see* Leicestershire
Luttrell, Narcissus, diarist, i. 17, 25, 37, 43, 51, 68, 81, 86, 115, 128, 143, 150, 153, 167, 181, 182, 208, 218, 263, 282, 288, 291, 303, 305, 353; ii. 45, 49, 67, 79, 80, 102
Luttrell, Sarah, *née* Baker, wife of Narcissus, i. 17, 115, 128, 181, 182, 288, 305; ii. 152
——, Narcissus, son of Narcissus, i. 17, 128, 136; ii. 45, 79, 80, 158
——, Anne, *née* Mellish, wife of Narcissus (junr.), i. 17; ii. 79
——, Francis (Frank), son of Narcissus, i. 17, 68, 181, 233; ii. 28, 29, 42, 47, 57, 79, 102
——, Mrs., wife of Francis, ii. 40
——, Sarah, dau. of Narcissus, i. 17, 288
Lyddall, Sir Henry, ii. 138, 199
Lyddall, Richard, Warden of Merton College, i. 94
Lygo, Justice, i. 89

Macartney, George, General, i. 371
Macdonogh, Dr. Felix, ii. 304
Mackartney, a villain, i. 243
Mackworth, Mr., i. 115
Maclain, ii. 288, 300
McMurdo, Captain, 3rd Regt., ii. 295
McNamara, Mr., ii., 284, 288-291
McNoes, Captain, ii. 223
Maddox, Isaac, M.A., Bishop of Worcester, ii. 213, 214
Maidstone, *see* Kent
Main, Oliver, a butcher, i. 284
Maine, Mr. Simon, i. 164, 168
Maldon, *see* Essex
Mallard, Widow, i. 304
Malplaquet, *see* Low Countries
Manchester, *see* Lancashire
Manchester Square, *see* London
Manding, Mrs., ii. 143
Manningham Dr. Thomas, Dean of Windsor, Bishop of Chichester, i. 26, 29, 157, 367
Manningham, Miss, ii. 124
Mansell, Sir Thomas, later Baron, i. 97
Mansfield, Judge, ii. 215
Mansfield, Messieurs Wilson and, ii. 277
Mantua, *see* Italy
Mapls, Sir Thomas, i. 165
Mareschal, Monsieur Pierre, i. 290
Maristow, *see* Devonshire
Markham, Parson, ii. 200
Market Harborough, *see* Leicestershire
Markland, Rev., i. 378
Mark Lane, *see* London
Marks, ii. 290
Marlborough, *see* Wiltshire
Marlborough, John, 1st Duke of, i. 105, 108, 111, 112, 150, 205, 221, 228, 229, 241, 257, 263-265, 269, 272, 309, 311, 338, 387, 388; ii. 15, 18, 23-25, 124, 134, 175, 178, 270
Marlborough, Sarah, Duchess of, i. 263, 387, 388; ii. 15, 99, 203-204
Marlow, Great, *see* Buckinghamshire
Marriot, Mr., i. 297; ii. 91
Marriott and Lucas, a firm of soap-boilers, i. 175
Marrybone [Marylebone], *see* London
Marseilles, *see* France
Marsh, Mrs., ii. 169
Marsh Gibbon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Marshall, Justice, i. 48
Marshall, John, i. 97
Marshall, Monsieur, ii. 42
Marston, North, *see* Buckinghamshire
Marten, Mr., i. 288
Martin, Mr., a lawyer, i. 140, 229
Martindale, Miss, i. 34
Mary, a laundry-maid, i. 37, 38
Mary, Queen, wife of William III., i. 13, 14, 69, 107, 109; ii. 34
Mary's Lane, *see* Dublin, Ireland
Masham, Samuel, 1st Baron, i. 297
——, Abigail, Lady, wife of 1st Baron, i. 370, 389
Mason, Rev. Thomas, i. 372
Mason, Mr., i. 167
Matt, *see* Brown
Matt, Mrs., a bonesetter, ii. 144
Matthews, Mrs., ii. 235
Matthews, ii. 210
Mayfair, *see* London
Mead, Dr., i. 397; ii. 155
——, Mr., ii. 156
——, Mrs. Elizabeth, *née* Baker, ii. 156, 158
Mead, George, a farmer, ii. 121, 291
Meath, Edward Brabazon, 4th Earl of, i. 129, 144, 195, 199, 208
Mediterranean, ii. 25, 224
Medley, Henry, Vice-Admiral, ii. 220, 233
Melcombe Regis, *see* Dorsetshire
Melless, Mrs., ii. 120
Mellish, Anne, *see* Luttrell
Mellish, Martha, *see* Baker
Menin, *see* Belgium
Meredith, Princess, i. 261
Meredith, i. 263
Merionethshire:
Cader Idris, ii. 251
Merrick, Dr., ii. 129

Merry, Mrs., of Suffolk Street, ii. 66
Merwin, Mr., an old Winslow solicitor, i. 118, 286; ii. 202, 205, 207, 211, 216
Mesopotamia, i. 15
  Euphrates, ii. 110
Messiter, Mr., an attorney, ii. 273, 274
Mexico, *see* America
Middlesex, i. 96, 163, 164; ii. 277
  Acton, ii. 60
  Barnet, ii. 236
  Brentford, i. 90, 118, 133, 174-176
  Hanwell Heath, ii. 176
  Harrow-on-the-Hill, i. 366, 394
  Hounslow Heath, i. 31, 43
  Isleworth, i. 250
  Moken Hadley, i. 96
  Southall, i. 296
  Southgate, i. 370
  Twickenham, ii. 189
  Uxbridge, i. 302, 371; ii. 183
Middleton, *see* Norfolk
Middleton, Sir William, ii. 199
Middleton, Dr. Conyers, ii. 122
Middleton, Christopher, ii. 126
Middleton, Mr., ii. 149
Middleton, i. 251
Middlewich, *see* Cheshire
Midleton, Alan Brodrick, Viscount, i. 129
Mildmay, Mrs., i. 186; ii. 110
Millbourn, Mrs., ii. 100
Miller, Rev., i. 388
Miller, Sergeant, i. 331
Miller, John, a butler at Claydon, ii. 195
Miller, of Syresham, ii. 211
Millington, Mr., i. 321; ii. 120
Mills, Councillor, ii. 232
Millward, Edmund, Rector of Middle Claydon, ii. 300
——, Thomas, son of Edmund, ii. 300
Millward, Mr. John, a steward, ii. 106, 107, 123, 128, 150, 158, 175, 177, 179, 180, 184, 185, 189, 191-193, 196, Ch. XXXI, 248-251, 255, 259, 260, 262
Mincing Lane, *see* London
Minshull, Mr., a neighbour, i. 265
Mint, The, i. 79
——, Master of the, 1699, *see* Newton
Mirapois, Monsieur, a French General, ii. 225
Missenden, *see* Buckinghamshire
Mobb, i. 48; ii. 22
Moccon, Elizabeth, a cook, ii. 121
Modena, *see* Italy
Mohun, Charles, 5th Baron, i. 36, 83, 289, 371
Moken Hadley, *see* Middlesex
Molesworth, Lady, i. 381
Molesworth, ii. 83
Mona, *see* Anglesey
Monachdy, *see* Anglesey
Moneaxes, Sir Humphrey, ii. 70
——, Lady, ii. 70
Money, Colonel, ii. 277
Monmouthshire, River Severn, i. 150; ii. 249
Monroe, Dr., ii. 202
Montagu, i. 38, and *see* Halifax, Earl of
Montagu, Ralph, 1st Duke of, i. 175, 177, 231
Montague, Mr., M.P., i. 306, 312
Montepunchano, *see* Italy, Monte Pulciano
Montfort, Monsieur, ii. 297
Montgomeryshire, ii. 249, 250
  Llanidloes, ii. 248-250
  Newtown, ii. 249
  Plynlimmon, i. 251
Montpellier, *see* France
Moor, Mr., ii. 105, 133
——, Mrs., ii. 133, 145
Moore, Mr., Bishop of Ely's son, ii. 110
Mordaunt, Miss, ii. 116
Moreton-in-the-Marsh, see Gloucestershire
More, Ar., i. 331
More, Sir Thomas, i. 71; ii. 79
Moreland, Mrs., i. 92
Morgan, Rev., ii. 104
Morland, Sir Samuel, 1st Bart., i. 54
Morland, Mr. B., a friend of Ralph Verney, i. 95
Morley, a servant, ii. 64
Morris, John, ii. 105
Morriss and Caffarina, ii. 286
Morriss, a postmaster, ii. 209
Mortimer, Colonel, i. 115, 233, 237
Moten, Mr., i. 139
Moulsoe, *see* Bedfordshire
Munden, Sir John, i. 110
Murgetty, Alderman, ii. 263
Murray, Lord James, 2nd Duke of Atholl, i. 387
Murray, Fanney, ii. 242
Murray, Thomas, i. 217
Mursley, *see* Buckinghamshire
Muskett, Mr., i. 118

Namptwich, *see* Cheshire, Nantwich
Nan, i. 135; ii. 42

Nantwich, *see* Cheshire
Naples, *see* Italy
Nash, a tenant, ii. 235
Navy and Ships:
  Navy, i. 149, 150, 347
  Royal, i. 258, 274; ii. 219
  "Alborough", i. 205-206
  "Asia", i. 199
  "Bretana", i. 20
  "Charles Galley", i. 205-206
  "Dunkirk", i. 273
  "Hampshire", i. 206
  "Kingston", ii. 224, 226
  "Leopard", i. 259; ii. 219
  "Neptune", ii. 224-226
  "Newcastle", i. 150
  "Pembrocke of Rotchester", i. 207
  "Roebuck", i. 205-206
  "Salisbury", i. 259
  "Seaford", i. 207
  "Swallow", i. 205-206; ii. 95
Neal, Mr., i. 69, 158
Neals, Mr., an apothecary, ii. 60
Nelson, Robin, i. 326
Neville, John, Admiral, i. 208
——, Misses, daughters of Admiral John, i. 208
New Bond Street, *see* London
Newcastle, *see* Northumberland
Newcastle, John, Duke of, K.G., i. 384
Newcastle, Thomas, 1st Duke of, ii. 180
Newcome, *see* Bertie, Mrs.
Newfoundland, i. 25
Newgate, *see* London
Newhaven, William Cheyne, 2nd Viscount, *see* Cheyne
Newington, *see* London
Newmarket, *see* Suffolk
Newnham, *see* Northamptonshire
New North Street, *see* London
Newnton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Newport Pagnell, *see* Buckinghamshire
Newsham, Mr., ii. 193
Newton, Sir Isaac, Astronomer Royal and Master of the Mint, i. 79
Newtown, *see* Montgomeryshire
New York, *see* America
Nicholas, Sir John, i. 70, 75, 76, 88, 146, 148, 174, 221, 366, 367
——, Lady Penelope, dau. of 2nd Earl of Northampton, wife of Sir John, i. 69, 76, 86, 107, 146-148; ii. 163
——, George, brother of Sir John, i. 37, 43, 75, 77, 148, 174, 221, 233
——, Mrs. Nancy, *née* Denton, wife of George, i. Ch. II, 30-32, 37, 38, 43-48, 51, 56, 66, 69, 70, 75-77, 90, 111, 148, 153, 157
Nicholas, Dr. Denton, son of Sir John, i. 37, 76, 98, 147, 148, 157, 366, 367
——, Boys, i. 98
——, Jane, dau. of George, *see* Abdy
——, John, son of George, i. 75, 160
——, George, i. 366, 367
——, Pen, niece of Mrs. Nancy, i. 20
Nicholas, Mrs. George, *see* Nicholas, Nancy
Nicholas, Mr., i. 57
——, Mrs. Bety, i. 76
Nichols, Sir Edward, 3rd Bart., i. 346
Nicholson, Colonel, i. 273
Nicholson, Josias, ii. 129, 138-150, 225, 305
——, Mary, *see* Calvert, Mrs.
Nicoleno, i. 187
Nightingale, Florence, ii. 311
Nightingale, Mr., factor at Aleppo, ii. 96
——, Mr., junior, ii. 96
Nithsdale, William Maxwell, 5th Earl of, ii. 29
Noel, Mr., M.P., i. 306, 307; ii. 214, 238
——, Miss, ii. 238
Norfolk, ii. 213
  Norwich, i. 259, 261
  Whitlingham, i. 259
Norfolk, Henry Percy, 7th Duke of, K.G., i. 48, 82
——, Charles Howard, 10th Duke of, ii. 275
Normanby, Marquis of, *see* Buckingham, Duke of
Norris, Captain R., ii. 225
Norris, Lord, succeeded his father as Earl of Abingdon (which see)
"Norris, Sir John", ii. 194, 195
North, Lady Bab, ii. 232
North, Dudley, 4th Baron, K.B., i. 91
North, Francis, 7th Baron, 3rd Baron Guilford, ii. 247, 290
North, Mr., i. 300
Northamptonshire, i. 169, 215, 224-226, 245, 310, 312, 322, 345; ii. 145, 152, 238, 241
  Althorpe, i. 323
  Bowden Green, ii. 215
  Brackley, i. 115, 223, 242, 246, 279, 307, 330; ii. 43
  Carleton, i. 234
  Crick, ii. 69
  Daventry, i. 240, 286, 313, 353
  Ecton, ii. 113, 123, 178

Northamptonshire—*continued*
Eydon, i. 130, 216, 229, 237-239, 267
Eythorpe, i. 138, 237
Newnham, i. 238
Norton, i. 65, 254, 374
Northampton, Spencer Compton, 2nd Earl of, K.B., i. 148
——, Countess of, Jane, wife of 4th Earl, *née* Fox, i. 110
Northampton, i. 241, 306, 323, 330, 344, 352, 356; ii. 20, 62, 68, 69, 200, 215, 236, 241, 243, 277
Pisford, ii. 277
Stanford, i. 130, 141, 142, 175, 182, 199, 210, 211, Ch. XIII, 258, 264, 266, 269, 272, 279, 288, 290, 312, Ch. XVII, XVIII, 395; ii. 38, 42, 62-67, 69, 71, 72, 101, 127, 140, 142, 147, 163, 164, 170, 177, 181, 196, 218, 220, 236, 238, 253
Wansford, ii. 236
Whittlebury, ii. 241
Northey, Sir Edward, M.P., i. 201, 349
Northington, *see* Hampshire
Northumberland:
Bamburgh, i. 83
Berwick, ii. 199
Newcastle, ii. 199
Northumberland, George Fitzroy, Duke of, i. 31, 82, 384; ii. 15
——, Lady Elizabeth Percy, dau. of 11th Earl, m. secondly, Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, i. 158
Norton, ii. 291
Norton, Sir George, i. 43
——, Mr., son of Sir George, i. 43
Norwich, *see* Norfolk
Norwich, Sir William, 4th Bart., ii. 145, 203, 204
Norwich, Bishop of, 1708–1721, *see* Trimnell, Dr. Charles
Nottinghamshire:
Blith, ii. 138, 152, 157
Nottingham, ii. 240
Stapleford, ii. 240, 242
Nottingham, Daniel Finch, 2nd Earl of, and 6th of Winchelsea, i. 88, 141, 172, 307; ii. 29
Noyes, Mr., i. 360, 361
Nuneaton, *see* Warwickshire

Oaks, Martha, i. 400
Oatley, Dr., i. 389
O'Brien, Sir Edward, 2nd Bart., of Dromoland, ii. 72
Offley, Mr., a lawyer, i. 383
Ogle, Captain, i. 337
Ogle, Mr., ii. 19
——, Katherine, *née* Stewkley, i. 52, 62, 379, 384
Oldcastle, Adolphus, i. 220
Oldsworth, Mr., ii. 15, 16
Oliffe, ii. 41
Oliffe, Rev. George, ii. 256
Oliver, ii. 249, 301
Olyffe, Mr., ii. 194
O'More, Frances, *see* Mrs. Frances Lovett
——, Rory, i. 197
Ongar, *see* Essex
Onslow, Mrs., ii. 84, 91
Onslow, Sir Richard, 2nd Bart., ii. 24
Onslow, Arthur, Speaker, i. 331
Orange, Princess of, i. 54
Orchard Street, *see* London
Ord, Job, M.P. for Wendover, ii. 279
Orford, Earl of, i. 44, 85, 106, 107, 311
——, Margaret, Lady, dau. of Duke of Bedford, i. 85
Orkney, George, Hamilton, Earl of, i. 312
Ormonde, James Butler, 2nd Duke of, i. 37, 82, 110, 116, 119, 158, 194, 199, 252, 260-262, 272, 273, 311, 336, 337, 340, 390; ii. 15
——, Duchess of, dau. of 1st Duke of Beaufort (Lady Mary Somerset), wife of 2nd Duke, i. 110
Ormsby, Mr. Arthur, i. 201
Orrery, Charles Boyle, 4th Earl of, i. 129
Osborne, Penelope, Lady, *née* Verney, widow of Sir John, i. 52, 58, 64
Ostend, *see* Belgium
Ossulston, Lord, created 1st Earl of Tankerville (which see)
Oudenarde, *see* Low Countries
Oughton, Mr., i. 218, 222, 225, 226, 228, 330
Oughton, Colonel Adolphus, i. 96-98, 100, 143, Ch. XIV; ii. 21
Oving, *see* Buckinghamshire
Oxfordshire, ii. 116, 241, 260
Adderbury, ii. 98
Banbury, i. 20
Bicester, i. 346; ii. 185, 209, 242
Ditchley, i. 306
Handborough, i. 399
Middleton, i. 286
Oxford, i. 37, 70, 75, 81, 83, 85, Ch. VI, 113, 119, 122, 185, 223, 227,

Oxfordshire—*continued*
237, 337, 366, 369, 370, 377, 382; ii. 19, 24, 69, 70, 84, 95, 115, 124, 129, 148, 185, 197, 199, 200, 217, 231, 254, 262
Souldern, ii. 190
Weston, i. 278
Woodstock, i. 115, 245, 388, 399
Oxford, Robert Harley, 1st Earl of, i. 249, 290, 338, 339; ii. 15, 27
——, Edward Harley, 2nd Earl of, ii. 180
Oxford, Bishop of:
1675–1686, *see* Fell, Dr. John
1715–1737, *see* Potter, Dr. John
1737–1758, *see* Secker, Thomas

Packe, Mrs., i. 325, 330, 333, 335
Padbury, *see* Buckinghamshire
Page, Serjeant, i. 331
Page, Andrew, ii. 284
Page, Mary, i. 374
Paget, William, 6th Baron, i. 293
——, Lady, i. 247
Pagett, Nurse, ii. 157
Palatinate, i. 99
Palestine, i. 15
Pallavasine, Mrs., ii. 24
Pall Mall, *see* London
Palmer, Sir Geffry, 3rd Bart., i. 234, 324-329, 332, 333; ii. 20, 21, 45
Palmer, Ralph, i. 15, 24, 47, 68, 71, 124, 134, 142, 144, 148, 185, 198, 219, 221, 297, 357, 364, 365; ii. 28, 54, 107, 131
——, Alice, *née* White, wife of Ralph, i. 15, 47, 68, 91, 92, 102, 144, 176, 221; ii. 28
——, Ralph, son of Ralph, i. 70, 71, 91, 92, 94, 98, 106, 142, 144, 145, 176, 183, 231, 238-240, 248, 250, 258, 273, 275, 281, 288, 294, 297, 304, 329, 332, 336, 349-354, 360, 361, Ch. XIX; ii. 15, 16, 18, 43, 45, 47, 62-65, 67, 69, 79-81, 86-91, 107, 121, 145, 147, 174, 177, 222, 223
——, Catherine, *née* Ernle, wife of Ralph, junior, i. 70, 71, 143, 144, 183, 240; ii. 79
——, Elizabeth, *see* Verney, Lady
——, Cornelia, *see* Dunk, Lady
——, Ralph, son of Ralph, junior, i. 71, 294, 360; ii. 47, 67, 107, 108, 174, 231, 242, 243, 255
——, Hamey, son of Ralph, junior, i. 71, 298; ii. 43, 81, 216, 242, 243
Palmer, Samuel, a tailor, ii. 61
Palmes, Guy, i. 339, 370, 384, 386, 395; ii. 19, 46
Pam, Dr., i. 376
Pamplin, Henry, ii. 122
Paris, *see* France
Parker, Sir Henry, i. 168
Parker, Sir Thomas, M.P., Lord Chief Justice, later Earl of Macclesfield, ii. 15
Parker, Mr., i. 389
Parker, Mr., i. 53
Park Gate, *see* Cheshire and *see* London
Parkhurst, Mr., cousin of Sir John Verney, i. 73, 158, 331; ii. 102
——, Mrs., i. 331
Parliament, i. 25, 26, 38, 40, 44, 45, 51, 71-74, 88, 89, 93, Ch. VIII, Ch. X, 220, 225, 226, 243, 244, 259, 272, 294, Ch. XVI, 322, 326, 350, 352, 358, 380, 387, 398; ii. 13, 23, 31-36, 56, 65, 67, 72, 85, 87, 91, 96, 97, 109, 110, 114, 117, 144, 145, 159, 169, 176, 216, 262
Convention, i. 13, 152
House of Commons, i. 14, 28-30, 38, 72, 103, 104, 121, 130, 134, 150, 158, 165, 170, 171, 199, 210, 214, 215, 222, 225, 229, 245, 246, 265, 278, 294, Ch. XVI, 323, 324, 335, 356, 382; ii. 32, 37, 79, 132, 151, 155, 193, 227, 282, 298
House of Lords, i. 29, 38, 73, 103, 121, 134, 199, 200, 211, 222, 223, 225, 265, 311, 338; ii. 113, 213, 216
Long, i. 13, 152, 369
Short, i. 13
House at Dublin, i. 153, 260, 348
Irish House of Commons, i. 192
Irish House of Lords, i. 170; ii. 35
Parrat, a shoemaker, ii. 191
Parrot, Robin, i. 115, 331
Pascall, Mr. John, i. 185-187, 239, 254, 271, 367; ii. 54, 118, 126
Pascall, Henry, Squire of Baddow, i. 22, 97, 174-176, 179, 186, 189, 190, 253, 271, 272, 286, 310; ii. 57, 58, 92, 93, 96, 109, 111, 113, 114, 116-121
——, Catherine, *see* Fermanagh, Lady
——, Mary, *see* Stone, Mrs.
Patrick, Simon, Bishop of Chichester and of Ely, i. 111, 365, 366
Patrioli, ii. 260
Paulet, Charles, K.G., 2nd Duke of Bolton; 7th Marquis of Winchester, i. 97

Peack, Mr., ii. 203
Peacock, Mr., a footman, ii. 256
——, Miss, ii. 256
Pearce, Brigadier Edward, i. 210-212, 236, 250, Ch. XIV; ii. 106
——, Mrs., *née* Lovett, wife of Brigadier Edward, i. 126, 129, 195, 200, 260, 262; ii. 106
——, Sir Edward Lovett, son of Brigadier Edward, i. 260, 262
——, Brigadier Thomas, brother of Brigadier Edward, i. 186, 207, Ch. XIV
Peck, Mr., i. 89
Pedro II., King of Portugal, i. 44, 231
Peek, *see* Kidd
Pelham-Holles, Thomas, 2nd Baron, later Earl of Clare and Duke of Newcastle, ii. 15
Pelham, Henry, ii. 214, 215, 237, 244, 255
Pelling, Doctor, ii. 179
Pembarrock, Lord, *see* Pembroke, Lord
Pemberton, Mr., ii. 180
Pembroke, Thomas, 8th Earl of, and 5th of Montgomery, K.G., i. 110, 207
——, Lady, wife of 8th Earl, i. 207
Pembroke, Sir Jeremy, ii. 96
Penmaenmawr, *see* Caernarvonshire
Penn, *see* Buckinghamshire
Penn, William, Quaker, i. 73, 367
Pennock, Mr., ii. 85
Penrhos, *see* Anglesey
Percival, prob. John, 1st Earl of Egmont, ii. 232
Perkins, Mr., i. 43
Perrot, Mr. Leigh, i. 95
Perry, Mr., ii. 85
Perry, a footboy, i. 21, 36, 41, 42, 84, 175, 226, 234
Peterborough, Charles, 3rd Earl of, and 1st Earl of Monmouth, i. 107, 260
Peterborough, Bishop of, 1718–1728, *see* Kennet, White
Peters, Justice, ii. 15
Petersfield, *see* Hampshire
Petre, Robert, 7th Baron, i. 189
——, Lady (prob.), Mary, dau. of Sir Thomas Clifton, mother of 7th Baron, i. 189
Philip V., King of Spain, second son of the Dauphin, i. 88, 390
Phillips, Mr., ii. 177
Phillips, Mr., an apothecary, i. 42
——, Mrs. Pegg, *née* Woodward, i. 42, 208
Phillips, Mr., an attorney, i. 224
Phillips, J., ii. 292, 293
Piccadilly, *see* London
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, i. 245, 333
Pickering (Cossen), i. 73, 74
Pickett, Mr., i. 274
Pickstock, James, i. 400
Picton, Mr., ii. 192
Piddington, *see* Buckinghamshire
Piddington, Mr., i. 113
Piers, Captain, i. 119
Piggot, Admiral, i. 209
Piggot, Captain, i. 154
Piggot, Mrs. Lettice, i. 128, 144, 199, 222; ii. 98, 175, 213
Piggot, Mr., of Doddershall, i. 209, 224, 286; ii. 196, 198, 206, 243
Piles, Mrs., ii. 83
Pilsworth, Charles, K.C., M.P., ii. 194, 202, 205, 207, 212-215, 243, 255
——, Mrs., *née* Cave, ii. 193, 194, 213-216, 234, 255
Pine, Mr., i. 293
Pinfold, ii. 299
Pinley, Rev. John, ii. 66-68
Pisford, *see* Northamptonshire
Pit, Mr., i. 273
Pitcairn, David, physician, ii. 290
Pitchcott, *see* Buckinghamshire
Pleuroc, Sir John, a German knight, i. 331
Plymouth, *see* Devonshire
Plymouth, Countess Dowager of, Ursula, dau. of Sir Thomas Widdrington, wife of 1st Earl, i. 218
——, Other, 10th Lord Windsor, 4th Earl of, ii. 232
Plynlimmon, *see* Montgomeryshire
Pocklington, Rev. Oliver, ii. 57, 58, 113, 115-118, 130
——, Mrs., wife of Rev. Oliver, ii. 115, 119
——, Rev. Thomas, prob. son of Rev. Oliver, ii. 130
Poell, Pegg, i. 127
Poland, i. 72, 99, 112; ii. 117
Poland, King of, i. 112
Polland Street [Poland], *see* London
Pool, an oculist, ii. 238
Pope, *see* Clement XI. (1700–1721)
Pope, Alexander, i. 151, 372
Pope, Mr., i. 247
Porter, Mrs., i. 361, 399
Porter, Mrs., ii. 57
Portland, Bentinck Hans William, 1st Earl of, i. 37, 106

Portland, Henry, 2nd Earl, later Duke of, i. 250
Port Mahon, *see* Spain
Porto Bello, *see* America
Portsmouth, *see* Hampshire
Portugal, i. 22, 73, 89, 99, 186, 261, 262
——, King of, *see* Pedro II.
——, Lisbon, i. 116, 261, 262, 381
——, Queen of, Marie Sophie Elizabeth, 2nd wife of Pedro II., i. 44
——, Queen of, i. 206
Potter, Dr. John, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 337; ii. 124
——, Mrs., *née* Lowe, 2nd wife of Dr. John, ii. 124
——, John, eldest son of Dr. John, ii. 124
——, Thomas, M.A., second son of Dr. John, ii. 124
Potton, *see* Bedfordshire
Poundon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Powis, Sir Littleton, Judge, ii. 30
Powis, Sir Thomas, brother of Sir Littleton, Solicitor-General, i. 379
Preshaw, *see* Hampshire
Preston, *see* Lancashire
Prestonpans, Battle of, ii. 198
Pretender, The, *see* Stuart, James Francis Edward
Pretender, The Young, *see* Stuart, Charles Edward
Price, Attorney, ii. 207, 210
Price, Mr. Roger, M.P., i. 156, 164, 166, 171, 185, 224, 283, 300
Price, Mr., of Westbury, ii. 197
Price, William, a stonecutter, i. 50
Prince of Wales, *see* George II.
Prior, Matthew, i. 38, 160, 290, 328, 356
Protectorate, i. 13
Prud, Rev., i. 368
Prussia, King of, *see* Frederick I.
Pugh, Mr., i. 190
Pulley, Mr., i. 300
Pultney, Mr., i. 311
Purcell, ii. 299
Purefoy, Mrs., ii. 190
Purefoy, Mr., ii. 210
Purslin, Will, i. 251
Putney, *see* London
Putney Heath, *see* London

Quainton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Quarendon, Lord, i. 295
Quebec, *see* America
Queensberry, James, 2nd Duke of, i. 106

Races:
Aylesbury, ii. 240
Bicester, i. 188
Leicester, i. 219; ii. 195
Loughborough, i. 242
Lutterworth, i. 220, 234, 242, 253, 288, 359; ii. 27, 33
Newmarket, i. 37, 46, 71, 120, 265, 399
Quainton, i. 138, 241, 250
Rugby, i. 250
Radnor, ii. 249, 250
Llandrindod Wells, ii. 249
Raheen, *see* Ireland
Rahilty, *see* Ireland
Ralph, a keeper, i. 34
Ram Alley, *see* London
Ramillies, *see* Low Countries
Randell, ii. 205
Ranelagh Gardens, *see* London
Ranelagh, Richard, 3rd Viscount and 1st Earl, i. 82, 111
Ratcliffe, Dr. John, physician, i. 80, 81, 275, 374, 391; ii. 19
Ravenscroft, Thomas, i. 400
Rawling, Mr., i. 237
Raymond, Sir Robert, i. 337
Reading, *see* Berkshire
Red Lion Street, *see* London
Reeve, Mrs., ii. 291
——, Miss, ii. 291
Regiments, *see* Army and Regiments
Reswek, *see* Ryswick
Revel, *see* Russia
Reynolds, Sir James, Judge, i. 331; ii. 210
Reynolds, Richard, Bishop of Bangor and of Lincoln, ii. 106, 180
Rice, Miss, ii. 195, 237, 239, 240
Richard, *see* Triplet
Richardson, Rev. Stephen, ii. 253
Richardson, ii. 15
Richmond, *see* Surrey
Richmond, Charles, 3rd Duke of, K.G., ii. 278
Richmond, Captain, i. 321
Rivers, Richard, 4th Earl, i. 97, 236
Rivers, Dr., i. 185
Rigemone, *see* Bedfordshire
Roades, Jack, i. 289
——, Tom, i. 27
——, Doll, i. 27
Roades, Ralph, i. 38
Roades, William, a tenant at Claydon, ii. 38, 39, 105
Roberts, Sir Gabriel, Bart., i. 15, 49

Roberts, Mrs., ii. 240
Roberts, i. 284
Robespierre, Maximilian Joseph, ii. 297
Robin, i. 191; ii. 60
Robinson, Sir Thomas, 1st Bart., M.P., ii. 267-269, 301
Robinson, Dr. John, Bishop of Bristol and of London, i. 336, 387; ii. 13
Robinson, Dr. Nicholas, Bishop of Bangor, ii. 252
Robinson, Mr., i. 336
Robinson, Mr., ii. 251, 252
Rochester, Laurence Hyde, 1st Earl of, i. 107, 108, 164, 374
——, Henry Hyde, 2nd Earl of, ii. 33
Rockingham, Lewis Watson, 3rd Baron and 1st Earl of, ii. 40
——, Charles Watson-Wentworth, Earl of Malton and 2nd Marquess of, K.G., ii. 270
Rogers, Lady, *née* Vincent, wife of Sir John, 1st Bart., i. 70
Rogers, Captain, i. 207
Rogers, Rev. Samuel, friend of Earl Verney, ii. 265, 266, Ch. XXXVI, 293
Rogers, Samuel, poet, ii. 265
Rogers, Frank, i. 49
Rogers, J., i. 186
Rogers, Mr. Mathias, i. 306
Rogers, Mr. Thomas, ii. 277
Rogers, Mr., ii. 191, 255
Rogers, a bookseller, i. 71
Rogers, a Claydon tenant, ii. 211
Rome, *see* Italy
Romney, Charles, 3rd Baron and 1st Earl of, ii. 302
Romford, *see* Essex
Rooke, Admiral Sir George, i. 107, 259
——, Lady, i. 42
"Rosalind", *see* Stewkley, Katherine
Rose, Lady, i. 28
Rose, a servant of Mrs. Starkey, ii. 208
Ross, General, i. 310, 339
Ross, Mr. Ifford, i. 375
Round, Stephen, ii. 288
Rowe, Tony or Tory, i. 134
Rowlands, Dr., i. 393
Rowley, Mr., groom porter, i. 223
Rowley, Mr. ii. 224
Roydon, *see* Essex
Roydon, Sir John, ii. 233
——, Lady, ii. 233
Rudyerd, Mr. John, i. 130, 201-204, 207, 209, 211, 212, 348-351, 362
——, Mrs., i. 209
Rugby, *see* Warwickshire
Russell Street, *see* London
Russell, Lady Rachel, *née* Wriothesley, widow of William, Lord Russell, i. 28, 53, 71, 80, 85, 110, 113, 157, 158, 387, 388
——, Lord James, ii. 143
——, Lord Robert, son of 1st Duke of Bedford (which see)
Russell, Admiral, *see* Orford, Earl of
——, Lady, *see* Orford, Lady
Russia:
Revel, ii. 99
Rutland, i. 306, 307
Allexton, ii. 284
Uppingham, ii. 284
Whitsondine, ii. 236, 239
Rutland, *see* Ireland
Rutland, John Manners, 9th Earl and 1st Duke of, i. 108, 325
——, John, 2nd Duke of, K.G., i. 250, 339, 341, 360
——, Lady, i. 312
Ryswick, *see* Low Countries

Sacheverell, Dr. Henry, i. 278, 369, 371, 377, 381-384
Sackville, Lord John, ii. 189
——, Lady Mary, dau. of 6th Earl of Dorset, *see* Beaufort, Duchess of
St. Albans, *see* Hertfordshire
St. Albans, Charles Beauclerk, 1st Duke of, i. 32
——, George, 3rd Duke of, ii. 276
St. Amand, Dr., i. 77, 165, 305; ii. 167
St. Asaph, Bishop of:
1704–1708, *see* Beveridge, Dr. William
1708–1714, *see* Fleetwood, William
1736–1743, *see* Maddox, Isaac
St. Davids, Bishop of, 1710–1713, *see* Bisse, Dr. Philip
St. George, Sir Oliver, 1st Bart., i. 259
St. George, Colonel, i. 193
St. George, *see* Indies, West
St. Germains, *see* France
St. Helens, *see* Isle of Wight
St. James's Palace, *see* London
St. James's Square, *see* London
St. John Street, *see* London
St. John, Henry, created Viscount Bolingbroke (which see)
St. Martin's Street, *see* London
St. Neots, *see* Huntingdon
Sairs, Mrs., i. 208
Salden, *see* Buckinghamshire
Salisbury, James, 5th Earl, i. 282

Salisbury, Bishop of:
1689–1715, *see* Burnett, Gilbert
1723–1734, *see* Hoadly, Benjamin
Salisbury, Mr., i. 25
Salmon, Mr. De, i. 259
Salter, Mr., a grocer, i. 225
Samuell, Sir Thomas, i. 254, 330
Sandby, Rev., i. 138, 212
Sanderson, Dr. Robert, Bishop of Lincoln, i. 276
Sandon, *see* Staffordshire
Saunders, Captain, ii. 190
Saunders, Mr. Thomas, i. 289, 369, 370, 384, 387
——, Mrs., i. 393
Savage, Mr., i. 127
Savidge, John, i. 188
Savill, i. 239
Savoy, *see* France
Scarlett, William, a carpenter, i. 26
Scheldt, River, *see* Low Countries
Scot, Thomas, ii. 105
Scotland, i. 106, 110, 121, 177, 204, 337; ii. 25-28, 198
Buchan Ness, i. 259
Culloden, Battle of, ii. 200
Dunblane, ii. 32
Edinburgh, i. 177; ii. 199
Fingal, i. 274
Inverness, ii. 26
Stirling, ii. 26
Scott, J., i. 175
Seamourne, i. 134
Secker, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 124
Selby, Serjeant, i. 372; ii. 211, 215, 302
Selby, Thomas, ii. 272
Sergeant, Captain Winwood, i. 312
Serjeant, Mr., i. 303
Severn, River, *see* Monmouthshire
Seward, Rev., i. 91
Sewell, Mr., ii. 287
Seymour, Sir Henry of Langley, i. 157, 297, 300-306
Seymour, Colonel, i. 119
Shadwell, Sir John, physician, i. 186; ii. 81
Shaftesbury, Anthony, 3rd Earl of, ii. 15
Shagrase, Rev., i. 369
Shakerley, George, ii. 251
——, Peter, M.P., ii. 251
Shalston, *see* Buckinghamshire
Shannon, Richard Boyle, 2nd Viscount, i. 119
Shardeloes, *see* Buckinghamshire
Sharpe, John, B.A., Archbishop of York, ii. 19
Sharrock, Robert, M.D., i. 57, 61, 377
Sheffield, John Baker Holroyd, 1st Earl of, Baron of Dunnamore, ii. 152, 157, 160
——, Lady, *née* Way, ii. 160
Shelley, Sir John, 4th Bart., ii. 44
Sheppard, Rev. Thomas, i. 372
Sheppard, Nurse, i. 346, 352, 355; ii. 131
Sherard, Bennett, 2nd Baron, i. 70
——, Hon. Philip, brother of Bennett, 2nd Baron, ii. 236
——, Lord, *see* Harborough, 1st Earl of
——, Viscount, *see* Harborough, 3rd Earl of
——, Lady, *see* Harborough, Lady
Sherard, Mr., i. 139
Sherburne Lane, *see* London
Sheriff, Lawrence, founder of Rugby School, i. 355
Sherrard, Mrs., i. 147; ii. 172
Sherrington, Mr., i. 308
Ships, *see* Navy
Shipton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Shovell, Sir Clowdisley, Admiral, i. 150
Shrewsbury, *see* Shropshire
Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, Duke of, i. 29, 44, 158, 159, 237, 240, 312
——, Duchess of, Adelhida, dau. of Marquess of Paliotti, wife of Charles, Duke of, i. 240; ii. 17
Shropshire:
Shrewsbury, i. 356
Whitchurch, i. 193
Shuckburgh, Richard, Kt., i. 65
——, Sir Charles, M.P., 2nd Bart., i. 61, 63-66, 158, 226
——, Katherine, *née* Stewkley, wife of Sir Charles, i. 42, Ch. IV, 118
——, Diana, *née* Verney, 2nd wife of Sir Charles, i. 67, 234; ii. 57
——, Sarah, dau. of Sir Charles, i. 66
——, Sir John, 3rd Bart., son of Sir Charles, i. 66
——, Sir Stewkley, 4th Bart., son of Sir John, i. 66
Shuckburgh Hill, i. 65
Shuttleworth, Mr., i. 219, 244, 249, 341, 343, 344
——, Mrs., i. 219, 244, 343, 344
——, Miss, ii. 71
Sidney, Colonel, i. 223
Sierra Leone, *see* Africa
Sill, Mr., a jockey, i. 115, 185
Silver Street, *see* London

Roberts, Mrs., ii. 240
Roberts, i. 284
Robespierre, Maximilian Joseph, ii. 297
Robin, i. 191; ii. 60
Robinson, Sir Thomas, 1st Bart., M.P., ii. 267-269, 301
Robinson, Dr. John, Bishop of Bristol and of London, i. 336, 387; ii. 13
Robinson, Dr. Nicholas, Bishop of Bangor, ii. 252
Robinson, Mr., i. 336
Robinson, Mr., ii. 251, 252
Rochester, Laurence Hyde, 1st Earl of, i. 107, 108, 164, 374
——, Henry Hyde, 2nd Earl of, ii. 33
Rockingham, Lewis Watson, 3rd Baron and 1st Earl of, ii. 40
——, Charles Watson-Wentworth, Earl of Malton and 2nd Marquess of, K.G., ii. 270
Rogers, Lady, *née* Vincent, wife of Sir John, 1st Bart., i. 70
Rogers, Captain, i. 207
Rogers, Rev. Samuel, friend of Earl Verney, ii. 265, 266, Ch. xxxvi, 293
Rogers, Samuel, poet, ii. 265
Rogers, Frank, i. 49
Rogers, J., i. 186
Rogers, Mr. Mathias, i. 306
Rogers, Mr. Thomas, ii. 277
Rogers, Mr., ii. 191, 255
Rogers, a bookseller, i. 71
Rogers, a Claydon tenant, ii. 211
Rome, *see* Italy
Romney, Charles, 3rd Baron and 1st Earl of, ii. 302
Romford, *see* Essex
Rooke, Admiral Sir George, i. 107, 259
——, Lady, i. 42
"Rosalind", *see* Stewkley, Katherine
Rose, Lady, i. 28
Rose, a servant of Mrs. Starkey, ii. 208
Ross, General, i. 310, 339
Ross, Mr. Ifford, i. 375
Round, Stephen, ii. 288
Rowe, Tony or Tory, i. 134
Rowlands, Dr., i. 393
Rowley, Mr., groom porter, i. 223
Rowley, Mr. ii. 224
Roydon, *see* Essex
Roydon, Sir John, ii. 233
——, Lady, ii. 233
Rudyerd, Mr. John, i. 130, 201-204, 207, 209, 211, 212, 348-351, 362
——, Mrs., i. 209
Rugby, *see* Warwickshire
Russell Street, *see* London
Russell, Lady Rachel, *née* Wriothesley, widow of William, Lord Russell, i. 28, 53, 71, 80, 85, 110, 113, 157, 158, 387, 388
——, Lord James, ii. 143
——, Lord Robert, son of 1st Duke of Bedford (which see)
Russell, Admiral, *see* Orford, Earl of
——, Lady, *see* Orford, Lady
Russia:
Revel, ii. 99
Rutland, i. 306, 307
Allexton, ii. 284
Uppingham, ii. 284
Whitsondine, ii. 236, 239
Rutland, *see* Ireland
Rutland, John Manners, 9th Earl and 1st Duke of, i. 108, 325
——, John, 2nd Duke of, K.G., i. 250, 339, 341, 360
——, Lady, i. 312
Ryswick, *see* Low Countries

Sacheverell, Dr. Henry, i. 278, 369, 371, 377, 381-384
Sackville, Lord John, ii. 189
——, Lady Mary, dau. of 6th Earl of Dorset, *see* Beaufort, Duchess of
St. Albans, *see* Hertfordshire
St. Albans, Charles Beauclerk, 1st Duke of, i. 32
——, George, 3rd Duke of, ii. 276
St. Amand, Dr., i. 77, 165, 305; ii. 167
St. Asaph, Bishop of:
1704–1708, *see* Beveridge, Dr. William
1708–1714, *see* Fleetwood, William
1736–1743, *see* Maddox, Isaac
St. Davids, Bishop of, 1710–1713, *see* Bisse, Dr. Philip
St. George, Sir Oliver, 1st Bart., i. 259
St. George, Colonel, i. 193
St. George, *see* Indies, West
St. Germains, *see* France
St. Helens, *see* Isle of Wight
St. James's Palace, *see* London
St. James's Square, *see* London
St. John Street, *see* London
St. John, Henry, created Viscount Bolingbroke (which see)
St. Martin's Street, *see* London
St. Neots, *see* Huntingdon
Sairs, Mrs., i. 208
Salden, *see* Buckinghamshire
Salisbury, James, 5th Earl, i. 282

Salisbury, Bishop of:
1689–1715, *see* Burnett, Gilbert
1723–1734, *see* Hoadly, Benjamin
Salisbury, Mr., i. 25
Salmon, Mr. De, i. 259
Salter, Mr., a grocer, i. 225
Samuell, Sir Thomas, i. 254, 330
Sandby, Rev., i. 138, 212
Sanderson, Dr. Robert, Bishop of Lincoln, i. 276
Sandon, *see* Staffordshire
Saunders, Captain, ii. 190
Saunders, Mr. Thomas, i. 289, 369, 370, 384, 387
——, Mrs., i. 393
Savage, Mr., i. 127
Savidge, John, i. 188
Savill, i. 239
Savoy, *see* France
Scarlett, William, a carpenter, i. 26
Scheldt, River, *see* Low Countries
Scot, Thomas, ii. 105
Scotland, i. 106, 110, 121, 177, 204, 337; ii. 25-28, 198
Buchan Ness, i. 259
Culloden, Battle of, ii. 200
Dunblane, ii. 32
Edinburgh, i. 177; ii. 199
Fingal, i. 274
Inverness, ii. 26
Stirling, ii. 26
Scott, J., i. 175
Seamourne, i. 134
Secker, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 124
Selby, Serjeant, i. 372; ii. 211, 215, 302
Selby, Thomas, ii. 272
Sergeant, Captain Winwood, i. 312
Serjeant, Mr., i. 303
Severn, River, *see* Monmouthshire
Seward, Rev., i. 91
Sewell, Mr., ii. 287
Seymour, Sir Henry of Langley, i. 157, 297, 300-306
Seymour, Colonel, i. 119
Shadwell, Sir John, physician, i. 186; ii. 81
Shaftesbury, Anthony, 3rd Earl of, ii. 15
Shagrase, Rev., i. 369
Shakerley, George, ii. 251
——, Peter, M.P., ii. 251
Shalston, *see* Buckinghamshire
Shannon, Richard Boyle, 2nd Viscount, i. 119
Shardeloes, *see* Buckinghamshire
Sharpe, John, B.A., Archbishop of York, ii. 19
Sharrock, Robert, M.D., i. 57, 61, 377
Sheffield, John Baker Holroyd, 1st Earl of, Baron of Dunnamore, ii. 152, 157, 160
——, Lady, *née* Way, ii. 160
Shelley, Sir John, 4th Bart., ii. 44
Sheppard, Rev. Thomas, i. 372
Sheppard, Nurse, i. 346, 352, 355; ii. 131
Sherard, Bennett, 2nd Baron, i. 70
——, Hon. Philip, brother of Bennett, 2nd Baron, ii. 236
——, Lord, *see* Harborough, 1st Earl of
——, Viscount, *see* Harborough, 3rd Earl of
——, Lady, *see* Harborough, Lady
Sherard, Mr., i. 139
Sherburne Lane, *see* London
Sheriff, Lawrence, founder of Rugby School, i. 355
Sherrard, Mrs., i. 147; ii. 172
Sherrington, Mr., i. 308
Ships, *see* Navy
Shipton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Shovell, Sir Clowdisley, Admiral, i. 150
Shrewsbury, *see* Shropshire
Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, Duke of, i. 29, 44, 158, 159, 237, 240, 312
——, Duchess of, Adelhida, dau. of Marquess of Paliotti, wife of Charles, Duke of, i. 240; ii. 17
Shropshire:
Shrewsbury, i. 356
Whitchurch, i. 193
Shuckburgh, Richard, Kt., i. 65
——, Sir Charles, M.P., 2nd Bart., i. 61, 63-66, 158, 226
——, Katherine, *née* Stewkley, wife of Sir Charles, i. 42, Ch. iv, 118
——, Diana, *née* Verney, 2nd wife of Sir Charles, i. 67, 234; ii. 57
——, Sarah, dau. of Sir Charles, i. 66
——, Sir John, 3rd Bart., son of Sir Charles, i. 66
——, Sir Stewkley, 4th Bart., son of Sir John, i. 66
Shuckburgh Hill, i. 65
Shuttleworth, Mr., i. 219, 244, 249, 341, 343, 344
——, Mrs., i. 219, 244, 343, 344
——, Miss, ii. 71
Sidney, Colonel, i. 223
Sierra Leone, *see* Africa
Sill, Mr., a jockey, i. 115, 185
Silver Street, *see* London

Simond and Hankey, Messrs., ii. 300
Simson, a scrivener, i. 147
Skinner, ii. 214
Sloane, Sir Hans, 1st Bart., physician, i. 81, 391; ii. 28, 79, 81, 90, 91, 93, 96, 104, 142, 145, 146
——, Mr., nephew of Sir Hans, ii. 86
Slough, *see* Buckinghamshire
Smart, Dr., i. 81
Smeaton, John, engineer, i. 200
Smith, Sir Thomas, 2nd Bart., i. 160
Smith, Mr., i. 391; ii. 60, 82, 83, 238, 240, 241, 253
——, Mrs., ii. 57, 60, 75, 83
Smith, Mr., of Padbury, i. 297
Smith, Mr. Henry, i. 193, 195
——, Mrs., i. 125, 193, 195, 201, 231
Smith, P., ii. 272
Smith, Mr. Thomas, a grocer, i. 200; ii. 78, 168
Smith, Mrs., i. 285
Smith, Mr., a teller, ii. 70
Smith, a servant, i. 114, 186, 337; ii. 22
Smith, an organ maker, ii. 70
Smithfield, *see* London
Snapjack, Jack, i. 244, 252, 253
Snell, John, i. 313
Soho, *see* London
Somers, Baron, Judge, i. 43, 45, 106, 207
Somerset, Lady Hariot, i. 290
——, Charles Seymour, 6th Duke of, i. 113, 158; ii. 24
——, Duchess of, wife of 6th Duke, i. 113
Somerset:
  Bath, i. 187; ii. 141
  Goathurst, i. 387
  Haswell (Halsewell), ii. 234
  Stratton, i. 113
  Wincanton (Wincaunton), ii. 273
  Wraxall, i. 293
Somerset House, *see* London
Sophia, Princess, wife of Elector of Hanover, i. 236
Souldern, *see* Oxfordshire
Souldern, Mr., ii. 190
Southall, *see* Middlesex
Southam, ii. 190
—— (young), ii. 204
Southampton, Charles Fitzroy, 1st Duke of, i. 48
Southampton Square, *see* London
Southampton Street, Great, *see* London
Southgate, *see* Middlesex
Southing, Mr., ii. 137
Southwark, *see* Surrey
Spain, i. 46, 47, 73, 88, 89, 99, 200, 262, 271-273
  Almanza, Battle of, i. 200, 260, 262
  Barcelona, i. 228, 229
  Cadiz, i. 116
  Catalonia, i. 261, 262
  Port Mahon, ii. 225
  Valencia, i. 260
  Vigo, i. 119; ii. 25
——, King of:
  1655–1700, *see* Charles II.
  1700–1746, *see* Philip V.
  1746–1759, *see* Ferdinand VI.
  1759–1788, *see* Charles III.
—— Queen of, i. 44, 390
Speaker:
  see Foley, Paul; *see* Compton, Spencer, Earl of Wilmington; *see* Onslow; *see* Trevor, Sir John; *see* Williams, Sir William
Spencer, Sir Samuel, i. 226
Spencer, Samuel, ii. 275
Spencer, a Claydon tenant, ii. 82
Spring Gardens, *see* London
Springs, Mr., a goldsmith, ii. 87
Stackpoole, Mr., ii. 274
Staffordshire:
  Bramshall, i. 322
  Broughton, i. 320
  Lichfield, i. 209, 293; ii. 34
  Sandon, ii. 126
  Stoke, ii. 197
Stair, John, 2nd Earl of, K.T., ii. 23
Stamford, Thomas, 2nd Earl, i. 65, 339
Stamp, Lady, i. 383
Stanell, Lord, ii. 74
Stanford, *see* Leicestershire and Northamptonshire
Stanhope, General, afterwards James, 1st Earl, ii. 15
—— (prob.) Philip, 2nd Earl, ii. 83
Stanhope, Sir William, ii. 176, 195, 196, 206, 247
Stanhope, Dr. George, Dean of Canterbury, i. 239, 339; ii. 100, 101
Stanley, Lady Maria Josephia, *née* Holroyd, wife of 1st Baron, ii. 152, 156, 157, 160
——, Edward, 12th Earl, ii. 272
Stanley, Mr., ii. 156
Stanning, Sir Nicholas, i. 54
——, Lady, *née* Jenkin, 3rd wife of Sir Nicholas, i. 54

Stapleford, *see* Nottinghamshire
Starkey, Mr., ii. 155
——, Miss, ii. 92, 155
Starkey, Mrs. Helena, i. 295; ii. 42, 98, 136, 171, 208, 229, 231
Steele, Sir Richard, i. 178; ii. 279
Steeple Claydon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Stevens, William, ii. 196
Stevens, a tenant at Claydon, ii. 38
Stewart, Major-General, i. 193
Stewkley, Sir Hugh, of Hinton, i. 43, 49, 53-57, 61, 63, 65, 66, 379; ii. 73-75
——, Catherine, *née* Trot, 1st wife of Sir Hugh, i. 58, 63
——, Mary, *née* Young, 2nd wife of Sir Hugh, i. 61; ii. 73-75
——, Children of Sir Hugh, by his 1st wife:
  Hugh, i. 53
  Charles, i. 53
  Katherine, *see* Shuckburgh
  Elizabeth, i. 53
——, Children of Sir Hugh, by his 2nd wife:
  Mary, i. 61
  Sara, i. 61
  Betty, i. 61
  Honoria, i. 61
——, John of Preshaw, i. 52, 53, 56, 57, 63, 80
——, Cary, 2nd wife of John, *see* Gardiner, Lady
——, Children of John, by his first wife:
  Will, i. 54
  Anne, *see* Grove, Mrs.
  Ursula, i. 43, 60, 107
——, Children by his 2nd wife:
  John or Jack, i. 66, 158
  Cary, i. 17, 33, 42, 46, 52, 63, 66, 74, 75, 117, 132, 134, 146, 156, 179, 185, 258, 364, 379; ii. 46, 163, 164
  Penelope, *see* Viccars
  Carolina, i. 42, 52, 57, 61, 134, 184, 185, 378; ii. 163
  Katherine, *see* Ogle
  Isabella, i. 52, 74, 117, 124, 185, 379; ii. 163
Steyning, *see* Sussex
Stillingfleet, i. 365
Stirling, *see* Scotland
Stockwell, Mr., ii. 70
Stoke, *see* Staffordshire
Stoke Edith, *see* Herefordshire
Stone, *see* Buckinghamshire
Stone, Mr. John, i. 313; ii. 57, 59, 73, 85, 92, 94, 102, 104, Ch. xxv, 163, 176, 218
Stone, Mrs. Mary, *née* Paschall, wife of Mr. John, i. 22, 117, 118, 184, 253, 271, 272, 286, 310; ii. 43, 54, 57-60, 82, 87, 92, 94, 104, Ch. xxv, 131, 135, 140, 142, 144-146, 149, 150, 158, 160, 166, 170-172, 176, 220, 231, 232
Stone, a periwig maker, i. 23
Stony Stratford, *see* Buckinghamshire
Stowe, *see* Buckinghamshire
Strand, *see* London
Stratford, *see* Essex and Warwickshire
Stratford, Mr. Harry, i. 254, 338, 345; ii. 45, 115
Stratton, *see* Somerset
Stratton Audley, *see* Oxfordshire
Stuart, James Francis Edward, titular King of England, "Pretender", i. 103, 106, 259, 299; ii. 13, 26, 27, 33, 36
——, Charles Edward, eldest son of James, "The Young Pretender", ii. 26, 198, 200, 201
Suffolk, i. 163, 390
  Church, i. 55
  Ditchley, i. 55, and *see* Oxfordshire
  Euston, i. 55, 56; ii. 73
  Great Tew, i. 55
  Ipswich, i. 163
Sunderland, Robert Spencer, 2nd Earl of, i. 158
——, Charles Spencer, 3rd Earl of, i. 261; ii. 27
——, Lady (Anne Churchill), dau. of Duke of Marlborough, wife of 3rd Earl, ii. 31
——, Lady, ii. 233
Surrey, i. 43; ii. 138, 139, 303
  Crohurst Place, i. 43
  Egham, ii. 156
  Epsom, i. 46, 210, 211, 297; ii. 227
  Godstone, ii. 303
  Richmond, i. 31, 392; ii. 15, 184
  Southwark, i. 296
  Sutton, i. 292; ii. 72, 140
  Tooting, ii. 139
Sussex, i. 149
  Brighton, ii. 143
  Lewes, ii. 143
  Steyning, i. 305
Sussex Street, *see* London
Sutherland, John Gordon, 15th Earl of, i. 372

Sutton, *see* Surrey
Sutton, Sir Robert, ii. 233
Swan Burn, *see* Swanbourne, Buckinghamshire
Sweden, i. 99
——, King of, i. 111, 112, 116
Swift, Jonathan, Dean of St. Patrick's, i. 39; ii. 13
Swinford, *see* Leicestershire
Sydenham's Lottery, i. 70
Symms, Beau, i. 274
"Syntax, Dr.", ii. 251

Tachbrook, *see* Warwickshire
Taffy, Sir, ii. 23
Tallmarsh [Tollemache], prob. Captain, i. 119
Tame, William, ii. 104
Tamworth, Robert, Viscount, 1st Earl Ferrers, i. 245, 296, 323
Tankerville, Forde Grey, 3rd Lord Grey of Werke, Viscount Grey of Glendale, Earl of, i. 29
Tankerville, Charles, 2nd Baron Ossulstone, 1st Earl of, i. 31
——, Charles, 2nd Earl of, ii. 233
Tasker, Mr., ii. 277
Tate, Captain, i. 323, 324
Tatton, General, ii. 33
Tavistock, Marquis of, *see* Bedford, 1st Duke of
Taylor, Goody, ii. 136
Taylor, Michael, ii. 136
Taylour, Mr. Simeon, ii. 294
Tempest, Mrs., i. 151
Tempest, Mrs., i. 126, 127, 195, 201; ii. 163
Temple, The, *see* London (Inns of Court)
Temple, Lady, i. 73, 115
Temple, Sir Richard, later Viscount Cobham (which see)
Temple, Mr. William, i. 180
Temple, Esther, i. 288
Temple, Mrs., i. 132
Temple, i. 381
Tenison, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 24, 110, 160, 391; ii. 19, 59
Terryngham, Mr., i. 182
Tew, Great, *see* Suffolk
Thames, River, *see* London
Thanet, Lady (Lady Mary Savile), youngest dau. of Marquess of Halifax, wife of 7th Earl, ii. 233
Thomas, Dr. John, ii. 263
Thompson, Rev. Anthony, ii. 103
Thompson, Rev. Francis, ii. 120
Thompson, Joseph, i. 292
Thompson, ii. 215
Thomson, Sir William, ii. 95
Thornborough, *see* Buckinghamshire
Thornton, Mr., ii. 240, 241
——, Mrs., ii. 241
Thursby, Mr., ii. 235
Thrup Castle [Castlethorpe], *see* Buckinghamshire
Tighe, William, i. 125, 128, 208, 260, 311, 348-356, 360, 361, 370; ii. 20
——, Anne, *née* Lovett, wife of William, i. 125, 260, 314
——, Richard, nephew of Colonel Lovett, i. 347
Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 104, 152, 365; ii. 154
Timme, Ben, i. 109
Tipperary, *see* Ireland
Tipping, Sir Thomas, Bart., i. 29
Tipping, Mr., ii. 116
Tirell, Mrs., i. 208
Titchbourn, Mary, Lady, *née* Arundell, wife of Sir Henry, i. 58
Tom, a footboy, i. 97; ii. 42, 89, 195
Tomes, ii. 241, 242, 291
Tooke, Robert, i. 308
Tooting, *see* Surrey
Tor Bay, *see* Devonshire
Torrington, George Byng, Viscount, Admiral, i. 203, 206, 209, 259, 399
Toulon, *see* France
Towers, Mr., i. 160
Townsen, Mr., i. 208
Townsend, Dr., i. 115
Townsend, Commander, ii. 221
Townsend, Rev., ii. 185, 186
——, Mrs., ii. 186
Townsend, Mrs., ii. 48
Townshend, Charles, 2nd Viscount, ii. 15
Tramplon, Dr., i. 396
Trefusis, Mr., ii. 145
Tregea, Mrs. Anne, i. 172, 177
Trelawny, Sir Jonathan, 3rd Bart., Bishop of Bristol, Exeter and Winchester, i. 304
Treseny, *see* Cornwall
Trevor, Sir John, Speaker, i. 226
Trevor, Dr., ii. 244
Trichinopoly, *see* India
Trimnell, Dr. Charles, Bishop of Norwich and of Winchester, i. 331
Tring, *see* Buckinghamshire

Trinity House, i. 192, 199-202, 209, 347, 352, 358, 361, 363
——, Corporation of, i. 205
Triplet, Richard, i. 36, 83, 84
Trott, Sir John, Bart., i. 53
——, Katherine, *see* Stewkley,
Trumpington, *see* Cambridgeshire
Tsar, Peter the Great, i. 24
Tuban, Mr., a banker, i. 289
Tufnaile, Mr., *see* Tufnell
Tufnell, John, i. 96
——, Elizabeth, *née* Joliffe, wife of John, i. 96
——, Samuel, M.P., son of John, i. 96-97, 293, 340; ii. 21, 25, 86, 87, 95, 117, 239
——, Elizabeth, *née* Cressener, i. 96
Tunbridge Wells, *see* Kent
Turkey, i. 24, 138, 347; ii. 36
Turland, Dr., ii. 185, 212
Turner, Sir Edward, ii. 109
Turner, Mr. Henry, i. 380
Turner, Mr., ii. 83, 84
Turney, Mr., ii. 138
Turney, B., i. 317
Twickenham, *see* Middlesex
Twigg, Mr., i. 263
Twinbarrow, Mr., ii. 277, 286, 288, 289
Twoshoes, Mrs., ii. 40
Tyburn, *see* London
Tylney, Richard Child, Viscount Castlemaine and Earl, i. 251, 273
——, Dorothy, Lady, *née* Glynne, wife of Richard Child, ii. 144
Tynt, Mr., ii. 149
Tynt, Miss Jennie, ii. 234
Tynte, Sir Charles Kemeys, LL.D., ii. 234
——, Anne, Lady, dau. of Rev. Dr. Busby, wife of Sir Charles, ii. 149, 234
Tyrrell, Sir Thomas, of Thornton, 4th Bart., i. 157, 164
——, Sir Charles, 8th Bart., ii. 210
Tyrrell, Sir Peter, of Hanslape, 1st Bart., i. 186
——, Lady, prob. Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas, 2nd Bart., i. 250, 342
Tyrrell, J., i. 317

Underwood, i. 241
Uppingham, *see* Rutland
Urthwait, Mr., a juryman, ii. 210
Usher, Mrs., i. 201
Uthwat, Mrs., ii. 149
Uxbridge, *see* Middlesex
Vahan, *see* Vaughan
Vanbrugh, Commissioner, ii. 181, 218
Valencia, *see* Spain
Valentinio, i 187
Vandevorde, John, ii. 96, 126
Vandyck, Sir Anthony, i. 14; ii. 262
Vaslett, Mr., ii. 133, 135
Vaughan, Lady Anne, dau. of 3rd Earl of Carberry, m. Duke of Bolton, i. 44
Vaughan, Mrs., ii. 141
Vaux, Mr., ii. 172
Venner, Thomas, ii. 124
Verney, Sir Edmund, Standard Bearer to Charles I., i. 14, 52, 65, 71, 93, 258, 277; ii. 17, 163, 170, 236
——, Margaret, *née* Denton, wife of Sir Edmund, i. 14; ii. 236
——, Thomas, son of Sir Edmund, i. 18, 30, 32, 77, 119
——, Elizabeth, deserted wife of Thomas, i. 77
——, Ralph, 1st Bart., son of Sir Edmund, i. 13, 14, 18, 35, 52, 54, 56, 57, 63, 66, 76, 91, 152, 161, 257; ii. 55, 262
——, Mary, *née* Blacknall, wife of Sir Ralph, i. 14
——, Cary, dau. of Sir Edmund, m. (1) Sir Thomas Gardiner (which see), (2) John Stewkley (which see)
——, Mary, dau. of Sir Edmund, m. Robert Lloyd (which see)
——, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Edmund, m. Rev. Charles Adams (which see)
——, Edmund, son of Sir Ralph, i. 14, 76, 94, 336; ii. 55
——, Mary, *née* Abell, wife of Edmund, i. 51, 80, 336; ii. 55
——, Ralph, son of Edmund, i. 16
——, Edmund, son of Edmund, i. 16
——, Mary, dau. of Edmund, i. 16
——, John, 2nd Bart. and 1st Viscount Fermanagh, grandson of Sir Edmund, Book I.
——, Elizabeth, *née* Palmer, 1st wife of Sir John, i. 15, 17, 91
——, Mary, *née* Lawley, 2nd wife of Sir John, i. 15, 16
——, Elizabeth, *née* Baker, 3rd wife of Sir John, i. 17, 19, Ch. II, V, 96, 97, 100, Ch. VII, VIII, 141-144, 148, 155, Ch. XI, XII, 230, 237, 239, 249, 265, 272, 276, Ch. XV, XVI, XVIII; ii. 16, 28, 47, 54, 55, 57, 63, Ch. XXVII, 231

Verney, Ralph, 1st Earl Verney, son of Sir John, i. 16, 20, 42, 85, 88, Ch. VI, 108, 114-116, 122, 135, 148, Ch. XI, XIII, 258, 267-275, 280-282, Ch. XVI, 352, 353, 360, 396, 399; ii. Ch. XXI, XXII, and Book II.
——, Catherine, *née* Paschall, wife of Ralph, 1st Earl Verney, i. 22, 96, 117, 118, Ch. XI, 305, 318, 320, 352; ii. 18, 22, 32, Ch. XXIII, XXIV, XXV, XXVI, 158, 159, 162, 165, 167, 170, 171, 173, 175, 181-183, Ch. XXX, XXXI, 223, 224, Ch. XXXIII, 255, 270
——, Elizabeth, Hon., dau. of Sir John, d. unm., i. 16, 34, 35, 84, 85, 95, 100, 122, 125, 132, 136, 148, 173, 180, 183, 188, 190, 201, 203, 206, 220, 237, 239, 240, 243, 263, 269, 283, 318, 349, 395, 396; ii. 18, 44, 47, 49, 57, 67, 145, 147, 150, 158, 182, 238, 240, 259
——, Mary, Hon., dau. of Sir John, m. Colonel John Lovett (which see)
——, Margaret, Hon., dau. of Sir John, m. Sir Thomas Cave (which see)
——, Hon. John, son of Ralph, i. 392; ii. 60, 95, Ch. XXVI, 158, 174-176, 182, 230, 236, 306
——, Mary, wife of Hon. John, *née* Nicholson, *see* Calvert
——, Ralph, 2nd Earl Verney, ii. 95, 96, 145, 148, 150, Ch. XXIX, XXX, XXXI, 227, Ch. XXXIII, XXXIV, and Book III.
——, Mary, Countess, *née* Herring, wife of 2nd Earl, ii. Ch. XXIX, XX, 232, 241, 242, 255, 261, 266, 269, 282, 284, 286, 291, 293-295, 302, 304, 307
——, Lady Elizabeth, dau. of 2nd Earl, m. Earl of Harborough (which see)
——, Lady Catherine, dau. of 2nd Earl, d. unm., i. 240; ii. 122, 144, 145, 149, 158, 160, 176, 190-192, 194-196, 199, Ch. XXXIII, 259
——, Mary, Baroness Fermanagh, d. unm., ii. 150, 181, 196, 234, 245, 246, 285, 286, 289, 305-307 and Postscript
——, Catherine, *née* Calvert, m. Rev. Robert Wright, took name of Verney, ii. 306, 309
——, Rev. Robert (Wright), took name when his wife succeeded to Claydon, ii. 309
Verney, John, M.P., eldest son of 3rd Baron Willoughby de Broke (which see), i. 234
——, Diana, *see* Shuckburgh
Vernon, Edward, Admiral, M.P. for Ipswich, ii. 221
Vernon, Mr., i. 117, 163
Vickers, Rev. William, i. 77, 94, 144, 185, 190, 230, 239, 242, 244, 286, 288, 311, 316, 326, 329, 333, 337, 346, 357, 358, Ch. XIX, XX; ii. 15, 17, 19, 33, 36, 42, 65, 73, 131, 163, 170, 203
——, Mrs. Penelope, *née* Verney, wife of Rev. William, i. 47, 49, Ch. IV, 74, 75, 108, 117, 118, 123, 185, 226, 230, 233, 235, 244, 276, 294, 317, 333, 336, 337, 370, 371, 374, 375, Ch. XX; ii. 17, 20, 68, 73-77, 82, 96, 103, 139, 158, 163, 167-169, 172, 182, 183
Victoria, Queen, i. 362; ii. 167
Vienna, *see* Austria
Vigo, *see* Spain
Vilyroy [Villeroi], French General, i. 103
Vooksby, Mrs., i. 187

Waddesdon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Wade, George, Major-General, i. 315
Wagstaff, Dr. William, physician, ii. 101
——, Mrs., widow of Dr. William, ii. 101
Wake, Dr. William, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 373, 374, 391
Waldegrave, James, 2nd Earl, ii. 103
Waldo, Rev., i. 394
Wales, i. 116; ii. 24, 248, 250
Wales, Prince of, later George II., King (which see)
——, Princess of, Caroline, later Queen (which see)
Walker, Dr. James, ii. 293, 294
Walker (Cousin), i. 248, 343
Walker, Mr., Earl Verney's secretary, ii. 274, 286
Walker, Mrs., ii. 144
Wall, Mr., ii. 92
Wallage, ii. 125
Wallbank, Mr., ii. 191, 242
Wallingford, *see* Berkshire
Wallis, a groom, i. 21, 34, 35, 84
Walpole, Horace, 1st Baron, ii. 189
——, Sir Robert, brother of Baron, i. 215, 307, 397; ii. 28, 82, 86, 110, 118, 155, 188

Walter, Sir John, i. 37
Walter, Mr., a bookseller, ii. 277
Wandewash, *see* India
Wansford, *see* Northamptonshire
Wapping, *see* London
War, The Civil, i. 13, 93, 258
War of the Spanish Succession, i. 257
Waraker, ii. 234
Ward, Sir Edward, Judge, i. 297
Warin, Mrs., i. 66
Warren, Ambrose, ii. 117
——, Kitty, ii. 93
Warren, ii. 191
Warwickshire:
Baggington, i. 232
Keinton, ii. 193
Nuneaton, i. 242
Rugby, i. 227
Tachbrook, i. 263
Warwick, ii. 45
Warwick, Fulke, 5th Baron, i. 36
——, Lady, dau. of Sir Samuel Dashwood, wife of 5th Baron, i. 40
Wasing, *see* Berkshire
Waterford, Bishop of, i. 196
Waterson, Mrs., i. 186
Watson, Doctor J., ii. 179
Watson, Mr. Thomas, i. 372, 373; ii. 46
Wattson, Mr., i. 72
Waugh, Dr. John, Bishop of Carlisle, ii. 122
Wavendon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Way, Abigail, *see* Holroyd
Wayer, Mr., i. 201
Webb, General John Richmond, i. 258, 273, 274, 302, 310, 339
Webb, Goody, ii. 175
Webb, Nan, i. 35
Webb, William, i. 288; ii. 245, 262, 308
Webster, Sir Thomas, i. 307
Weedon, Mr., i. 160
Weekes, Dr., ii. 283
Welhead, Will, a Claydon tenant, i. 293
Welling (Welwyn), *see* Hertfordshire
Wells, Dr., ii. 39, 44
Wendover, *see* Buckinghamshire
Wenman, Thomas, 2nd Viscount, i. 130
——, Margaret, *née* Hampden, wife of 2nd Viscount, i. 130
Wenman, prob. Philip, 6th Viscount, D.C.L., ii. 190
West, Dr., i. 382; ii. 115
West, Mrs., ii. 16
Westbury, *see* Bucks
Westgarth, George, ii. 198
Westminster, *see* London
—— School, *see* London
Westmorland, Francis Dashwood, 7th Earl of, ii. 242
Weston, *see* Oxfordshire
Weston, Mr., a solicitor, i. 353; ii. 287, 289
Weston, Mrs., a manto maker, i. 18
Weston Turville, *see* Buckinghamshire
Westow, *see* Cambridgeshire
Westward, Dr., i. 382
Weymouth, *see* Dorsetshire
Whaddon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Wharton, Thomas, 5th Baron, later Earl, i. 29, 45, 72, 88, 106, 111, 115, 134, 152, 153, 156, 158, 160, 162, 165, 207, 210, 227, 241, 317, 319, 320, 331, 351, 388; ii. 19, 23
——, Duchess of, wife of 1st Earl, i. 115, 229, 394; ii. 23, 24
——, Lieut.-Colonel Goodwin, brother of 1st Earl, i. 153, 154, 165-168, 171, 220, 379
——, Philip, 1st Duke of, i. 331, 339, 394; ii. 23, 24, 33, 83, 86, 91
——, Martha, Duchess of, *née* Holmes, wife of 1st Duke, i. 394; ii. 23, 92, 133
——, Thomas, son of Philip, 1st Duke, ii. 24
Whasley, General, ii. 226
Whatcock, Mr., i. 345
Whelam, Mr., i. 180
Whitbread, Mr., ii. 289
Whitchurch, John, ii. 105
Whitchurch, *see* Buckinghamshire and Shropshire
White, Rev. William, i. 295, 307, 340, 364, 369, 373, 374, 383; ii. 42, 70, 92, 97, 98, 107, 189, 204, 252
White, Alice, *see* Palmer, Mrs.
White, Mrs. Jane, i. 391
White, Mr. John, ii. 104, 300
White, Mrs., ii. 247
Whitechapel, *see* London
Whitehall, *see* London
Whiteham, General, ii. 48
Whitelock, Mr., ii. 287
Whithers, Colonel, i. 20
Whitlingham, *see* Norfolk
Whitmore, Sir William, 2nd Bart., i. 36, 37
Whitshed, Colonel, ii. 223
Whitsondine, *see* Rutland
Whittlebury, *see* Northamptonshire
Wigan, Mr., i. 19

Wilberforce, William, M.P., ii. 293
Wilkesson, Mr., i. 204
William III., King, i. 13, 14, 22, 24, 25, 37, 38, 40-48, 69, 72, 80, 81, 85-89, Ch. VII, 152, 157, 163, 165, 171, 222, 258, 381; ii. 154, 169
Williams, Sir William, Speaker, i. 93
Williams, Sir John, M.P., ii. 95
Williams, Mr., a surgeon, i. 356
Willims, an apothecary, i. 394
Willis, Browne, M.A., i. 168, 169, 235, 287; ii. 38, 44, 211, 241, 247, 248, 253-255, 262-264, 270
——, Mrs., i. 287
Willis, Francis Willis, M.D., i. 88, 115
Willis, Dr. Thomas, ii. 254
——, Mrs. Mary, *née* Fell, wife of Dr. Thomas, ii. 254
——, Thomas, son of Dr. Thomas, ii. 254
——, Mrs. Alice, *née* Browne, wife of Thomas, junior, ii. 254
Willoughby de Broke, Lord, 3rd Baron, i. 67, 234
Willoughby, Sir Thomas, i. 273
Willy, Parson, i. 329
Wilmore, Mr., i. 336
Wilmot, Sir Robert, ii. 223
Wilson, Christopher, Bishop of Bristol, ii. 289
Wilson, Mr., ii. 69
Wilson, Mrs., i. 323
Wilson, Mrs. Mary, ii. 125, 220
Wilson, *see* Mansfield
Wiltshire, i. 286
  Enford, i. 60
  Laverstock, i. 64
  Marlborough, ii. 125
  Salisbury, ii. 244
Wincanton, *see* Somerset
Winch, Sir Humphrey, i. 113
——, Rebecca, Lady, *née* Browne, wife of Sir Humphrey, i. 113
Winchcombe, Sir Henry, 2nd Bart., i. 29
Winchendon, *see* Buckinghamshire
Winchendon, Viscount, later Earl of Wharton (which see)
Winchester, *see* Hampshire
Winchester, Bishop of
  1707–1721, *see* Trelawney, Sir Jonathan
  1721–1723, *see* Trimnell, Dr. Charles
  1734–1761, *see* Hoadly, Benjamin
Windham, Mistress, i. 315
Windsor, *see* Berkshire
Windsor, Lord, *see* Plymouth, Earl of
——, Lady, *see* Plymouth, Countess of
Windsor, Dean of, *see* Manningham, Dr. Thomas
Windward Islands, *see* Indies, West
Winnington, Mr., ii. 214
Winslow, *see* Buckinghamshire
Winstanley's Lighthouse, i. 202
Winstanley, Henry, engineer, i. 150, 151, 192, 226
Winstanley, i. 322
Winton, *see* Winchester, Hampshire
Winton, Mr., i. 223
Wisdom, ii. 81
Wiseman, Lady Elizabeth, dau. of Lord North, *see* Yarmouth, Countess of
Witham, Mr., ii. 114
Witterwrong, Sir John, 3rd Bart., M.P., i. 175, 314, 317; ii. 94
Wooburn, *see* Buckinghamshire
Wood, Dr., ii. 38
Wood, Abram, i. 187
Wood, Mr., an ironmonger, ii. 232
Woodfine, Jack, i. 296
Woodfine, Mrs., i. 95, 115
——, Miss Catherine, *see* Cholmeley, Mrs. James
Woodfine, i. 114
Woodhouse, Dr., i. 155
Woodnoth, Mrs., ii. 241
Woodstock, *see* Oxfordshire
Woodstock, Lord, i. 218
Woodward, Pegg, *see* Phillips, Mrs.
Woolestone, Mr., ii. 242
Woolwich, *see* Kent
Wootton, *see* Buckinghamshire
Worcester, Bishop of, 1743–1759, *see* Madox, Isaac
Worrel, Rev. Richard, ii. 103
Worsley, Mrs., ii. 24
Wotton, Sir Henry, ii. 129
Wraxall, *see* Somerset
Wren, Sir Christopher, i. 51, 293
Wright, Sir Nathan, i. 329
Wright, Lord Keeper, i. 333
Wright, Judge, ii. 210
Wright, Mary, i. 383; ii. 149
Wright (Rite), Mr., i. 79
Wright, Rev. Robert, *see* Verney
Wright, i. 293
Wyat, Robert, i. 284
Wycombe, *see* Buckinghamshire
Wykes, Mr., i. 140, 306, 338, 346
Wyndham, Sir William, 3rd Bart., ii. 92
Wynford, Sir Thomas, i. 118
Wynne, Mr., ii. 141

Wynne, T., ii. 297
Wyse, Goody, ii. 299
Wyvell, Mrs., i. 286

Yarmouth, Elizabeth, Countess of, dau. of Lord North, wife of 2nd Earl, i. 91
Yate, Mr. John, B.A., i. 99
Yates, Mr., an attorney, ii. 211
York, Duke of, i. 275
York, Henry Benedict Maria Clement, Cardinal, 2nd son of titular James III., Archbishop of Corinth, i. 172
York, Archbishop of:
  1691–1702, *see* Sharpe, John
  1714–1724, *see* Davies, Sir William
Yorkshire, i. 110
——, York, i. 265
Young, Sir William, 2nd Bart., ii. 302
Young, Arthur, agriculturist, ii. 265
Young, Edward, i. 41
Young, Mary, *see* Stewkley, Lady
Young, Mrs., ii. 126

Zar, *see* Tsar

DATE DUE

NOV 18 1986

FEB 15 1987

SEMST JUN 1 1987

ISWEB SEP 30 1987

BRITTLE DO NOT PHOTOCOPY

201-6503

Printed in USA

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
BUTLER STACKS
0111918730
0111918730

JUN 18 1985